



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### **Usage guidelines**

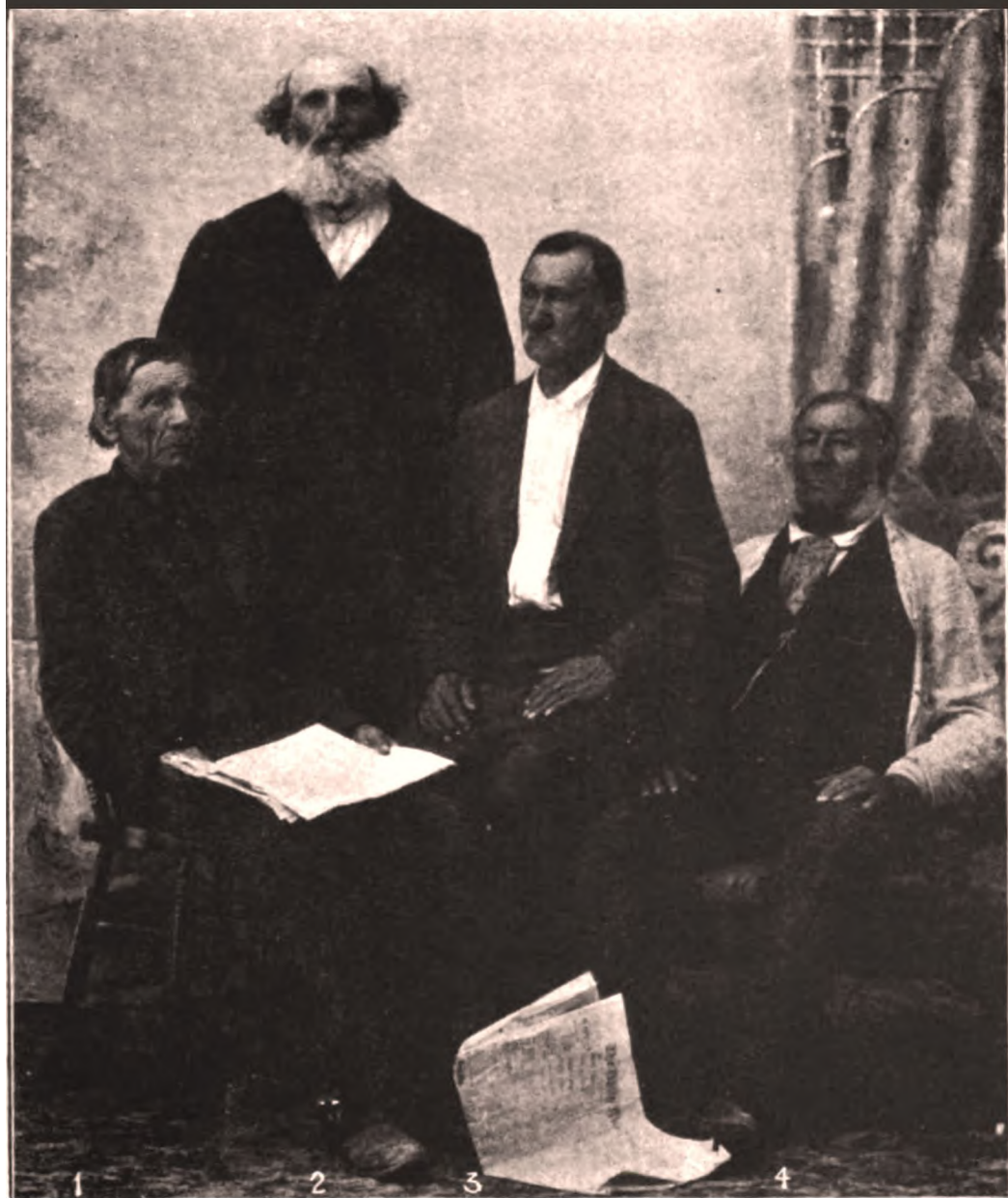
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### **About Google Book Search**

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



# *Ontario history*

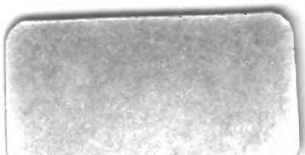
Ontario Historical Society

Digitized by Google

Cox 45.1



**HARVARD  
COLLEGE  
LIBRARY**











①

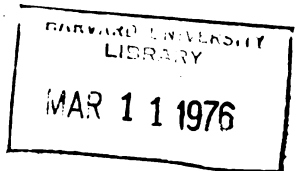
Can 45.1

# Ontario Historical Society

②

# PAPERS AND RECORDS

VOL. I.



TORONTO

1899

REPRINTED 1990

KRAUS REPRINT CO.

Millwood, New York

1975

Digitized by Google

7-4





# Ontario Historical Society

## PAPERS AND RECORDS

VOL. I.



TORONTO

1899

REPRINTED 1930

KRAUS REPRINT CO.

Millwood, New York

1975

*Reprinted with permission of The Ontario Historical Society*

**KRAUS REPRINT CO.**

**A U.S. Division of Kraus-Thomson Organization Limited**

**Printed in U.S.A.**

# INTRODUCTORY.

---

THE ONTARIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY herewith presents to its members the first volume of what is hoped will be a long list of valuable records and papers. The Editorial Committee regards itself as fortunate in securing copies of the Langhorn and McDowall Registers, which have been obtained through the good services of Mr. T. W. Casey, of Napanee. These covered what was known as the Midland District, but, as the descendants of the persons mentioned therein are now widely scattered over the whole Province, they will doubtless be of great interest and of increasing value to a very large number of persons. The existence of these Registers has been known to very few—one of them, the Langhorn St. Paul's Register, came to light only after part of this publication had been sent to the printer. It is now in the safe keeping of the officials of the Kingston Diocese.

It is known that at least one similar register exists in connection with St. Mark's church at Niagara, a copy of which, it is hoped, will shortly find a place in our published records; and it is not improbable there are others. The Editorial Committee will receive very gratefully any information respecting such from readers of this volume.

The two Thomson letters are particularly valuable in shedding light on the apparently haphazard way in which our lake and river international boundary line has been drawn; and for the first time Canadians will have an opportunity not only to respect the memory of the British Commissioner for his work, but to feel thankful that we were, on the occasion of the settlement, represented by a man who was thoroughly capable scientifically, and who so firmly stood by the treaty-rights. For the privilege of copying these documents we have to thank Mr. Aubrey White, Assistant Commissioner of Crown Lands for the Province of Ontario.

The character of these and of the other papers in this issue is sufficient to show in a general way the scope of what our Society has in view by way of publication. There is no lack of material. Several municipal records of early date have recently been unearthed, and from these much may be gathered respecting the development of our present system of local government.

A large portion of this Province is now beyond the mere bread-and-butter condition; and, with an admirable school system, the time has come when our old people may, with dignified leisure, recall the days of old, while it is the duty, as well as the privilege, of the younger generations to study by-gone events in the light of the present day, and to lay the foundations of the future aided by the experience of the past.

# ONTARIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

## Honorary President:

HON. G. W. ROSS, LL.D., M.P.P. Minister of Education.

## President:

JAMES H. COYNE, B.A., St. Thomas.

## Vice-Presidents:

1st—D. B. READ, Q.C., Toronto

2nd—J. OJIJATEKHA BRANT-SERO, Hamilton.

## Treasurer:

B. E. CHARLTON, Hamilton.

## Council:

J. H. LAND, Hamilton.

W. H. DOEL, Eglinton.

MARY A. FITZGIBBON, Toronto.

A. F. HUNTER, M.A., Barrie.

T. H. PARKER, Woodstock.

## Secretary:

DAVID BOYLE

## Editorial Committee:

THE PRESIDENT.

A. F. HUNTER, M.A.

THE SECRETARY.

C. C. JAMES, M.A.

MARY A. FITZGIBBON.

## Members:

### EX-OFFICIO—

HIS EXCELLENCY THE EARL OF MINTO, Governor-General of Canada.

HIS HONOR THE HON. SIR OLIVER MOWAT, Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario.

HON. CLIFFORD SIFTON, Superintendent-General of Indian Affairs.

HON. GEO. W. ROSS, LL.D., Minister of Education for Ontario.

DR. DOUGLAS BRYMNER, F.R.S.C., Dominion Archivist, Ottawa.

REV. G. M. WRONG, Professor of History, University of Toronto.

REV. GEO. D. FERGUSON, B.A., Professor of History, Queen's University, Kingston.

REV. O. RIGBY, M.A., Professor of History, Trinity University, Toronto.

REV. ALBERT H. NEWMAN, D.D., LL.D., Professor of History, McMaster University, Toronto.

A. R. BAIN, M.A., LL.D., Professor of History, Victoria University, Toronto.

REV. D. SULLIVAN, O.M.I., Professor of History, University of Ottawa.

J. W. TUPPER, M.A., Ph.D., Professor of History, Western University, London.

DAVID BOYLE, Curator of Provincial Archæological Museum, Toronto.

**HONORARY—**

REV. HENRY SCADDING, D.D., Toronto.  
 REV. CANON BULL, M.A., Niagara Falls South.  
 J. G. HODGINS, LL.D., Historiographer of Ontario.  
 MRS. S. A. CURSON, Toronto (deceased).  
 WM. KINGSFORD, M.A., LL.D., Ottawa (deceased).

**CORRESPONDING—**

GENERAL J. S. CLARK, Auburn, N.Y.

**ELECTED—**

J. Ojijatekha Brant-Sero .....	Hamilton	Geo. E. Casey, M.P.....	Fingal
Augustus S. Vogt.....	Toronto	J. B. Mackenzie.....	Toronto
David Boyle .....	"	Willis Chipman, C.E.....	"
Wm. J. Robertson, M.A....	St. Catharines	Thomas Southworth.....	"
C. C. James, M.A.....	Toronto	W. A. McLean.....	"
Hon. James Young.....	Galt	Thomas Conant.....	Oshawa
James H. Coyne, B.A.....	St. Thomas	Mrs. J. Rose Holden.....	Hamilton
A. E. Lang, M.A.....	Toronto	Joseph H. Smith, I.P.S.....	"
Rev D. B. Macdonald.....	Bendale	T. H. Preston.....	Brantford
Mary A. Fitzgibbon.....	Toronto	Dr. W. C. Herriman.....	Hamilton
Geo. N. Morang.....	"	Dr. Thomas W. Reynolds.....	"
B. McEvoy .....	"	Thomas Brough, B.A.....	Owen Sound
Mrs. N. E. Manning.....	Tyrone	Mrs. Anna M. Coyne.....	St. Thomas
Rev. W. Briggs, D.D.....	Toronto	Mrs. C. Fessenden.....	Hamilton
E. S. Caswell.....	"	S. V. Hutchins.....	Toronto
A. F. Rutter.....	"	W. B. Waterbury.....	St. Thomas
E. J. Hathaway.....	"	Hon. G. W. Allan.....	Toronto
Hon. Jas. G. Currie.....	St. Catharines	Prof. Wm. Houston, M.A.....	"
Alfred Willson .....	Toronto	B. E. Walker.....	"
Lucy M. Ellerby.....	"	Dr. P. H. Bryce.....	"
Edgar A. James.....	Thornhill	Wm. Williamson.....	"
Janet Carnochan.....	Niagara	Wm. Scott, B.A.....	"
Richard D. Baxter.....	Burlington	J. E. Orr.....	Fruitland
David H. Price.....	Aylmer	Geo. E. Laidlaw.....	Victoria Road
George Allison.....	Waterdown	James Bain, jun.....	Toronto
Frank Yeigh.....	Toronto	Rev. J. F. McLaughlin, M.A....	"
Charles Durand, Q.C.....	"	Dr. L. E. Horning.....	"
G. W. Wells, Q.C.....	Simcoe	David Gillies, M.P.....	Braeside
H. H. Dewart, M.A.....	Toronto	J. J. Murphy.....	Toronto
Prof. Adam Short, M.A.....	Kingston	Dr. Geo. Kennedy.....	"
Albert Britnell.....	Toronto	Robert Bell, M.A., LL.D.....	Ottawa
J. C. Hamilton, LL.B.....	"	Moses O. Hart.....	Cowansville, Que.
Geo. A. Howell.....	"	H. S. Blackburn.....	London
Angus McMurchy, B.A.....	"	James Fletcher, LL.D.....	Ottawa
J. H. Fleming.....	"	E. C. S. Huycke, LL.B.....	Cobourg

CHAP. 108, VICT. 62 (2).

An Act to incorporate The Ontario Historical Society.

[Assented to 1st April, 1899.]

**W**HEREAS "The Ontario Historical Society" has by its petition represented that a society under the name of "The Pioneer and Historical Association of the Province of Ontario," Canada, was organized at Toronto on the 4th day of September, 1888, and the same was maintained under the said name until the 23rd day of May, 1898, when it was reorganized under the name of "The Ontario Historical Society" with a wider basis of membership; that the said society has been maintained since the last mentioned date, and that the objects of the said society are:—

(1) To unite the various pioneer and historical societies of the Province in one central head or organization, thereby the better to promote intercourse and co-operation on the part of all such societies, to form new societies, and to promote and extend the influence and benefits thereof.

(2) Also to engage in the collection, preservation, exhibition, and publication of materials for the study of history, especially the history of Ontario and Canada; to this end studying the archæology of the Province, acquiring documents and manuscripts, obtaining narratives and records of pioneers, conducting a library of historical reference, maintaining a gallery of historical portraiture and an ethnological and historical museum, publishing and otherwise diffusing information relative to the history of the Province and of the Dominion, and in general encouraging and developing within this Province the study of history; and whereas the said petitioner has prayed that for the better attainment of the said objects, the said society may be incorporated by Act of the Legislature of Ontario; and whereas it is expedient to grant the prayer of the said petition;

Therefore Her Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Assembly of the Province of Ontario, enacts as follows:

1. The Honorable Geo. W. Ross, LL.D., Minister of Education, Honorary President; James H. Coyne, B.A., President; D. B. Read, Q.C., and John Ojijatekha Brant-Sero, Vice-Presidents; David Boyle, Secretary; B. E. Charlton, Treasurer; the following members: The



Reverend Henry Scadding, D.D.; The Reverend Geo. A. Bull, M.A.; C. C. James, M.A.; Alfred Wilson, Mary A. Fitzgibbon, Janet Carnochan, The Reverend P. L. Spencer, M.A.; The Honorable James Young, Douglas Brymner, LL.D., F.R.S.C.; John Henderson, M.A.; W. J. Robertson, M.A.; Jas. G. Currie, Q.C.; Very Rev. W. R. Harris, D.D.; Ernest Cruickshank, Geo. H. Mills, Geo. R. Pattullo, H. H. Dewart, M.A.; Wm. H. Doel, J.P.; His Honor Judge C. O. Ermatinger, R. E. Kingsford, M.A.; Frances B. Brant-Sero, Clementina Fessenden, The Reverend W. S. Blackstock, D.D.; Alfred Ball, Adam Shortt, M.A.; The Reverend Geo. D. Ferguson, B.A.; D. H. Price, Wm. Rennie, John H. Thompson, Sara Calder, Jas. C. Hamilton, M.A., LL.B.; R. G. Baxter, Geo. Allison, Chas. Durand, Nellie E. Manning, Lucy M. Ellerby, J. B. Mackenzie, Frank Yeigh, Jas. W. Tupper, B.A.; M. MacLean Helliwell, The Reverend A. R. Bain, M.A., LL.D.; A. S. Vogt, Edward S. Caswell, The Reverend Geo. M. Wrong, M.A.; A. F. Rutter, E. J. Hathaway, Angus MacMurchy, M.A.; A. E. Lang, M.A.; John D. Servos, The Reverend Oswald Rigby, M.A.; Geo. N. Morang, Bernard McEvoy, Geo. A. Howell, Andrew Pattullo, M.P.P.; Willis Chipman, Thomas Southworth, W. A. McLean, Geo. W. Wells, Anna Matilda Coyne, Cecil F. Lavell, B.A.; R. W. Sawtell, Edgar L. James, Francis R. Ball, The Reverend A. H. Newman, D.D., LL.D.; R. W. Sawtell, Wm. Munro, The Reverend W. A. McKay, B.A., D.D.; together with such other persons as now are or may hereafter become members of the society to be hereby incorporated under the provisions of this Act and the by-laws made under the authority thereof, and their successors, shall be and are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate, by the name of "The Ontario Historical Society," hereinafter called "The Society," and may by any legal title, acquire, hold, and enjoy, for the use of the society, any property whatever, real or personal, and may alienate, sell, and dispose of the same or any part thereof, from time to time, and as occasion may require, and other property real or personal, may acquire instead thereof; provided always that the annual value of the real estate held at any one time for the actual use of the society shall not exceed four thousand dollars.

**2.** The society shall not hold any property except as aforesaid, and such as shall be derived from the following sources, that is to say, the life, annual, and other subscriptions of members, donations, bequests, or legacies made to the society, and such other moneys or property as may be required by and from the ordinary transactions of the society, or may now belong to the existing society, and the moneys arising from fines and forfeitures lawfully imposed by their by-laws; provided always that the society shall sell and convey any real estate acquired by them under the provisions of this section, within ten years after they shall have acquired the same, unless the same be required for the actual use of the society under the provisions of the next preceding section.

**3.** The affairs and business of the society shall be managed by such officers and committees, and under such restrictions, touching the

powers and duties of such officers and committees, as by by-law in that behalf the society may from time to time ordain; and the society may assign to any of such officers such remuneration as they deem requisite.

**4.** The Society may make such by-laws, not contrary to law, as they shall deem expedient for the administration and government of the society, and may repeal, amend, or re-enact the same from time to time, observing always, however, such formalities as by such by-laws, or by the by-laws now in force, may be prescribed to that end, and generally shall have all the corporate powers necessary for the purposes of this Act.

**5.** The present by-laws of the existing society, not being contrary to law, shall be the by-laws of the society hereby constituted, until they shall be repealed or altered as aforesaid.

**6.** Until others shall be elected according to the by-laws of the society, the present officers of the existing society shall be those of the society.

**7.** All subscriptions and penalties due to the society under any by-law may be recovered by suit in the name of the society; but any member may withdraw therefrom at any time, on payment of all amounts due by him to the society, inclusive of his subscription for the year then current, and shall upon such withdrawal and payment of amounts due, cease to be a member of the society.

**8.** The society shall make annual reports to the Lieutenant-Governor and the Legislature of Ontario, containing a general statement of the affairs of the society, which said reports shall be presented within the first twenty days of every session of the Legislature.

**9.** Any historical or pioneer society now affiliated with the said society may become incorporated, with all the powers and privileges of said society, by passing a resolution to that effect, stating the proposed corporate name, and forwarding a copy of such resolution under the hands of its president and secretary to the Education Department and to the secretary of said society.

**10.** Any historical or pioneer society hereafter becoming affiliated with the said society under the constitution and by-laws of the latter in that behalf, shall thereby become incorporated by the name under which it shall have become affiliated, and with all the powers and privileges conferred by this Act upon the Ontario Historical Society.

**11.** Each society so affiliated shall send copies of all its publications to the Ontario Historical Society, from time to time as issued, and shall also make an annual report to the said society, containing full information as to the officers, number of members, and work done during the year; and section 8 of this Act shall not apply to any such society, unless so directed from time to time by the Legislature or the Education Department.

**12.** In the event of any such affiliated society ceasing to exist, its library, museum, and other property, if any, shall immediately become vested in the Ontario Historical Society, which may by its officers in that behalf take possession of the same, and retain the same until a society with objects, similar to those of such former society shall have been formed, in the same municipality, when the same shall be handed over to such new society upon such conditions and provisions for the security of the same as may be agreed upon.

**13.** In the event of The Ontario Historical Society ceasing to exist, its library, museum, and other property, if any, shall forthwith become vested in Her Majesty, for the uses of the Province of Ontario, and the Minister of Education may make such rules and regulations as to the custody and care of the same as may be deemed expedient.

## CONTENTS.

---

Rev. John Langhorn—Personal Note - - - - -	18
Marriage Record of Rev. John Langhorn, No. 1. - - - - -	14
Rev. G. O'Kill Stuart's Register at St. John's Church, Bath - - - -	18
Marriage Register of St. John's Church, Ernest Town, No. 2 - - - -	19
Langhorn's Book No. 3. - - - - -	24
In the Parish Register of St. George, Kingston - - - - -	29
A Register of Baptisms for the Township of Fredericksburgh - - - -	30
Rev. John Langhorn's Records, 1787-1813—Burials - - - - -	59
Rev. John Langhorn Register of St. Paul's Church, Fredericksburgh -	64
Rev. Robert McDowall—Personal Note - - - - -	70
McDowall Marriage Register - - - - -	72
A Register of Baptisms by the Rev. Robert McDowall - - - - -	95
Marriage Register of Stephen Conger, J.P., Hallowell - - - - -	109
Some Descendants of Joseph Brant - - - - -	118
Remarks on the Maps from St. Regis to Sault Ste. Marie - - - - -	117
Sketch of Peter Teeple, Loyalist and Pioneer, 1762-1847 - - - - -	122
The Cameron Rolls, 1812 - - - - -	132
The Talbot Settlement and Buffalo in 1816 - - - - -	139



## ONTARIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

---

### REV. JOHN LANGHORN.

Rev. John Langhorn was the first regularly sent Church of England Missionary to Upper Canada. He was a native of Wales, educated at St. Bees College, Cumberland, England, and was Curate of Hartwell, Eng. He was selected as Missionary to Upper Canada by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, in England. He reached Kingston in 1786, and at once proceeded to his mission-field on the Bay of Quinte, making his headquarters at Ernesttown, now Bath. He was never married. He remained in this country until 1813, when he left Canada, intending to return to his native land. It is said the vessel on which he was returning was lost, and no tidings were ever heard of the passengers. His real mission-field was Ernesttown and Fredericksburgh, but he is said to have made frequent trips in all other directions, especially in Prince Edward and those parts of Hastings county then settled. He divided Lennox into parishes. He was the first minister west of Kingston authorized to solemnize marriages, but insisted that all must come to one of his churches for that purpose and before 12 o'clock in the day. His churches were St. John's at Bath, built in 1793 and still in use, though several times renovated and repaired; and St. Paul's in Fredericksburgh, built as early as 1791. The latter was a log building and was burned on Christmas morning, 1816. A third one now occupies its place. His record of marriages and baptisms is preserved in Kingston, from which the following extracts have been taken, January, 1899.

THOMAS W. CASEY.

MARRIAGE RECORD OF REV. JOHN LANGHORN.

" Banns of marriage between John Davy of the second Township of Catarakwee and Sophy Hoffnel of the fourth Township of Catarakwee were published on October 28th, 1787, and November 4th and 11th, by me, John Langhorn, Missionary.

" John Davy, widower, of the second township of Catarakwee, called Ernesttown, and Sophy Hoffnel, spinster, of the fourth township of Catarakwee, were married in this church by Banns this twenty-second Day of November in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty-seven by me, JOHN LANGHORN, Missionary.

" This marriage was solemnized by us

" This marriage was solemnized in Presence of us

" JOHN DAVY

ERR  
" SOPHY X HOFFNEL  
MARK

" JOHN CALDWELL

ERR  
" HANNAH X DAVY

MARK  
" HENRY HORNER "

NOTE.—The register of the following was all made out in similar form, with banns and certified notice, signed as above, for years. Only the names, dates, etc., are copied now.

No.

2. Andrew Buis, of the *second township*, bachelor; and Betsy Hortman, of the same *township*, spinster . . . . . 22nd Dec., 1787

"Memorandum of the proper names of the Townships or Towns of the District of Mecklenburg in the Province of Quebec, made on October 13th, 1788.

"Kingston, the first; Ernest Town the second, Fredericksburgh the third, Adolphus Town the fourth, Marysburgh the fifth, Sophiesburgh the sixth, Ameliaburgh the seventh, Sydney the eighth, Thurlow the ninth, Richmond the tenth, Camden the eleventh. There is another north east of Catarakwee or Kingston called Pittsburgh, but I do not know its number. Cadarakin, Cataquai, or Catarakwee, formerly Fort Frontenac, but now Kingston, is at or near the south east corner of the First Township, or Kingstown."

No.

3. James Bradshaw of the *third township*; and Peggy Bowen of the same . . . . . 15th of January, 1788
4. Christopher Fralick, *second tp.*; and Catharine Smith, *third tp.* . . . . . 22nd Jany, 1788

Witnesses : Jacob Smith, Peter Bowen, Margaret Smith.

5. Michael Bartley, *third tp.*; Mary Peters, same . . . 12th Feb., 1788
6. Christian Abrams, *second*; Evah Amie, same . . . 12th Feb., 1788  
Henry Finkle, Paul Comer, Elizabeth Snider.

No.

7. Timothy Porter, *eight tp.*; Nancy Simmon, same. . . 11th Mar., 1788  
Henry Finkle, Tobias Walden Meyers, Lucretia Blaker
8. John Caldwell, *second tp.*; Juliana Miller, same. . . 11th Mar., 1788  
Archibald Fairfield, Zechariah Snider, Hannah Davy.
9. Henry Finkle *second tp.*; Lucretia Henderson, same. 25th May, 1788  
John Howard, John Donovan, Anne Jackson.
10. William Ashley, *first tp.*; Margaret Buck, same. . . 6th July, 1788  
Sheldon Hawley, Hannah Johnson, Hannah Davy.
11. Lambert Van Alstine, *third tp.*; Anne Bell, same. . . 22nd July, 1788  
V. Monizal, Laurance Sills, Elizabeth Finkle.
12. John Diamond, *third tp.*; Kathreen Garnire, *second tp.* . . . . .  
23rd July, 1788  
Jacob Rose, Peter Bowen, Janosha Garnire.
13. Jacob Schmitt, *third tp.*; Elizabeth Frez, same. . . 3rd Aug., 1788  
Peter Bowen, Margaret Schmitt, Nicholas Schmitt.
14. John Howard, *second tp.*; Anne Jackson, same. . . 2nd Oct., 1788  
Jno. O. Donovan, Mary Howard, Thomas Jackson.
15. John Blacker, *eighth tp.*; Catharine Walden, same. . . 7th Oct., 1788  
Caleb Gilbert, Augustus Wright, Rebeckah German.
16. Richard Cotter, *second*; Experience Rose, same. . . 23rd Oct., 1788  
John Burley, Elizabeth Lawson, Richard Morden.
17. Abraham Snider, *second*; Rachel Amey, same. . . 18 Nov., 1788  
John Stover, Peter Snider, Elizabeth Snider.
18. William Cottier, *second*; Mary Williams, same. . . 11th Dec., 1788  
Sheldon Hawley, Norris Brisco, Hannah Johnson.
19. Daniel Morden, *across Catarakwee Bay*; Elizabeth Lawson, same. . .  
24th December, 1788  
John Devy, Sophy Devy, Eleanor Dusenbury.
20. David Harris, *third*; Catharine Palmer, same. . . 30th Dec., 1788  
Elizabeth Huffman, James Wells, George Detlor.
21. Gottlep Maigal, *third*; Elizabeth Lott, same. . . . . 2nd Jan'y, 1789  
John Lott, James Kemp, Elizabeth Finkle.
22. Charles Barnhart, *third*; Catharine Fosyuar, same. . 16 Feb'y 1789  
James Fosyuar, Henry Bartley, Jinny Huff.
23. Sheldon Hawley, *second*; Hannah Johnson, same. . 16 Feb'y, 1789  
David Johnson, David Lockwood, Amarilla Hawley.
24. William Rombough, *third*; Margaret Schmitt, same. . 16 Feb., 1789  
Nicholas Schmitt, George Detlor, Anna Bowen, Eliz'th Detlor.
25. James Gerolamary, *second*; Elizabeth Dulmadge, same. . . . .  
19th Feb'y, 1789  
Jehiel Hawley, Nabby Lockwood, Margaret Dulmadge.



No.

26. George Shriver, *third*; Catharine Pickle, same... 3rd March, 1789  
Henry Miz, Nicholas Schmitt, Anna Bowen.
29. Augustus Wright, *second*; Margaret Dulmadge, same.....  
23rd April, 1789  
John O. Donovan, Daniel Johnson, Isabel Johnson.
30. Paul Comer, *second*; Phebe Buis, same..... 28th April, 1789  
Philip Hortman, Jacob Comar, Elizabeth Charters.
31. George Walden Meyers, *eighth*; Aleday Van Alstine, *fourth*.....  
5 May, 1789  
Anne Williams, Tobias Walden Meyers, Alex. Van Alstine.
32. Jacob Hover, *fourth*; Milleson Fergusson, *third*... 19th May, 1789  
Henry Hover, Juol Fergusson, Cathe Vandusen.
33. Frederick Swardfager, *third*, widower; Margaret Harmens, same,  
widow ..... 9th June, 1789  
Adam Clady, Adam Bower, Catharine Clock.
34. James Mordoff, *third*; Lois Charters, same ..... 18th June, 1789  
John Howell, George Mordoff, Eliz'th Charters, Mary De Forest.
35. John Cummins, *fifth*; Eliziana Allen, *fourth* ..... 21 June, 1789  
James Grant, William Ross, Rachael Hare.
36. James O'Connor, *first*, widower; Elizabeth Howard, *third*.....  
8 July, 1789  
Archibald Grant, Timothy Thompson, Mary Howard, Achd.  
Macdonell.
37. Daniel Johnson, *second*; Zebiah Shorey, same..... 2nd Nov., 1789  
Joakina Clocker, Isabel Johnson, David Shorey.
38. John Mitz, *third*; Yanosha Garnire, *second* .... 3 November, 1789  
Thomas Richardson, Peter Bowen, Anne Bowen, Sus'h Pickle.
39. Robert Williams, *second*; Elizabeth Charters, same.. 31 Dec., 1789  
Anne Williams, Elijah Williams, Nathan Williams.
40. James Williams, *second*; Amy Perry, *1st* ..... 31st Dec., 1789  
Robert Perry, Nathan Briscoe, Ruth Williams.
41. Owen Richards, *third*; Dianah Spencer, same ..... 31 Dec., 1789  
H. Spencer, John Peters, William Mackay.
42. Henry McGuien, *second*; Christiana Simmon, same. Feb'y 4, 1790  
Matt'w Pruyn, Moses Simmon, Mary De Forest, E'th Finkle.
43. Andrew Rusk, *third*; Elizabeth Cook, same..... 1st March, 1790  
Adam Bowen, Gilbert Harris, Jacob Carpenter.
44. Daniel Young, *sixth*; Dorcas Conger, same ..... 2nd March, 1790  
Mary Conger, Peter D. Conger, Henry Young, Mary Young.
45. Abraham Lorroway, *third*; Catreen Dies, same..... 6 July, 1790  
John Dies, John Keller, Isaac Lorroway, jr.

No.

46. Cornelius Brass, *second*; Hannah Devy, same . . . 31 August, 1790  
Thomas Devy, Russell Hawley, John Coldwall, Henry Davie.
47. Jacobus De Morest, *third*; Anna Bowen, same . . . . . 1 Sept., 1790  
Betsy Detlor, Gilliam Demorest, Peter Brown, Dan'l Bowen.
48. John Longwill, *second*; Margaret Lake, same . . . . . 15 Sept., 1790  
Matthew Clark, Samuel McCoy, Jas. Languil, Abrhm. Lake.
49. Johannes Stover, *second*; Jemima Hicks, same . . . . 28 Sept., 1790  
Debrah Hicks, Mary Walker, Harman See.
50. Peter Ruttan, *fourth*; Jemina Sloat, same . . . . . 5 December, 1790  
Conrad Van Dusen, Mary Moore, Alex. Van Alstine, John Van  
Skiver.
51. Bruine Hough, *second*; Mary Walker, same . . . 16 December, 1790  
Huldah Hough, Abigail Hough, Job Elsworth, David Walker.
52. Robert Perry, *second*; Anne Rogers, same . . . . 23 December, 1790  
Nathan Brisco, Nathan Williams, Catharne Rogers, Amarilla  
Hawley.
53. Jacob Comar, *second*; Debrah Hicks, same . . . . 28 December, 1790  
Moses Simmon, John Stover, Huldah Huff, Jemina Stover.
54. Richard Morden, *sixth*; Anne Williams, *second* . . . . 28 Dec., 1790  
Nathan Williams, John Morden, Lucretia Morden, Ruth Williams.
55. Elias Huffman, *third*; Nancy Reed, *tenth* . . . . . 31 Jan'y, 1791  
Betsy Detlor, James Carscallen, George Carscallen.
56. Timothy Thompson, *third*; Elizabeth Fraser, same . . . 6 Feb., 1791  
William McKay, John Fergusson, John Howard, sr., Jane  
Howard.
57. Gilbert Harris, *third*; Mary MacDougall, *second* . . . 31 May, 1791  
James Wells, Jason Harris, Barbary MacDougall, Jerusha Harris.
58. Conrad Van Dusen, *fourth*, widower; Milleson Hoover, *third*,  
widow . . . . . 31 July, 1791  
Henry Hover, Jonas Smith, Jane Hover.
59. Frederick Kellar, *third*; Elizabeth Peters, same . . 10 August, 1791  
Isabella Johnston, Anne Shebley, Mary Bartley.
60. Henry Young, *sixth*; Nancy Dyre, same . . . . . 30 August, 1791  
Elijah Miller, John Richard, jr., Archd. Campbell, Jennet  
Campbell.

## REV. G. O'KILL STUART'S REGISTER AT ST. JOHN'S

**NOTE**—The foregoing completes the first book of register of Rev. John Langhorn. It is written very plainly, the notice of Banns, full certificate of marriage signed "John Langhorn, Missionary," and signatures of witnesses in their own handwriting, are given with each marriage, making two to each page, written on one side of paper only. On the opposite sides of the last three pages are the following entries of Rev. G. O'Kill Stuart in 1816. The place of marriage is not given, but probably at St. John's Church, Bath, as it is in the Marriage Register of that book.

"Married on Thursday, 9th day of May, 1816, Jonas Snyder and Helen Snyder, both of Ernest Town, after the publication of Banns by me, George O'Kill Stewart.

"Married Thursday, the 23rd day of May, 1816, James Parrot & — Snyder, by license, by me, George O'Kill Stewart.

"Married Saturday, the 20th day of January, in the year of our Lord, 1816, Ira Billings and Sophia Davy, both of Ernest Town, by license, by me, George O'Kill Stuart, Bishop's Official Minister of St. George's Church in Kingston.

"Married on Saturday, the 20th day of January, 1816, Lester H. Forward and Joanna Fairfield by license by George O'Kill Stuart.

"Married on Sunday, January 23rd, 1816, John Brock and Ruth Hawley, of Ernest Town, by license, by me, George O'Kill Stuart.

"Do., do., Monday, Jan'y 29, 1816, Rev. Wm. McCarty, Minister of the Lutheran Church, & Clarissa Fralick, of Ernesttown, by license.

"Ditto, Sunday, 11th of February, 1816, William Bradshaw & Debrah Herns, by license.

"Joseph Amey and Catharine Parker, of Ernest Town, by license, 17th of November, 1814.

"Dec. 23, 1814, John Abraham and Rachel Snider, 'both of this township,' by license, by me, R. Pollard, curate, and miss'y."

All that are thus entered.

**NOTE**—A fly-leaf, sent with Vol. VII, "Papers and Records" (1906), corrected the preceding entry, the corrections having been incorporated in this reprint of 1930, and it added the following note:—

The Rev. Richard Pollard was the Church of England clergyman at Sandwich, and it would thus appear that when the troubles occurred on the Detroit River, Mr. Pollard was sent for a time to carry on the work at St. John's Church, Bath, after the departure of Rev. John Langhorn in 1813. Rev. Canon Jarvis, of Napanee, reports the discovery of another Langhorn register for 1787 in addition to that printed in Vol. I.



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, BATH



ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, BATH (FRONT VIEW).

1793-1925 (Burned in the latter year).

The two doors in the front were replaced about 1877 by a central one, as shown in this more recent picture.



MARRIAGE REGISTER OF ST. JOHN'S CHURCH, ERNEST TOWN, No. 2.

- No.
1. John Van Skiver, *Adolphustown*; Isabel Brock, do. . . 21 Nov., 1791  
Peter Cole, Garret Van Horn, Sarah Cronk.
  2. Samuel McCay, *Ernest.*; Amarilla Hawley, do. . . . . 27 Dec., 1791  
Russell Hawley, Ann Way, Nabby Lockwood.
  3. Elisha Miller, *Sophias.*; Jennet Campbell, *Adolphus.* 29 Jan., 1792  
Mary Lazier, Mary D'Long, Jonathan Miller, Archibald Campbell.
  4. John Sager, *Richmond*; Elizabeth Van De Burgh. . . . 2 Feb., 1792  
Charlotte Kimmerly, Jenny Van Alstine, Isabel Johnson.
  5. David Brown, *Adolphus*; Catharine Van Dusen, do. . 2 Feb., 1792  
Joseph Allison, Philip Shorts, Katreen Shorts.
  6. George Smith, *Sidney*; Gerdrant Friend, *Amelias.* . . 12 Feb., 1792  
Elizabeth Smith, Barbary Smith, Johannes Lott, Henry Frint.
  7. Elijah Williams, *Ernest*; Roby Jenckes, *Sophias.* . 13 Feby., 1792  
Mary Jenckes, Rachael Jenckes, Samuel Merrell, James Wells.
  8. Mathew Clark, *Ernest Town*; Anna McKay, do. . . . . 28 Feb., 1792  
Nancy Lockwood, Benjamin Fairfield, Samuel McCay.
  9. Daniel Hicks, *Marysburgh*; Susanah Dawson, do . . 28 Feby., 1792  
David Lockwood, Isabel Johnson, Daniel Johnson.
  10. Jehiel Hawley, *Fredericks.*; Amanda Cass, *Ernest.* . 13 Mar., 1792  
David Lockwood, James Wells, Nabby Lockwood, Davis Hawley.
  11. David Lockwood, *Ernesttown*; Hannah Fraser, do . . . 1 July, 1792  
Nabby Lockwood, Daniel Fraser, Joshua Booth.
  12. Philip Hartman, *Co. of Addington*; Huldah Hough, do. . . . .  
16 August, 1792  
Norris Brisco, Loderweight Hartman, Abegil Hough, Margareta  
Hartman.
  13. David Hofman, *Ernest.*; Elizabeth Moore, same. . . . 28 Aug., 1792  
Norris Briscoe, Isabel Johnston, Rebecah Sager, Isaac Ecclestone.
  14. William Curtis, *Ernest.*; Isabell Johnson, same. . . . 8 Nov., 1792  
Nabby Lockwood, Isabel Bell, Joseph Grant, Dan Pomeroy.
  15. William Cook, *Cambden*; Keziah Babcock, same. . . . 17 Dec., 1792  
Adams Bowen, James Wells, George Andrews, Rachael Jencks.
  16. James Morden, *Sophias.*; Margaret Parliament, same, 27 Dec., 1792  
James Colter, Isaac Parliament, Phebe Crokhite, Margaret Mordoff.
  17. John Holcomb, *Fredericksburgh*; Magdalena Shewman, same . . . .  
20 Feb., 1793  
Baltus Shewman, Alex. W. Ross, Mary Dafoe.

No.

18. Henry Storms, *Ernest Town*; Hannah Sager, same. . 26 Feb., 1793  
Jacob Storms, Rebekah Sager, William Parry, John Wells.
19. James McNutt, *Fredericks.*; Sarah Dingman, same. . 12 Mar., 1793  
John Woodcock, John Schermerhorn, Sarah McNutt, Catharine  
Cornelius.
20. John Wells, *Ernestown*; Content Castle, *Fredericks.*, 27 Mar., 1793  
John Patrick, George Lucas, Jason Hems, Jerusha Hems, Sus'h.  
Lucas.
21. William Rancer, *Kingston*; Elizabeth McFarlane, widow, same. . .  
6 June, 1793  
Wm. Cook, David Kelly, Benjamin Babcock.
22. Petrus Sharp, *Fredericksburgh*; Margret Sharp, same, 4 July, 1793  
John C. Vosburgh, Jacobus Sharp, Maria Pruyn, Nabby Lockwood.
23. David Wees, *Ernest Town*; Katy Rogers, same . . . . . 16 July, 1793  
Gerrany Wees, Ester Elsworth, Robert Perry, Jun., John Wees.
24. Dan Pomeroy, *Ernest Town*; Patience Perry, same . . . 1 Oct., 1793  
Robert Perry, Jun., David Shory, Esther Aylesworth, Nabby  
Lockwood, N. Law.
25. Robert Perry, Jun., *Ernest.*; Esther Aylsworth, same, 24 Oct., 1793  
Elizabeth Aylsworth, Patience Pomeroy, Norris Briscoe, Dan  
Pomeroy.
26. Robert Havens, *Ernesttown*; Abigail Hough, same. . 24 Oct., 1793  
Margaret Hartman, Reckah Sager, Isaac Hough, Isabel Bell.
27. James Simpson, *Ernest Town*, widower; Margaret Russell, *Fredericksburgh*, widow . . . . . 14 November, 1793  
James Colter, James Falconer, Isabel Bell, Margaret Bell.
28. Jacob Snider, *Ernest.*; Catharine Cole, *Adolphus.* . . 15 Dec., 1793  
Jacob Storms, Barnard Cole, Rebecca Sager.
29. Daniel McDaniel, *Ernest Town*, widower; Susanah Marcles, same.  
17 Dec., 1793
30. Henry Bird, *Marysburgh*; Elizabeth Holding, same. . 7 Feb., 1794  
John Allen, Nathan Heald, Alex. Van Alstine, Maria Pruyn,  
Ursula Allen.
31. Johanes Sill, *Fredericksburgh*; Isabel Bell, same . . . 23 Feb., 1794  
George Sill, Andrew Embury, Johanes Bench, Duncan Bell.
32. Colin McKenzie, *Amherst Isle*; Mary Howard, same, 15 April, 1794  
Jane Howard, Mary McMullen, Thomas Jackson, Thos. Howard.
33. Petrus Bowen, *Fredericks.*; Maria Diamond, same . . . 9 April, 1794  
Jacobus Sharp, William Bowen, John Diamond, Sush. Lucas.
34. John McDougall, *Ernest*; Catharine McCarthy, widow, 1 May, 1794  
Abraham Cronkhite, Ann Cronkhite, David Lent, Jane Campbell.

- No.
35. John Wees, *Ernest Town*; Jane Campbell, same. . . . . 7 Oct., 1794  
John M. Fralig, Ebenezer Williams, Nancy Russell, Nabby  
Lockwood.
  36. James Colter, *Fredericksburgh*; Magdalena Hoffman, 4 Nov., 1794  
Nathan Brisco, Petrus Hoffman, Catharine Simmon.
  37. Francis Pruyne, *Frederick*.; Catharine Simmon. . . . . 20 Nov., 1794  
Maria Pruyne, Petrus Hoffman, Daniel Simmon.
  38. William Wager, *Fredericks*.; Elizabeth McCabe, same, 8 Jan., 1795  
Elizabeth Dingman, Gred. Dingman, Jacob Dingman, Rebeck  
McCabe.
  39. Norris Brisco, *Ernest*.; Elizabeth Aylsworth, same, 19 Jany., 1795  
Nathan Brisco, John Patrick, Robert Perry, Jun.
  40. Francis Hogel, *Ernest Town*; Margaret Hartman, same 3 Mar., 1795  
Nabby Lockwood, Margarite Hoffman, Loderweighth Hartman.
  41. Jonathan Fairfield, *Ernest Town*; — Rider . . . . . 22 April, 1795  
No names of witnesses given.
  42. William Eadus, *Amherst Island*; Nancy McGuines, same. . . . .  
19 May, 1795  
Shelden Hawley, Cornelius Briso, Nabby Lockwood, Isabel Curtes.
  43. Samuel Williams, *Ernest Town*; Lucy Wait, *Sophias*., 2 July, 1795  
Nathan Brisco, Niel Aylsworth, Mary Lennox, Wm. Cottier.
  43. Joseph Peters, *Ernest Town*; Dorcas Watchman . . . . . 6 July, 1795  
Samuel Peters, Mathias Rose, Elizabeth Parry, Gerany Wees.
  44. John George Schmitt, *Fred*.; Susanah Lucas, same. . . . . 21 July, 1795  
George Lucas, Malchert File, Lydia Gordiner, John M. Fraleigh.
  45. Samuel Peters, *Ernest Town*; Elizabeth Perry, same, 16 Aug., 1795  
Ely Peters, Isaac Snyder, Gernay Wees, Lydia Gordiner.
  46. Pierre Le Rougue of *Enest*.; Betsy Marcles, same. . . . . 1 Feby., 1796  
John M. Fralick, Lydia Gordinier, Geraney Weese.
  47. James Felchett, *Fredericks*.; Elizabeth Young, same. 9 Aug., 1796  
William Russel, Barnard Forshee, Jas. Forshee, John Forshee.
  48. Nathan Durkee, *Sidney*; Phebe Harris, same . . . . . 3 Jany., 1797  
Rachael Sherwood, Elizabeth Bell, Caleb Palmer.
  49. John Rogers, *Ernest*.; Gerany Wees, same . . . . . 17 Jany., 1797  
Ruth Williams, Elizabeth Bell, Joshua Williams, Peter Wees.
  50. Andrew Spencer, *Sophias*.; Jerusha Herns, *Fredericks*., 9 Jan., 1797  
Jaunolsha Van Alstine, Hannah Sager, Nathl. Parks, Jason Herns.
  51. Wm. Bowen, *Richmond*; Mary Davis, same. . . . . 14 Feby., 1797  
Gilliam Demorest, Hellebren Valteau, Cornelius Valteau.
  52. Thomas Howard, *Amherst Isle*; Charlotte Richardson, *Marysburgh*  
14 Feby., 1797  
Thos. Eyre, Daniel Richards, David Brass, Colin McKenzie.



No.

53. Matthias Rose, *Ernest*; Catharine Valey, *Marysburgh*, 13 Mar., 1797  
Joshua Booth, Guysbast Sharp, Jephtha Hawley, Thomas Douglas.
54. Benjamin Fairfield, *Ernest*.; Nabby Hawley, same, 11 April, 1797  
Jephtha Hawley, Davis Hawley, Sheldon Hawley, Gonathan  
Fairfield.
55. Silas Nichols, *Ernest Town*; Elizabeth Heather, same, 3 May, 1797  
Ruth Brisco, Susanah Martin, Amos Martin, Thos. Fraser, A. Snider.
56. William Willcox, *Augusta*; Sabra Fairfield, *Ernest*., 28 Aug., 1797  
F. S. Fairfield, Ichabod Hawley, Mary Ward, Chas. Haven.
57. Rufus Shorey, *Ernest Town*; Esther Hawley, same. .5 Sept., 1797  
Benjamin Fairfield, David Shorey, Nabby Fairfield, Barbara  
Houghnagle.
58. Boin Aylsworth, *Ernest Town*; Hannah Perry, same, 21 Nov., 1797  
Daniel Perry, Robert Perry, Jun., Barbara Houghnagle.
59. Jean Procet, *Ernest Town*; Catharine Weant, same, 21 Nov., 1797  
Nathan Brisco, Elias Williams, William Cother, Mary Weant.
60. Elias Williams, *Ernest Town*; Loyreah Roys, same, 2 Jany., 1798  
William Cother, Nathan Brisco, David Williams.
61. Gideon Shurtliff, *Ernest Town*; Mary Ward, same. .1 Feby., 1798  
William Ward, David Lockwood, Rufus Shorey.
62. Solomon Harris, *Fredericks*.; Mary German, same, 1 Feby., 1798  
John Henry Busch, Martin Hawley, Solomon Tyler, David Harris.
63. Darins Herns, *Fredericksburgh*; Mary Gould, same, 13 Feby., 1798  
Jason Herns, Seth Burr Gould, Hannah Sager, Isaiah Herns.
64. Isaac Secor, *Marys*.; Rachael Fergusson, *Fredericks*., 13 Feby., 1798  
Royel Fergusson, Samuel Brock, David Fergusson, Richd. Hare.
65. Johannes Bowen, *Fredericksburgh*; Polly Post, same, 27 Feby., 1798  
Abraham Bowen, Solomon Tyler, Hannah Sager, Hannah Tyler.
66. Johannes Finkle, *Fredericksburgh*; Maria Sharp, same, 9 Oct., 1798  
Jacob Finkle, Jacobus Sharp, Aaron Sharp, Thomas Murdoff.
67. Richard Robins, *Ernest*.; May Raymond . . . . . 16 Oct., 1798  
William Robins, David Williams, Nathan Brisco, Wm. McKenzie.
68. John O'Bryan, *Amherst Il.*; Cathn. McDougall *Ernest*. 18 Oct., 1798  
Peter Mickles, Wm. Curtiss, Geo. Gibson, Isabel Curtiss.
69. Elijah Ferres, *Ernest*.; Rosanah McPherson, *Fred.*, 17 Dec., 1799  
Francis Van De Bogert, John Ray, John Price, Martin Hough.
70. Daniel Fraser, *Ernest Town*; Sarah Sweeton, same. . 19 Dec., 1798  
Abigel Fairfield, Hannah Hitchcock, Daniel Sweeton, Stephen  
Fairfield.
71. Stauts Sager, *Richmond*; Katreen Diamond, *Freds.*, 1 Jany., 1799  
Johannes Henry Buck, Hannah Sager, William Sager, Sarah  
Hannah.

- No.
72. Nathan Brisco, *Ernest Town*; Mary Huffman, same, 10 Feby., 1799  
Joseph Huffman, Neil Aylsworth, Nancy Staring, Elizabeth  
Huffman.
73. John Grange, *Ernest Town*; Nancy McKim, same, 10 Feby., 1799  
Johannes, H. Buck, Wm. McKim, Hannah Sager, Hester Lott.
74. David Shorey, *Ernest Town*; Elizabeth Lent, same, 11 Feby., 1799  
Sheldon Hawley, Rufus Shorey, David Johnson.
75. Wm. Bowen, *Fredericks.*; Antya Oliver, *Richmond*, 14 Feby., 1799  
John Oliver, Cornelia Oliver, Hannah Sager, Petrus Bowen.
76. Stephen Fairfield, *Ernest.*; Maria Pruyn, *Fredicks.*, 11 Mar., 1799  
Francis Pruyn, Robert Clark, Clary Fairfield, Danl. McSchuton.
77. George Lucas, *Fredericks.*; Lydia Jenckes, *Ernest.*, 12 Mar., 1799  
James Wells, John Simmons, Hester Lott, Jinny Scharmehorn.
78. Henrich Ripson, *Ernest.*; Abgail Fairfield, same, 13 June, 1799  
Ichabod Hawley, Robert Clark, Jr., Nancy Storing, Timothy  
Storing.
79. Francis Bell, *Ernest Town*; Jane Detlor, *Fredericks.*, 7 Oct., 1799  
Rachael Detlor, John Detlor, Aaron Sharp.
80. David Williams, *Ernest Town*; Mercy Karr, same, 11 Feby., 1800  
William Cother, Richd. Robins, John Gifford.
81. Solomon Tyler, *Fredericks.*; Zelicia Jackson, same, 13 Feby., 1800  
Philip Smith, Alexander Gayer, Joseph Jackson, Hannah Tyler.
82. John Gifford, *Ernest Town*; Sarah Williams, same, 8 April, 1800  
David Williams, Joseph Hoffman, Mercy Williams.
83. John Nugen, *Marysburgh*; Eleanor Carson, same . . . 14 July, 1800  
Alexander Clark, John Allen, Henry Bird, Rachael Allen.
84. Edward McCaffrey, *Ernest Town*; Sarah Rose, same, 25 Sept., 1800  
Japtha Hawley, John Fraser, Daniel Rose, Robert Rose.
85. John Smith, *Fredericksburgh*; Sarah Fisher, same. . 23 Dec., 1800  
Johannes Devy, Sophia Devy, Darius Herns, Saml. Cochran.
86. Henry Richardson, *Fred.*; Catharine Costlon, *Ernest.*, 10 Mar., 1801  
William Richardson, Jas. Richardson, Jane Schermehorn.
87. William Richardson, *Fredericks.*; Jinney Schermehorn, 16 Ap., 1801  
Richd. Benson, Amos Richardson, Daniel McPherson.
88. Jacobus Sharp, *Fredericks.*; Katreen Finkle, same, 14 July, 1801  
Laurance Sharp, Peter McTaggart, Thomas Mordoff, Henry  
Finkle.
89. Joel Smith, *Ernest Town*; Susanah Williams, same, 4 Feby., 1802  
David Williams, John Powell, Solomon Smith, Mercy Williams.
90. Daniel Rose, *Ernest Town*; Ruth Ray, same . . . . . 4 Mar., 1802  
Robert Rose, Joseph Rogers, Jeptha Hawley.

No.

91. Amos Richardson, *Fredericks.*; Susanah Sager, *Rich.*, 9 Mar., 1802  
James Richardson, Adam Sager, Lanah Schermerhorn, Mary Sager.
92. Stauts Sager, *Richmond*; Cornelia Oliver, same . . . 18 Mar., 1802  
Edward Howard, Daniel Richard, Cornelius Oliver.
93. Benjamin Brown, *Brownville, N.Y.*; Clara Fairfield, *Ernest Town.*  
19 May, 1802  
Charles Everett, Samuel Browning, Casten Everett, Phebe Clark.
94. Peter Miller, *Ernest Town*; Sarah Roys, *Sophias.*, 3 Aug., 1802  
Michael Miller, Henry Bush, Rebecah Bush.
95. John Bush, *Fredericksburgh*; Dorcas Ross, same . . . 21 Feby., 1803  
Christopher McGraw, John Van De Waters, Catharine McMasters.

## BOOK NUMBER 3.

No.

1. Wm. McKenzie, *Amherst Isle*; Sarah Howard, same, 19 Sept., 1803  
Daniel Richard, Duncan McKenzie, Thomas Howard.
2. Robert Rose, *Ernest.*; Phebe Huntly, *Fredericks.*, 3 Nov., 1803  
Joseph Rogers, Wm. Rose, Daniel Rose, Alpheus Cadman.
3. Solomon Smith, *Ernest.*; Catharine Devy, same . . . 9 Feby., 1804  
James Johnston, John McGrath, John Smith.
4. Joseph Rogers, *Ernest Town*; Nancy Wees, same . . . 22 Mar., 1804  
Jehiel Hawley, Ebenezer Perry, Lavinah Ryder, Elizabeth Wees.
5. John Robertson, *Ernest Town*; Mary Parrott, same, 5 April, 1804  
Elisha Shorey, Joseph Rogers, Mary McKindlea, R. Perry, Jr.
6. James Bradshaw Richardson, *Fred.*; Rebecca Perey, 24 April, 1804  
James Castelloe, Lovina Curtis, Samuel Brownson, Alexander  
McPherson.
7. Jacob Dafoe, *Fredericksburgh*; Anne Phillips, same . . 1 Oct., 1804  
George Sills, John Kemp, Jacob Hough.
8. Elisha Shorey, *Ernest.*; Charlotte Long, *Fredericks.* . 16 Oct., 1804  
Katreen Valkenburgh, Sarah Hems, Miles Shorey, Joshua Long.
9. Jehiel Hawley, *Ernest.*; Lavinah Ryder, same . . . 21 Jany., 1805  
John Miller, Miles Shorey, Rachael Hawley, Wm. Fairfield, Jr.
10. Wm. Rose, *Thurlow*; Sarah McKim, *Ernest Town.* . . . 5 Mar., 1805  
Archd. Rose, John McKim, Hannah McKim, Jane Rose.
11. Manuel Overfield, *Rich.*; Sarah Fairfield, *Ernest.*, 7 Aug., 1805  
Wm. Fairfield, Jr., Ann Hawley, Sabra Willcox, James Campbell.
12. John Johnston, *Ernest.*; Rachael Cating, same . . . 11 Nov., 1805  
William Juel, William Cating, Sheldon Hawley, Phebe Clark.
13. William Juel, *Ernest Town*; Mary Johnston, same . . 28 Nov., 1805  
William Johnston, Daniel Johnston, Sheldon Hawley.

No.

14. Alexis Vaillant, *Ernest Town*, widower; Marie des Anges du Charm, same place ..... 22 April, 1806  
Jeptha Hawley, Benj. Fairfield, John Anderson, May George.
15. Christopher Varty, *Campden*; Abageil Sedore, same, 23 June, 1806  
Wm. Cother, Joel Smith, David Williams, Russell Hawley.
16. Abraham Woodcock, *Richmond*; Lavinia Marsh, *Fred.*, 8 July, 1806  
Isaac Cornelius, Johanes Cronk, Elisha Woodcock.
17. Peter Vanderhyden, *Fredericks.*; Ann Kemp, same, 13 Sept., 1806  
John Kemp, Michael Blanchard, Fanny Walton.
18. George Dafoe, *Fredericks.*; Elizabeth Sill, same. . . 30 Sept., 1806  
John Kemp, Michael Blanchard, Fanny Walton.
19. Wm. Miller, *Ernest Town*; Hannah McKim, same. . . 5 Nov., 1806  
John NcKim, Nancy McKim, James McKim.
20. Ebenezer Perry, *Ernest.*; Apphia Randolph, same . . 25 Nov., 1806  
Miles Shorey, Dorothy Thomas, Archd. Carscallen, John Ross,  
Dl. Perry.
21. Benjamin Shaw, *Fredericks.*; Sarah Cannon, same. . 9 Dec., 1806  
David Hess, Frederick Bell, Joseph LeBeau.
22. Robert Bush, *Fredericks.*; Hannah Brooks, same . . 1 Jany., 1807  
Thomas Clapp, Benj. Jenkins, Wm. Garrison, Saml. Keller.
23. Samuel Keller, *Fredericks.*; Rosanna Warner, same, 3 March, 1807  
Peter Koughnent, Peter Kidney, Sarah Hess, Elizabeth Pollum.
24. Samuel Williams, *Ernest.*; Isabella McDougal, same, 15 Mar., 1807  
William Williams, Nathan Brisco, John McDougal, May Williams.
25. Henry Cronkwright, *Fredericks.*; Hannah Peterson, 28 July, 1807  
Peter Cornelius, Peter Woodcock, Ally Woodcock, Jr.
26. Gilbert Sharp, *Fredericksburgh*; Ruth Bell, same. . 29 Oct., 1807  
Henry Sharp, Wm. Madden, Margaret Fraser, Elizabeth Dafoe.
27. Peter Woodcock, *Fredericks.*; Ally Woodcock, same, 29 Dec., 1807  
John Cronkhrite, Nicholas Woodcock, Peter Cornelius.
28. Darius Herns, *Fredericks.*; Nancy Parks, same . . 12 Jany., 1808  
Fred. Bell, John Carscallen, Lydia Sager, Debrah Herns.
29. Peter Van Koughnit, *Fredericks.*; Sarah Herns, same 21 June, 1808  
James Shaw, Christian Van Koughnit, John Van Koughnit.
30. Asean Denys, *Ernest Town*; Julie du Charm, same, 26 Sept., 1808  
Michael Gabourie, Joseph du Charm, Charlotte Denys.
31. Chas. Wm. Hy. MacDonell, *Ern.*; Sarah Brown, same, 24 Oct., 1808  
Andrew Hawley, Wm. Clough, Mary Perry, Miles Shorey.
32. Peter Cornelius, *Fredericks.*; Peggy Dingman, same, 30 Nov., 1808  
Nicholas Woodcock, Isaac Cornelius, Ally Woodcock.
33. David Barry, *Fredericksburgh*; Sarah Poor, same. . . 5 Dec., 1808  
Archd. Carscallen, G. Embury, Margret Poor, Ann Empey.

No.

34. Wm. McGinnis, *Amherst I.*; Margaret Howard, same 23 Jan., 1809  
Wm. McKenzie, Colin McKenzie, Mary George, Eliza Church.
35. Duncan McKenzie, *Amherst I.*; Elizabeth Church, *Fredericksburgh*,  
28 Feby., 1809  
Thomas McKenzie, Eleanor Church, Jonathan M. Church.
36. Titus V. Sleuter, *Ernest Town*; Mary George, same, 14 Mar., 1809  
Peter Lord, Lyman Smith, Eve Davy, John Howard.
37. John Campbell, *Sophias.*; Alice Bristol, *Fredericks.* . . 12 Dec., 1809  
Lewis Fretz, George Rouse, Jr., Esther Bristol, Mary Perry.
38. John Caten, *Ernest Town*; Abigail Rose, same . . . 1 Jany., 1810  
Thomas Caten, Robt. Clark, Sarah Caten, Daniel Rose, Robt.  
Rose.
39. Elijah Carley, *Sophias.*; Mary Conger, *Hallowell* . . 11 Jany., 1810  
Richd. T. Gardiner, Isabella Gardiner, John Bristol, Jephtha  
Hawley.
40. Lewis Fretz, *Fredericks.*; Esther Bristol, *Ernest.* . . 23 Jany., 1810  
Elias Smith, Jacob Smith, John Campbell, Barbara Fretz, Mr.  
Smith.
41. John Dafoe, *Fredericksburgh*; Hannah Sill, same . . 30 Jany., 1810  
Zenas Dafoe, Abraham Dafoe, Mary Benn, Mary Silla.
42. Joseph Amey, *Ernest*; Elizabeth Shibley, same . . 13 Feby., 1810  
George Rowse, Jr., Laurence Stover, Sarah Amey, Margert  
Shibley.
43. Robert L. Williams, *Ernest.*; Catharine Airhart, same, 30 Mar., 1810  
Geo. Williams, Wm. Airhart, Mary Williams, Christeen Airhart.
44. Edward Carscallen, *Fredericksburgh*; Rachael Lockwood, *Ernest.*  
10 April, 1810  
Joshua Booth, Mercy Hawley, Nathan Brisco, James Abbott.
45. Wm. Airhart, *Ernest Town*; Mary Williams, same, 23 April, 1810  
Robt. L. Williams, George Williams, Catharine Williams, Chris-  
teen Airhart.
46. Wm. Hawley, *Fredericks.*; Mary Perry, *Ernest.* . . . . 1 May, 1810  
Thos. D. Sanford, Jas. Bradshaw, Peter Perry, Anna Hawley.
47. Wm. Brizzey, *Ernest Town*; Rebeckah Lee, same . . . 1 May, 1810  
Hannah Brizzy, John Phillips, Jacob Gordanier, Edward Lee.
48. Hendreck Foroomand, *Ernest.*; Martha Huntley, same, 2 July, 1810  
Wm. Brizzy, Robt. Rose, Wm. Huntley, Phebe Rose, Rebeckah  
Brizzy.
49. Thomas D. Sanford, *Fredericks.*; Anny Hawley, same, 3 July, 1810  
James Bradshaw, Wm. Hawley, Peter Perry, Mary Hawley.
50. John Lake, *Ernest Town*; Sarah Stover, same . . . . 29 July, 1810  
James Lake, Laurence Stover, Peter Benn, Elizabeth Stover.

No.

51. Joseph Peck, *Ernest Town*; Mary Martin, same. . 28 August, 1810  
George Baker, Jared Richardson, Betsy Baker, Elias Marvin.
52. George Mordoff, *Fredericks*.; Anny Forshee, same. . . 6 Sept., 1810  
Daniel Young, Michael Piercy, Jennet Clark, Sophie Nash.
53. George Baker, *Ernest*.; Esther Ann Curtis, same. . 11 Sept., 1810  
Elias Marvin, Peter Wetsel, Betsy Baker, Margaret Davy.
54. Daniel Sheldon, *Ernest*.; Jenny Fairfield, same. . . . 10 Jany., 1811  
Jeptha Hawley, Barnabas Bidwell, Wm. Willcox, Sabra Willcox.
55. John Cook, *Cambden*; Aletheia Johnston, *Ernest*. . 6 Feby., 1811  
Hammel Madden, Elisha Shorey, James Johnston.
56. Hammel Madden, *Ernest*.; Samantha Rush, *Camden*, 26 Mar., 1811  
Wm. Madden, Samuel Scott, Elisha Shorey.
57. Joseph Reneaux, *Hallowell*; Charlotte Denis, *Ernest*., 6 May, 1811  
Jeptha Hawley, Francois Equey, M. Duplicus.
58. Joseph Amey, *Ernest Town*; Phebe Combes, same. . 29 Aug., 1811  
Peter Amey, David Amey, Nicholas Amey, Mary Baker.
59. Peter Davy, *Ernest Town*; Aurelia Chapman, same. . 5 Sept., 1811  
Margaret Davy, Seba Murphy, William Fairfield.
60. Wm. Lighthall, *Kingston*; Sarah Conner, same. . . 10 Sept., 1811  
Aaron Conner, David Conner, Emanuel Waggoner, Eleanor Hogan.
61. Emanuel Waggoner, *Kingston*; Eleanor Hogan, same, 10 Sept., 1811  
Aaron Connor, David Conner, Wm. Lighthall, Sarah Conner.
62. Jeremiah Manter, *Ernest*.; Elizabeth Ashley, same. . 3 Nov., 1811  
Margaret Davy, Andrew Perkins, Sabra Murphy.
63. Theophilus Lockwood, *Ernest*.; Sarah Amey, same, 14 Nov., 1811  
John Amey, Joseph Lockwood, Rachael Snider.
64. Peter Amey, *Ernest Town*; Mary Baker, same. . . . 28 Nov., 1811  
Nicholas Amey, Peter Baker, Mary Amey, Mary Snider.
65. Frederick Oliver, *Fredericks*.; Dinah Woodcock, same, 24 Dec., 1811  
Henry Bartley, Nicholas Woodcock, Elizabeth Nicholson.
66. Thomas Alldridge, *Kingston*; Catharine Milton, same, 1 Jan., 1812  
Thos. Brown, Martin Wallace, May Ann Milton, Margret Williams.
67. John Hicks, *Ernest Town*; Anna Hogle, same. . . . 28 Jany., 1812  
John Stover, John Hogle, Bastian Hogle, Mary Brown.
68. Laurence Stover, *Ernest*.; Elizabeth Madden, same. . 6 Feby., 1812  
James Lake, L. Vanalstine, Thomas Madden, John Lasher.
69. John Huntly, *Ernest Town*; Mary Walker, same. . . 7 Feby., 1812  
John Raymond, Benjamin Lane, Martha Foroomand.
70. Paul Egnier *Amherst I.*; Margret E. Asselstine, same, 26 Feb., 1812  
Daniel Richards, John Howard, Wm. George, Jeptha Hawley.
71. Nicholas Amey, *Ernest Town*; Mary Snider, same. . 10 Mar., 1812  
Nicholas Snider, John Snider, Rachael Snider, Sarah Snider.

No.

72. John McKim, *Ernest Town*; Lydia Switzer, same ..26 Mar., 1812  
Peter Switzer, Ira Beaman, Eleanor McKim, Wm. McKim.
73. John Scott, *Cambden*; Margaret Sweet, same .....30 Mar., 1812  
Thomas Lewis, Samuel Lewis, Mary Scott, Sheldon Hawley.
74. Andrew Bartles, *Ernest*.; Elizabeth Lake, same ....23 April, 1812  
Justus Bartles, Manning Goodwin, Solomon Smith, Jonathan Parrott.
75. David Conner, *Kingston*; Jane Waggoner, same ....28 May, 1812  
Dexter Denie, John Waggoner, Bridget Waggoner, Polly Waggoner.
76. John R. Bleeker, *Murray*; Elizabeth C. Richards, *Amherst Island*,  
8 June, 1812  
George Bleeker, George Finkle, Mary McKenzie, Eleanor Church.
77. Nathan Fellows, *Ernest Town*; Mary Lake, same. .6 August, 1812  
James Lake, John Lake, Benj. Lake, James Hicks.
78. Jas. Barrett, *Loborough*; Debrah Peters, *Ernestown*. .26 Oct., 1812  
Jesse Barret, William Bundy, Rebecah Snyder, Prudence Barret.
79. Leonard Dickenson, *Freds.*; Mercy Hawley, *Ernest*. .28 Oct., 1812  
Parker Smith, Sheldon Hawley, Elizabeth Carscallen, Nancy Carscallen.
80. Francis Latimore, *Ernest*.; Hannah Stover, same. . .9 March, 1813  
John Hall, Nathan Fellows, Henry Corner, Wm. Latimore.

NOTE.—The last entry verbatim; all previous much the same form.

81. " Banns of Marriage between James Lake, of St. Thomas's, Ernesttown, in the United Counties of Lennox and Addington; and Elizabeth Storms, of the Township and Counties aforesaid, were published of February 7th, 14th and 21st, 1813, by me.  
JOHN LANGHORN, Episcopal Missionary.

James Lake, of Ernest Town, in the United Counties of Lennox and Addington, Upper Canada, Bachelor; and Elizabeth Storms, of the Township and Counties aforesaid, Spinster, were married in this church by Banns this eighteenth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirteen by Me.

JOHN LANGHORN, Missionary.

" This Marriage was solemnized  
the Presence of us:

FRANCIS LATIMORE,  
JASPER HOGLE,  
JOHN WHITTINK,  
JOHN STORMS."

" This Marriage was solemnized  
between us:

JAMES LAKE,  
MISS  
ELIZABETH X STORMS."  
MARR

## IN THE PARISH REGISTER OF ST. GEORGE, KINGSTON

are the following entries:

“The Rev. Dr. John Stuart, the first Church of England Minister of Kingston, was interred—August 17th, 1811.”

“James Cartwright, of Kingston, was interred, October 10, 1811.

“A Marriage by License:

William Allan, of Kingston, in the County of Frontenac, Upper Canada, Bachelor; and Elizabeth Burdett, of the same place, Spinster, were married in this Church of Kingston, in Upper Canada, on the 29th day of December, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and eleven, by me.

JOHN LANGHOEN,  
Episcopal Missionary and Officiating Minister.

“This marriage was solemnized  
in the presence of us:

JOHN SEGERSWARD,  
JOHN STERN,  
THOMAS SMITH,  
JOHN DARLEY,

<sup>HER</sup>  
ESTHER X SMITH,  
<sup>MARK</sup>  
SYLVANUS SMITH.”

“This marriage was solemnized  
between us:

WILLIAM ALLEN,  
<sup>HER</sup>  
ELIZABETH X BURDETT.”  
<sup>MARK</sup>

Rev. G. O'Kill Stuart's marriage record begins in the same book, following the above, with Sunday, Dec. 1st, 1811.



**“ A REGISTER OF BAPTISMS FOR THE TOWNSHIP OF  
FREDERICKSBURGH,**

being the Third Township of Catarawkwee, which is now called Kingston in the Province of Quebec.”

[NOTE.—The following is a copy of the Register of the Rev. John Langhorn. The Registers of the Baptisms, Burials, and Marriages in connection with St. Paul's Church, in Fredericksburgh, were left with Mr. Peter Young, one of the members, and have been retained in the hands of some members of the family ever since. Similar Registers were also kept in connection with St. John's Church, Bath, which included the mission field east of the Third Town, or Fredericksburgh.]

BAPTISMS IN 1787.

Hannah, dau. Isaac and Lydia Crowder, was baptized.....		
	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Oct. 15
Elizabeth, dau. John and Juliana Pallum..	“	Nov. 12
Elizabeth, dau. John and Christine Neher..	“	Nov. 13
William, son Frederick and Hannah Keller.	“	Nov. 13
Samuel, son Samuel and Susanna Brownson.	“	Nov. 13
Peter, son William and Jinney Von Kochner	“	Nov. 13
Lydia, dau. David and Isabella Bradshaw..	“	Nov. 13
George, son Amos and Susanna Lucas.....	“	Nov. 13
Susanna, dau. “ “ “ .....	“	Nov. 13
Content, dau. Gilbert and Mary Castle.....	“	Nov. 13
Hugh, son Alexander and Elizabeth Clark ..	“	Dec. 12
John, son ——— and Sarah Hunter.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Dec. 16
William, son William and Martha Carson.....	“	Dec. 16
Rachael, dau. Samuel and Elizabeth Rose.....	“	Dec. 16
John, son Donald and Margaret McIntosh.....	“	Dec. 16
Elizabeth, dau. John and Lydia Keller.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 29
Elias, son Jacob and Margaret Huffman....	“	Dec. 30
Benjamin, son Joseph and Susanna Marsh.	“	Dec. 31
Nancy, dau. “ “ “ .....	“	Dec. 31
Catharine, dau. James and Mary MacMasters.	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Dec. 31
John, son Peter and Polly Woodcock.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 31
Mary, dau. Andrew and Mary Rikley.....	“	Dec. 31
Mary, dau. Peter and Jinney Vallean.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Dec. 31
Joseph, son William and Lois Clark.....	“	Dec. 31
Nancy, dau. John and Lois Dafeo.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 31
John, son Nicholas and Elizabeth Peterson...	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Dec. 31
David, son “ “ “ .....	“	Dec. 31
David, son Paul and Lené Peterson.....	“	Dec. 31
Mary, dau. Albert and Weinkie Cornel.....	“	Dec. 31

BAPTISMS IN 1788

Henry, son Peter and Catharine Bower . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	Jan. 15
James, natural son of Rhoda Frere, <i>Fredericksburgh</i> , by James Benn, as was supposed,		Feb. 10
John Collins, son Adam and Eunice Arhart.	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	Feb. 10
John, son Abram and Frenkie Woodcock . . .	"	Feb. 10
Henry, son John and Mary German . . . . .	<i>Adolphustown</i> ,	Feb. 10
James, son Albert and Catherine Williams.	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	Feb. 11
Frederick, son Thomas and Hannah Bell . . .	"	Feb. 19
Mary, dau. Thomas and Debrah Wager . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Johnson, son Thomas and Deborah Herns . .	"	Feb. 20
Thomas, son " " " . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Jason, son " " " . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Darius, son " " " . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Jerusha, dau " " " . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Eleanor, dau. Amos and Jemima MacKenney	"	Feb. 20
John Smith, son " " " . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Amos Bonnel, son " " " . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Samuel Sherwood, son " " " . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Losina, wife of James Lendsay and dau. of Simeon and Sarah Wright, <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,		Feb. 24
Sarah, dau. Simeon and Sarah Wright . . . . .	"	Feb. 24
Margaret, dau. of Mary Davis, <i>Marysburgh</i> , by Willard Casey, as was supposed		Feb. 24
Peter, son John and Susanna Low . . . . .	<i>Adolphustown</i> ,	Feb. 24
Betsey, dau. Abram and Anne Mabee . . . . .	"	Feb. 24
Jinney, dau. Matthew and Betsey Steel . . . . .	"	Feb. 24
Deborah, wife of Peter Dop and dau. of Stephen and Charity Farrington, <i>Marysburgh</i> ,		Mar. 9
David, son Peter and Deborah Dop . . . . .	"	Mar. 9
Anne, dau. Thomas and Mary Lloyd . . . . .	"	Mar. 9
Michael, son William and Sally Blanchard . . . . .	"	Mar. 9
Jacob, son Henry and Elshie Young . . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	Mar. 9
George, son Abram and Catharine Dafoe . . . . .	"	Mar. 9
Rachel, wife of Michael Dafoe and dau. of John and Rachel Holdcomb, <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,		Mar. 9
Lois, wife of John Dafoe and dau. of Joel and Debrah Prindle, <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,		Mar. 9
Lavinia, dau. Joseph and Susanna Marsh . . . . .	"	Mar. 10
Jane, dau. William and Elizabeth Fraser . . . . .	"	Apr. 7
Daniel, son Daniel and Catharine MacMullen	"	May 18

Joseph, son Joseph and Mary Soper.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 1
Andrew, son Samuel and Jemima Thompson	"	June 1
John, son Frederick and Hannah Keller....	"	June 8
Henrick William, son Fredk. and Maria Ludwick,	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	June 15
John, son Luke and Nabé Carscallen.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 15
Sarah, dau. John and Esther Carscallen....	"	June 29
Robert, son James and Lucy Russell.....	"	June 29
John, son Samuel and Eunice Sherwood...	"	July 7
Sarah, dau. Silas and Rachael Reynolds and wife of Roelof Vandelar,	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 8
John Vandelar, son Sarah Roynolds, by Burgher Houk, as was supposed,	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 8
Lené, dau. Roelof and Sarah Vandelar....	"	July 8
Peggy, dau. Philip and Hannah Schmitt...	"	July 9
Nancy, dau. John and Mary Pickle.....	"	July 9
Malachi, son Oliver and Jemima Church...	"	July 9
Katharine, dau. Amos and Elizabeth Rombough	"	July 13
Ernest Hinrich, son Tobias and Christine Snider,	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	July 13
Catharine, dau. John and Rachael Bliss....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 27
Gilbert, son Gilbert and Catharine Herns..	"	Aug. 25
Rachael, dau. Simeon and Sarah Wright and wife of Zenas Ross,	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 8
John, son John and Rachael Holdcomb....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 8
Joel, son of Doctor and Margaret Prindle..	"	Sept. 9
On, son of On and Katy MacGraw.....	"	Sept. 9
Agnes, dau. Alexander and Sarah Nicholson	"	Sept. 21
George, son John and Margaret Ben.....	"	Sept. 21
Elizabeth, daughter John and Sarah Sayger....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Sept. 21
Aaron, son John and Sarah Connor.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Sept. 21
William Bell, son Elisha and Elizabeth Phillips,	<i>Fredericks'gh,</i>	Oct. 19
Robert Lord, son Albert and Catharine Williams	"	Nov. 14
David, son Richard and Sabra Gardnier....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Nov. 16
John, son Joseph and Catharine Kemp....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Nov. 30
James, natural son Annie Kemp, by James Bradshaw, as was supposed.....	"	Nov. 30

## BAPTISMS OF 1789

Ruth, dau. Duncan and Anna Bell.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 1
Elizabeth, dau. Andrew and Mary Rikley..	"	Jan. 12
Joseph, son Joseph and Mary Prindel....	"	Jan. 12
Nancy, dau. James and Polly MacMasters...	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Jan. 12

Christopher, son Henry and Eleanor Young.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 12
Peter, son John and Cornelia Cornelius. . . . .	“	Jan. 12
Catharine, dau. Samuel and Mary Welch. . . . .	“	Jan. 13
John, son James and Hannah Lindsey. . . . .	“	Jan. 13
Gasper, son Peter and Catharine Bower. . . . .	“	Jan. 12
Hannah, dau. Thomas and Hannah Bell. . . . .	“	Jan. 13
Mary, dau. John and Mary Embury. . . . .	“	Jan. 25
Nelly, dau. Joseph and Elizabeth Hicks. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Jan. 25
Elizabeth, dau. Donald and Isabella MacDonald. . . . .	“	Jan. 25
Mary, dau. William and Louis Clark. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Jan. 26
John, son Peter and Margaret Philips. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 26
William, son John Young and Mary Parliament. . . . .	<i>Adolphus.,</i>	Jan. 26
Eleanor, dau. Josiah Yanotshy Herns. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 27
Mary, dau. Daniel and Jane Wright. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Feb. 8
Isabel, dau. Peter and Isabel Collier. . . . .	“	Feb. 8
Anna Carolina, dau. Hinrich and Christina Schmitt . . . . .	“	Feb. 8
John, son James and Losina Lendsay. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 9
John, son Michael and Rachael Dafoe. . . . .	“	Feb. 9
Elizabeth, dau. Thomas and Deborah Wager . . . . .	“	Feb. 11
Anna Maria, dau. Conrad and Susana Bongerd. . . . .	<i>Adolphus.,</i>	Mar. 8
Charles, son of Philip and Elizabeth Zwick.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 10
Peter, son Peter and Deborah Dop. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Mar. 22
John, son Nicholas and Anne Hagerman. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Mar. 23
Betsy, dau. Michael and Sarah Snider. . . . .	“	Mar. 23
Abram, son Daniel and Mary Cole. . . . .	“	Mar. 23
Benjamin Conger, son Hazelton and Margret Spenser.	<i>Fred.,</i>	Apr. 5
Jacob, son Jacop and Elisabet Schmitt. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Apr. 12
George, son Michael and Catarina Schmitt. . . . .	“	Apr. 12
Mary, dau. Moses and Jinney Foster. . . . .	“	Apr. 19
John, son George and Nancy Singleton. . . . .	“	May 31
Helen, dau. Archibald and Elizabeth Thomson . . . . .	“	May 31
Mary, dau. Alexander and Elizabeth Clark. . . . .	“	May 31
Juliana, dau. David and Sabina Flynn. . . . .	“	June 13
Susanna, dau. Coonraudt and Hannah Van Dusen.	<i>Adolphus.,</i>	June 14
David, son Richard and Experience Cotter. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 28
James, son James and Nancy MacTaggart. . . . .	“	June 28
William, son Peter and Phebe Fikes. . . . .	“	July 3
Lois, dau. James and Peggy Bradshaw. . . . .	“	July 3
Elizabeth, dau. Roelof and Sarah Vandelar. . . . .	“	July 3
Mary, dau. Joseph and Rachael Jenks. . . . .	“	July 3
Sylvina, dau. William and Anne Cadman. . . . .	“	July 12

Amy, dau. William and Anne Cadman....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 12
James Riler, son John and C. E. Howell....	"	July 12
Jinney, dau. John and Catharine Diamond.	"	July 19
Margaret, dau. John and Anne Howard....	"	July 20
Daniel, son Stephen and Anne Young.....	"	Nov. 1
Eleanor, dau. Oliver and Jemima Church.	"	Dec. 26
Hannah, dau. John and Lydia Keller.....	"	Dec. 27
Edmund Westropp, son John and Mary Arm- strong .....	"	Dec. 27
Mary, dau. Daniel and Catharine MacMillan	"	Dec. 28

## BAPTISMS IN 1790.

William, son William and Layna Thomson.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 1
Samuel, son Frederick and Hannah Keller.	"	Jan. 1
William, son David and Isabel Bradshaw...	"	Jan. 1
Sarah, dau. John and Sarah Connar.....	"	Jan. 10
Sarah, dau. Jacob and Margaret Hufman...	"	Jan. 25
Maria, dau. Nicholas and Anne Hagerman...	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Feb. 16
Katreen, dau. Gasberus and Anna Van Dusen.	"	Feb. 16
John, son George and Catharine Shriver...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 24
Ernest Duncan, son Gottlieb and Elizabeth Meegel,	<i>Thurlow,</i>	Mar. 7
Henry, son Michael and Mary Bartley....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 7
Elizabeth, dau. William and Anne Bell....	"	Mar. 17
James, son John and Esther Carscallen....	"	Mar. 17
Nelly, dau. Felix and Margaret MacPherson	"	Mar. 21
George, son James and Lois Mordoff.....	"	May 16
Mary, dau. William and Mary Carsen.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	May 16
Margaret, dau. Reed and Winifred North....	"	May 16
Mary Barbara, dau. William and Margaret Rombough.	<i>Fred.,</i>	May 30
Ruth, dau. Luke and Nabe Carscallen.....	"	June 6
Jacob, son Jacob and Millison Hover.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	July 11
Peggy, dau. Matthew and Evah Dies.....	<i>Fredericksburgh.</i>	Sept. 26
Samuel, son Charles and Katreen Barnhart.	"	Oct. 3
Margaret, dau. William and Jane Shaw....	"	Oct. 12
Rachael, dau. Samuel and Mary Welsh....	"	Oct. 12
Dorothy, dau. Peter and Katreen Bower...	"	Oct. 12
Samuel, son Adam and Eunice Arhart....	"	Oct. 12
Sophy Elizabeth, dau. Tobias and Christine Snider .....	"	Oct. 17
Nancy, dau. James and Lucy Russell.....	"	Nov. 1
Frederick, son Cornelius and Mary Oliver.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Nov. 24

Juliana, dau. Nathaniel and Tabetta Owens. . . . .	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Nov. 29
Jacob, son John and Yanosha Mitz. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 10
Roby, dau. Joseph and Rachael Jencks. . . . .	"	Dec. 21
James, son Asahel and Agubah Bradshaw. . . . .	"	Dec. 25
Clarinda, dau. Cyrenus and Elizabeth Parke . . . . .	"	Dec. 27
Katy, dau, On and Katy MacGraw. . . . .	"	Dec. 27

## BAPTISMS IN 1791

Edward, son Daniel and Dorothy Lloyd. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 9
Susanna, dau. Russell and Diana Pitman. . . . .	"	Jan. 10
Marian, dau. Russell and Diana Pitman. . . . .	"	Jan. 10
Thomas Fraser, son Russell and Dana Pitman . . . . .	"	Jan. 10
Martin Butler, son Russell and Diana Pitman . . . . .	"	Jan. 10
Ales, daughter Joseph and Elizabeth Hicks. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Jan. 23
John, son Johannes and Cornelia Cornelius. <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Jan. 24
James, son John and Margaret Stalker. . . . .	<i>Sydney,</i>	Jan. 24
William Malachi, son Oliver and J. Church. <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Feb. 5
Jane, dau. John and Sarah Huyck. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Feb. 7
John, son Cornelius and Jemima Van Horn. . . . .	"	Feb. 7
Nicholas, son Philip and Hannah Schmitt. <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Feb. 9
Elizabeth, dau. Konrad and Sarah Sills. . . . .	"	Feb. 18
Pob, son Nicholas and Elizabeth Peterson. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Feb. 21
James, son James and Mary MacMasters. . . . .	"	Feb. 21
John, son Owen and Dinah Richards. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 6
Sarah, dau. Ebenezer and Sarah Washburn. . . . .	"	Mar. 6
George, son John and Catharine Blacker . . . . .	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	Mar. 7
Mary, dau. George and Elizabeth Rutter. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Mar. 7
John, son George and Elizabeth Rutter. . . . .	"	Mar. 7
William Bell, son Asa and Elin Hough. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 20
Casperus, son Jacob and Mary B. Fretz. . . . .	"	Apr. 17
Flora, dau. Duncan and Anna Bell. . . . .	"	Apr. 17
George, son George and Anna Maginn. . . . .	"	Apr. 17
John, son Elisha and Elizabeth Phillips. . . . .	"	Apr. 17
Anna, dau. Abram and Anne Loucks. . . . .	"	May 1
Jacob, son Joseph and Katreen Kemp. . . . .	"	May 15
Henry, son Daniel and Mary Cole. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	May 16
Ernest Tobias, son Johan and Anna Dreder. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	May 29
Peter, son Andrew and Jane Embury. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 2
John, son Andrew and Mary Rikley. . . . .	"	June 2
David, son David and Molly Embury. . . . .	"	June 2
William, son Henry and Annaka Loist. . . . .	"	June 2

Peggy, dau. James and Hannah Linsey. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 7
William, son James and Peggy Bradshaw. . . . .	“	June 7
Mary, dau. Barnabas and Katreen Wemple. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	June 12
Peter, son Peter and Mary Woodcock. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 14
Jinney, dau. Abram and Katreen Lorroway. . . . .	“	June 26
Deborah, dau, Josiah and Jinney Harnes. . . . .	“	June 29
Sewantha, dau. Andrew and Elizabeth Rush. . . . .	<i>Cambden,</i>	June 29
Jacob, son Michael and Catharina Schmitt. <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		June 29
Eunice, dau. Alex. and Sarah Nicholson. . . . .	“	July 10
Marcus, son Jacob and Margaret Diamond. . . . .	“	July 10
Isaac, son Abram and Anne Mebe. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	July 10
Mary, dau. Jobst Henry and Mary Davis. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	July 10
John, son Stephen and Anna Young. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 24
John, son Edward and Margaret Power. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Aug. 21
John, son Alexander and Elizabeth Clark. <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Aug. 22
Jacob, son John and Katreen Diamond. . . . .	“	Aug. 24
John, son William and Yanothsa Von Kochner . . . . .	“	Aug. 24
Phebe Gilbert, dau. Thomas and Asenath Goldsmith. <i>Sophias.,</i>		Sept. 5
David Conger, son Thomas and Asenath Goldsmith. . . . .	“	Sept. 5
John Barnabas, son Augustus and Sarah Spencer. . . . .	“	Sept. 5
Guy Henry, son Daniel and Dorcas Young. . . . .	“	Sept. 6
David, son John and Jane Stinson. . . . .	“	Sept. 6
Mary, dau. John and Jane Stinson. . . . .	“	Sept. 6
Catharine, dau. John and Esther Carscallen. <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Sept. 17
Sarah, dau. Moses and Jinney Foster. . . . .	“	Sept. 18
Mary, dau. Daniel and Elizabeth Dafoe. . . . .	“	Sept. 21
Elisabet, dau. Paul and Layna Peterson. . . . .	“	Sept. 21
Magdalena, dau. Doctor and Margaret Prindle . . . . .	“	Sept. 21
Michael, son Michael and Rachael Dafoe. . . . .	“	Sept. 21
Rosanna, dau. George and Katreen Shriver. . . . .	“	Sept. 23
Martha, dau. James and Anne MacTaggart. . . . .	“	Oct. 2
Maria, dau. John and Lydia Keller. . . . .	“	Oct. 2
John, son Hazelton and Margaret Spencer. . . . .	“	Oct. 2
Peggy, dau. Jacob and Elisabet Berger. . . . .	“	Oct. 30
Anne, dau. James and Phebe Kemp. . . . .	“	Oct. 30
Richard, son of Poms and Nelly, a negro living with Mr. Timothy Thompson. . . . .	“	Nov. 13
William, son James and Susanna Parke. . . . .	“	Nov. 29
Lucy, dau. Abraham and Katreen Dafoe. . . . .	“	Dec. 11
George, son Albert and Catharine Williams. . . . .	“	Dec. 21
Gilbert, son David and Katreen Harris. . . . .	“	Dec. 21

Elizabeth, dau. John and Mareikia Detlor..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 21
Margaret, dau. William and Margaret Rom- bough .....	“	Dec. 25
Betsey, dau. William and Nancy Reed.....	<i>Thurlow,</i>	Dec. 28

The new church of St. Paul's, *Fredericksburgh*, was opened and had Divine Service performed in it for the first time on Christmas Day, 1791. This is, perhaps, the first church that ever was built, new from the ground, in the province of Quebec, solely for a Church of England church; excepting one of the Mohawk churches lays claim to a seniority.

## BAPTISMS IN 1792

Daniel, son Oliver and Weinsday Cornel.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Jan. 9
Oliver, son Joseph and Susanna Cornel.....	“	Jan. 9
Nicholas, son Christopher and Mary Peterson	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 9.
Jacob, son Cristopher and Mary Peterson...	“	Jan. 9
John, son John and Christeen Diamond....	“	Jan. 9
Jacobus, son Jacobus and Anna Demorest..	“	Jan. 11
Deborah, dau. William and Anne Cadman..	“	Jan. 15
Lawrance, son Henrich and Elishia Young.	“	Jan. 22
Martha, dau. Mathew and Mary Pruyn.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Jan. 22
John Cyremus, son Cyremus and Elizabeth Parke.	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	Jan. 23
Peter, son Peter and Margaret Philips.....	“	Jan. 23
Thomas, son Thomas and Mary Wager.....	“	Jan. 24
Peter, son Adam and Elizabeth Bower.....	“	Jan. 25
Thomas, son Thomas and Hannah Bell.....	“	Jan. 25
Adam, son Peter and Katreen Bower.....	“	Jan. 25
David, son Samuel and Mary Welch.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 25
Thomas, son Daniel and Dorothy Lloyd...	“	Feb. 5
John, “ “ “ “ ...	“	Feb. 5
James, son Mary Young, by Daniel Young, as was supposed.....	“	Feb. 5
Bridget, dau. John and Sarah Connar.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Feb. 19
Philip, son David and Mary Dulmadge.....	“	Feb. 19
David, son James and Mary Parke.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 20
Nancy, dau. James and Lois Mordoff.....	“	Mar. 4
Rachael, dau. Augustus and Margaret Wright	“	Mar. 4
Helen, dau. William and Anne Bell.....	“	Mar. 6
William, son Peter and Isabel Collier.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Mar. 18
Elizabeth, dau. Daniel and Catherine MacMullen	“	Mar. 18



Elisabet, dau. Jacob and Hannah Froalick.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 25
Alexander, son Donald and Margaret MacIntosh.	<i>Marysburg,</i>	Mar. 27
Sarah, dau. Comfort and Margaret Smith.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	May 29
Debrah, dau. John and Lois Dafoe. . . . .	"	May 29
Elishia, dau. Abraham and Frankia Woodcock	"	May 29
George, son Rhoda Frere, by Jacobus Ben, as was supposed. . . . .	"	May 30
William, son Lambert and Anne Vanalstine. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	June 10
Katreen, dau. Adam and Elisabet Sager. . . . .	"	June 24
James, son of Asa and Elin Hough. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 24
Mary, dau. Jacob and Margaret Hufman. . . . .	"	June 26
Katreen, dau. David and Diana Parke. . . . .	"	June 26
Jinney, dau. William and Layna Thompson	"	July 3
Peter, son Charles and Catarina Barnhart. . . . .	"	July 8
Jinney, dau. Petrus and Betya Lorroway. . . . .	"	July 8
Esther, dau. Asabel and Azubia Bradshaw.	"	Sept. 9
William Richardson, son Adam and E. Ashart	"	Sept. 11
Zeaus, son Zenas and Rachael Ross. . . . .	"	Oct. 2
Magdalena, dau. Michael and Mary Bartley.	"	Oct. 2
*Christopher Alexander, son Nicholas and Anne Hagerman. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Oct. 2
Daniel, son Daniel and Ebenezer Washburn.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Oct. 28
Jacob, son Abraham and Anne Loucks. . . . .	"	Nov. 26
Mary Anne, dau. John and Mary Ann Peters. . . . .	<i>Marysburg,</i>	Dec. 3
Nancy, dau. Andrew and Elisabet Loist. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 11
Joseph, son Fredericks and Elizabeth Keller	"	Dec. 18
John, son David and Isabel Bradshaw. . . . .	"	Dec. 18
Susanna, dau. John and Yanotshay Mitts. . . . .	"	Dec. 18
Divine service was performed for the first time in the new church of St. Warburg's, <i>Fredericksburgh,</i> on Dec. 18th.		
Anny, dau. of Cunrad and Sara Sil. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 23

## BAPTISMS IN 1793

Nancy, dau. William and Jane Shaw. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 1
Elisabet, dau. Alexander and Sarah Nicholson	"	Jan. 7
Hannah Barbary, dau. Cornelius and Mary Oliver.	<i>Richmond,</i>	Jan. 7
Mary, dau. William and Mary Williams. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 7
Katreen, dau. Frederick and Katreen Walrath	"	Jan. 8

---

\*He became afterwards the Hon. Cristopher A. Hagerman, Solicitor-General of Upper Canada, and later on Chief Justice Hagerman, and father-in-law of the late Hon. J. Beverley Robinson a Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario.

Anny, dau. John and Katreen Diamond...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 10
Anne, dau. David and Elizabeth Barnhart.	"	Jan. 20
Jacob Goelet, son Matthew and Eve Dies..	"	Jan. 20
John, son Moses and Jinney Foster.....	"	Jan. 20
Samuel, son On and Catharine MacGraw...	"	Jan. 21
Elizabeth, dau. Andrew and Elizabeth Rusk.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Jan. 22
Timothy, son Felix and Margret McPherson.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 2
Anne, dau. Daniel and Elizabeth Morden.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Feb. 4
Rachael Wilson, dau. David and Juliana Conger	"	Feb. 13
Jane Stinson, dau. Peter Designea and Nancy Conger	"	Feb. 13
Sladay Meyers, dau. Geo. and Elisabet Rutter.	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Feb. 14
David, son John and Sarah Conner.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Feb. 17
James, son Joseph and Catherine Kemp...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 3
William Frederick, son Martinus and Margaret Sherman .....	"	Mar. 4
Nathaniel, son James and Susanna Parke..	"	Mar. 4
Margaret, dau. Lorence and Monykey Sill..	"	June 11
Nicholas, son Johannes and Cornelia Cornelius	"	June 11
Mary, dau. Albert and Catherine Williams.	"	June 11
Margarita, dau. John and Christiana Diamond	"	June 11
Henry, son Jacob and Elisabet Berger.....	"	July 7
Mary, dau. John and Margaret Ben.....	"	July 7
Peter, son Daniel and Treinkia Bowen.....	"	July 10
Elizabeth, dau. James and Hannah Lindsey.	"	July 10
Nicholas, son Peter and Mary Woodcock...	"	July 20
Elijah, son Stephen and Annie Young.....	"	Sept. 1
Andrew, son Andrew and Mary Rikley...	"	Sept. 1
John, son Johannes and Lydia Keller.....	"	Sept. 15
James, son Elisha and Elizabeth Phillips...	"	Sept. 15
Richard, surnamed Pruyn, a negro living with Harmen Pruyn.....	"	Oct. 6
Jacob, son of Petrus and Margaret Sharp...	"	Oct. 13
Elizabeth, dau. James and Phebe Kemp...	"	Oct. 13
Henry, son George H. and Katrina Lloyd..	"	Oct. 27
Mercy, dau. Jehiel and Amanda Hawley...	"	Dec. 25

## BAPTISMS IN 1794.

Joseph, son Michael and Mary Bentley....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 1
Elizabet, dau. Richard and Mary Lloyd...	"	Jan. 1
Thomas, son Josiah and Jinney HERNs.....	"	Jan. 1
Katy, dau. Daniel and Dorothy Lloyd.....	"	Jan. 5

Asa, son Asa and Elin Hough.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 5
Cyrenus, son Cyrenus and Elizabeth Parke.	“	Jan. 6
Margaret, dau. Chehan and Annoka Loist..	“	Jan. 6
Chehan Baltus, son John and Mary M. Holcomb	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Jan. 6
Katy, dau. William and Katreen MacGraw.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 6
Alexander Simon, son Alex. and Nancy Chisholm..	<i>Thurlow,</i>	Jan. 13
Elizabeth, dau. Henry and Mary Young....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 20
Rachael, dau. William and Kezia Cook.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Jan. 20
John, son James and Anna MacTaggart....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 2
Jochum, son Lambert and Anne Van Alstine....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Feb. 3
Thomas, son James and Peggy Bradshaw..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 5
Thomas, son William and Martha Carson.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Feb. 7
Jennet, dau. Alexander and Elizabeth Clarke.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 16
Abram, son Abram and Treinkie Woodcock.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 17
Mercy Lauder, dau. Augustus and Sarah Spencer.	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Feb. 26
Barrat, son William and Catharine Dyre.....	“	Feb. 26
David Conger, son Daniel and Dorcas Young..	“	Feb. 26
Nancy, dau. of Barret and Mary Dyre and wife of Henry Young.....	“	Feb. 26
Alexander Van Alstine, son George and Eliza- beth Rutter .....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Feb. 27
Anna Maria, dau. Wm. and Katreen Fairman..	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Mar. 2
Jinney, dau. Jacobus and Mareikia Demorest.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 2
Margaret, dau. Peter and Katreen Bower...	“	Mar. 4
Rachael, dau. William and Sarah Lewis....	“	Mar. 4
Abigail, dau. Duncan and Anna Bell.....	“	April 27
William Sole, son Henry and Elishia Young	“	May 11
Margaret, dau. Gottlip and Elisabet Maigal..	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	June 8
Margaret, dau. David and Molly Embury..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 24
Jacob, son Ryneard and Maria Quackenbush	“	June 24
Mary, dau. Johan and Elizabeth Loist.....	“	June 24
Elizabeth, dau. Jacob and Margaret Hufman	“	July 8
Mary, dau. David and Diana Parke.....	“	Sept. 23
Mary, dau. Jacob and Margaret Diamond..	“	Sept. 23
Katreen, dau. Cheban and Margaret Sherman	“	Sept. 23
William, son Johannes and Isabel Sill.....	“	Sept. 23
Jesse, son James and Content Wells.....	“	Oct. 28
Elisabet, dau. Abram and Anne Loucks....	“	Nov. 2
John, son George and Sarah Loucks.....	“	Nov. 16
Mary, dau. John and Lois Dafoe.....	“	Nov. 18

## BAPTISMS IN 1795.

Samuel, son William and Layna Thompson.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 6
John Smith, son Petrus and Betya Lorroway	"	Jan. 11
Peter James, son James and Susannah Parke	"	Jan. 12
William, son Jacobus and Anglesha Demorest	"	Jan. 14
Huldah, dau. Timothy and Huldah Prindol.	"	Jan. 14
Nancy, dau. George and Lucy Mordoff. . . .	"	Jan. 18
Garret, son James and Sarah McNutt. . . .	"	Jan. 27
Dinah, dau. Nicholas and Hannah Woodcock	"	Jan. 27
John, son William and Katreen MacGraw.	"	Jan. 27
Elizabeth, dau. Alexander and Elizabeth Ellsworth.	<i>Cambden,</i>	Jan. 28
Mary, dau. Johannes J. and Katreen Shriver.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 29
James Benjamin, son John and Jannokha Mitts	"	Jan. 29
Jacob, son William and Jane Shaw. . . . .	"	Jan. 29
Katreen, dau. James and Hannah Lindsey. .	"	Jan. 29
Henry Young, son Heinrich and E. Zufelt. . . .	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Feb. 18
John Henry, son Henry and Nancy Young. . .	"	Feb. 18
Sabra Ann, dau. Thomas and Asenath Goldsmith	"	Feb. 18
Elizabeth, dau. John and Jane Stinson. . . . .	"	Feb. 18
Agnes, dau. " " " " " " " " " " " "	"	Feb. 18
Rachael, dau. Augustus and Sarah Spencer. . .	"	Feb. 18
John, son John and Mary Anne Peters. . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Feb. 22
Sarah, dau. Richard and Katrina Fitchet. . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 23
James, son John and Jannotsha Hart. . . . .	"	Feb. 23
Maria, dau. Neal and Mary MacMullen. . . . .	<i>Kingston,</i>	Mar. 8
Elizabeth, dau. Albert and Catherine Williams.	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Mar. 9
Stauts, son Andreas and Susannah Kimmerly. . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	Mar. 10
Richard, son Joseph and Cicely Merit. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 11
Mary, dau. Chant and Mary Brant. . . . .	"	Mar. 19
Neil, son Job and Sarah Aylesworth. . . . .	<i>Ernest Town,</i>	Mar. 2
Mary, dau. David and Katreen Sager. . . . .	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	Mar. 22
Alexander Clark, son Wm. and Anne Harlow.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 22
William, son Johannes J. and Margaret Sil.	"	Mar. 22
Barnabas, son Alexander and Sarah Nichlson	"	Mar. 23
Isaac, son Asa and Elin Hough. . . . .	"	April 19
Edward, son Heinrich J. and Catrina Lloyd	"	May 3
George, son Stephen and Anne Young. . . . .	"	May 17
George, son Solomon and Hannah Rosier. . .	"	May 17
Isaac, son Abram and Katreen Lorroway. .	"	May 31
John, son Lawrence and Monykey Sil. . . . .	"	May 31

Philip, son Joseph and Katreen Kemp.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	May 31
Gared, son Samuel and Mary Dingman....	"	June 30
Margaret, dau. Zenas and Rachael Ross....	"	June 30
James, son Cyrenus and Elizabeth Parke...	"	June 30
George, son Andrew and Mary Rikley.....	"	June 30
Eleazer, son William and Mary Williams...	"	July 1
Tamar, dau. Adam and Eunice Arhart.....	"	July 15
Eliza, dau. Joseph and Harriet Blunt.....	"	July 16
Katreen, dau. Jacob and Elisabet Berger...	"	July 23
Jeptha, son Asabel and Azubah Bradshaw..	"	Sept. 3
Elizabeth, dau. Moses and Jinney Foster...	"	Sept. 6
Hugh, son John and Margaret Ben.....	"	Sept. 6
Mary, dau. Conrad and Sarah Sil.....	"	Sept. 6
Layna, dau. James and Elizabeth Cushion.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Sept. 6
Simon Ebenezer, son Ebenezer and Sarah Washburn	"	Oct. 18
Duncan Bell, son Lambert and N. Van Alstine...	<i>Richmond,</i>	Oct. 27
Katreen, dau. Johannes and Lydia Keller..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 13
John, son James and Phebe Kemp.....	"	Dec. 27
Abram, son John and Mary Kemp.....	"	Dec. 27

## BAPTISMS IN 1796.

Barnabas, son Josiah and Katreen Cane...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 10
George Campbel, son Josiah and Yannotshay HERNs	"	Jan. 18
Elizabeth, dau. William and Yannotshay Von Kochnot	"	Jan. 19
William, son Johannes and Elizabeth Scarmahorn	"	Jan. 19
Caleb, son David and Molly Embury.....	"	Jan. 25
Jacob, son James and Mary MacMasters...	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Jan. 25
Deborah, dau. Doctor and Margaret Prindle.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 25
William, son Michael and Rachael Dafee...	"	Jan. 25
Rachael, dau. John and M. Magdalena Holcomb	"	Jan. 25
Layna, dau. Cheban and Annaka Loist....	"	Jan. 25
Abraham, son John and Christina Diamond	"	Jan. 25
Richard, son Peter and Mary Woodcock...	"	Feb. 8
Andrew, son Andrew and Elizabeth Rusk.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Feb. 9
Thomas, son David and Katreen Palmer.....	<i>Sydney,</i>	Feb. 9
Katreen, dau. David and Katreen Harris...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 9
James, son Nathanael and Jane Hurlburt..	"	Feb. 9
Asa, son Thomas and Eve Richardson.....	"	Feb. 10
William, son Daniel and Dorcas Young.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Feb. 17
John, son Thomas and Asenath Goldsmith....	"	Feb. 17
Letitia, dau. John and Eve Howell.....	"	Feb. 21

Peter, son John and Sarah Fosyuar.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 22
Andrew, son Johan and Elisabet Loist....	"	Feb. 22
Jacob, son Abraham and Mary Cronkhite..	"	Feb. 22
Isaac, son Thomas and Mary Dempsey.....	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	Feb. 23
Catharine, dau. Johannes and Elisabel Skinkle	"	Mar. 2
James, son James and Christina Hennesy....	"	Mar. 2
Katreen, dau. Joerg and Alladay Meyers.....	<i>Sidney,</i>	Mar. 2
Philip, son Andreas and Peggy Lott.....	"	Mar. 2
Treena, dau. Harmonus and Jane Simmon.....	"	Mar. 2
Susanna, dau. David and Betsy Simmon.....	"	Mar. 2
Anny Gruber, dau. Samuel and Huldah Rosier.....	"	Mar. 2
Ogden, natural son Fanny Rosier, by Ogden Miller as was supposed.....	"	Mar. 2
Joseph, son Ebenezer and Fanny Green.....	"	Mar. 2
Ebenezer, son " " " .....	"	Mar. 2
Silas, son " " " .....	"	Mar. 2
Abigail, dau. Abel and Blondina Gilbert.....	"	Mar. 2
John, son Ernest and Elisabel Meikel.....	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	Mar. 2
Charles, son Charles and Ruth Soals.....	<i>Sidney,</i>	Mar. 2
Peter Smith, son Petries and Mary Hofman.....	"	Mar. 2
Mathew, son Matthew and Zezia Howell.....	<i>Murray,</i>	Mar. 2
John, son William and Miriam Smith.....	<i>Sidney,</i>	Mar. 2
William, son " " " .....	"	Mar. 2
Susanna, dau. " " " .....	"	Mar. 2
Mary, dau. " " " .....	"	Mar. 2
Elizabeth, dau. " " " .....	"	Mar. 2
Sarah, dau. " " " .....	"	Mar. 2
Jemima, dau. " " " .....	"	Mar. 2
Betty, surnamed Levi, a negro girl living with Johannes Walden Meyers.....	<i>Thurlow,</i>	Mar. 2
Philip, son Filip and Elizabet Zwich .....	"	Mar. 3
Ashur, surnamed Hampton, a negro boy living with Samuel Sherwood.....	"	Mar. 3
William, son William and Mary Kelly.....	<i>Sidney,</i>	Mar. 6
Elizabeth, dau. Daniel F. and Dorothy Lloyd, <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Mar. 6
Richard, son James and Anne McTaggart..	"	Apr. 30
Nathanael, son Nathanael and Jane Hurlburt	"	June 5
Katy, dau. Victor and Maria Bowen.....	"	June 8
Asahel, son James and Peggy Bradshaw...	"	June 8
Amos Lucas, son Johan Georg and Susanna Schmitt	"	June 8
Daniel Weir, son William and Eleanor Dugall	"	June 12

Tiras, son Jehiel and Amanda Hawley....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 19
William, son Petrus and Maria Bowen.....	"	June 20
Elizabeth, dau. Michael and Mary Bartley..	"	June 21
Peter, son Johannes and Isabel Sil.....	"	June 26
Sally, dau. Adam and Elisabet Sager.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Aug. 21
Eleanor, dau. Cheban and Margaret Sherman.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 6
Phebe, dau. James and Mary Lockard.....	"	Sept. 6
Lucy, dau. Jacob and Margaret Huffman...	"	Sept. 6
Rachael, dau. James and Susanna Parke...	"	Sept. 6
Elizabeth, dau. Johannes and Katreen Shriver	"	Sept. 26
Katreen, dau. Henry and Mary Young.....	"	Sept. 27
Ruth, dau. Samuel and Mercy Luscombe...	"	Sept. 27
Martha, dau. Samuel and Mercy Luscomb and wife of Jean B. Beaussel6.....	"	Sept. 27
Magdalena, dau. Gideon and Rachael Rogers	"	Oct. 30
John, son Abram and Anne Louks.....	"	Dec. 11
Susanna, dau. George and Sally Louks....	"	Dec. 11

## BAPTISMS IN 1797.

Mally, dau. Maria Woodcock, <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	by Jacop Dingman, as was supposed,	Jan. 23
Anny, dau. Nicholas and Hannah Woodcock.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 23
Margaret, dau. Peter and Margaret Philips.	"	Jan. 23
Elizabeth, dau. Adam and Catharine Rector	"	Feb. 5
Anny, dau. James and Lois Mordoff.....	"	Feb. 7
Amos, son John and Elizabeth Schermerhorn	"	Feb. 8
Richard, son Geo. H. and Katarina Lloyd..	"	Feb. 8
Conrad, son John and Lois Dafoc.....	"	Feb. 8
William Frederick, son John and Christina Diamond	"	Feb. 20
James, son James and Sarah MacNutt.....	"	Feb. 20
Christian, son William and Layna Thompson	"	Feb. 22
John Owens, son David and Juliana Conger..	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Mar. 1
James Potter, son Augustus and Sarah Spencer	"	Mar. 1
George Alexander, son Alex. and E. Clark.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 5
Flora, dau. Asa and Elin Hough.....	"	Apr. 16
Nancy, dau. John and Mary Rector.....	"	Apr. 30
Conrad, son Lawrance and Monykey Sil...	"	May 14
Rachael, dau. Conrad and Sarah Sil.....	"	May 14
John, son William and Eleanor Dugall....	"	May 19
Mary Elizabeth, dau. Bruine and Mary Hough.	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	June 13
Conrad, son John and Margaret Ben.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 13

Allyn, son James and Content Wells.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 14
William Dugall, son Stephen and Anne Young	"	June 25
Alexander, son Alex. and Sarah Nicholson..	"	June 17
Peter, son Samuel and Mary Dingman.....	"	June 27
Jacob, son Richard and Layyaw or Leah Sharp	"	June 27
James, son James and Hannah Lindsay....	"	July 9
Nancy, dau. Albert and Catharine Williams	"	July 9
Katreen, dau. Chant and Mary Brant.....	"	July 12
Henry, son John and Yannokyay Mitts....	"	July 12
Henry Bertskey, son Joseph and Katreen Kemp	"	July 23
John, son John and Jane Mordoff.....	"	Sept. 2
Daniel, son Petrus and Maria Bowen.....	"	Sept. 6
James, son George and Mary Colten.....	"	Sept. 6
Pamela, dau. " " " .....	"	Sept. 6
Clarissa, dau. " " " .....	"	Sept. 6
John, son John and Esther Price.....	"	Sept. 17
Elisabet, dau. John and Yannetye Hart....	"	Oct. 1
Jacob, son Andrew and Mary Rikley.....	"	Oct. 3
Anna Margaret, dau. Jacob and Anna M. Diamond	"	Oct. 3
Mary, dau. Oliver and Elizabeth Arnal....	"	Oct. 4
Zelica, dau. Jethro and Zelica Jackson....	"	Oct. 4
Catharine, dau. Jacobus and Anne Demorest	"	Oct. 4
Elijah, son of Elijah and Hannah Ferris..	"	Oct. 4
Anna, dau. John and Mary Kemp.....	"	Oct. 15
William, son James and Anna MacTaggart.	"	Nov. 12
Asahel, son Elisha and Elizabeth Philips...	"	Dec. 10
Eleanor, dau. James and M. Cotter.....	"	Dec. 10
Margaret, dau. Cheban and Elizabeth Loyst	"	Dec. 11
Josiah, son Thomas and Eva Richardson...	"	Dec. 12

## BAPTISMS IN 1798.

Jane, dau. Abram and Katreen Lorraway..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Dec. 24
Phebe, dau. James and Phebe Kemp.....	"	Jan. 7
Katy, dau. Henry and Margaret Williams....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Jan. 7
Mary, dau. Peter and Margaret Philips....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 8
John, son William and Mary Williams....	"	Jan. 8
Gaspar, son Henry and Elishia Young....	"	Jan. 10
Sarah, dau. James and Elizabeth Fitchett..	"	Jan. 21
Margaret R., dau. John and Mary A. Peters.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	Jan. 21
John, natural son of Margaret MacDaniel of <i>Ameliasburgh,</i>		
by John Soper, as was supposed,		Jan. 23



William, son William and Elizabeth Lewis.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Jan. 23
Sarah, dau. " " " .....	"	Jan. 23
Christeen, dau. Adam and Eunice Arhart..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 5
William, son, John and Jane Stinson.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	Feb. 21
Henry, son Nicholas and Anna Hagerman...	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Feb. 22
Margaret, dau. William and Anne Harlow.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 4
Ruth, dau. " " " .....	"	Mar. 4
Jane, dau. Johannes and Lydia Keller.....	"	Mar. 4
Christopher, son Abram and Treinkia Woodcock	"	Mar. 9
John, son James and Mary MacMasters.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Mar. 19
Abram, son Peter and Mary Woodcock....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 19
Martin, son Henry and Nelly Palmateer...	"	Mar. 19
Thomas, son Gilliam and Jinney Demorest.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Mar. 19
Rachael C., dau. William and Rachael Bell.	<i>Mohawk Village,</i>	Mar. 19
Elizabeth, dau. Aaron and Welthyen Oliver....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Mar. 19
John, son William and Sarah Hannah.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Apr. 15
Sophy, natural dau. Sarah Hannah, by Thos. Douglas, as was supposed.....	"	Apr. 15
James, son Hugh and Mary Walker.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Apr. 29
Margaret, dau. William and Yannetshay Van Kochnat.	<i>Fred.,</i>	May 7
George, son Jacob and Elisabet Berger.....	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	May 13
Daniel, son Daniel and Dorothy Lloyd.....	"	May 13
Elizabeth, dau. Josiah and Y. Herns.....	"	May 30
Laynay, dau. Frederick and Betsey Keller.....	"	May 30
Hannah, dau. Daniel and Catharine Bowen....	"	May 30
David, son Asahel and Azubah Bradshaw.....	"	May 30
Nathan, son James and Susanna Parke.....	"	May 30
Sarah, dau. Victor and Maria Bowen.....	"	June 13
Asa, son Johannes and Elizabeth Schamarhorn..	"	June 27
Elishia, dau. William and Katreen MacGraw...	"	July 24
Elizabet, dau. Cheban H. and Anna Loist.....	"	July 24
Baltus, son John and Christiana Diamond.....	"	July 24
Elizabeth, dau. James and Lois Mordoff.....	"	Aug. 19
George, son Johannes and Isabel Sil.....	"	Aug. 19
Katreen, dau. James and Peggy Bradshaw.....	"	Sept. 5
Erastus, son Giles and Rachael Moor.....	"	Oct. 1
Polly, dau. Stephen and Elizabet Lewis.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Oct. 1
Nancy, dau. Johan and Catharine Shriver.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Oct. 3
Margaret, dau. Henrich and Anna Bertsky.	"	Oct. 14
Mary, dau. Michael and Mary Bartley.....	"	Oct. 31
Katreen, dau. Johannes and Polly Bowen..	"	Nov. 14

## BAPTISMS IN 1799.

Mary, dau. John and Sarah Forsquar . . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 20
Amanda Harris, dau. Isaac and Katreen Blofelt . . . . .	<i>Sydney,</i>	Jan. 22
Sarah, dau. Andrew and Elizabeth Rusk . . . . .	<i>Cambden,</i>	Jan. 22
Elias, son Cyrenus and Elizabeth Park . . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 4
Cornelia, dau. Christian and Sarah Peterson	"	Feb. 18
Isabel, dau. David and Isabel Bradshaw . . . . .	"	Feb. 20
Hiram, son Henry and Nancy Young . . . . .	<i>Hallowell,</i>	Feb. 26
Robert Ladner Willson, son David and J. Conger . . . . .	"	Feb. 26
Hazelton, son Augustus and Sarah Spencer . . . . .	"	Feb. 26
Jacob, son John and Sarah Miller . . . . .	"	Feb. 26
Rachel, dau. Daniel and Dorcas Young . . . . .	"	Feb. 26
Elizabeth H., dau. Ebenezer and Sabra Beaman . . . . .	"	Feb. 26
Samuel, son Mary Huntley, by Samuel Hudson, as was supposed . . . . .	"	Feb. 26
John, son John and Mary Woodcock . . . . .	"	Mar. 5
Benjamin, son George H. and Catharina Lloyd . . . . .	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	Mar. 17
George, son John and Jane Mordoff . . . . .	"	Mar. 31
Abigail, dau. Ebenezer and Sarah Washburn . . . . .	"	Apr. 14
Isaac, son John and Margaret Ben . . . . .	"	May 26
Hannah, dau. Harmonus and Phebe Lorroway . . . . .	"	May 26
Eleanor, dau. Duncan and Anna Bell . . . . .	"	May 26
Charles, son Allister and E. Clark . . . . .	"	June 8
Andrew, son William and Lydia Thompson . . . . .	"	June 12
Owen, son Robert and Hannah Anderson . . . . .	"	June 12
John, son Joseph and Cicely Meritt . . . . .	"	June 12
Azubah, dau. Martin and Amy Hawley . . . . .	"	June 14
Elizabeth, dau. Benjamin and Margaret Boice . . . . .	"	July 7
Nancy, dau. Jacob and Mary Hough . . . . .	"	July 7
Mary, dau. Alezander and Sarah Nicholson . . . . .	"	July 9
Daniel, son Johannes and Katrina Veder . . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	July 21
Mary, dau. Jacobus and Margaret Forsyuar . . . . .	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	July 21
Jacob, son Richard and Katreen Fitchett . . . . .	"	Sept. 4
Timothy Thompson, son Peter and Mary Davison . . . . .	"	Sept. 15
Prudence, dau. James and Content Wells . . . . .	"	Sept. 18
Mary, dau. George and Sally Loucks . . . . .	"	Sept. 29
George, son Johannes and Mary Finkle . . . . .	"	Oct. 13
Barnabas, son Asa and Elen Hough . . . . .	"	Oct. 27
Anne, dau. Joseph and Katreen Kemp . . . . .	"	Nov. 10
Susanna, dau. John and Esther Price . . . . .	"	Nov. 24
Joseph, son James and Elizabeth Fitchett . . . . .	"	Nov. 24

## BAPTISMS IN 1800.

Charles, son of Philip F. and Nancy Herner.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 5
Elizabeth, dau. Oliver and Elizabeth Arnold	"	Jan. 8
Content, dau. George and Mary Colton....	"	Jan. 22
Hannah, dau. Jacobus and Elizabeth Berger	"	Feb. 2
Tobias, son Henry and Elisha Young.....	"	Feb. 2
Joseph, son Heinrich Andreas and E. Loist.	"	Feb. 3
Jinney, dau. Albert and Katreen Williams.	"	Feb. 3
Isaac, son Samuel and Mary Dingman.....	"	Feb. 3
George, son Henry and Nancy Young.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	Feb. 24
Asenath, dau. Thomas and Asenath Goldsmith...	"	Feb. 24
John, son Daniel and Dorcas Young.....	"	Feb. 24
Jane, dau. Nicholas and Anne Hagerman...	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Mar. 2
John, son John and Mary Kemp.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 2
Martha, dau. Abner and Lucretia Huntley.	"	Mar. 2
John, son John and Elizabeth Schermerhorn	"	Mar. 2
Susanna, dau. George and Lydia Lucas....	"	Mar. 5
Joseph, son Jonathan and Anne Allen.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Mar. 16
Peter, son Stephen and Anne Young.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 16
William, son Jacob and Margaret Diamond.	"	Mar. 17
Laynay, dau. Conrad and Sarah Sill.....	"	Mar. 30
William, son Johannes and Lydia Keller...	"	May 11
Mary, dau. Lucretia Nicholson, by David Sprraig, as was supposed.....	"	May 11
William, son of Yerrigh and Y. Von Kochnot	"	June 11
Henry, son Ghawt Heinrigh and Maria Brant	"	June 11
Margaret, dau. James and Elizabeth Cushion...	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	June 22
Cornelius, son James and Susanna Parke..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 24
Elizabeth, dau. James and Mary MacMaster.	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	June 24
Hannah, dau. Henry and Katreen Sinclair.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 24
James, son Thomas and Anne Fegan.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	July 6
Henry, son Adam and Eunice Ashart.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 9
James, son Adam and Eunice Ashart.....	"	July 9
Charles, son Asabel and Azubah Bradshaw.	"	Sept. 3
Mary Anne, dau. Johannes and Isabel Sills.	"	Sept. 14
Peggy, dau. Joseph and Cicely Meritt.....	"	Oct. 15
David, son Frederick and Elizabeth Keller.	"	Oct. 15
Peter, son Cheban and Anna Loist.....	"	Oct. 28

## BAPTISMS IN 1801.

Daniel, son Cyrenius and Elizabeth Parke.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 2
Jared, son Salmon and Zelicia Tyler. . . . .	"	Feb. 4
Elizabeth, dau. John and Sarah Forshee. . .	"	Feb. 16
Abram, son Peter and Margaret Philips. . . .	"	Feb. 16
Mary, dau. John and Mary Woodcock. . . . .	"	Feb. 16
Melinda, dau. Martin and Amy Hawley. . . .	"	Feb. 17
George, son Timothy and Sarah Fisher. . . .	"	Feb. 18
Josiah, son Benjamin and Margaret Boice. . .	"	Mar. 29
Elishia, dau. Geo. H. and Katarina Lloyd. . .	"	Mar. 29
Adam, son Daniel and Dorothy Lloyd. . . . .	"	Apr. 12
Stephen, son Stephen and Anne Young. . . .	"	Apr. 5
Eunice, dau. Asa and Elin Hough. . . . .	"	May 10
Margaret, dau. Jacobus and Mally Hough. . .	"	May 24
Andrew, son John and Christiana Diamond	"	May 26
James, son Jacob and Margaret Huffman. . .	"	June 9
Hannah, dau. Rynerd and Maria Quackinbush	"	June 9
Marie Ann, dau. Jeremie and Marie Vize de Guarrie . . . . .	"	June 23
Eva, dau., Stephen and Elizabeth Lewis. . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	June 23
David, son Alexander and Sarah Nicholson.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 23
Frederick, son Johannes and Polly Bowen. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	June 23
Elizabeth, dau. William and Jinney Richardson.	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	July 7
Gilbert, son Johannes and Maria Finkle. . . . .	"	July 19
Nicholas, son Richard and Anne Woodcock. . . . .	"	Sept. 1
Elizabeth, dau. John and Margaret Ben. . . . .	"	Sept. 2
James, son William and Anne Harlow. . . . .	"	Sept. 27
Nicholas, son Abraham and Katy Woodcock. . . . .	"	Sept. 29
Paul, son Abraham and Katy Woodcock. . . . .	"	Sept. 29
Mary, dau. Abraham and Katy Woodcock. . . . .	"	Sept. 29
Samuel, son Samuel and Mary Dingman. . . . .	"	Oct. 13
Anny, dau. James and Peggy Bradshaw. . . . .	"	Oct. 14
Daniel Smith, son George and Lydia Lucas. . . . .	"	Oct. 28

## BAPTISMS IN 1802.

Nancy, dau. Jacobus and Margaret Forshee.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 14
Gilbert, son Jacobus and Katreen Sharp. . . .	"	Feb. 14
Silas, son Johan and Elisabet Loist. . . . .	"	Mar. 1
Mary Anne, dau. James and Elizabeth Fitchett	"	Mar. 14
Mary, dau. William and Elizabeth Schermerhorn	"	Mar. 17

Elizabeth, dau. Adam and Eunice Arhart.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 17
Cyrenius, son Nathan and Rebekah Parke.	"	Apr. 12
Jacob, son John and Mary Kemp.....	"	Apr. 25
Peter, son John and Yannotshay Hart.....	"	May 11
Elizabeth, dau. James and Susanna Parke.	"	May 24
Katreen, dau. Andrew and Mary Rikley...	"	May 24
Mary, dau. Barnard and Elizabeth Forshee.	"	May 25
Phebe, dau. Harmonus and Phebe Lorroway	"	June 6
Thomas, son John and Esther Price.....	"	June 6
Cornelia, dau. Daniel and Catharine Bowen	"	June 9
Barnabas, son George and Sarah Cain.....	"	June 20
Garret, son Henry and Affy Van Tassal.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	July 19
Jethro, son Salmon and Zelica Tyler.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	July 21
Phebe, dau. Abner and Lucretia Huntly...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 29
Lydia, dau. Johanes and Lydia Keller....	"	Aug. 29
Jinney, dau. Michael and Mary Bartley....	"	Sept. 14
Isaac, son John and Mary Woodcock.....	<i>ThurLOW,</i>	Sept. 14
Jehiel, son Ducan and Anna Bell.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Oct. 10
Margaret, dau. Chant and Mary Brant....	"	Oct. 27
Sarah, dau. James and Hannah Lindsey...	"	Oct. 27
Samuel, son William and Mary Williams..	"	Nov. 9
Abigail, dau. Joseph and Sarah Parke....	"	Nov. 22
Elizabeth, dau. Frederick and Elizabeth Keller	"	Nov. 24

## BAPTISMS IN 1803.

Elizabeth, dau. Stephen and Amy Young...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 16
Robert, son Micaiah and Eleanor Janes.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Jan. 19
Charlotte, dau. Cyrenus and Elizabeth Parke.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 31
Deborah, dau. Johan and Anna Loist.....	"	Jan. 31
Katy, dau. Henrich and Katreen Krimstone	"	Jan. 31
James, son Christopher and Sarah Peterson.	"	Jan. 31
Margaret, dau. Martin and Isabel Hough...	"	Feb. 13
Samuel Brownson, son Oliver and E. Arnold...	<i>Richmond,</i>	Feb. 16
Nancy Langhorn, dau. Stephen and Polly Conger.	<i>Hallowell,</i>	Feb. 23
Dorcas Smith, dau. David and Juliana Conger....	"	Feb. 23
David Conger, son Augustus and Sarah Spencer..	"	Feb. 23
Frances, dau. Augustus and Sarah Spencer.....	"	Feb. 23
Mary Dyre, dau. Henry and Nancy Young.....	"	Feb. 23
Gloranah, dau. Daniel and Dorcas Young.....	"	Feb. 23
Jane, dau. Benjamin and Elizabeth Seymour.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 13
Cily, dau. Nathaniel and Rebekah Parke...	"	June 6

<b>Martin</b> , son C. Baltus and Deborah Shewman.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 6
<b>Mary</b> , dau. John and Christiana Diamond.	"	June 6
<b>David</b> , son David and Diana Parke.....	"	June 7
<b>Jinney</b> , dau. Josiah and Y. Herns.....	"	June 8
<b>Martin Hawley</b> , son Asahel and Azubah Bradshaw .....	"	June 8
<b>Samuel</b> , son James and Sarah MacNutt.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	June 21
<b>Selenda</b> , dau. Elihu and Chloe Lincoln.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 21
<b>Samuel</b> , son Elihu and Chloe Lincoln.....	"	June 21
<b>Esther</b> , dau. Elihu and Chloe Lincoln.....	"	June 21
<b>John</b> , son William and Anne Harlow.....	"	June 25
<b>Jennet</b> , dau. William and Anne Harlow...	"	June 25
<b>Rachael</b> , dau. Barnabas and Katreen Wemp..	<i>Amherst Isle,</i>	July 3
<b>George</b> , son George H. and Katreen Lloyd.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 3
<b>John</b> , son Stephen and E. Lewis.....	"	July 5
<b>Robert</b> , son Conrad and Sarah Sil.....	"	July 17
<b>Mary</b> , dau. James and Elizabeth Cushion.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	July 31
<b>Hannah</b> , dau. Roger and Mary Burgess.....	"	Aug. 30
<b>Ally</b> , dau. David and Dianna Parke.....	"	Aug. 30
<b>Margaret</b> , dau. Benjamin and Margaret Boice..	"	Aug. 31
<b>John</b> , son Jacob and Margaret Huffman.....	"	Sept. 12
<b>Sarah</b> , dau. James and Susanna Parke.....	"	Sept. 12
<b>Margaret</b> , dau. David and Isabel Bradshaw...	"	Sept. 14
<b>Joseph</b> , son Richard and Anny Woodcock.....	"	Sept. 27
<b>Asa</b> , son William and Jinney Richardson.....	"	Sept. 27
<b>Elizabeth</b> , dau. William and Katreen MacGraw	"	Oct. 25
<b>Hannah</b> , dau. William and Katreen MacGraw.	"	Oct. 25
<b>Nicholas</b> , son Cornelius and Mary Oliver.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Nov. 8
<b>Peggy Rombough</b> , dau. James and E. Fitchett..	<i>Fredericks,</i>	Nov. 11

## BAPTISMS IN 1804.

<b>Isaac</b> , son Harmoness and Phebe Lorraway.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 15
<b>Maria</b> , dau. George and Lydia Lucas.....	"	Jan. 18
<b>Tamar</b> , dau. Henry and Katreen Richardson	"	Jan. 18
<b>John</b> , son James and Peggy Bradshaw.....	"	Jan. 18
<b>Jacob</b> , son John and Hannah Dingman.....	<i>Percy,</i>	Feb. 12
<b>John</b> , son David and Hannah Turney.....	<i>Cramhe,</i>	Feb. 15
<b>Samuel</b> , son David and Hannah Turney.....	"	Feb. 15
<b>David</b> , son Abraham and Treingkia Woodcock..	<i>Fredericks,</i>	Feb. 27
<b>John Carscallen</b> , son John and E. Neely.....	"	Mar. 11
<b>Elizabeth</b> , dau. James and Magdalena Cotter.	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Mar. 11

Katy, dau. Albert and Katreen Williams.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Mar. 13
Abigail, dau. Peter and Leah Clut.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Apr. 8
Jane, dau. Peter and Leah Clut.....	"	Apr. 8
Katy, dau. George and Sarah Cain.....	"	May 6
Jane, dau. Jacob and Mary Hough.....	"	May 6
Margaret, dau. Jacob and S. Finkle.....	"	May 6
Juliana, dau. Hazelton and M. Spencer....	"	May 20
Elizabeth, dau. James and Katreen Sharp..	"	June 3
John, son John and Jane Mordoff.....	"	June 3
Jared, son Samuel and Mary Dingman....	"	June 5
Sally, dau. John and Nancy Black.....	"	June 6
Nancy, dau. John and Esther Price.....	"	June 17
Britannia, dau. John and Jane Wilson....	"	June 20
William, son Baltus and Debrah Shewman.	"	July 2
Elsy, dau. John and Mary Woodcock....	"	July 3
Sarah, dau. James and Asenath Davis....	"	July 15
Florence, son John and Margaret Ben....	"	July 15
John Oliver, son Oliver and Mary Church.	"	Aug. 25
Isaac, son Oliver and Elizabeth Arnold.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Sept. 26
Nancy, dau. Peter and Mary Davison....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Oct. 21
Margaret, dau. Daniel and Catharine Bowen	"	Oct. 24
Mary, dau. Peter and Leah Clut.....	"	Nov. 4
George, son Elisha and Elizabeth Philips...	"	Nov. 18
Elizabeth, dau. James and E. Fitchett....	"	Nov. 18
Alexander, son John and Catharine Lansing	"	Dec. 2
John, son Asa and Elin Hough.....	"	Dec. 30
Flora, dau. Martin and Isabel Hough.....	"	Dec. 30

## BAPTISMS IN 1805.

Ankia, dau. Cornelius and Mary Oliver.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	June 14
Lucretia, dau. Seth and Ruth Huntley.....	<i>Hamilton,</i>	June 27
Cyrenius, son Joseph and Sarah Parke....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 28
Hannah, dau. Cyrenius and Elizabeth Parke	"	Jan. 28
Abram, son John and Hannah Dingman.....	<i>Percy,</i>	Jan. 28
Stephen Hurlburt, son Stephen and S. Kelly....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Jan. 29
John, son Henry and Aphy Van Tassall....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 11
Katreen, dau. James B. and Rebekah Rich- ardson .....	"	Feb. 27
John, son Michael and Mary Bartley.....	"	Feb. 27
Peter, son Stephen and Anne Young.....	"	Apr. 7
Anne, dau. Chant H. and Mary Brant.....	"	Apr. 21

Francis, son of Violet, a negro woman living with Hazelton Spencer, Esq., by Francis Green .....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Apr. 22
*Benjamin, son Benj. and Elizabeth Seymour	"	May 5
Hannah, dau. Richard and Anne Woodcock	"	June 4
Peggy, dau. Johannes and Lydia Keller...	"	June 5
Martin, son Johan H. and Annoka Loist...	"	June 17
Sally, dau. Stephen and Elisabet Lewis...	"	June 18
Magdalena, dau. William and J. Richardson	"	June 18
Sally, dau. David and Diana Parke.....	"	June 18
Margaret, dau. James and Katreen O'Reily.	"	June 19
Esther, dau. George and Sally Loucks.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	July 14
William, son Duncan and Ana Bell.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Aug. 11
Katy, dau. John and Mareikia Woodcock...	"	Aug. 27
Rachael, dau. George and Lydia Lucas.....	"	Aug. 28
George, son Asahel and Azubah Bradshaw.	"	Aug. 28
Henry Watts, son Harmonus and P. Lorroway	"	Sept. 8
Milton, son William and Mary Williams...	"	Sept. 10
Mary, dau. James and Susanna Parke.....	"	Sept. 23
Elizabeth, dau. Nathanael and R. Parke...	"	Oct. 7
Owen, son Owen and Diana Richards.....	"	Oct. 20
Sarah, dau. Conrad and Sarah Sil.....	"	Oct. 20
William, son Peter and Mary Young.....	"	Nov. 6
Jane, dau. Thomas and Charlotte Howard..	<i>Amherst Island,</i>	Nov. 17

BAPTISMS IN 1806.

Andrew, son Laurence and Mary Sharp...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 12
Azubah, dau. James and Margaret Bradshaw	"	Jan. 15
Cornelia, dau. Henry and Katreen Sinclair	"	Feb. 10
Abram, son Jacob and Anne Dafoe.....	"	Feb. 23
Katreen, dau. Henry and Katreen Richardson	"	Feb. 26
Jeptha Rogers, son Martin and Amy Hawley	"	Mar. 5
George, son Jacob and Lanay Zimmerman.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Mar. 5
George, son John and Mary Kemp.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Apr. 6
Elizabeth, dau. Michael and Anna Young..	"	Apr. 6
John, son John and Nancy Black.....	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	June 10
Daniel B. A., son Hazelton and Marg't Spencer..	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	June 15
Abraham, son James and Asenath Davies.....	"	June 15
Elizabeth, dau. John and Mary Kemp.....	"	June 15

---

\*He afterwards became M.P.P. for Lennox and Addington, and later on a member of the Dominion Senate.



Adam, son Adam and Eunice Arhart.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 17
Sarah, dau. Christopher and Sarah Peterson	"	June 17
Peter, son Abraham and T. Woodcock.....	"	June 17
Abram, son John and Mary Woodcock.....	"	July 1
John George, son Jacob and Molly Hough.	"	July 13
John, son Daniel and C. Bowen.....	"	July 30
George, son James and Katreen Sharp.....	<i>Oswego,</i>	Aug. 10
Nicholas, son John and Jane Mordoff.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Aug. 10
Hannah, dau. John and Margaret Ben.....	"	Aug. 10
Elizabeth, dau. Baltus and D. Shewman...	"	Aug. 25
Cornelius, son Cornelius and Mary Oliver..	"	Nov. 4
Grace, dau. Albert and Katreen Williams.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Nov. 4
Timothy, son John and Esther Price.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Nov. 16

## BAPTISMS IN 1807.

Jacob, son Martin and Isabel Hough.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 11
Nicholas, son Isaac and Margaret Woodcock	"	Jan. 26
Stephen, son George H. and Katreen Lloyd	"	Feb. 22
Sarah, dau. Peter and Margaret Philips.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Feb. 23
Susanna, dau. Oliver and Elizabeth Arnold....	"	Mar. 10
Asahel Bradshaw, son Martin and Amy Hawley.	<i>Fredericks,</i>	Mar. 10
Richard, son Samuel and Flora Davidson.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	June 3
Mary, dau. " " " " " " " " " " " "	"	June 3
David Hesse, son George and Sally Heen..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 3
James A. N., son Joseph and Sarah Le Beau	"	June 3
Abraham K., son Abraham and Ann Loucks	"	June 3
Elizabeth, dau. Benjamin and E. Seymour..	"	June 14
Lucretia, dau. Frederick and Layna Keller.	"	June 17
Benjamin, son Benj. and Hannah Van Blaraker	"	June 28
Hannah, dau. John and Polly Woodcock...	"	July 14
Rebekah, dau. Benj. and Hannah Van Blaraker	"	July 26
Peter Hervey, son Harmonus and Phebe Lorraway	"	July 26
Christeen, dau. Conrad and Sarah Sil....	"	Aug. 8
Archibald Garret, son Oliver and Mary Church	"	Aug. 9
John, son David and Diana Parke.....	"	Aug. 25
Beliza, dau. Jehiel and Amanda Hawley...	"	Aug. 26
Levi, son Samuel and Flora Davidson.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Aug. 26
Betsy, dau. Chant H. and Mary Brant.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 6
Cornelius, son Richard and Anne Woodcock	"	Sept. 22
John, son Johan and Annoka Loist.....	"	Nov. 2
David, son Stephen and Anne Young.....	"	Nov. 15

Nancy, dau. John and Jane Mordoff. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Nov. 15
David, son Cyrenus and Elizabeth Parke. .	“	Nov. 16
Nathanael, son Nathaniel and Rebecca Parke	“	Nov. 16
Margaret, dau. Jacob and Margaret Huffman	“	Nov. 16

## BAPTISMS IN 1808.

Abraham, son George and Elizabeth Dafeo. .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 10
Henry, son Jacob and Susanna Finkle. . . . .	“	Jan. 23
Reuben, son James and Susanna Parke. . . .	“	Jan. 25
George, son Samuel and Fanny Brownson. .	“	Jan. 27
Peter, son Laurence and Mary Sharp. . . . .	“	Feb. 7
Hugh, son Alexander and Jinney MacMullin.	<i>Amherst Island,</i>	Feb. 7
Mary Anne, dau. John and Nancy Black. . . . .	<i>Ameliashburgh,</i>	Feb. 7
James, son John and Mary Kemp. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 7
Elizabeth, dau. William and Mary Williams. .	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Feb. 8
Tamar, dau. William and Jinney Richardson. .	“	Feb. 8
Sheldin Hawley, son Asahel and A. Bradshaw. .	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	Feb. 24
Peter, son Johannes and Lydia Keller. . . . .	“	Feb. 25
Elizabeth, dau. William and Mary Williams. .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	Mar. 6
Isaac, son Benjamin and Hannah Van Blaraker. .	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	May 1
Martin, son “ “ “ “ “	“	May 1
Mary, dau. Jacob and Mary Hough . . . . .	“	May 15
William Henry, son Gilbert and Ruth Sharp. . . .	“	June 12
John, son Cornelius and Mary Oliver. . . . .	“	June 14
Hannah, dau. Peter and Ally Woodcock. . . . .	“	June 14
Nancy, dau. Peter and Elizabeth Barton. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	June 26
Frederica, dau. George and Lydia Lucas. . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	June 29
Valentine Stover, son John and Margaret Ben	“	July 10
Peter, son John and Mary Woodcock. . . . .	“	July 12
Betsy, dau. Abram and T. Woodcock. . . . .	“	July 12
Susanna, dau. Johannes and M. Pickle. . . . .	“	July 13
Samuel Badsley, son Philip and Rainy Huffman	“	Aug. 7
Eliza Anne, dau. John and Elizabeth Neely. . . . .	<i>Cambden,</i>	Aug. 7
Jacob, son George and Sally Loucks. . . . .	“	Aug. 7
Richard, son Abraham and Viney Woodcock. . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	Sept. 4
Isabel, daughter William and Anne Bell. . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 18
Abby, dau. John and Esther Price. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	Sept. 18
Elizabeth Lovina, dau. Daniel and Jinney Carr. .	<i>Cambden,</i>	Sept. 21
Clarissa Smith, dau. Jos. and Elizabeth Jackson.	<i>Ernest Town,</i>	Oct. 5
Eve, dau. Christopher and Sarah Peterson. .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Oct. 16
William Bailey, son John and Y. Mitts. . . . .	“	Nov. 2

## BAPTISMS IN 1809.

Albert Williams, son Peter and Margaret Philips.	<i>Richmond,</i>	Jan. 8
Elizabeth, dau. David and Dianna Parke. . . . .	"	Jan. 8
Johannes, son Peter and Peggy Cornelius. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 9
Flora, dau. Elizabeth Rikley, by William Philips, as was supposed. . . . .	"	Feb. 6
Hannah, dau. James and Elizabeth Fitchett	"	Feb. 6
Christeen, dau. Chehan and Debrah Shewman	"	Feb. 6
John Langhorn, son Daniel and Lois Palmer. . . . .	<i>Thurlow,</i>	Feb. 8
Mary, dau. Jacob and Laynay Smith. . . . .	<i>Ernest Town,</i>	Feb. 8
Timothy, son Timothy and Avis Chapman.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 8
Simoen, son John and Esther Ham. . . . .	"	Feb. 8
Albert, son Timothy and Avis Chapman. . . . .	"	Mar. 5
Joshua Jacob, son Henry and Katreen Lloyd	"	Mar. 19
John Caleb, son " " "	"	Mar. 19
Nelly, dau. Martin and Isabel Hough. . . . .	"	Mar. 19
Flora, dau. Elisha and Elizabeth Philips. . . . .	"	Mar. 20
Viney, dau. Sarah Warner, by Thos. Douglas, as was supposed. . . . .	"	Mar. 20
Elizabeth Eleanor, dau. James and Asenath Davis.	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	Apr. 30
Peter, son Samuel and Rosanna Keller. . . . .	"	Apr. 30
John, son Isabel McDonal, by William Bennett, as was supposed. . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	May 14
Flora, dau. William MacCorquandale and Margaret Bell.	<i>Fred.</i>	May 28
Jemima, dau. William Hatford and Mary Pruyn. . . . .	"	June 11
Margaret Eliza, dau. David and Elizabeth Foot. . . . .	"	June 12
Henry, son Isaac and Margaret Woodcock. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	June 25
Russel Castle, son Martin and Amy Hawley.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 9
Rosanna, dau. George and Lydia Smith. . . . .	"	July 9
Amos, son Oliver and Elizabeth Arnold. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	July 9
Lucy, dau. Samuel and Fanny Brownson. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 12
Lucy, dau. John and Mary Kemp. . . . .	"	July 21
Paulus Sylvester, son Zenas and Marie Nash	"	July 23
Nicholas, son Etienne and Elizabet Louison. . . . .	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Aug. 6
Elizabeth, dau. Jacob and Ann Defoe. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 4
Hannah, dau. Cornelius and Mary Oliver. . . . .	"	Sept. 17
Mary, dau. Michael and Rachael Dafoe. . . . .	"	Sept. 19
David Barry, son Daniel and C. Bowen. . . . .	"	Oct. 4
William Watts, son John and Jane Murdoff	"	Oct. 15
Sarah Caroline, dau. John and E. Neely. . . . .	<i>Cambden,</i>	Dec. 25
Johnny, son William and Katreen Desarontian.	<i>Mohawk Village,</i>	Dec. 25

## BAPTISMS IN 1810.

Katy, dau. Abram and Betsy Bowen.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Jan. 21
Michael, son Frederick and Elizabeth Keller.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 4
Gilbert Smith, son John and Sarah Clapp..	"	Mar. 5
Susanna, dau. John and Polly Woodcock..	"	Apr. 15
Nicholas, son Peter and Elishia Woodcock.	"	Apr. 15
Layna, dau. Johannes and Lydia Keller...	"	Apr. 18
Peggy, dau. John and Mary Woodcock....	"	May 28
Catharine, dau. William and Margaret Bell.	"	June 10
Mary, dau. Darius and Nancy HERN.....	"	June 10
Simeon, son Margret Rombough by Simeon Ashley, as was supposed.....	"	June 24
William Youngs, son Oliver and Mary Church	"	June 24
Conrad, son Conrad and Sarah Sil.....	"	June 24
Susanna, dau. Cyrenius and Elizabeth Parke	"	June 25
Margaret Anne, dau. Jacob and Margt. Huffman	"	June 25
Sarah, dau. Albert and Katreen Williams.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	July 8
Elizabeth, dau. Richard and Anny Woodcock....	<i>Richmond,</i>	July 8
Samuel, son Petrus and Margaret Dulyea.....	"	July 22
Peter Young, son Chant and Mary Brant.....	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	Aug. 5
George, son Peter and Martha Detler.....	"	Sept. 2
Doctor Leslie, son Asahel and Azubah Bradshaw	"	Sept. 2
Charles, son Abram and Ann Loucks.....	"	Sept. 2
Philena, dau. Jonathan and Submit Cummins...	"	Sept. 16
Eleazar Motte, son Albert and Katreen Williams.	"	Sept. 30
Lucinda, dau. Albert and Katreen Williams.....	"	Sept. 30
Marget, dau. Victor and Mary Bowen.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Sept. 30
Susanna, dau. Abram and Lovina Woodcock.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 30
Priscilla, dau. William and Mary Garrison.	"	Oct. 28
Jacob Finkle, son James and Asenath Davis	"	Oct. 28
Jane, dau. Jeremiah and Mary Workman....	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	Dec. 9

## BAPTISMS IN 1811.

James, son James and Elizabeth Fitchett..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 20
Elizabeth, dau. Geo. H. and Katreen Lloyd.	"	Jan. 20
Baltes, son Baltes and Debrah Shewman..	"	Jan. 21
Anna, dau. Adam and Eunice Arhart.....	"	Feb. 3
Daniel, son Daniel and Lois Palmer.....	<i>Thurlow,</i>	Feb. 17
Francis, son George and Sally Loucks.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Feb. 17
John, son Harmonus and Phebe Lorroway.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Apr. 14

John, son John and Dorcas Bush.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Apr. 14
James Hough, son Abram and Abigail Taylor	"	Apr. 14
Hannah, dau. Christopher and Rebekah Young	"	Apr. 14
William, son Samuel and Rosanna Keller..	"	Apr. 14
Samuel, son Peter and Peggy Cornelius...	"	Apr. 28
Peter, son Cornelius and Mary Oliver.....	"	Apr. 28
Mary, dau. Thomas Dorman and Anna Sanford	"	May 12
Lavinah, dau. Martin and Amy Hawley...	"	May 12
James Bradshaw, son Samuel and Fanny Brownson	"	May 14
Abram, son Stephen and Elizabet Lewis.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	June 9
Sally, dau. John and Esther Price.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	June 23
William Church, son Duncan and E. MacKenzie.	<i>Amherst Isl.,</i>	July 7
Daniel, son Abraham and Elizabeth Cole...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 7
Jane, dau. John and Jane Mordoff.....	"	July 7
Hannah, dau. Johannes and Mary Bowen.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Sept. 1
Laura, dau. Jehiel and Amanda Hawley...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 15
Cecilia, dau. Hazelton and Margaret Spencer	"	Sept. 29
Elizabeth, dau. Elisha and Elizabeth Philips	"	Sept. 29
Hazelton Spencer Oliver, son John and Mary Church	"	Sept. 29

## BAPTISMS IN 1812.

Sarah, dau. James and Sarah MacNutt.....	<i>Percy,</i>	Jan. 5
Sarah, dau. Robert and Magdalena Nicholson.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 5
Henry, son Johan and Annoka Loist.....	"	Jan. 6
Abram Rowe, son Daniel and Catharine Bowen	"	Jan. 19
Milly, dau. Peter and Elizabeth Barton.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Feb. 2
David John Smith, son David and E. Foot.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 3
Cornelius, son Frederick and Dinah Oliver.	"	Feb. 16
Abram, son Isaac and Margaret Woodcock.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Mar. 5
Joseph George, son Abram and Anny Loucks.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	May 24
Jane Maria, dau. William and Mary Pruyn.	"	June 7
Abraham, son Peter and Ally Woodcock...	"	June 21
Katy, dau. John and Rachael Oliver.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	June 21
Esther, dau. Gilbert and Mary Herns.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Aug. 2
Yannotshay, dau. Chant and Mary Brant..	"	Aug. 2
Daniel Richards, son William and Maria Church	"	Sept. 13
James Alexander, son Oliver and Mary Church	"	Dec. 20
Fanetta, dau. Daniel and Jennet Young....	"	Dec. 20

## BAPTISMS IN 1813.

Robert Russell, son John and Jane Mordoff.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 7
Milo, son Cyrenius and Elizabeth Parke...	"	Jan. 18
Benjamin, son Abram and Levina Woodcock	"	Jan. 18
Hannah, dau. John and Hannah Dingman.....	<i>Piercy,</i>	Feb. 21
Johnny, son John and Mareikia Woodcock.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	Feb. 21
Rachael, dau. Richard and Anny Woodcock.....	"	Feb. 21
Elsy, dau. Cornelius and Mary Oliver.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 21
Anny, dau. John and Hannah Dingman.....	<i>Piercy,</i>	Mar. 14
Polly, dau. John and Hannah Dingman.....	"	Mar. 14
Elsey Eleanor, dau. James and E. Fitchet.....	<i>Fredericks,</i>	Apr. 25
James Nelson, son George H. and Katreen Lloyd.	"	Apr. 25
Jemima Margaret, dau. Duncan and Elizabeth MacKenzie .....	<i>Amherst Island,</i>	Apr. 25

## REV. JOHN LANGHORN'S RECORDS, 1787-1813—BURIALS.

" *A Register of Burials in the Township of Fredericksburgh:*

" This Township has one front toward the Bay of Quinty, two fronts on the back or Hay Bay, which Bay runs into this Township, but does not go through it; and a front towards the Mohawk or Appenee Bay, or river. One of the fronts of this Township begins on the main land shoar north-west of and opposite the Isle of Tanty, and proceeds to the Bay of Quinty, past the opening into the main Lake of Ontario, which is between the south-west end of the Holm or Island of Tanty and the main land shoar of Marysburgh."

## BURIALS IN 1787.

Hugh, son of Alexander and Elizabeth Clark, of <i>Fredericksburgh,</i> was interred.....	Dec. 13
--	---------

## BURIALS IN 1788.

Joseph Marsh, of <i>Fredericksburgh,</i> was interred.....	Feb. 11
John Hartwell Warner.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i> Apr. 23
Elizabeth, daughter of Wm. and Jane Shaw.	" May 2
Catharine, wife of Gilbert Hems.....	" Aug. 9
Rosanna, wife of Levi Warner.....	" Aug. 15
Antoine, son George Paterson.....	" Aug. 23

Daniel, son Daniel and Catharine McMillan.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 4
Gilbert, son Gilbert and Catharine Herns..	"	Sept. 7
William Bell.....	"	Sept. 29
Elias, son Jacob and Margaret Huffman....	"	Oct. 29
Jemima, wife of James Clark, <i>Fredericksburgh,</i> Judge of the District of Mecklenburg.....		Dec. 21

## BURIALS IN 1789.

Malachi, son Oliver and Jemima Church... <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Feb. 16
Phebe, wife Peter Fikes.....	"	Apr. 3
Nicholas Schmitt.....	"	Apr. 30
George, son Valentine and Catharine Detlor	"	July 2
Anna, wife of John Kemp.....	"	July 15
Asa Richardson.....	"	Aug. 4
Mary Dafoe.....	"	Aug. 12
Martha Crawford.....	"	Aug. 21
Henrich Young.....	"	Aug. 23
Jemima, wife of Henry Storm..... <i>Marysburgh,</i>		Aug. 25
George Singleton..... <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Sept. 23
John Jones.....	"	Sept. 25
Jonas Halstead.....	"	Oct. 9

## BURIALS IN 1790.

James, son John and Esther Carscallen... <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Mar. 21
Nelly, dau. Felix and Margaret MacPherson	"	Aug. 28
Sarah Magin.....	"	Sept. 10
Jacop Schmitt.....	"	Sept. 10
Christian Keller.....	"	Sept. 12
Anne Howel.....	"	Sept. 15
James Rogers.....	"	Sept. 25
Peter Bartholomeus.....	"	Sept. 26
Isaac Lorroway.....	"	Oct. 8

## BURIALS IN 1791.

Richard Cotter..... <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		Feb. 13
Jacob Loucks.....	"	July 30
John Russell.....	"	Aug. 30
Rosanna, dau. George and Katreen Shriver.	"	Oct. 2
Sarah, dau. Ebenezer and Sarah Washburn.	"	Oct. 18

## BURIALS IN 1793.

Eleanor, dau. Josiah and Yanotshay Hems.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 13
Eleanor, wife Josias Bartley.....	"	Mar. 10
Samuel Barnhart.....	"	Aug. 24
Rose or Rosenna MacLea.....	"	Nov. 26
Margaret Rogers.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Dec. 3
Mary, wife John Armstrong.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	Dec. 3

## BURIALS IN 1794.

Henry, son Henrich Jerry and Katreen Lloyd...	<i>Fredericks,</i>	Feb. 12
Joseph, son Conrad and Sarah Sills.....	"	Feb. 24
Jinney, dau. Jacobus and Mareikia Demorest...	"	Mar. 10
Elizabeth, dau. Philip and Hannah Schmitt....	"	June 10
Cheban Baltus, son John and Mary Magdalena Holcomb .....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	Aug. 27
Samuel, son On and Catharine MacGraw..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Aug. 30
Mary, daughter Alex. and Elizabeth Clark.	"	Oct. 18
Hugh Clark, son William and Anne Harlow	"	Nov. 27

## BURIALS IN 1795.

Mary, dau. Frederick and Elizabeth Keller.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 4
Layna, dau. Daniel and Dorothy Lloyd....	"	Jan. 22
John Kemp.....	"	Jan. 31
Nicholas Hillyer.....	"	Feb. 3
Frederica, dau. Joseph and Rachael Jencks....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	Jan. 31
Mary, wife Daniel Smith.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 7
Jephthah, son Martin and Amy Hawley...	"	Mar. 19
George Finkle.....	"	Mar. 29
Nanny, wife George Mordoff.....	"	Apr. 15
Matthew Hartman.....	"	May 3
Rosanna, dau. Andrew and Mary Rikley...	"	May 12
James, son Asa and Elin Hough.....	"	July 23
John Shannon.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	Aug. 23
Margaret Clark.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 2
Flora Bell.....	"	Nov. 12

## BURIALS IN 1796.

Elisabet, wife Everhart Wager.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 6
Everhart Wager.....	"	Mar. 10
James Cotter.....	"	Apr. 10
Richard, son James and Anne MacTaggart.	"	May 2



Jinney, dau. Abram and Katreen Lorraway.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	May 17
William, son Petrus and Maria Bowen.....	"	June 22
Isabel Cameron.....	"	Oct. 14

## BURIALS IN 1797.

Katy, dau. Wm. and Katreen MacGraw....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 17
James Bradshaw.....	"	Feb. 20
Jacob, son Joseph and Katreen Kemp.....	"	Apr. 27
Phebe Dugall.....	"	May 19
Tamar Richardson.....	"	May 26
Cheban Martin Shuman.....	"	Apr. 6
Katy, daughter Wm. and Katreen Fielding	"	Oct. 7

## BURIALS IN 1798.

Phebe, wife of James Kemp.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 3
Mary, wife of John Smith.....	"	May 7
John MacDonel (no place mentioned).....		June 17
Katreen Loucks.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	July 8
John, son John and Esther Price.....	"	Oct. 3

## BURIALS IN 1799.

Daniel Smith.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 5
Barnabas Caine.....	"	Apr. 2
William Rogers.....	"	June 18
Jane, wife James Kemp.....	"	Sept. 8

## BURIALS IN 1800.

Peter, son Stephen and Anne Young.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	April 20
Alexander Simpson.....	"	May 21
Nancy, dau. Jacop and Molly Hough.....	"	May 23
Philip, son Joseph and Katreen Kemp.....	"	Aug. 31
Sarah, wife Stephen Kelly.....	"	Oct. 31
Joseph Peters.....	"	Nov. 10
Johannes Sills.....	"	Nov. 21

## BURIALS IN 1801.

Charles, son Philip F. and Nancy Herner..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 23
Matthias, son Thomas and Eve Richardson.	"	Jan. 15

## BURIALS IN 1802.

Catrina Young.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 28
Flora, dau. Duncan and Anne Bell.....	"	Feb. 3
Daniel Lloyd.....	"	Oct. 9

Johannes Christophel Pickle.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 17
James Kemp.....	"	Mar. 23
Catharine, wife Josias Cane.....	"	Mar. 28
Peggy Rombough, dau. James and Elizabeth Fitchett "	"	Nov. 18

## BURIALS IN 1804, none.

## BURIALS IN 1805.

Josias Cane.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 28
Jonathan Miller.....	"	Mar. 22
Johannes Hough.....	"	Sept. 12

## BURIALS IN 1806.

William, son Peter and Mary Young.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Jan. 10
Francis, son of Violet, a negro woman living with Hazelton Spencer, by Francis Green, as was supposed.....	"	Jan. 17
Cornelia, dau. Henry and Katreen Sinclair.	"	Sept. 5

## BURIALS IN 1807.

John, son David and Diana Parke.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Sept. 28
Cornelia, dau. Daniel and Catharine Bowen	"	Oct. 6

## BURIALS IN 1808.

Jinney Cathalinah, dau. Philip and Angelica Von Ness.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	May 14
Jared Tyler.....	"	Dec. 16

## BURIALS IN 1809.

Samuel Brownson, the eldest.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	May 16
----------------------------------	-------------------------	--------

## BURIALS IN 1810-13.

*Benjamin Seymour, Esq.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Feb. 18
-----------------------------	-------------------------	---------

No burials in 1811.

Diana Woodcock.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	Mar. 5, 1812
Frederick Fisher.....	"	Jan. 20, 1813
Hazelton Spencer, Esq.....	"	Feb. 7, 1813
Bridget, dau. James and Elizabeth Cushion	"	Mar. 1, 1813

(*End of the Burial Register.*)

---

\*He was the first merchant in the Midland District, west of Kingston, opening a general store on his farm lot adjoining St. Paul's church, on the Bay shore, in 1793, which was kept till his death.

REV. JOHN LANGHORN REGISTER OF ST. PAUL'S  
CHURCH, FREDERICKSBURGH.

" *Marriage Register of the Church of Fredericksburgh:*

" Banns of Marriage between Moses Crankshaw, of the Fifth Township of Catarakwee, and Mary Rose, of the same Township, were published on February 17, 24th, and March 2nd, 1788, by me.

JOHN LANGHORN, Missionary.

" Moses Crankshaw, of the Fifth Township of Catarakwee, called Marysburgh, Batchelor; and Mary Rose, of the same Township, spinster, were married in this Church by Banns, this ninth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and eighty-eight, by me.

" JOHN LANGHORN, Missionary.

" This marriage was solemnized between us.

" This marriage was solemnized in the presence of us

" WILLIAM CARSON.

" JOHN X ROSE.

" ISABELLA X COLLIER."

HIS  
" MOSES X CRANKSHAW.

MARK  
HER  
" MARY X ROSE.

MARK

NOTE.—The above is a verbatim copy. Those following are abbreviations of a similar full form in each case. After the second marriage the name of "St. Paul's" church heads all.

Israel Simpson, of the *fifth township*, widower, and Sarah Blanchard of the same, widow.....January 25, 1789

Witnesses: Richard Morden, Joseph Hicks, Elizabeth Hicks.

James Parke, *third township*, widower, and Susanna Marsh, same, widow  
June 14, 1789,

Mary Schermerhorn, Margaret Smith, Comfort Smith.

Augustus Spencer, bachelor, *sixth tp.*, and Sarah Conger, same, spinster  
November 1, 1789

Owen Richard, David Conger, jun., Dianah Spencer.

Bostian Hogle, *second tp.*, bachelor, and Amy Cadman, *third tp.*, spinster  
December 14, 1789

James Hogle, Archibald Fairfield, John Carscallen.

John Peters, *sixth township*, bachelor, and Mary Anne Rogers, *third township*, spinster.....February 18, 1790

Alexander Chisholm, Peter Smith, Jane Howard, Susanna Johns.

- Matthew Pruyn, *second township*, widower, and Mary De Forest, *third township*, spinster.....April 5, 1790  
 Henry MacGuein, Timothy Thompson, Ebenezer Washburn.  
 Asa Hough, *third township*, bachelor, and Ellin Bell, same, spinster...  
 May 11, 1790  
 John Phillips, Elisha Phillips, Isabel Bell.  
 Johan Gasper Claus, *fifth township*, bachelor, and Deborah Brock, *fourth township*, spinster.....May 17, 1790  
 John Allen, Barnard Cole, Catharine Cole.  
 Barnet Lewis, *fourth township*, bachelor, and Anna Metinye, spinster  
 June 13, 1790  
 Abraham Bogert, Garret Benson, Buerger Huyck.  
 John Ogden, *sixth town*, bachelor, and Waity Dyre, same, spinster  
 October 4, 1790  
 Rachael Hare, Eunice Hare, Elijah Miller, Wm. Dyre.  
 David Conger, *Sophiasburgh*, bachelor, and Juliana Owens, same, spinster.....November 29, 1790  
 Peter Designea Conger, Mary Conger, Dorcas Young, David Conger.  
 James Kemp, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Phebe Van Siclen, same, spinster.....December 26, 1790  
 John Kemp, John Miller, Elizabeth Finkle, Sarah Lyons.  
 Jacob Berger, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Elisabet Finkle, same, spinster.....April 18, 1791  
 Moses Simmon, John Finkle, Catharine Simmon, Hannah Finkle.  
 William MacGraw, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Katreen Woodcock, same, spinster.....May 2, 1791  
 Richard Wheeler, Sarah Dingman, Hannah MacGraw, John Woodcock.  
 Richard Lloyd, *Sophiasburgh*, bachelor, and Mary Meby, same, spinster,  
 June 3, 1791  
 Henry Lloyd, John Peters, Frederick Keller, Betsy Peters.  
 Andrew Loist, *St. Cuthbert, Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Elizabeth Bartley, same, spinster.....August 7, 1791  
 Martin Shewman, Henry Bartley, Laynay Shewman.  
 Frederick Cromar, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, and Marie Neevolt, *Fredericksburgh*, spinster.....September 18, 1791  
 Ernest Noebing, Robert Middleton, Tobias Snider.  
 David Parke, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Diana Woodcock, of the same, spinster.....January 23, 1792  
 John Woodcock, Katreen Cornelius, Sarah Dingman.

- Jeremiah Storms, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, and Mary Lloyd, same, widow,  
February 19, 1792  
Robert Farrington, Wm. Storms, Daniel Robinson.
- John Fraser, *St. John's, Ernest Town*, bachelor, and Experience Cotter,  
same, widow.....March 4, 1792  
Nabby Lockwood, Hannah Fraser, John Burley.
- Abraham Bogert, *Adolphustown*, bachelor, and Mary Lazier, *Sophias-*  
*burgh*, spinster.....March 18, 1792  
Gilliam Demorest, Andrew Fobriskie, James Demorest, John  
Fosyuar, Mary Moore.
- Samuel Farrington, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, and Katreen Brown, same,  
spinster.....April 15, 1792  
Robert Thompson, Jeremiah Storm, Eleanor Thompson.
- Daniel Reynolds, *Ameliasburgh*, bachelor, and Nancy Waight, *Sophias-*  
*burgh*, spinster.....April 16, 1792  
Rachael Jinks, Hannah Finkle, John Miller, Isaac Vallentine.
- Lorence Sills, *St. Paul's, Fredericksburgh*, and Monykey Schouten, of  
the same, spinster.....April 30, 1792  
Isabel Bell, Margaret Mordoff, John Sills, John Adams.
- Martin Shewman, *St. Cuthbert's, Fredericksburgh*, and Margaret  
Bartley, of the same, spinster.....April 30, 1792  
Henry Bartley, Baltus Shewman, Charlotte Kimmerly.
- Nathan Heald, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, Winifred North, same, widow,  
May 8, 1792  
William Carson, Martha Carson, Andrew Hess.
- Peter Designea Conger, *Sophiasburgh*, bachelor, and Nancy Stinson, of  
the same, spinster.....June 11, 1792  
Stephen Conger, David M. Rogers, Margaret Rogers, Mary Conger.
- Henry Lloyd, *St. Paul's, Fredericksburgh*, and Katreen Young, of the  
same, spinster.....August 5, 1792  
Frederick Keller, John Peters, Rebekah Dies.
- Ebhart Weger, *St. Warburg's, Fredericksburgh*, widower, and Elisabet  
Keller, of the same, spinster.....August 19, 1792  
Katreen Young, Elishia Young, Moses Foster.
- James Way, *Sophiasburgh*, widower, and Sarah Cronk, same, spinster,  
September 30, 1792  
Mary Moore, Phebe Cronkhite, Jacob Cronk, Mary Delong.
- George Loucks, *St. Paul's, Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Sarah Lyons,  
of the same, spinster.....November 26, 1792  
John Kemp, Henry Loucks, Katreen Cole, Anna Finkle.

- William Fielding, St. Warburg's, *Fredericksburgh*, and Katreen Loucks,  
St. Paul's, *Fredericksburgh*, spinster . . . . . December 10, 1792  
Katreen Cole, Phebe Kemp, John Kemp, James Kemp.  
Laurence Thuresson, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, and Anne Elizabeth Johns,  
of the same, spinster . . . . . January 20, 1793  
Alexander Clark, Matthew Dies, John Armstrong.  
Jonathan Fergusson, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, and Mary Young, *Sophias-*  
*burgh*, spinster . . . . . February 17, 1793  
John Miller, Sarah Young, Daniel Young.  
William Dyre, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, and Katreen Young, *Sophias-*  
*burgh*, spinster . . . . . February 17, 1793  
John Miller, Daniel Young, Sarah Young.  
Jacob Corbman, *Ameliasburgh*, bachelor, and Jinny Fox, *Richmond*,  
spinster . . . . . February 17, 1793  
Staut Sager, Victor Bowen, Charlotte Kimmerly, Anne Oliver.  
Leonard Walden Meyers, *Sidney*, bachelor, and Margaret Ackerman,  
*Adolphustown*, spinster . . . . . April 14, 1793  
Katreen Cole, Jinney Ostrom, Alex. Vanalstine, Tobias Meyers.  
Henry Young, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Mary Dafoe, of the same,  
spinster . . . . . May 27, 1793  
Henry Bartley, Alexander Wight Ross, Mary Dafoe, E. Young.  
John Wood, *Adolphustown*, bachelor, and Rebekah Roblin of the same,  
spinster . . . . . October 27, 1793  
Stephen Roblin, Jacob Benschy, Abigail Osborne.  
William Babcock, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Allawdaw Cole,  
*Adolphustown*, spinster . . . . . November 24, 1793  
Catreen Cole, Rebekah Reddick, David Fergusson, B. Cole.  
Garit Van Horn, *Sophiasburgh*, bachelor, and Rebekah Roblin, of the  
same, spinster . . . . . January 5, 1794  
Cornelius Van Horn, George Sil, Stephen Roblin.  
Peter Cole, *Sophiasburgh*, bachelor, and Jane Parliament, same, spinster,  
January 5, 1794  
Isaac Parliament, Robert Dailey, Abigail Osborne.  
Andreas Hess, *Marysburgh*, widower, and Mary Smith, same, spinster,  
April 28, 1794  
William Benecke, Heinrich Schmitt, Johan N. Kreokel.  
Johan Nicholas Kreokel, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, and Maria Elisabet  
Gisen, same . . . . . April 28, 1794  
Andreas Hess, William Benecke, Heinrich Schmitt.  
Heinrich Brant, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Mary Young, of the  
same, spinster . . . . . May 12, 1794  
John Mordoff, Thomas Richardson, Rebekah Dies, James Cotter.

- John Richards, *Marysburgh*, bachelor, and Jane Howard, *Amherst Island*, Ontario County, spinster..... January 26, 1795
- John Howard, Colin McKenzie, Mary McKenzie, Anne Howard.
- John Kemp, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Mary Defoe, same place, spinster..... January 26, 1795
- John Finkle, Jacop Finkle, Andrew Rikley, Margaret Huffman.
- Jacob Bensch, *Sophiasburgh*, bachelor, and Abigail Osborn, of the same place, spinster..... Nov. 16, 1795
- Nathaniel Osborn, Mary Osborn, N. Taylor, Garret Benson.
- Jacob Bayley Chamberlain, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Ann Embury, same, spinster, married by license..... March 20, 1796
- Timothy Thompson, Alexander Van Alstine, Alexander Clark.
- John Mordoff, St. Oswald's, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Jane Hurlbut, same place, widow..... May 16, 1796
- Johannes Bench, Thomas Mordoff, Duncan Bell, Nancy Mordoff.
- John Woodcock, *Fredericksburgh*, and Mary Cronkhite, same, spinster, September 4, 1797
- Nicholas Anderson, John Woodcock, Anne Marsh, Mary Prindel.
- Alexander Van Alstin, *Adolphustown*, bachelor, and Ursula Allen, *Marysburgh*, spinster, by license..... June 26, 1798
- Harmonus Windell, Duncan Bell, Nancy Dugall, James Dugall.
- Jacobus Forshsee, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Margaret Mordoff, same, spinster..... July 3, 1798
- Barnard Forshee, John Mordoff, Duncan Bell, Charles Barnhart.
- Benjamin Boyce, St. Paul's, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Margaret Shuman, same place, widow..... August 20, 1798
- John Finkle, Henry Boyce, Maria Sharp, Eleanor Bartley.
- James Kemp, *Fredericksburgh*, widower, and Jane Anderson, of same place, spinster..... August 19, 1799
- Jacob Finkle, Thomas Mordoff, Ephras Goodsell, Nancy Mordoff.
- David Gardiner, *Hallowell*, bachelor, and Rachael Goldsmith, of same place, spinster..... April 28, 1800
- Abraham Steel, Ann Hodges, Stephen Conger, Richard Gardiner.
- Richard Woodcock, *Fredericksburgh*, (St. Luke's) bachelor, and Ann Marsh, same place, spinster..... March 1, 1801
- John Woodcock, Isaac Woodcock, Hannah Woodcock, Mary Woodcock.
- Benjamin Seymour, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Elizabeth Clark, spinster, by license..... April 13, 1801
- Jonathan Miller, Archibald Macdonell, James McNabb, Elizabeth Church.

- Martin Hough, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Isabel Sil, same, widow,  
 October 12, 1801  
 Elisha Phillips, Jacob Hough, Duncan Bell, Samuel Neilson.  
 Baltes Shewman, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Deborah Parke, same  
 place, spinster.....April 12, 1802  
 Garret Benson, Peter McCabe, Katreen Van de Waters.  
 Cornelius Oliver, *Richmond*, widower, and Mary Woodcock, of same  
 place, spinster.....July 5, 1802  
 John Pencil, John Woodcock, Wm. Cogswell, Margaret Gravelstone.  
 John Woodcock, *Fredericksburgh*, (St. Luke's) bachelor, and Mary  
 Gravelstone, same place, spinster.....October 4, 1802  
 John Pencil, Isaac Woodcock, Duncan Bell, Ally Woodcock.  
 Alpheus Cadman, *Fredericksburgh*, (St. Paul's) bachelor, and Sarah  
 Taylor, of same, spinster.....October 4, 1802  
 Joshua Cadman, Abraham Taylor, Jacob Finkle, B. Hogle.  
 John Dingman, *Percy*, bachelor, and Hannah Woodcock, *Fredericks-*  
*burgh*, spinster.....November 21, 1802  
 James McNutt, John Pencil, Isaac Cornelius, Isaac Woodcock.  
 William Cadman, St. Paul's, *Fredericksburgh*, widower, and Dorothy  
 Lloyd, same, widow.....December 20, 1802  
 Jacob Finkle, Thomas Mordoff, James Mordoff.  
 John Lansing, St. Paul's, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Catharine  
 Fikes, same, spinster.....March 6, 1804  
 Lawrence Sharp, John Lane, Anne Phillips, Mary Rikley.  
 William Anderson, St. Cuthbert's, *Fredericksburgh*, and Mary Fickes,  
 same place, spinster.....May 6, 1804  
 Duncan Bell, Lawrence Sills, Ana Bell, Thos. D. Appleby, J. Neely.  
 Lawrence Sharp, St. Paul's, *Fredericksburgh*, bachelor, and Mary Rikley,  
 same place, spinster.....November 19, 1804  
 Samuel McTaggart, Henry Sharp, Elizabeth Dafoe, Jacob Hough.  
 Daniel Palmer, *Thurlow*, and Lois Bradshaw, St. Warburg's, *Fredericks-*  
*burgh*, spinster.....June 2, 1806  
 Samuel Brownson, E. Bradshaw, Wm. Bowen, Hannah Tyler.  
 Henry Young, St. Cuthbert's, *Fredericksburgh*, widower, and Mary  
 Anderson, same place, widow.....October 19, 1806  
 Abraham Hogan, Peter L. Young, Maria Young.  
 Abraham Cole, *Adolphustown*, bachelor, and Elizabeth Pollum, St.  
 Paul's, *Fredericksburgh*, spinster.....October 3, 1808  
 Henry Cole, Peter Kidney, Sarah Cole, Rachael Bush.  
 John Hosey, *Richmond*, bachelor, and Elizabeth Waldron, *Fredericks-*  
*burgh*, spinster.....July 7, 1811  
 Benjamin Shaw, Thomas Bell, John Clark, Eunice Kingsbury.



Solomon Combs, St. Paul's, *Fredericksburgh*, widower, and Mary Workman, same place, widow.....June 7, 1812  
 William Wager, James Fitchett, Elizabeth Wager, Elizabeth Fitchett.

---

### REV. ROBERT McDOWALL'S REGISTER

NOTE.—Rev. Robert McDowall was the first regularly sent Presbyterian Missionary to Upper Canada. He was a native of Saratoga County, New York, educated at Williams' College, Schenectady, N.Y., and sent by the Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church of Albany as a Missionary to the U. E. L. refugees of the Bay of Quinte District, numbers of whom came from near Albany and points on the Hudson River, and were members of that denomination before leaving. He reached Kingston early in the spring of 1798, and soon went to Bath and Fredericksburgh, and settled in the latter township, where he remained until his death in 1841. During the first two years he worked as a missionary at large, and then organized congregations at Bath and in Fredericksburgh and Ernest Town, three miles north of Bath. He became the regular minister of these, and had churches built. He continued his regular mission visitations to Kingston and Prince Edward County, sometimes going as far west as where London now stands. He married probably more persons than any other minister in Upper Canada. His register was given to Queen's College, Kingston, since his death, by R. J. McDowall, his grandson, now residing in Kingston, and is kept in the vault of Queen's. The following are extracts from that register. Some pages are so dim from years that it is difficult to decipher them. In July, 1898, a centennial was held at the McDowall Memorial Church, Sandhurst, Fredericksburgh, where he died, and where his remains and those of most members of his family lie buried. It was attended by thousands. T.W.C.

## MEMORIAL TABLET

The following inscription is on the Memorial Tablet in the McDowall Memorial Church.

“ IN MEMORIAM  
 REV. ROBERT McDOWALL  
 ORDAINED BY  
 THE DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH AT ALBANY.  
 CAME TO UPPER CANADA, 1798,  
 TO MINISTER TO THE U. E. LOYALISTS.  
 AS PIONEER MISSIONARY  
 HIS LABORS WERE OF PRE-EMINENT  
 IMPORTANCE IN ESTABLISHING THE CHURCH IN THIS PROVINCE.  
 HE WAS ELECTED THE FIRST MODERATOR OF THE  
 SYNOD OF CANADA IN 1820.  
 HE WAS A FOUNDER OF QUEEN'S UNIVERSITY.  
 HE ORGANIZED THIS CONGREGATION IN 1800, AND REMAINED  
 ITS FAITHFUL PASTOR TILL HIS DEATH.  
 HIS REMAINS ARE INTERRED IN THIS CHURCH YARD.”

On his tombstone is the following:

“ SACRED TO THE MEMORY  
 OF THE  
 REV. ROBERT McDOWALL  
 WHO WAS 43 YEARS MINISTER OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH  
 WHO DIED AUGUST 3RD, 1841  
 AGED 73 YEARS.”

## MCDOWALL MARRIAGE REGISTER

"Gilbert Clapp and Elizabeth Bedell, both of *Adolphustown*, were married on the eleventh of May, one thousand eight hundred—11th May, 1800."

Jacob Zimmerman and Laney Seager, both of <i>Napanee</i> ,	July 22, 1800
Daniel Outwater and Martha Morgan..... <i>Hallowell</i> ,	3 Aug., 1800
Hellebren Valleau and Elizabeth Campbell, former of <i>Sophiasburgh</i> , and the latter of.... <i>Adolphustown</i> ,	25 Aug., 1800
John Harrison, Catharne Powers..... <i>Marysburgh</i> ,	14 Sept., 1800
Isaac Hicks, Elizabeth Clute..... <i>Ernest Town</i> ,	21 Oct., 1800
Martin Foster, Elizabeth Power..... <i>Napanee River</i> ,	4 Nov., 1800
*Samuel Neilson, Jane Maybee..... <i>Adolphustown</i> ,	10 Nov., 1800
Seth Huntley, <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ; Ruth Willard. <i>Ernest.</i> ,	13 Nov., 1800
John Latta, Susanah Pitman..... <i>Adolphustown</i> ,	17 Nov., 1800
Epáphras Goodsill, Nancy Murdoff.. <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	22 Nov., 1800
Jacob Fraser, <i>Ernest Town</i> ; Elizabeth Jones. <i>Kingston</i> ,	Aug. 2, 1802
Cornelius Van Alstine, Rachel Dunham. <i>Adolphustown</i> ,	29 Dec., 1801
James McNabb, Ann Fraser..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	24 Mar., 1801
Peter D. Conger, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Elizabeth Stapleton. <i>Fred.</i> ,	7 Sept., 1801
Jeremiah Chapman, Margaret Anderson... <i>Fredericks.</i> ,	14 Sept., 1801
John Benson, Mary Valleau..... <i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	17 Nov., 1801
Isaac Fraser, Hannah Staring..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	12 Jan., 1802
Jabish Herd, Mary Hess..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	19 Jan.
John Ryder, <i>Kingston</i> ; Eliz'th Cronk... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	3 Dec., 1802
Nicholas Onte Cark, <i>Cambden</i> ; Eliz'th Bell... <i>Fred.</i> ,	No date
Wm. Prindle, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Rach'l Dibble... <i>Adolphus.</i> ,	17 Feb., 1802
Samuel Miller, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Mary Canniff.. " "	1 Mar., 1802
†Alex. Fisher, Esq., <i>Adolph.</i> ; Henrietta McDonnell... <i>Marysburgh</i> ,	15 Mar., 1802
John Neely, Elizabeth Carscallen.... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	17 Mar., 1802
Jacob Hiller, Elizabeth Boise..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	18 Mar., 1802
Moses Ward, <i>Ernesttown</i> ; Polly Colton.... <i>Richmond</i> ,	20 Apr., 1802
Richard Henson, Elizabeth Barton.... <i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	31 May, 1802
Thos. Douglas, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Carolina Sharp.... <i>Ernest.</i> ,	6 Sept., 1802

\*He became Dr. Neilson, of Morven, *Ernesttown*, where he lived and died. He was the father of Judge Joseph Neilson, of New York, who presided in the celebrated Rev. Henry Ward Beecher trial years ago.

†Alexander Fisher was the first judge of the Midland District and lived and died in *Adolphustown*. He was grandfather of the Hon. George E. Kirkpatrick, ex-Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario.

David Perry, Elizabeth Ward.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	18 Oct.,	1802
Edward Howard, Rosana McMullen...	<i>Amherst Island,</i>	22 Dec.,	1802
Gideon Gardner, Mary Garrison....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	3 Feb.,	1803
Ebenezer Washburn, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Hannah McBride, widow .....	<i>York,</i>	24 Jan.,	1803
Lewis Latour, Sarah Mason.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	28 Feb.,	1803
Caleb Elsworth, Catharne Cryderman.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	22 Feb.,	1803
John Oliver, Rachael Kelly.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	13 Mar.,	1803
Wm. Viel, <i>Marysburgh</i> ; Lucinda Althause...	<i>Ernest.,</i>	15 Mar.,	1803
James McNabb, Ann Fraser.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	17 Mar.,	1803
John Black, Nancy Pickle.....	"	3 Apr.,	1803
Benj. Clapp, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Elizabeth Roblin, <i>Adolphus.</i> ,		6 Apr.,	1803
Thos. Lyons, Lanah Schermerhorn.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	23 May,	1803
Richard Gardner, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Isabel Gardner. <i>Hallowell,</i>		31 May,	1803
Jones Kenny, Betsy Doyle.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	17 June,	1803
Samuel Shaw, Abigail Parliament.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	7 July,	1803
John Bull, Mary Palen.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	27 June,	1803
*Philip Dorland, <i>Adolph.</i> ; Elizabeth Bedell. "		14 July,	1803
Daniel McPherson, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Jane Shaw...	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	No date.	
John Cooper, Mahetebel.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	31 July,	1803
John Ackerman, — Van Cleif.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	8 Aug.,	1803
Simon Van Mare, Jinny Foster.....	"	9 Aug.,	1803
Samuel Wright, Kity Dougall.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	20 Sept.,	1803
Timothy Prindle, Charlotte Bewell.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	22 Sept.,	1803
Isaac Cole, Margaret Casey.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	29 Sept.,	1803
Stephen Goldsmith, <i>Hall.</i> ; Elizabeth Hagerman. <i>Sidney,</i>		10 Oct.,	1803
Charles Bonesteel, <i>Sidney</i> ; Deborah Row....	<i>Murray,</i>	13 Oct.,	1803
Joseph Jane, Elizabeth Spencer.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	14 Oct.,	1803
Thos. D. Appleby, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Meriba Solmes. <i>Sophias.,</i>		14 Oct.,	1803
John Dens, Farma Bareger.....	"	14 Oct.,	1803
Jacob Finkle, Susanah Anderson....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	3 Jan.,	1804
Elisha Ames, Mary Ockerman.....	"	19 Jan.,	1804
John H. Angel, Rebeckah Ellis.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	26 Jan.,	1804
Conrad Huffman, Jenny Shibley.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	5 Feb.,	1804
Oliver Church, Mereta Clute.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	15 Feb.,	1804
Wm. Rogers, Caty Elsworth.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	5 Feb.,	1804
Wm. Van Fredenburgh, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Esther Prindle..	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	14 Feb.,	1804

\*Phillip Dorland was elected to represent Lennox and Prince Edward in the first Upper Canada Parliament, but being a Quaker, he refused to be sworn and the seat was declared vacant. He was Clerk of the first Town Meeting in Adolphustown, March 6, 1792, which was probably the first of the kind held in Upper Canada.

Nicholas Lazier, Catharine Cogburn.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	9 May, 1804
Wilson Conger, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Sarah Osburn...	<i>Markham,</i>	15 July, 1804
Wm. Boise, Margret Comer.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	29 May, 1804
Benj. P. Stanton, Nancy Palen.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	17 Sept., 1804
John Stickney, Rebeca Barker.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	14 Oct., 1804
John Cushen, Elizabeth Crea.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	25 Dec., 1804
Thomas Stickney, Sarah Conner.....	"	25 Dec., 1804
Elias Garrison, Katharine Van De Waters.	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	26 Dec., 1804
John Trumpour, Elizabeth Dorland....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	15 Jan., 1805
Elizabeth Adams, Mary Washburn.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	15 Jan., 1805
Benj. Hubbs, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Sarah Way....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	11 Mar., 1805
Neil Aylsworth, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Charlotte Jinks...	<i>Hallowell,</i>	11 Mar., 1805
Ronal Alexander, <i>Louxborough</i> ; Mary Budge..	<i>Fred.,</i>	9 Apr., 1805
Samuel Blakely, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Mary Caroline Smith....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	15 Apr., 1805
James Blakely, widower, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Mary Smith, widow .....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	29 Apr., 1805
Stephen Brown, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Rachael Scott.	<i>Campden,</i>	16 May, 1805
Harry Spafford, Margret Platt.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	26 May, 1805
Joseph Rattan, Ally Canniff.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	3 June, 1805
Chas. Stuart, Mary Ross.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	18 May, 1805
John Bowerman, Mary Bedell.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	5 June, 1805
Silas Babcock, Eunie Irish.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	9 June, 1805
Henry Hutchins, Lucina Bebins.....	"	25 June, 1805
Peter Parry, Mary McDaniel.....	"	25 June, 1805
Absolom Loveless, Harriet Roblin.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	No date.
Samuel Hays, Elizabeth Hills.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	17 Sept., 1805
Samuel Ward, Elizabeth Smith.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	17 Sept., 1805
Samuel McTaggart, Mary Foster....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	25 Sept., 1805
Daniel Sole, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Martha Huntley	"	26 Sept., 1805
Barnard Bougard, <i>Marys.</i> ; Phebe Palmeteer..	<i>Adolph.,</i>	3 Oct., 1805
Nicholas Peterson, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Mary Dunham..	<i>Fred.,</i>	16 Oct., 1805
John Bell, Katharine Sharp.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	24 Oct., 1805
John Wey, Caroline Fox.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	17 Nov., 1805
Isaac Smith, Jean Bedell.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	19 Nov., 1805
Hazelton Walker, Katharine Ferguson....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	No date.
Henry Thorpe, Elizabeth Ingersoll..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	1 Dec., 1805
Richard Prindle, Jane Prindle.....	"	No date.
Jacob Shibley, Catharine Daly.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	9 Feb., 1806
David McWhirter, <i>Marysburgh</i> ; Ursula Van Alstine, widow.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	13 Jan., 1806

Noxon Harris, Elizabeth Maybee.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	6 Jan., 1806
John Thompson, <i>Thurlow</i> ; Mary M. Smith....	<i>Sidney,</i>	18 Feb., 1806
James Farley, <i>Sidney</i> ; Deborah Dorland...	<i>Adolphus.,</i>	2 Mar., 1806
Henry Babcock, Elizabeth Brown.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	22 Nov., 1805
*Samuel Dorland, Jane Huyck.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	12 Apr., 1806
Jacob Detlor, Catharine Detlor.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	17 Apr., 1806
Abraham Cronkrite, Eliza Tindle.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	5 May, 1806
Thomas I. Dorland, Deborah Trumpour.	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	No date.
Alex. McDonell, Sarah Pierce.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	12 Aug., 1806
Paul Wright, Mary Taylor.....	"	13 Aug., 1806
Griffith Howell, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Elizabeth Lozier	"	6 Sept., 1806
Richard Huff, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Sophrone Snider	"	17 Sept., 1806
Wm. Clark, Rebecah Babcock.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	16 Sept., 1806
Aaron Byard, Ann Hawes.....	<i>Camden,</i>	25 Sept., 1806
John Mason, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Elizabeth Davis...	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	16 Nov., 1806
John Wright, Sarah North.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	19 Nov., 1806
Samuel Ostrander, Elizabeth Collier.....	"	27 Nov., 1806
Joseph Gunsoles, Nancy Clark.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	16 Dec., 1806
John Simeran, Elizabeth Loderwich.....	<i>Marysburgh</i>	7 Jan., 1807
Ezra Buckbee, Mary Crawford.....	"	26 Jan., 1807
Daniel B. Way, Abigail Jiles, widow....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	8 Feb., 1807
Wm. Oudendyk, Mary Goldsmith.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	9 Feb., 1807
John Stickle, Mary Smith.....	<i>Sydney,</i>	22 Feb., 1807
Henry Van Dusen, Mary Huff.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	27 Jan., 1807
Benj. Davis, Katharine Cushen.....	<i>Marysburgh.</i>	No date.
Seth Meacham, Elizabeth Simmons.....	<i>Thurlow,</i>	12 Mar., 1807
Daniel Lewis, <i>Cambden</i> ; Nancy Wellanbee.	<i>Richmond,</i>	5 Apr., 1807
Gasper Bower, Martha Preston.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	5 Apr., 1807
Wm. Cumming, Mary McIntosh.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	21 Apr., 1807
John Parrot, Elizabeth Finkle.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	3 May, 1807
†Wm. Thatford Pruyn, Mary Church.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	3 Apr., 1807
Chas. Everett, <i>Kingston</i> ; Sarah Hawley..	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	19 May, 1807
John Rattan, Mary Steel.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	8 June, 1807
David P. Peterson, Katharine Brock..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	18 June, 1807
John Walker, Mary Van Lewen.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	29 June, 1807
Peter Rattan, Fanny Roblin.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	7 July, 1807
John Ward, Christiana Hough.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	26 July, 1807

\*He became Col. Samuel Dorland and took an active part in the war of 1812, and was Colonel of the Lennox Militia till his death. He was the first white male child born in Adolphustown.

†The parents of the late sheriff of Lennox and Addington, Oliver Thatford Pruyn, and the late M. W. Pruyn, M.P., of Napanee

Peter Brown, Clarinda Freeman.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	26 July, 1807
John Sedore, Margret Thompson.....	<i>Camden,</i>	2 Aug., 1807
John G. Clute, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Jean Fraser.....	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	2 Aug., 1807
Abraham Wood, Lanah Davy.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	31 Aug., 1807
James Cumming, <i>Hall.</i> ; Christeen Trumpour.	<i>Adolph.,</i>	11 Oct., 1807
Peter Van Cot, Mary Gerrow.....	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	19 Oct., 1807
George Parliament, Mary McTaggart...	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	20 Oct., 1807
Joseph Losee, Eliner Ockerman.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	27 Oct., 1807
Philip Embury, Martha Van Tassel..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	28 Oct., 1807
Henry Jacoby, Gertrude Hogedorn.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	27 Dec., 1807
Timothy McGinnis, <i>Amherst Is.</i> ; Elizabeth Hortman.....	“	28 Feb., 1808
Stephen Ferrington, Susannah Rogers....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	28 Feb., 1808
Wm. Rattan, Rebecah Angel, widow.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	15 Feb., 1808
Wm. Rogers, Margret Lindsey.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	22 Mar., 1808
John Ben, Katharne Hoffman.....	“	29 Mar., 1808
John Ham, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Ester Bradshaw.	“	10 Apr., 1808
John Jenkins, widower; Hanah Volkenburgh, widow..	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	14 Apr., 1808
John Stuffel, Elenor Rogers.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	17 Apr., 1808
*George Simmon, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Mary Gardineer.	<i>Ernest.,</i>	24 May, 1808
Peter Carl, Dolly Miller.....	“	26 June, 1808
Phillip Height, Ann Dorland.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	6 June, 1808
Ezekiel Palen, Mary Lane.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	7 June, 1808
Wm. Parliament, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Margret Blawnelt.	<i>Amelias.,</i>	7 July, 1808
Daniel B. Way, Sabra Foster.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	1 Aug., 1808
Philip Unger, Ann Demara.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	22 Aug., 1808
Edward Ockerman, Meriam Garrison.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	No date.
Wm. Pearce, Anna Winch.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	23 July, 1808
Henry Veley, Sarah Vanness.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	28 Aug., 1808
Bedell Dorland, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Sarah Booth..	“	5 Sept., 1808
Henry Jackson, <i>Hallowell.</i> ; Ann Grooms.	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	7 Sept., 1808
John Lapperas, Sarah Barns, widow.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	12 Sept., 1808
Jacob Cline, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Margaret Car.....	<i>Camden,</i>	2 Oct., 1808
Bellyatte Outwater, Mary Clark.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	1 Nov., 1808
Peter Rightmire, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Phebe Allison...	<i>Hallowell,</i>	2 Nov., 1808
Thomas Clapp, Sarah Jacobs.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	16 Nov., 1808
Nicholas Stickle, <i>Sidney.</i> ; Mary Atkinson, widow....	<i>Kingston,</i>	17 Nov., 1808

\*The grandparents of Gilbert Parker, the popular novelist and writer, now residing in England.

*Samuel Casey, <i>Adolphus</i> , Synthe Sharp.. <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	21 Nov.,	1808
James Shaw, Elizabeth Detlor..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	22 Nov.,	1808
Benonia Bowerman, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Rebekah Hill.. <i>Marys.</i> ,	3 Nov.,	1808
Jacob Hover, <i>Adolphus</i> .; Margaret Steel.. <i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	23 Nov.,	1808
†Stephen Niels, Sarah Flagler..... <i>Adolphustown</i> ,	29 Nov.,	1808
Laurance Young, Jane Thompson.... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	15 Dec.,	1808
Benjamin Losee, Elizabeth Comer..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	19 Dec.,	1808
Richard Ray, Rachael Hix.....	"	18 Dec., 1808
John Lindsey, Mary Brants..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	6 Dec.,	1808
Peter Asselstine, Susannah Ball..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	1 Jan.,	1809
John Van DeWaters, Sarah Clapp.... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	15 Mar.,	1809
Edward Wright, Martha Pruyn..... <i>Marysburgh</i> ,	15 Mar.,	1809
Geo. Van Valkenburgh, <i>Ernesttown</i> ; Mary Bowerman, <i>Hallowell</i> .....	20 Jan.,	1809
Jacob Young, Anna Davies..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	9 May,	1809
Zacharias Stickle, Katharine Simmon (no locality)....	No date.	
Wm. Cating, Rebekah Redner..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	2 July,	1809
Jas. Van Devort, Mary Meyers..... <i>Sidney</i> ,	16 July,	1809
Enas McMullen, <i>Amherst Is.</i> ; Elinor Duesbury.. <i>Ernest.</i> ,	10 Aug.,	1809
John Park, Anna Rockwood..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	14 Aug.,	1809
Joseph Chatterson, Sophiah Kerlin..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	29 Aug.,	1809
John Cronk <i>Ernesttown</i> ; Sarah Vermelia.. <i>Loughborough</i> ,	5 Oct.,	1809
Jonas Amey, Elizabeth Boice..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	5 Oct.,	1809
Jacob Finkle, Hannah Peterson..... <i>Sidney</i> ,	29 Oct.,	1809
Henry Bower, Charity Frymour.... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	No date.	
Godfrey Snook, Hannah Hughston..... <i>Loughsburgh</i> ,	2 Nov.,	1809
Wm. Teachout, Sarah Shirtlif..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	5 Nov.,	1809
Benj. Booth, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Katharine Dorland.. <i>Adolphus</i> ,	9 Nov.,	1809
Peter Asselstine, Barbara Car..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	27 Aug.,	1809
Henry Sharp, Elizabeth Dafoe..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	1 Nov.,	1809
Wm. Phillips, Elizabeth Rickley:....	"	21 Nov., 1809
Timothy Stancliff, <i>Loboro'</i> ; Jane Campbel.. <i>Kingston</i> ,	27 Nov.,	1809
Barrant Outwater, <i>Adolphus</i> .; Elizabeth Van Valken- burgh .....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	14 Nov., 1809
Freman Burly, Mary Neil.....	"	31 Oct., 1809
Elijah Hough, Elizabeth Everson.....	"	5 Nov., 1809
Jacob Meyers, Sarah Storing.....	"	5 Nov., 1809

\*He was afterwards M.P.P. for Lennox and Addington in the old Upper Canada Parliament, and a prominent officer in the Militia.

†He became M.P.P. for Middlesex county and the founder of Nillestown, near London, Ont.



Archibald Park, Nellie Brunk.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	4 Dec., 1809
Peter Switzer, Rachael Rutter.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	20 Dec., 1809
Thos. Lloyd, Rachael Bush.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	25 Dec., 1809
Wm. Wright, Caty Moore.....	"	20 Nov., 1809
John Peters, Ester Perry.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	— Feb., 1809
John Watson, Janes Asselstine.....	"	— Jan., 1810
Martin L. Allen, Elizabeth O'Neil.....	"	— Jan., 1810
Stephen Bedford, Christiana Powers.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	13 Jan., 1810
Joseph Gaston, Anna Hawley.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	20 Jan., 1810
Jason Jackson, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Mary Wortman.	<i>Kingston,</i>	28 Jan., 1810
John Chatterson, Polly Ray.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	23 Jan., 1810
*John Singleton, Margaret Caniff.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	3 Feb., 1810
John Scriver, Elizabeth Lord.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	3 Feb., 1810
Tobias Lewis, Rachael Babcock.....	<i>Camden,</i>	——, 1810
John Dunis, Eve Hazard.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	1 Jan., 1810
Arch'd Car, <i>Richmond</i> ; Dorothy Thomas.	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	18 Jan., 1810
John Perry, Caty Abrahams.....	"	——, 1810
Bostian Simmon, Mariah Simmon (no place given)...		15 Mar., 1810
Cornelius Gunsolos, Isabella Embury.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	— Mar., 1810
James McTaggart, Phebe Wey (no place given).....		— Feb., 1810
John Spafford, Sarah Carscallen.....	<i>Cambden,</i>	8 Mar., 1810
Wm. Church, Mariah Nash.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	11 Mar., 1810
John Toby, Hannah Van Dusen.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	19 Mar., 1810
Peter Lazier, Jane Somes.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	26 Mar., 1810
Caleb Garrison, Lydia Somes.....	"	26 Mar., 1810
Henry Dellenback, Katharine Carscallen....	<i>Camden,</i>	1 April, 1810
Burger Huyck, Phebe Clapp.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	No date.
Nathaniel Davy, Anna Storms.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	7 Aug., 1810
John Raymond, Livinia Walker.....	"	3 April, 1810
David H. Delong, Sally Cole.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	31 Mar., 1810
John Van Annan, Sophiah Brass.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	15 Nov., 1810
Abraham Taylor, Abagil Bell.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	16 April, 1810
Abraham Dafoe, Rachael Holcomb.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	2 Mar., 1810
John Keller, Sally Hazard.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	24 April, 1810
Orrin Ranney, Caroline Douglas (widow)	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	——, 1810
John Blum, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Harriet Falps...	<i>Ernesttown.</i>	No date.
Job Dunham, Elizabeth Jacobs.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	10 May, 1810
John Van Dusen, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Mary Armstrong.	<i>Portland,</i>	15 May, 1810
Bishop Hannah, Sarah Carnahan.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	29 May, 1810
Samuel Henderson, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Rachael Allen..	<i>Marys.,</i>	5 June, 1810

\*The first Postmaster at Brighton, Ont., a position he held for many years.

Philip McGrath, — Burns.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	5 June, 1810
George Benn, Susanah Mitts.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	12 June, 1810
Archibald Kating, Mary McKim.....	“	28 June, 1810
Daniel Abby, Hannah Gordinier.....	“	11 June, 1810
Samuel Martin, Debrah Bell (no place given).....		7 May, 1810
Joshua Crysdale, <i>Sidney</i> ; Jane Overcocker.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	— July, 1810
George Rowse, Mary Shibley.....	“	31 July, 1810
Patrick Morgan, <i>ThurLOW</i> ; Agnes Nicholson.....	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	No date.
Henry Cole, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Rachael Abrahams.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	18 Sept., 1810
John Brown, Sarah Sager.....	“	3 Sept., 1810
John Windover, Lois Prindle.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	18 Sept., 1810
Robert Nicholson, Anna M. Banley.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	No date.
John Johnson, Rachael Cook.....	<i>Camden,</i>	14 Oct., 1810
Lot Rew, <i>Ogdens, N.Y.</i> ; Elizabeth Hagerman.....	<i>Adolphus.,</i>	13 Oct., 1810
Richard Grooms, Polly Benedict.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	26 Nov., 1810
Benjamin Salisbury, Elizabeth Fralick.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	27 Nov., 1810
John Watson, Jane Asselstine.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	2 Dec., 1810
John Phillips, Mary Dafoe.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	— Dec., 1810
Ruliph Purdy, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Deborah Gilbert (widow).....	<i>Sidney,</i>	8 Jan., 1811
Daniel Bidwell, Mary Whiting.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	1 Feb., 1811
Titus Simmons, Elizabeth Sharp (no place given)....		— Feb., 1811
Michael Vincent, Lana Couleman.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	———, 1811
William Shults, Mary Irish.....	“	10 Feb., 1811
Wm. Woodard, Katharine Horning.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	25 Mar., 1811
James Van Alstine, Hannah Loucks.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	1 Mar., 1811
Adam Van Valkenburgh, Anna Dimond	“	2 April, 1811
Wm. Babcock, Anna Felps (no place given).....		16 Dec., 1810
John Barry, Mary Boice.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	2 April, 1811
Samuel Martin, Debrah Ball.....	“	7 April, 1811
Thos. McBride, Mary Detlor.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	11 June, 1811
Hyel Sanderson, Mary Sager.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	11 June, 1811
John Frederick, Elizabeth Peterson....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	6 June, 1811
Peter Cane, Elizabeth Burly.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	28 May, 1811
John Clark, Rachael Stover.....	“	12 June, 1811
David Amey, Hannah Boice.....	“	5 April, 1811
Conrade Crugle, May Cole.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	12 Mar., 1811
Joseph Trumpour, Lydia Dorland....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	19 Mar., 1811
Joseph Smith, Phila Fisk.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	25 Mar., 1811
Jethro Jackson, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Mary Wortman.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	28 Jan., 1811
Tryel Sanderson, Mary Sager.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	11 June, 1811
Archibald Campbell, Barbary Sager.....	“	8 Aug., 1811

Adam Van Winckle, Mary Boice.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	29 Aug., 1811
Benjamin Van Winckle, Eunice Hartman..	"	30 Aug., 1811
John McGrath, Dorothy Benighart.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	19 Aug., 1811
Alex. Parraugh, Hannah More.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	1 Sept., 1811
Jacob Shibley, Catharine Fralick.....	"	2 Sept., 1811
John Windover, Lois Prindle.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	18 Sept., 1811
John Quackenbush, Catharine Hannah.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	24 Sept., 1811
Andrew Norton, Mary Jones.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	3 Oct., 1811
James Bradshaw, Mary Ben.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	24 Oct., 1811
Leonard Ross, Sophia Davis (no place given).....		29 Oct., 1811
Jean B. Brenault, Elizabeth McDonall... <i>Marysburgh,</i>		25 Aug., 1811
Henry Hagerman, <i>Sidney</i> ; Tabitha Clapp. <i>Adolphustown,</i>		6 Nov., 1811
Wm. Woodward, Catharine Horning.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	25 Mar., 1811
Joseph Hazard, Martha Barker (no place given).....		19 Nov., 1811
Joseph Gaston, Anna Hawley.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	21 Jan., 1811
William German, Catharine Outwater..	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	2 Oct., 1811
Elijah Kellog, Hannah Harris.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	20 Jan., 1811
John Singleton, <i>Thurlow</i> ; Margaret Canniff. <i>Adolphus.,</i>		3 Feb., 1811
Titus Simmons, <i>N. Y. State</i> ; Eliz'th Sharp. <i>Ernesttown,</i>		5 Feb., 1811
John Asselstine, Mary Amey.....	"	20 Feb., 1812
Joshua Anderson, Lucinda Deible (no place given)....		— May, 1811
*Simeon Washburn, Deborah Trumpour (no place)...		11 Dec., 1811
Sam'l Van Devort, <i>Sidney</i> ; Catharine Hess. <i>Ernesttown,</i>		8 Jan., 1812
Amos Scott, Margaret Smith.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	6 Jan., 1812
John Coughnent, Catharine Shewman.	"	6 Jan., 1812
Ira Smith, Philomela Smith.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	2 Jan., 1812
Josiah White, Caty Crysdale.....	<i>Sidney,</i>	12 Jan., 1812
Daniel Ratan, Rhoda Hate.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	16 Jan., 1812
Abraham Stimus, Rachael Brown.....	<i>Thurlow,</i>	6 Jan., 1812
John Dingman, <i>Marys.</i> ; Susanah Van Dusen. <i>Adolphus.,</i>		27 Jan., 1812
Seibley Taft, Catharine Wees.....	<i>Murray,</i>	31 Jan., 1812
Abraham Fry, Jean Lorway.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	4 Feb., 1812
George Huffman, Barbara Fretz.....	"	4 Feb., 1812
David Wey, Gennett Chisholm.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	11 Feb., 1812
Elijah Kellog, Debrah Prindle.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	14 Feb., 1812
Alex. Ross, Margaret Williams.....	"	2 Mar., 1812
Abraham Dafoe, Rachael Holcomb.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	2 Mar., 1812
Jacob Mitts, Jane Car.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	6 Mar., 1812

---

\*Later on he became the Hon. Simeon Washburn, a member of the old U. C. Legislative Council, a leading merchant at Picton, and a Government Commissioner for roads between Van Alstine's ferry, now Glenora, and Carrying Place in 1830.

Jacob Howell, Catharine Fox.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	8 Mar., 1812
John Garritse, Rachael Ferguson.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	4 Mar., 1812
John Cole, Patians Fergusson.....	"	4 Mar., 1812
Peter Stickle, Margaret Smith.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	30 Mar., 1812
John Everett, <i>Kingston;</i> Margaret Wallbridge.....	<i>Ameliasburgh,</i>	30 Jan., 1812
Lambert Van Alstine, Margaret Maden...	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	7 April, 1812
Nicholas Bowen, Elizabeth Haynes.....	<i>Camden,</i>	27 April, 1812
John Jenkins, Susanah Brown.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	3 Mar., 1812
Shurael Foster, Phebe Canniff.....	<i>Thurlow,</i>	19 May, 1812
Peter Switzer, Elizabeth Rattan.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	13 May, 1812
Jos. Caverley, <i>Thurlow;</i> Catharine Wortman.	<i>Kingston,</i>	10 June, 1812
Frederick York, Denehey See.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	23 June, 1812
Tunis Snook, Catharine Wartman.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	31 July, 1812
Jean B. Benaalt, Elizabeth McDonall....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	25 Aug., 1812
John Armstrong, Patty Stoutcliff.....	<i>Louborough,</i>	21 Mar., 1812
Peter Holmes, Catharine Strape.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	10 May, 1812
George Huffman, Barbara Fretz (no place given)...		30 Sept., 1812
Lewis Mineur, Lydia Cole Isabel (no place given)...		10 Aug., 1812
John Zimmerman, Mary E. Fodwich..	<i>Elizabethtown,</i>	3 May., 1812
John Park, Caty Brunk.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	13 Oct., 1812
Peter Huff, <i>Fourth Tp.;</i> Ann Hoald..	<i>Fifth Township,</i>	3 Sept., 1812
Wm. Martin, Nancy O'Neil.....	<i>Second Township,</i>	31 Aug., 1812
James Stalker, Hester Booth.....	"	15 Nov., 1812
Samuel Watson, Ester Bennett.....	<i>Fourth Township,</i>	22 Oct., 1812
Thos. Yarns, <i>Third Tp.;</i> Martha Cronk...	<i>Second Tp.,</i>	29 Oct., 1812
Nicholas Woodcock, Caty Parks.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	19 Jan., 1813
James Loey, Mary Garrison.....	"	16 Feb., 1813
George Demorest, Patience Howard....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	2 Mar., 1813
Bradford Wood, Jemima Pomeroy.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	10 Mar., 1813
Humphrey Smith, Elizabeth Alberson.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	16 June, 1813
Peter Ross, Christiana Jerolemy (no place given)...		30 Aug., 1813
Samuel Scott, Hannah Bower.....	<i>Camden,</i>	11 July, 1813
Edward Loyd, Dorothy Caldwell (no place given)...		15 July, 1813
Jacob Hand, Martha McTaggart.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	20 July, 1813
Robert Jones, <i>Sophiasburgh;</i> Eliza Wilbert..	<i>Hallowell,</i>	20 July, 1813
Jacob Post, Mary Quackenbush.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	22 July, 1813
John Piercy, <i>Ernesttown;</i> Jane Post.	"	———, 1813
John H. Young, Rachael Spencer.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	5 Sept., 1813
Mathew German, Margaret Smith (no place given)...		13 Sept., 1813
John Young, Mary Young (no place given).....		28 Sept., 1813

Conrad Simmon, Eliz'th Van De Water.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	———,	1813
William Bedell, Peggy Bedell (no place given) . . . . .		2 Dec.,	1813
Luke Barratt, <i>Loboro'</i> ; Peggy Frett . . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	———,	1813
John Loyd, Elizabeth Fralick . . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	No date.	
John Richards, Sally Stafford (no place given) . . . . .		1 Nov.,	1813
Samuel Lapp, Katharine Keller . . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	4 April,	1813
John Metcalf, Abigail Washburn (no place given) . . . .		8 Jan.,	1814
James Shoreland, Margaret England (no place given) .		1 Feb.,	1814
Norris Switzer, Martha Collier . . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	2 Feb.,	1814
Benjamin York, Joan Hayes . . . . .	<i>Camden,</i>	7 Feb.,	1814
Elijah Storms, Sarah Ranons . . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	7 Feb.,	1814
Christopher Young, Lana Kellar . . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	6 Feb.,	1814
Samuel Neilson, Isabel Bell . . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	2 Mar.,	1814
Daniel Lee, Sarah Walker . . . . .	"	17 Mar.,	1814
Enoch Bedell, Sarah Casey . . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	5 Mar.,	1814
Oliver Crowes, <i>Freds.</i> ; Mary Nester . . . . .	<i>Isle of Tante,</i>	No date.	
Isaac Mourson, Mary Sprung . . . . .	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	20 Mar.,	1814
Reuben Preston, Helen Palen . . . . .	<i>Hallowell,</i>	21 Mar.,	1814
Thos. S. Wood, Fanny Pecins . . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	27 Mar.,	1814
Henry Kimmerly, <i>Richmond</i> ; Marg. Fretz. <i>Fredericks.</i> ,		27 Mar.,	1814
David Stinson, Rachael Young . . . . .	<i>Hallowell,</i>	29 Mar.,	1814
Robert Grimmon, Rebecca Rattan . . . . .	"	29 Mar.,	1814
Gideon Rogers, Catharine Lindsay . . . . .	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	29 Mar.,	1814
Alex. Hannah, Hannah Tyler . . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	30 Mar.,	1814
— Russell, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Elinor Wilson . . . . .	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	12 April,	1814
Jeremiah Lapp, <i>Hamilton</i> ; Sarah Perry . . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	14 April,	1814
John Caten, Mary Snider . . . . .	"	19 April,	1814
Jeremiah David, Rebecca Powley . . . . .	<i>Kingston,</i>	3 May,	1814
Jas. Shorland, <i>Kingston</i> ; Charlotte England, <i>Adolphus,</i>		4 Jan.,	1814
Abraham Prindle, Margaret Dimond. <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		20 May,	1814
John Van Horn, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Mary Davenport. <i>Sophias.</i> ,		31 May,	1814
David Hughston, <i>Loboro'</i> ; Catharine Buck . . . . .	<i>Kingston,</i>	31 July,	1814
Gideon Roger, Catharine Lindsay . . . . .	<i>Ogdensburg,</i>	27 Mar.,	1814
James Thompson, Rebecca Spafford . . . . .	<i>Hallowell,</i>	14 July,	1814
John Walters, Lucy Thompson . . . . .	"	15 Nov.,	1814
Daniel Dexter, Hepsey Collins . . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	22 Nov.,	1814
David Van Valkenburg, Jane Williams . . . . .	"	5 Dec.,	1814
Alex. Van Burgham, Nancy Jacobs . . . . .	<i>Hallowell,</i>	12 Dec.,	1814
Benj. Boice, Hannah Stover . . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	13 Oct.,	1814
Albert Meikle, Mary Ferris . . . . .	<i>Kingston,</i>	31 July,	1814
David York, <i>Richmond</i> ; Peggy Scott . . . . .	<i>Camden,</i>	26 Feb.,	1815

Gilbert Somes, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Catharine Kimmerly. <i>Rich'd.</i> ,	16 Feb.,	1814
Henry Snider, <i>Amelias.</i> ; Catharine Quackenbush, <i>Freds.</i> ,	20 Mar.,	1814
Peter Bower, <i>Camden.</i> ; Deborah Brown.... <i>Richmond.</i> ,	27 Feb.,	1815
Jacob Van Alstine, Margaret Jones..... " "	20 Mar.,	1815
James Hart, Subry Hawley..... <i>Fredericksburgh.</i> ,	7 Feb.,	1815
Wm. Caldwell, Abigail Boice..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	30 April,	1815
David Young, Nancy Stinson..... <i>Hallowell.</i> ,	14 Mar.,	1815
Peter Detlor, Mary Grant..... <i>Fredericksburgh.</i> ,	19 April,	1815
David Babcock, Polly Tryan..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	27 April,	1815
Thomas Fairman, <i>Thurlow.</i> ; Anna Huffman. <i>Fredericks.</i> ,	21 April,	1815
Benjamin Davison, Mary Moer..... <i>Adolphustown.</i> ,	23 April,	1815
Michael Dafoe, Sarah Ackerman.... <i>Fredericksburgh.</i> ,	28 Mar.,	1815
Thos. Carson, <i>Marys.</i> ; Phebe Van Dusen. <i>Adolphustown.</i> ,	11 June,	1815
Ernest H. Snider, Dernechy Ranous.... <i>Marysburgh.</i> ,	15 June,	1815
Wm. Sills, Hannah Fralick..... <i>Fredericksburgh.</i> ,	13 June,	1815
Patrick More, Elizabeth Ockerman.... <i>Adolphustown.</i> ,	3 July,	1815
Card Draper, Mary Seager..... <i>Richmond.</i> ,	12 July,	1815
Peter Baker, Dorothy Miller..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	2 May,	1815
John Van Horn, Mary Davenport..... <i>Sophiasburgh.</i> ,	31 May,	1815
Abraham Prince, Margaret Dimond. <i>Fredericksburgh.</i> ,	21 May,	1815
Neil Gould, Sarah Brown..... <i>Richmond.</i> ,	2 June,	1815
John Jay, Elizabeth Mory..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	21 June,	1818
David Pringle, Hannah B. Oliver..... <i>Camden.</i> ,	21 July,	1815
Lewis Fralick, Catharine Johnson..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	25 July,	1815
Jacob Rombough, <i>Freds.</i> ; Catharine Milligan. <i>Camden.</i> ,	12 Aug.,	1815
John Van Houghton, <i>Kingston.</i> ; Delilah Cronk. <i>Ernest.</i> ,	6 Sept.,	1815
Orrin Ranney, Caroline Douglass.... <i>Adolphustown.</i> ,	15 Dec.,	1815
Martin Fisk, Janie Prunyn..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	31 Dec.,	1815
Peter Simmons, Lany Sills..... <i>Fredericksburgh.</i> ,	22 Sept.,	1815
Chas. Alger, <i>Hallowell.</i> ; Sophia Benson. <i>Adolphustown.</i> ,	14 Nov.,	1815
Jonathan Philips, Eleanor Bell..... <i>Fredericksburgh.</i> ,	5 Dec.,	1815
Peter Baker, Dorothy Miller..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	14 Dec.,	1815
Dennis Hogan, Lucretia Waggoner (no place).....	21 June,	1818
Elisha Martin, Thankful Babcock (no place).....	6 June,	1818
Wm. Clow, Elizabeth Davy..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	11 Aug.,	1816
Henry Dingman, Sarah Snider..... <i>Marysburgh.</i> ,	1 July,	1818
John Richards, — Spafford..... <i>Hallowell.</i> ,	1 Nov.,	1812
Peter Thomas, Ann Barrant (no place).....	18 Aug.,	1818
Paul Clapp, Margret Van Horn..... <i>Adolphustown.</i> ,	1 Jan.,	1816
George Hill, Lucy Minacer..... <i>Marysburgh.</i> ,	15 Jan.,	1816
Nathan Johnson, Ann George..... <i>Ernesttown.</i> ,	7 Jan.,	1816

Cornelius Alcombrac, Mary Ann Mitts.	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	10 Jan.,	1816
Chas. Minaker, Ann Hill	<i>Maryburgh,</i>	15 Jan.,	1816
Ard. Benedict, Hannah Prindle	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	16 Jan.,	1816
James McTaggart, Phebe Way (no place)		2 Feb.,	1816
Fred'k Bell, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Sarah Fralick	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	3 Feb.,	1816
Geo. Fisher, Content Cotton	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	7 Mar.,	1816
John Canniff, Nancy Dulmage	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	19 Mar.,	1816
Benjamin Mitts, Mary Alcombrack	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	20 April,	1816
Wm. Burley, Hester Lee	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	14 Aug.,	1818
Joshua Anderson, Lucretia Dewitt (no place)		11 Aug.,	1811
Baptiste Perrault, Elizabeth McDonald	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	25 May,	1811
Jeremiah Lapp, Sarah Perry (no place)		20 April,	1816
Edward Huyck, Elizabeth German	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	29 Jan.,	1817
John Cannif, Nancy Dulmage	"	19 Mar.,	1816
Samuel Dorland, Susan Henderson	"	1 May,	1816
Nathan Parks, <i>Freds.</i> ; Anna Dimond	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	14 May,	1816
John Hardolph, Debrah Wager	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	26 May,	1816
Isaac McLaughlin, Ruth Johnston	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	26 May,	1816
Isaac Jackwith, Mary Rose	"	26 May,	1816
Philip Hast, Elizabeth Dota	"	27 May,	1816
Jacob Kimmerly, <i>Richmond</i> ; Charity Bower	<i>Camden,</i>	26 June,	1816
James Foster, Tabby Dorland	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	2 July,	1816
Parker Smith, <i>Ernesttown</i> ; Rebecca Smith	<i>Portland,</i>	9 July,	1816
W. P. Luvan, Hannah Hortman	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	17 July,	1816
John Roblin, Sarah Snider	<i>Thurlow,</i>	25 July,	1816
Wm. Clow, Elizabeth Davy	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	11 Aug.,	1816
Eli Babcock, Caty Snider	"	12 Aug.,	1816
John Rightmyer, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Mary Parks	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	16 Oct.,	1816
John Barnhart, <i>Freds.</i> ; Sarah Clark	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	26 Dec.,	1816
John Rogers, Mary Dimond	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	15 Mar.,	1816
Jacob Roblin, Sarah Vandusen	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	7 Aug.,	1816
James Cummings, Mary Young	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	5 Aug.,	1816
Gasper Bower, Martha Preston	<i>Camden,</i>	22 Aug.,	1816
John Frier, Susannah N. Kinsley	<i>Hallowell,</i>	2 Sept.,	1816
James Phillips, Catharine Oliver	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	3 Sept.,	1816
Stephen Montgomery, Mary Snider	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	8 Sept.,	1816
Wm. Tuttle, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Malinda Hawley	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	9 Sept.,	1816
Bryan Crawford, Elizabeth Loyd	"	18 Sept.,	1816
Anthony Denee, Catharine Asselstine	<i>Amherst Isle,</i>	16 Sept.,	1816
Moses Jacobs, Marget Harlow	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	25 Sept.,	1816
Anthony Russell, Amy Raymond	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	7 Oct.,	1816

John Campbell, <i>Loboro'</i> ; Hannah Bicknell.	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	4 Nov., 1816
David Wright, <i>Marys.</i> ; Elizabeth Hoover.	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	9 Nov., 1816
Wm. Windover, <i>Richmond</i> ; Mary Peterson, <i>Fredericks.</i>		26 Nov., 1816
Solomon Johns, Maria Finkle.....	<i>Bath,</i>	2 June, 1816
Henry Vandusen, Hannah Hortman.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	6 April, 1816
Bishop Hannah, Sarah Cornelius....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	18 Nov., 1816
Mathias Switzer, Elinor Bell.....	<i>Camden,</i>	9 Mar., 1817
Guy Henry Young, Susan Clark.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	16 Mar., 1817
Wm. Lozier, Hannah Stickle.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	29 Mar., 1817
Jeremiah Buckley, Jane Thompson.....	<i>Camden,</i>	25 Mar., 1817
Daniel Wright, Charlotte Smith.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	28 Feb., 1817
Peter McGerand, Sarah M. Kingey.....	"	12 Apr., 1817
Jesse Purdy, <i>Kingston</i> ; Mariah Card....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	26 Apr., 1817
Nicholas Snider, Susanah Fryan.....	"	28 Apr., 1817
Solomon Barrager, Rachael Long.....	<i>Camden,</i>	7 May, 1817
James Hart, Anna Dusenbury (no place given).....		7 May., 1817
Israel Ferguson, Rebecca Alley.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	21 May, 1817
Samuel Solmes, Eloner Cotter.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	22 May, 1817
John Airhart, Margret Bowen.....	<i>Camden,</i>	7 June, 1817
Jasper Fretz, Leonera Huffman....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	28 July 1817
Christopher Peterson, Polly Dingman	"	29 July, 1817
Samuel Brown, Lydia Peters.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	4 Aug., 1817
Asa Richardson, Hannah Bowen....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	17 Aug., 1817
Wm. Bartles, Mary Carscallen.....	<i>Camden,</i>	14 Sept., 1817
John Shorts, Susannah Loucks.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	22 Sept., 1817
Wm. Young, Margret Stinson.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	5 Oct., 1817
Arnold Armour, Ann Hoffman....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	20 Oct., 1817
Jas. Peterson, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Mary Howard	"	4 Nov., 1817
Thos. McKim, Susanah Hoffman.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	15 Nov., 1817
Jesse Wells, Isabell Hawley.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	28 Nov., 1817
Jacob Fry, Elizabeth Hoffman.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	31 Nov., 1817
John Simeon, Mary Young.....	"	1 Dec., 1817
Robert Mac, Christina Keller.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	1 Dec., 1817
Rich'd. Ferrington, May Keller.....	"	1 Dec., 1817
Jno. Shannon, <i>Camden</i> ; Symantha Smith Gyerton, same,		3 Dec., 1817
Gilbert Clapp, Mary Roblin.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	3 Dec., 1817
Geo. Fraser, Mary Vandusen.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	2 Dec., 1817
Willett Potter, Mary Davis.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	16 Dec., 1817
Isaac Bell, Catharine Barrager.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	10 Dec., 1817
Joseph Rancier, <i>Kingston</i> ; Rachael Rancier, <i>Loborough,</i>		1 Jan., 1818
John Joy, Elizabeth Morey (no place given).....		21 June, 1818



Elisha Martin, Thankful Babcock. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	8 June, 1818
Dennis Hogan, Lucretia Waggoner (no place given) . . .		21 June, 1818
Henry Dingman, <i>Marysburgh</i> ; Sarah Snider (no place)		1 July, 1818
Peter Thomas, Anna Barnard (no place given) . . . . .		18 Aug., 1818
William Binlay, Hester Lea (no place given) . . . . .		5 Jan., 1818
John Cornelius, Levina Woodcock. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	8 Jan., 1818
George Westfall, Elly W. Myers. . . . .	<i>Sidney,</i>	15 Dec., 1818
Samuel Thompson, Eve Merrett. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	5 Feb., 1818
Wm. Thompson, Cornelia Beatty. . . . .	"	27 Jan., 1818
Orrin Jackson, <i>Tenth town.</i> ; Mary Lard. . . . .	<i>Camden,</i>	9 Feb., 1818
Joshua Waters, Mary Ogden (no place given) . . . . .		24 Feb., 1818
William Airhart, — Sager. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	8 Feb., 1818
Straututs Sager, Sally Jones. . . . .	"	8 Feb., 1818
Jacob Steel, Elizabeth Cole. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	26 Feb., 1818
Josiah Spencer, Sarah Baker. . . . .	<i>Hallowell,</i>	23 Feb., 1818
James Toy, Sarah Yoemans. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	23 Jan., 1818
Abraham Woodcock, <i>Loboro</i> ; Hannah Card, <i>Ernesttown,</i>		5 Feb., 1818
John Woodcock, <i>Loboro</i> ; Hetty Clark. . . . .	"	5 Feb., 1818
Wm. Reid, <i>Thurlow</i> ; Phebe Boice. . . . .	<i>Kingston,</i>	18 Mar., 1818
Ely Bladget, Elizabeth Granger. . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	5 Dec., 1818
Adam Croonly, Elizabeth Lazier. . . . .	<i>Hallowell,</i>	25 Dec., 1818
Geo. Biggers, Mary Homes. . . . .	<i>Camden,</i>	21 Dec., 1818
John Lane, Evy Richards. . . . .	<i>Hallowell,</i>	28 Apr., 1818
Peter Sharp, Hannah Huffman. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	28 Dec., 1818
William Lewis, Elizabeth Bowers. . . . .	<i>Richmond,</i>	23 Mar., 1818
John Mastin, a Corporal of the Sappers and Miners of <i>Kingston</i> ; and Sarah Strachan, of <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		8 Nov., 1818
Jonathan Allen, Elizabeth Blackman. . . . .	<i>Kingston,</i>	1 Jan., 1818
John Warner, Elizabeth Howard. . . . .	"	31 May, 1818
Nicholas Smith, Margret Johnson. . . . .	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	22 Mar., 1818
Elijah Allen, Ruth Hart. . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	6 Mar., 1818
James Vannest, Elizabeth Card. . . . .	"	24 Mar., 1818
Jacob Babcock, Mary Feeble. . . . .	"	5 Apr., 1818
Wm. Scott, <i>Camden</i> ; Amarelia Hawley. . . . .	<i>Fredericks,</i>	23 Nov., 1818
Cornelius Van Horn, Ana Caniff. . . . .	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	1 Sept., 1818
Zebe Babcock, Sally Snider. . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	18 Oct., 1818
Wm. S. Williams, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Hannah Harns, <i>Fredericks,</i>		1 Apr., 1818
Simon Atthouse, Sarah Lake. . . . .	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	17 Aug., 1818
Richard Lesart, Christian Esteltine. . . . .	"	15 Sept., 1818
Peter Thomas, Ann Barnard. . . . .	"	16 Aug., 1818
Eliakim Van Valkinburgh, <i>Camden</i> ; Jane McPherson, <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		25 May, 1818

John Young, Mary Young.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	28 Sept., 1818
Jacob Bushlinder, Rachael Vanness.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	13 Sept., 1818
Samuel Ray, Phebe Warner.....	<i>First township,</i>	22 Sept., 1818
David Fraser, Cloe McDonald (no place given).....		22 Sept., 1818
David Canon, Susanah Chatterson.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	29 July, 1818
John Winn, Olive Benn.....	<i>First township,</i>	10 Dec., 1818
John McGrath, Anna Woodcock.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	1 Sept., 1818
Sheldon Hawley, Esther Walker.....	<i>Second township,</i>	22 Mar., 1818
William Bowen, Catharine Demorest.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	29 Mar., 1818
Abner Wood, Sabine Didsort (no place given).....		30 Apr., 1818
Joseph Grooms, Rebecah McIntosh.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	7 Oct., 1818
Thomas Lambert, Charity Huff.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	20 Sept., 1818
Lewis Clement, Sarah Carol (no place given).....		10 Oct., 1818
Everett De Witt, <i>Kingston;</i> Cath. Horning (no place)		29 Oct., 1818
Edward Loyd, Jane Mitts.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	18 Oct., 1818
Allan McPherson, <i>Fredericks.;</i> Mary Fisher, <i>Adolphus.</i>		15 Oct., 1818
Calvin Pier, Lydia Hill.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	20 Oct., 1818
James Spencer, Catharine Fretz (no place given).....		20 Oct., 1818
Joseph Chatterson, <i>Fredericks.;</i> Catharine Johnson,	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	12 Oct., 1818
Shelden Hawley, Esther Walker.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	3 Mar., 1818
John Egbert, Phebe Outwater.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	22 July, 1818
John Mitzler, Malinda Loucks.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	15 Nov., 1819
George Monroe, <i>Sophias.;</i> Elenor Palcote, same place..		23 Oct., 1819
John McTaggart, Mary Van Servier....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	17 Mar., 1819
John Peterson, Mary McDonald.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	10 Feb., 1819
Richard Kiser, Elizabeth Keller.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	17 Feb., 1819
Jacob Cronkright, Elizabeth McGrath	"	25 Feb., 1819
Cyrus Barly, Adnah M. Randolph.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	22 Feb., 1819
David Chatterson, Betsy Windover.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	20 Feb., 1819
Jacob Snider, Lydia Wright.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	2 Feb., 1819
Amey Card, Sarah Scott.....	<i>Camden,</i>	18 Jan., 1819
Peter Wood, Meley Abrams.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	23 Jan., 1819
Asa Schammerhorn, Lany Dimond.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	18 Jan., 1819
Wm. Norman, Mary Babcock.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	23 Jan., 1819
George Monroe, Almira Talcott.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	25 Nov., 1819
Jacob Moore, Sarah Alexander.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	6 Nov., 1819
Albert Montine, <i>Sophias.;</i> Nancy Gibba..	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	18 Nov., 1819
Robert Oliver, <i>Rich.;</i> Elizabeth Dunsmore, <i>Lansdown,</i>		1 Nov., 1819
Dan'l S. Way, <i>Sophias.;</i> Susanah Bristol..	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	3 Oct., 1819
Bates Ketrum, <i>Rich.,</i> Betsy Potter... <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		3 Oct., 1819

Frederick Peru, Elizabeth Grass.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	19 July, 1819
Alex. Robins, Hetibul Thutts.....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	26 April, 1819
Joseph Files, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Deborah Martin	“	23 Dec., 1819
Jos. Outwater, <i>Adolphus.</i> ; Rosanah Rickly, <i>Fredericks.</i> ,		21 Dec., 1819
Benj. Aylsworth, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Mary Simmons..	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	28 Sept., 1819
Charles Blanchard, Polly King.....	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	10 Mar., 1819
Stephen Ferrington, Susannah Rogers....	<i>Marysburgh</i> .	15 Mar., 1819
Jacob More, Sarah Alexander.....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	12 Nov., 1819
Michael Asselstine, Catharine Fraser.....	“	7 Nov., 1819
John Sharp, <i>Ernesttown</i> ; Van Horn....	<i>Adolphustown</i> ,	22 Apr., 1819
Lewis Lucia, Mary Lewispan.....	<i>Amherst Isle</i> ,	1 Aug., 1819
James Bradshaw, Martha Outwater....	<i>Adolphustown</i> ,	1 Aug., 1819
George Sills, Elizabeth Rambough... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,		1 May, 1819
Samuel Barnhart, Maryann Sills....	“	28 Sept., 1819
William Miller, Alida Sharp.....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	20 Sept., 1818
Cyrenus Stratton, <i>Lansdown</i> ; Catharine Oliver..	<i>Rich.</i> ,	8 Mar., 1819
David Daily, Hannah Thomas.....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	11 Mar., 1819
David Boice, <i>Ernesttown</i> ; Susanah Scriver, <i>Fredericks.</i> ,		11 Mar., 1819
Isaac Smith, <i>Kingston</i> ; Sarah Babcock....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	21 Mar., 1819
Andrew Loist, Elizabeth Pringle.....	<i>Richmond</i> ,	5 Apr., 1819
John McTaggart, Mary Van Sriver....	<i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	17 Mar., 1819
George McLeod, Catharine McGennis....	<i>Amherst Isle</i> ,	28 Mar., 1819
Wm. Shewman, Margaret Lepboard.....	<i>Loborough</i> ,	15 Mar., 1819
Wm. E. Norman, Mary Babcock.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	1 Mar., 1819
Simon Snider, Christiana Hortman.....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	16 Mar., 1819
Thomas Waldon, Hannah Potter.....	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	20 Dec., 1819
John Ellis, Fanny Oliver.....	<i>Marysburgh</i> ,	12 Oct., 1819
Aron Sharp, Anny Vanvalkenburgh.....	<i>Camden</i> ,	———, 1819
Daniel Silver, Catharine Brown.....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	18 Dec., 1820
Ellis Kelly, Adna Sharp.....	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	20 Jan., 1820
Russel Howard, Mary Cannon.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	25 Jan., 1820
Willet Ferres, Margret Grass.....	“	25 Jan., 1820
Elles Kilba, Mada Sharp.....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	20 Jan., 1820
Wm. Turner, Sophia Minnaceh.....	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	4 Jan., 1820
Nelson Worden, Jane Willet.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	2 Jan., 1820
John O'Neil, Elizabeth Simmon.....	<i>Ernesttown</i> ,	20 May, 1820
Peter Cornwell, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Rachael Grant.. <i>Fredericks.</i> ,		26 June, 1820
Daniel Heagle, Lana Fretz.....	<i>Richmond</i> ,	1 Aug., 1820
Duncan Van Alstine, Phebe Purdy.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	5 June, 1820
Truman S. Clench, Eliza C. Cory.....	<i>Ameliasburgh</i> ,	19 July, 1820
Isaac Asteltine, Mary Keller.....	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	20 Mar., 1820

Louard Barnard, Margaret Hough...	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	1 May, 1820
Jonas Dulya, Ann Bowen.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	1 May, 1820
Jacob Althouse, Phebe Mattis.....	<i>Ernestown,</i>	2 Apr., 1820
Wm. Snider, <i>Ernestown</i> ; Daros Boice.....	<i>Loboro',</i>	20 Mar., 1820
Lyman Redden, <i>Loboro'</i> ; Sarah Dimond...	<i>Ernestown,</i>	25 June, 1820
John Wesno, Amy Perry.....	"	7 Sept., 1820
Henry McLarnard, Mary McAwlay..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	29 Dec., 1820
Wm. Wager, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Elizabeth Hough, <i>Richmond,</i>		6 Dec., 1820
Elijah Brown, Hannah Stafford.....	<i>Ernestown,</i>	4 Sept., 1820
Mathew Paterson, Sarah Washburn.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	21 Nov., 1820
Cornelius Hughson, Jeney Latimore....	<i>Loughborough,</i>	12 Sept., 1820
Benjamin Marsh, Christina Wager..	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	13 Nov., 1820
John W. Sager, <i>Rich.</i> ; Charlot McCumber, <i>Fredericks.,</i>		15 Nov., 1820
George Drewrey, Keziah Roblin.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	20 Nov., 1820
Richard Abbey, Jane Gilchrist.....	<i>Ernestown,</i>	27 Nov., 1820
Andrew Quackenbush, Catharine Forsbee..	<i>Fredericks.,</i>	7 Dec., 1820
John Walker, Eve Davy.....	<i>Ernestown,</i>	17 Dec., 1820
Hughson Walker, Susanah Ball.....	"	17 Dec., 1820
Peter Mattis, <i>Ernestown</i> ; Eliza Williams..	<i>Loborough,</i>	18 Dec., 1820
John Card, <i>Camden</i> ; Hannah Dolphins (no place)...		26 Dec., 1820
Wm. Densmore, of <i>Elohars</i> ; Cornelia Bowen... <i>Rich.,</i>		15 Jan., 1821
Daniel Gold, Catharine Dimond.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	9 Jan., 1821
Caleb Boice, <i>Loboro'</i> ; Rachael Snider.....	<i>Ernestown,</i>	3 Apr., 1821
John Mason, <i>Kingston</i> ; Margaret Strachan, <i>Fredericks.,</i>		7 Apr., 1821
John Werno, Anna Perry.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	8 Mar., 1821
Jacob Van Armon, Rachael Dafoe....	"	— Apr., 1821
John Philip Baker, Elizabeth Bush...	"	15 Apr., 1821
Nathan Clark Rowe, <i>Kingston</i> ; Cath. Walker, <i>Ernest.,</i>		9 Apr., 1821
Fredk. Conway, Mary Loucks.....	<i>Camden,</i>	18 Apr., 1821
Weeden Walker, Jenny Prindle Jains.....	<i>Ernestown,</i>	1 Apr., 1821
David Johnson, Elizabeth Rush.....	<i>Camden,</i>	17 Apr., 1821
Benj. Wickman, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Lavina Ruter... <i>Adolphus.,</i>		11 July, 1821
George Brook, Charlotte Benedick... <i>Fredericksburgh,</i>		30 May, 1821
John Johnson, Tuny Gonsolos.....	<i>Kingston,</i>	5 Feb., 1821
Abraham Milden, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Jane York. <i>Ernestown,</i>		2 July, 1821
Joseph Jerman, Margery Hess.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	18 Feb., 1821
Henry Johnson, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Mary Meritt... <i>Ernestown,</i>		17 July, 1821
Isaac Mintz, Levina Collier.....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	19 July, 1821
Simon Smith, Margaret Smith.....	<i>Ernestown,</i>	24 June, 1821
John Fairfield, <i>Ernestown</i> ; Elizabeth Clapp, <i>Adolphus.,</i>		19 Dec., 1821
Wm. Solmes, Sarah Burly.....	<i>Ernesttown,</i>	29 July, 1821

Wm. Rancier, <i>Loboro'</i> ; Louisa David.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	17 Feb., 1821
Hugh Stephenson, <i>Sophiasburgh</i> ; Nelly Louray.....		7 Feb., 1821
Bocin Asselstine, Sophiah Hammond.....	<i>Ernestown</i> ,	2 Aug., 1821
Benjamin Files, Ehaim Detlor.....	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	7 Aug., 1821
David Hawley, Jr., Ester Perry.....	<i>Ernestown</i> ,	22 Aug., 1821
Peter Scott, Charity Bower.....	<i>Camden</i> ,	8 Aug., 1821
David Vandevort, <i>Sydney</i> ; Elizabeth Hess, <i>Ernestown</i> ,		21 Feb., 1821
Daniel Reckly, Matilda Robins.....	<i>Bath</i> ,	10 Dec., 1821
Jacob Bower, Mary Anderson.....	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	3 Dec., 1821
John Brown, Mary Nicholson.....	<i>Thurlow</i> ,	6 Feb., 1822
John Roblin, Nancy L. Conger (no place given).....		7 Feb., 1822
Tims Hawley, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Hannah Martin, <i>Ernestown</i> ,		7 Jan., 1822
Nathan Hare, Eunice Hare.....	<i>Marysburgh</i> ,	10 Jan., 1822
Joseph Gay, Polly Ash.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	15 Jan., 1822
Joseph File, Jane Detlor.....	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	17 Jan., 1822
Archibald Gilchrist, Mary Derby.....	<i>Ernestown</i> ,	27 Jan., 1822
Nicholas Rombock, Sarah Barnhart..	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	29 Jan., 1822
Robert Dimond, Sarah Smith.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	4 Feb., 1822
John Brower, Nancy Nicholson.....	<i>Thurlow</i> ,	6 Feb., 1822
John Roblin, Nancy Langhorn.....	<i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	7 Feb., 1822
Nathaniel Killoy, Polly McGuin.....	<i>Kingston</i> ,	18 Feb., 1822
Hugh Oglive, Clarissa Warner.....	"	18 Feb., 1822
Wm. Connell, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Bersheba Van Valkenberg,		
.....	<i>Ernestown</i> ,	11 Mar., 1822
And'w Patterson, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Jane Peggin (no place) ..		14 Mar., 1822
Jas. Murry, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Hannah Lorroway, <i>Fredericks.</i> ,		25 Mar., 1822
Abraham Fredenburgh, Mary Bower..	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	28 Mar., 1822
Andrew McMmain, <i>Fredericks.</i> ; Amy Madden..	<i>Ernest.</i> ,	16 Apr., 1822
David Freeman, Nancy Loveless.....	<i>Ernestown</i> ,	23 Apr., 1822
And'w Kimmerly, <i>Rich.</i> ; Hudah Ostrum, <i>Thurlow.</i> ,		14 May, 1822
Joseph Butler, Charity Hill.....	<i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	26 May, 1822
Nicholas Carter, Barbara Vankoughnent..	<i>Fredericks.</i> ,	———, 1822
Peter Aken, Dorany Wager.....	"	17 June, 1822
Wm. Parks, Clarry Parks.....	"	20 July, 1822

NOTE.—Here over 20 blank pages intervene, apparently left to be filled. In various pages some blanks are left at bottom of the pages, and in some cases part of these lines are filled in with a different shade of ink and a trembling hand, apparently put in years later.

Owen Garrett, Betsy Wessels.....	<i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	26 Apr., 1831
Jacob Bush, Christiana Rombough...	<i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	3 May, 1831
Joseph Barker, Harriet White.....	<i>Hallowell</i> ,	4 May, 1831

Cornelius Chatterson, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Nancy McGuin. . <i>Fred.</i> ,	31 July, 1831
Wm. Gerow, Phebe Jane Cuning..... <i>Hallowell</i> ,	7 Sept., 1831
Fred. Creighton, Mary McPherson..... <i>Ernestown</i> ,	12 Sept., 1831
Elias Clark, Julia Morden..... <i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	15 Sept., 1831
Jonah B. Clark, Jane Mills.....	" 23 Sept., 1831
Daniel Wood, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Laura J. Washburn. . <i>Amelias.</i> ,	4 Oct., 1831
Henry Seeley, <i>Thurlow</i> ; Louisa Outwaters, <i>Fredericks.</i> ,	18 Oct., 1831
James Farral, <i>Murray</i> ; Margret Benson. . <i>Adolphus.</i> ,	18 Oct., 1831
Hiram Buckley, <i>Cramhe</i> ; Jane Valleau. . <i>Fredericks.</i> ;	19 Oct., 1831
Martin Cassidy, Hannah Hally..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	2 Nov., 1831
Oscar F. Poole, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Almenda Fralick	" 9 Nov., 1831
Henry Mayo, Mary Whepley..... <i>Kingston</i> ,	16 Nov., 1831
Isaiah Farrar, <i>Cramhe</i> ; Donas Whepley....	" 16 Nov., 1831
James Caven, Margret McCutchen..... <i>Hallowell</i> ,	24 Nov., 1831
Walter Stickney, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Phebe Christie..	" 12 Dec., 1831
James Gibson, Hannah Hyat.....	" 12 Dec., 1831
John White, <i>Hillier</i> ; Clara Shelden.....	" 13 Dec., 1831
George Minaker, Susan McGrath..... <i>Marysburgh</i> ,	14 Dec., 1831
John Harrison, Hannah M. Canter.....	" 20 Dec., 1831
Benjamin Hues, Mary Hicks.....	" 28 Dec., 1831
Daniel Morgan, Abagil Elsworth..... <i>Hallowell</i> ,	3 Jan., 1832
Peter Milligan, Elizabeth Frip..... <i>Sophiasburgh</i> ,	4 Jan., 1832
Stephen Bull, Elizabeth Brewer..... <i>Hallowell</i> ,	9 Jan., 1832
George J. Thomas, Margret Walters.....	" 10 Jan., 1832
John McLoughlin, Elizabeth Wright. . <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	18 Jan., 1832
Edward H. Curlett, Moriahann Thompson. . <i>Adolphus.</i> ,	19 Jan., 1832
Danl. L. Burlingham, Rachael Brascomb (no place) . .	24 Jan., 1832
Samuel Leavens, Sarah Brascombe..... <i>Hallowell</i> ,	24 Jan., 1832
Andrew Denick, Catharine Smith..... <i>Marysburgh</i> ,	29 Jan., 1832
Samuel Miller, Elizabeth Wager.... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	7 Feb., 1832
Alexander Way, Jermina Jones..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	9 Feb., 1832
William Warner, Caty Grant..... <i>Kingston</i> ,	13 Feb., 1832
Henry Twillegger, <i>Hallowell</i> ; Mine McDonald. <i>Marys.</i> ,	14 Feb., 1832
Lukas Van Luven, Eliza Bower..... <i>Camden</i> ,	23 Feb., 1832
Malcolm McPherson, <i>Perth</i> ; Elizabeth McPherson,	
..... <i>Ernesttown</i> ,	29 Feb., 1832
John Keller, Mary Lloyd..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	13 Mar., 1832
Thos. Davy, Charlotte Davidson.....	" 15 Mar., 1832
John H. Morden, <i>Amelias.</i> ; Mary Mason.... <i>Sophias.</i> ,	20 Mar., 1832
Jacob Rickley, Mary Brown..... <i>Fredericksburgh</i> ,	29 Mar., 1832
Michael M. Shea, Isabel Keys.....	" 29 Mar., 1832

Lawrence Lyons, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Nancy Ogden..	<i>Hallowell,</i>	8 May, 1832
Luke Vanhoren, Mary Skirkle.....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	24 May, 1832
Arthur Elsworth, Dinah Spencer.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	6 June, 1832
Joseph Morden, <i>Sophias.</i> ; Levina Rikman..	<i>Adolphus.,</i>	26 June, 1832
Arthur Elsworth, Jennet Sheldon.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	2 July, 1832
Geo. W. Baldwin, Harriot T. Booth.....	<i>Ernestown,</i>	4 July, 1832
John Lewis, Hester Howell.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	19 July, 1832
Gideon Gardiner, Patience Demorest....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	11 July, 1832
Orren Foster, Rosina Ranson.....	"	28 Aug., 1832
John Dingman, <i>Marys.</i> ; Melicant Hoover..	<i>Adolphus.,</i>	25 Aug., 1832
Jas. Greely, Martha Walker.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	29 Oct., 1832
Henry Keller, Charlotte Scriver.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	30 Oct., 1832
Geo. Leroy, <i>Kingston.</i> ; Henrietta Jenkins.	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	16 Oct., 1832
Geo. W. Bedel, Susanah Brown.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	12 Apr., 1832
David H. Huff, Rebecah Fredenburgh....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	18 Apr., 1832
Peter Smith, <i>Amelias.</i> ; Phebe Pine....	<i>Sophiasburgh,</i>	13 Oct., 1822
Wm. Whitney, Elizabeth Wees.....	"	31 Oct., 1832
Abraham Peack, Amanda Wilson.....	"	16 Oct., 1832
Geo. W. Bedel, Susanah Brown.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	12 Apr., 1832
Asa C. Fergusson, Catharine Petit....	<i>Adolphustown,</i>	6 Nov., 1832
Henry Some, Elizabeth North.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	13 Nov., 1832
George Burrows, <i>Camden.</i> ; Charity Kimmerly, <i>Rich.,</i>		24 Nov., 1832
Michael Keller, Margaret Schiver....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	4 Dec., 1832
Levi W. Nichol, <i>Kings.</i> ; Priscilla Douglass, <i>Adolphus.,</i>		20 Dec., 1832
John W. Williams, Elizabeth Gordon.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	25 Dec., 1832
Joseph Keller, Mary Burns.....	<i>Fredericksburgh,</i>	1 Jan., 1832
Chester Hoskins, Elinor Magee.....	"	2 Jan., 1832
Abraham T. Bowen, Catharine Bowen.....	<i>Richmond,</i>	30 Jan., 1832
Wm. Keller, Deborah Slarks.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	30 Feb., 1832
Timothy Pringle, <i>Marys.</i> ; Mary Ann Blakely. <i>Sophias.,</i>		4 Mar., 1832
Thomas Wright, Phebe White.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	4 Mar., 1832
Wm. Ostrander, Phebe Palmeter.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	2 Apr., 1832
Henry Ham, <i>Ernest.</i> ; Frances Fairnsworth,		
.....	<i>Demorestville,</i>	May, 6, 1832
In presence Benjamin Ham and Rhoda Losee.		
Wm. Young, Mary Ogden.....	<i>Hallowell,</i>	30 May, 1832
Witnesses, Dier Stanton and Betsy Spencer.		
James Shepherd, Maryan Williams.....	<i>Marysburgh,</i>	11 June, 1832
In presence of James Harrison, Mary Card.		
Royal McCumber, Margaret Schermerhorn..	<i>Richmond,</i>	25 June, 1832
Andrew Gold, Elizabeth Barton.		

- John Moran, Mary Fortier.....*Sophiasburgh*, 25 June, 1833  
Samuel Shaw, Absina Moran.
- Richard Merit, Anna Nicholson.....*Fredericksburgh*, 1 Nov., 1833
- Wm. Patrick, Latta M. Williams.....*Adolphustown*, 15 July, 1833  
Matthew S. Rattan, Anna Martin.
- Elijah Smith, Anna Jane Lafester.....*Camden*, 29 July, 1833  
Arthur Dickey, John Bower.
- Alex. Allen, Sarah Ann Both..... 1 Sept., 1833  
Hugh Allen, Elizann Brown.
- Ruben Madden, Sophia Smith.....*Fredericksburgh*, 3 Sept., 1833  
Luther Smith, Elijah Smith.
- Apollus B. Hill, Caroline Schriver. (No place given.). 24 Sept., 1833  
Hugh Miller, Rosanah Schriver.
- Thomas D. Brock, Maria Fieldhouse.....*Hillier*, 14 Oct., 1833  
Thomas Dorland, Jane Armstrong.
- Robert Hill, Hannah Juble.....*Marysburgh*, 15 Oct., 1833  
James Turner, Eliza Elmore.
- Jacob Wagner, Isabella Sills.....*Fredericksburgh*, 17 Oct., 1833  
Michael P. McCabe, Ruth Hough.
- Benjamin Smith, Jane Stuart.....*Hallowell*, 30 Oct., 1833  
Frederick H. Smith, Sarah Johnston.
- Reuben Gosling, Jane Demilt.....*Sophiasburgh*, 5 Nov., 1833  
William Fox, Lucy Gosling.
- Richard Merit, Johannah Nicholson..*Fredericksburgh*, 12 Nov., 1833  
Asa Richardson, Mary Campbell.
- Rueben Gosling, Janee Demill.....*Sophiasburgh*, 5 Nov., 1833  
Rueben Fox, Lucy Gosling.
- Solomon Bebee, Samantha Beech.....*Ernesttown*, 7 Oct., 1834  
Edwin Shibley, Martha Amey.
- Ezekiel Degroff, Temperance Rombough...*Fredericks.*, 25 Dec., 1834  
John Hough, Ruth Huff.
- Thomas Lyons, Syntha Berdet.....*Sophiasburgh*, 16 Oct., 1834  
Larance Lyons, Peter Smith.
- John Chapman, Jane Armstrong...*Fredericksburgh*, 4 March, 1834  
Wm. Armstrong, Ely Adams.
- Francis Van Tassel, Affa Burtis.....*Ameliasburgh*, 28 Jan., 1835  
Eli Smith, Affa Van Tassel.
- Edward Thomas, Eliza Hardy.....*Kingston*, 20 Jan., 1835  
A. D. Campbell, Emma Thomas.
- George Bowen, Maryann Neil.....*Richmond*, 10 April, 1835
- John Smith Foot, Eliza Barton.....*Richmond*, 20 July, 1835  
Wm. Huff, Mary Jayne.



- John Keller, Abbey Keller.....*Kingston*, 21 July, 1835  
Ann Young, Eliza Armstrong.
- John T. Wilson, *Hallowell*, Hester Pattingale. *Hillier*, 12 Aug., 1835  
Francis T. Smith, Catharine Pattengale.
- John G. Markle, Catharine Nickle.....*Richmond*, 7 Sept., 1835  
Wm. Post, Sarah Maricle.
- James Prout, *Richmond*; Mary Stephenson. *Fredericks.*, 15 Sept., 1835  
Andrew Stephenson, Nancy Stephenson.
- Elias Smith, Sophrona Welton.....*Bath*, 15 Sept., 1835  
John Smith, Catharine Crawford.
- Jonathan Aylsworth, Margret Gilchrist...*Ernesttown*, 14 Oct., —  
John Aylsworth, Jane Gilchrist.
- James G. Wright, Hannah E. Barton...*Demorestville*, 2 Nov., 1835  
Jabez Powers, Maryann Demorest.
- Amos Potter, *Amelias.*, Eliza Hetonis...*Marysburgh*, 17 Nov., 1835  
George Boulton, Catharine McGuire.
- Aron Soles, Catharine Balfour....*Fredericksburgh*, 30 Nov., 1835  
Hannah McDowall, Wm. Armstrong.
- John Brown, Rebecah Amey.....*Ernesttown*, 29 Dec., 1835  
Abraham Amey, Julyann Bown.
- George Martin, Catharine O'Neil Heling...*Hallowell*, 31 Dec., 1835  
Robert Heling, Miriam Carnaham.
- Thomas Martin, Eliza Smith.....*Adolphustown*, 24 Nov., 1835  
James O'Shaughnesey, Margaret Nelly.
- James McMath, *Amherst Id.*, Margaret Scott, *Fred.*, 6 Jan., 1836  
Samuel McMath, Lowrey Adamson.
- Peter Van Sickler, Elizabeth Howell.....*Thurlow*, 11 Jan., 1836  
Samuel Shaw, Julian Peck.
- Jeremiah Amey, *Ernest.*, Magdale Gunsolos. *Fredericks.*, 19 Jan., 1836  
Joseph Amey, Emily Gunsolos.
- Isaac A. Worden, *Sophias.*, Cecilia Spencer. *Fredericks.*, 4 Feb., 1836  
Wm. J. Sloan, Wm. T. Spencer.

NOTE.—The names of marriages entered in the regular register end here. There are some loose leaves here and there in the book in very pale ink, some of which appear to have been entered, but not all. It is difficult to decipher them. Most of the entries appear to have been made from slips taken at the time, no doubt, and to have been entered without much regularity as regards time and rotation. The register is a large book of unruled paper, and there are some hundreds of pages not used at all. The register of baptisms begins at the other end of the book and appears to have been arranged by townships. Some are not carried out nearly as late as there is reason to believe Mr. McDowall continued baptizing, or of marrying either. In some instances, from the paleness of the ink, or staining of paper, names can hardly be deciphered.

## A REGISTER OF BAPTISMS BY THE REV. ROBT. McDOWALL,

*Minister of the United Congregations of Earnestown, Fredericksburgh, and Adolphustown.*

First entry, on first page, over the above inscription:—

Sarah Murdoff, daughter of James Murdoff and Lois Charters, of the Township of Plainfield and County of Otsago, State of New York, was baptised February 17th, 1808.

## A REGISTER OF BAPTISMS FOR EARNESTOWN.

Parents' Names	Children's Names	Time when Born.
Daniel Blake		
Hannah Cronk	Israel	21 June, 1800
Denike Clute	Denike	4 July, 1788
Katharine Shorts	Hannah	9 Oct., 1800
John Hart		
Elizabeth Eten	Mary	9 Nov., 1800
Peter Bond		
Mary Dunard	Jacob Diamond	22 Nov., 1800
James Gordiner	Hannah	13 Mar., 1786
Eunice Soles	Eunice	30 June, 1796
"	James	23 Oct., 1797
"	Lewis	20 Mar., 1799
Moses Foster		
Geney McPhee (Fredericksburgh)	Moses	11 Mar., 1800
John Ham		
Elizabeth Donesbusch	Philip	29 Mar., 1800
John Hart		
Elizabeth Eton	Deliverance	30 —, 1799
Wm. McKage		
Mary Parr	Elizabeth	9 April, 1800
John Chrank, Martha Chatterton	John	22 Nov., 1786
"	Delinah	20 April, 1789
"	Stephen	17 April, 1791
"	Martha	19 Mar., 1794
John West, Geny Campbell	Mary	20 Oct., 1799
Stephen Buis, Elizabeth Conklin	Clary	22 April, 1799
Isaac Hough, Elizabeth Hicks	Hannah	10 May, 1800
Jacob Snider, Katharne Cole	Catharine	19 Dec., 1799
Abraham Sharp, Jean Van Valkenburgh	Margaret	2 May, 1800
Joshua Book, Margret Fraser	John Fraser	23 Aug., 1800
Daniel Fraser, Sarah Scouting	John	8 Aug., 1800
Cornelius Van Dusen, Elizabeth Kaser	Cornelius	4 Sept., 1800
Philip Hortman, Alada Hough	Hannah	8 Aug., 1800

<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born</i>
Reuben Granger, Rachael Boice	Mary	20 July, 1800
Isaac McGuin, Katharine Barnhart	Henry	12 July, 1800
John Landon, Else Weddel	Mathew Clark	27 Feb., 1800
Robert Havens, Abigail Hough	Hannah	29 Nov., 1801
David Fraser, Rebecah Dice	Euphamey	10 Jan., 1802
James Rankins, Phoebe Brown	James	13 Mar., 1799
" " "	Katharine	8 Sept., 1801
John Van Valkenburgh, Hannah Paterson	Bata	20 Sept., 1801
Moses Simmon, Margret Allen	Timothey	13 Oct., 1801
John Brown, Anna Lee	Elizabeth	2 May, 1800
Paul Comer, Phebe Boice	William	10 Dec., 1800
John C. Vosburgh, Hannah Shibley	Ellenor	19 Aug., 1801
Daniel McDaniel, Jeney Marikle	Daniel	17 June, 1804
Henry McGuin, Christiana Simmon	Owen	2 June, 1800
Daniel Simmons, Barbara McDugal	Henry	15 Jan., 1801
John Conklin, Phebe Hough	Joseph	3 Aug., 1800
John Snider, Ellener Boice	Rachael	28 April, 1800
Anilius Parkins, Rachael Snider	Sarah	6 Dec., 1801
Nicholas Simmons, Sarah Hennah	Henry	29 April, 1801
Cornelius Chatterson, Violete Davis	Cornelius	14 Mar., 1788
" " "	Elizabeth	7 May, 1793
" " "	Joseph	29 July, 1794
" " "	Susannah	3 Aug., 1800
Andrew More, Hannah McKure	Jacob	11 Jan., 1801
Abraham Van Valkenburgh	Rachael	7 June, 1800
Peter Sharp, Peggy Sharp	Laney	6 June, 18—
Elijah B. Hough, Mary Wees	Elizabeth	8 Sept., 1801
John Wees, Jean Campbell	Isabel	16 Aug., 1801
John Dimond, Katharine Gordineer	Robert	8 May, 1801
Isaac Hough, Elizabeth Hicks	Agnes	22 Dec., 1801
Peter McPherson, Elizabeth McDearmid	Angus	No date.
Peter Davie, Mary Hiller	Eva	28 Mar., 1802
John Ham, Elizabeth Densbech	Benjamin	4 April, 1802
Cornelius Chatterson, Violetta Davis	Mathew	25 Mar., 1802
John Simons, Jenny Gordineer	Jacob	22 April, 1802
Peter West, Hannah Bunter	John	12 Sept., 1801
John Snider, Lana Boice	Jacob	11 May, 1802
John Dimond, Katharine Gordineer	Peter	13 Aug., 1802
Elizabeth Thomas, baptized Aug. 29, 1800		26 July, 1785
Reuben Granger, Rachael Boice	Gensy	23 July, 1802
David Simmon, Barbara McDugal	John	28 Aug., 1802
Daniel McDaniel, Jeney Marikle	William	24 Oct., 1802
1802		
Nov. 14 Joshua Booth, Margret Fraser	Elener	9 Oct., 1802
Nov. 14 Daniel Fraser, Sarah Scouton	Richard	6 Sept., 1802
Nov. 14 Isaac Fraser, Hannah Staring	Catharine	22 Oct., 1802

	<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
1803			
Mar. 6	John Poneet, Catharine Went	Elizabeth	22 Dec., 1802
Mar. 17	Abraham Sharp, Jean Van Valkenburgh	Jacob	17 Nov., 1802
April 3	John Hart, Elizabeth Eten	Elizabeth	9 July, 1803
April 18	Isaac McGuein, Katharine Barnhart	Peggy	6 April, 1803
Oct. 3	James Gordineer, Eunice Soles	Wilson Sole	26 May, 1800
Oct. 2	John C. Vosburgh, Hannah Shibley	Geney	4 Sept., 1803
Oct. 2	Jacob Storms, Rebeckah Sager	Gilbert	27 Feb., 1803
Oct. 2	John Brown, Ann Lee	Katy	17 June, 1803
1804			
Jan. 8	William Wess, Mary Barnhart	Saly	9 Nov., 1803
Jan. 8	Peter Wess, Lana Bonta	Jacob	22 Nov., 1803
—	Daniel McPherson, Jane Shaw	Maryan	30 Dec., 1803
Jan. 29	Robert Maden, Charity Dimond	Margret	30 Mar., 1803
June 3	Barnhart Wiele, Sarah Vandeberg	Barnhart	6 June, 1803
June 3	James Alexander, Catharine Snider	Sarah	9 Mar., 1804
—	Daniel Simmon, Barbara McDougall	Hannah McDowell	7 Mar., 1804
June 24	Jonathan Fairfield, Charity Rider	Mary	6 April, 1798
June 25	John Van Valkenburgh, Hannah Paterson	Jonathan	20 June, 1802
June 25	John Van Valkenburgh, Hannah Paterson	Gilbert	13 Mar., 1804
June 25	Samuel Wiele, Lucinda Phillips	Aaron	15 April, 1804
July 22	John Perry, Alada Sott	Alada	No date.
July 22	" " "	Stephen	No date.
July 22	Daniel Fraser, Sarah Scouton	Andrew	13 July, 1804
1805			
May 1	Aaron Sharp, Jean Van Valkenburgh	Polly Van Valkenb'rg	22 Nov., 1804
May 1	Isaac Hough, Elizabeth Hicks	Deborah	20 Sept., 1803
May 1	Robert Havens, Abigail Hough	Richard Henry	8 Sept., 1804
May 1	John Ham, Elizabeth Deushbeach	Richard	23 Sept., 1804
May 1	William Rogers, Katharine Elsworth	Sarah Mariah	20 Nov., 1804
May 1	Peter McPherson, Elizabeth McDirmond	William	10 Mar., 1805
May 5	Cornelius Van Leven, Elizabeth Keefer	Isaac	15 Dec., 1804
June 7	Reuben Grange, Rachael Boice	Watson	17 June, 1804
July 10	John Dimond, Katharine Gordineer	Salley	2 Sept., 1803
July 10	Benjamin Boice, Margret Bartley	Peter	16 June, 1805
22 Sept.	Daniel McPherson, Geney Shaw	Elizabeth	30 July, 1805
22 Sept.	Martha Preston, adult		No date.
9 Nov.	Samuel Hough, Hannah Hoffman	Charles Just	26 Oct., 1805
1806			
9 Feb.	John Breesey, Geney Williams	Andrew	24 Oct., 1805
9 Feb.	John Williams, Elizabeth Simmon	Hannah	22 Dec., 1805
10 Feb.	Peter West, Lana Banta	Alida	12 Dec., 1805
10 Feb.	Jacob Fraser, Katharine Jones	Sarah	23 Nov., 1805
10 Feb.	James Alexander, Katharine Snyder	Joanna	26 Dec., 1805
23 Feb.,	John Snyder, Ellener Boice	George	21 Jan., 1805

<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
23 Feb. Eli Peters, Phebe Babcock .....	Joseph .....	19 Dec., 1806
23 Feb. Isaac McGuin, Katharine Barnhart .....	Lana .....	3 Feb., 1806
April 4 John Brown, Ann Lee .....	Jean .....	20 Nov., 1806
April 4 Moses Simmons, Margret Allen .....	Francis .....	9 Feb., 1806
April 21 Peter Bowen, Mary Dimond .....	John .....	5 April, 1806
Mar. 4 John C. Vosburgh, Hannah Shibley .....	Delia .....	26 Feb., 1806
Mar. 4 Henry Hutchins, Lucinda Bibins .....	Sarah .....	25 April, 1806
Aug. 21 Joshua Booth, Margret Fraser .....	Charles Andrew .....	2 Aug., 1806
Aug. 3 Daniel Fraser, Sarah Scouton .....	William .....	9 May, 1806
Aug. 3 Martin Salsbury, Eve Alcombrack .....	Mary .....	7 May, 1806
Aug. 3 Peter Perry, Mary McDaniel .....	Katharine .....	28 April, 1806
Aug. 3 Isaac Hicks, Elizabeth Clute .....	Margaret .....	20 Feb., 1806
June 24 John Groshong, Gennet Fairfield .....	Sabiaminirve .....	23 May, 1806
1807		
Cons Hoffman, Jean Shibley .....	Elisan .....	9 Jan., 1807
May 17 John Bell, Catharine Sharp .....	Jean .....	.....
May 17 " " .....	Elizabeth .....	28 Feb., 1807
May 17 Philip Wolfrim, Catharine Moer .....	George .....	22 Mar., 1807
June 7 Peter Daly, Mary Hortman .....	Thomas .....	29 April, 1807
Aug. 9 Daniel McDaniel, Sarah Maricle .....	Flora .....	27 July, 1807
Aug. 9 John Amey, Mary Grant .....	John .....	15 April, 1807
June 1 Peter McPherson, Elizabeth McDearmid .....	Elizabeth .....	26 May, 1807
Sept. 12 William McKim, Nancy Nicholson .....	William .....	No date.
Sept. 12 " " .....	Nicholson .....	No date.
Sept. 12 " " .....	Comfort .....	No date.
June 7 Robert Havens, Abigail Hough .....	No name .....	No date.
Dec. 13 Joseph Hurley, Sarah Hurd .....	Sarah Eliza .....	5 Aug., 1807
Dec. 13 Gilbert Storms, Mary More .....	William Andrew .....	16 Sept., 1807
1808		
Feb. 14 Nicholas Simmons, Sarah Hannah .....	Margaret .....	12 Jan., 1808
April 3 Daniel Fraser, Sarah Scouton .....	Mary .....	20 Feb., 1808
April 10 Moses Simmon, Margret Allen .....	No name .....	— Mar., 1808
Martin Salisbury, Eve Alkombrack .....	Susannah .....	7 May, 1808
John Ham, Elizabeth Densbeaugh .....	Elizabeth .....	7 Aug., 1808
Jacob Fraser, Katharine Jones .....	Benjamin .....	10 Oct., 1807
Isaac Snider, Mary Newbury .....	Elizabeth .....	13 July, 1808
John Maby, Barbara .....	Julia .....	25 April, —
David Huffman, Elisabeth Wemp .....	Nancy Eliner .....	15 Oct., 1808
John Jenkins, Hannah Patterson .....	Caroline .....	30 Sept., 1809
Gilbert Storms, Mary Moer .....	William Andrew .....	6 Sept., 1809
Abraham Snider, Rachael Amey .....	Susannah .....	24 Mar., 1808
John Snider, Elizabeth Amey .....	Susannah .....	24 Mar., 1808
John Bassey, Jean Williams .....	William J. .....	21 Mar., 1808
Justus Bartles, Hannah M'Dugal .....	Janet Clark .....	8 Dec., 1809
— — — — —, Ann Hawley .....	Ira Henrey .....	15 Jan., 1808
Peter Wees, Lana Banta .....	Mary .....	30 Jan., 1808
Eli Peters, Phebe Babcock .....	Delila .....	2 Mar., 1808

<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
John Parrott, Elisabeth Finkle.....	Daniel.....	14 Mar., 1808
Daniel McDaniel, Geney Miracle.....	Katharine.....	9 Nov., 1809
Philip Wolfrom, Katharine Moer.....	Peter William.....	29 Sept., 1809
Joshua Booth, Margret Fraser.....	Harriot Rebecca.....	18 July, 1809
John Brown, Ann Lee.....	Mary.....	9 June, 1808
Cornelius Van Luven, El. Crawford.....	Hannah.....	1 Oct., 1808
Joseph Amey, Elisabeth Shibley.....	Charles.....	14 Dec., 1810
Isaac Hough, Elisabeth Hicks.....	Flora.....	13 Jan., 1811
Abraham Amey, Charity Sager.....	Amelia.....	15 Jan., 1811
Jacob Myers, Sarah Staring.....	Katharine Staring.....	2 Aug., 1811
Adam Hartman, Margret Staring.....	Eve.....	10 Sept., 1809
James Martin, Dolly Knolton.....	Polly.....	10 June, 1810
Henry Hutchins, Lucy Bibins.....	John.....	8 May, 1810
Isaac Fraser, Nancy Staring.....	Charles.....	12 Jan., 1810
John McGillivray, Marget McKensie....	Gennet.....	20 Feb., 1810
John Brasey, Jean Williams.....	Hannah.....	27 Aug., 1810
Frederick Becker, Elisabeth Davy.....	John Frederick.....	10 Sept., 1810
Peter Daly, Mary Hortman.....	Charles.....	7 Oct., 1809
William Ross, Sarah McKim.....	Nancy Phebe.....	19 Nov., 1809
John M'Laughin, Elisabeth Stover.....	Rachael.....	4 Dec., 1810
Bennet Atwater, Elisa Van Valkenburgh.	Alenbelitte.....	21 Oct., 1810
Peter Perry, Mary McDaniel.....	Esther.....	16 Oct., 1810
John Peters, Esther Parry.....	Absolem.....	9 July, 1810
Eli Peters, Phebe Babcock.....	Hannah.....	1 July, 1810
John Snider, Elisabeth Amey.....	Rebeccah.....	6 Aug., 1810
Jacob Storms, Rachael Sager.....	Charity Amanda.....	15 Mar., 1810
Gilbert Storms, Mary Moer.....	Amerila.....	15 Mar., 1810
Jacob Fraser, Esther Jones.....	Rebeccah.....	5 Sept., 1809
Martin Stover, Hannah Laughton.....	Jacob.....	3 May, 1810
David Fraser, Rebeccah Dice.....	Katharine.....	8 Jan., 1805
" " " ".....	Thomas.....	22 April, 1807
Cornelius Chatterson, Violette Davis.....	Weyolette.....	25 April, 1804
" " " ".....	Sarah Ann.....	27 Feb., 1806
" " " ".....	Mary Ann.....	27 Feb., 1806
" " " ".....	Katharine.....	20 April, 1808
Samuel Hough, Hannah Houghner.....	Avilla Eleanor.....	18 May, 1809
David Amey, Catharine Snider.....	Jacob.....	29 Jan., 1809
Jacob Shibley, Catharine Daly.....	John.....	14 June, 1809
David Pulse, Katharine Sager.....	Henry.....	28 Feb., 1811
Daniel Fraser, Sarah Scouton.....	Peggy.....	10 April, 1810
John Perry, Katharine Abrams.....	Elisabeth.....	27 Jan., 1811
Israel Amey, Elisabeth Thomas.....	Adolina.....	16 Nov., 1811
Martin Stover, Hannah M'Laughlin.....	Adam.....	25 Feb., 1812
Herman See, Rachael Stover.....	Joseph.....	29 Mar., 1812
Martin A. Allen, Elisabeth O'Neil.....	Ira.....	27 Feb., 1812
Theopholus Lockwood, Sarah Amey.....	John Amey.....	13 April, 1812
Daniel McDaniel, Gennet Maricle.....	Clara.....	9 May, 1812

<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
Jacob Stover, Christiana Amey . . . . .	Valentine . . . . .	1 June, 1812
William Cating, Rebecca Riden . . . . .	Patrick . . . . .	19 Jan., 1812
William Morris, Jean Bell . . . . .	Catharine Moriah . . . . .	10 June, 1814
Moses Simmons, Margret Allen . . . . .	Samuel Neilson . . . . .	4 Mar., 1812
Joseph Houghman, Hannah Hough . . . . .	Harrietta . . . . .	29 May, 1812
Henry Jacobs, Gertrude Hogaboane . . . . .	Salla Elisa . . . . .	28 June, 1812
John Amey, Mary Grant . . . . .	Margret S. . . . .	4 Mar., 1812
Samuel Wood, Lydia Smith . . . . .	Chester . . . . .	27 April, 1812
John Brown, Sarah Sager . . . . .	Anna . . . . .	16 Dec., 1811
Samuel Ward, Lydia Smith . . . . .	Sabara . . . . .	25 Sept., 1810
Wm. Clark, Rebecca Babcock . . . . .	Benjamin . . . . .	6 Oct., 1810
Jacob Stover, Sarah Storms . . . . .	Levina . . . . .	24 Aug., 1810
Wm. Clark, Rebecca Babcock . . . . .	Benjamin . . . . .	6 Oct., 1810
David Jenkins, Ann Enfield . . . . .	Amelia . . . . .	10 April, 1810
David Pulse, Catharine Seager . . . . .	Henry . . . . .	28 Feb., 1811
John Brown, Anna Lee . . . . .	Robert . . . . .	30 April, 1811
John Brasey, Jean Williams . . . . .	Hannah . . . . .	27 Aug., 1810
Frederick Beeker, Elizabeth Davy . . . . .	John Frederick . . . . .	10 Sept., 1811
Benjamin Booth, Catharine Dorland . . . . .	Harriott . . . . .	29 Oct., 1810
Henry Jacoby, Gedenti Hogedome . . . . .	Adelina M. . . . .	22 Mar., 1819
Martin Fralick, Hannah Huffman . . . . .	Delilah . . . . .	29 April, 1813
Joseph Amey, Sarah Smith . . . . .	Simon . . . . .	10 April, 1810
Justus Bartles, Hannah McDugal . . . . .	Augustus L. . . . .	25 Dec., 1809
Archibald Carscallen, — Thomas . . . . .	John Thomas . . . . .	13 Mar., 1810
Joseph Amey, Elizabeth Shibley . . . . .	Charles . . . . .	14 Dec., 1810
Isaac Hough, Elizabeth Hicks . . . . .	Flora . . . . .	13 June, 1811
Abraham Amey, Charity Seager . . . . .	Amelia . . . . .	15 Jan., 1811
Jacob Myers, Sarah Staring . . . . .	Catharine Staring . . . . .	2 Aug., 1811
Adam Hortman, Margret Staring . . . . .	Eve . . . . .	10 Sept., 1809
Daniel McDaniel, Eve Miracle . . . . .	Catharine . . . . .	9 Nov., 1809
John Snider, Elizabeth Amey . . . . .	Rebecca . . . . .	6 Aug., 1810
John Vosburgh, Hannah Shibley . . . . .	Mariah Ann . . . . .	16 Jan., 1811
Nicholas Simmon, Sarah Hannah . . . . .	Catharine Hannah . . . . .	14 July, 1810
Peter Daly, Mary Hortman . . . . .	Charles . . . . .	7 Oct., 180-
Wm. Ross, Sarah McKim . . . . .	Nancy Phebe . . . . .	19 Nov., 1809
Isaac Asselstine, Hannah Davy . . . . .	John Davis . . . . .	25 Mar., 1802
David Amey, Catharine Snider . . . . .	John Nicholas . . . . .	5 Jan., 1812
John Asselstine, Mary Amey . . . . .	Margaret . . . . .	28 Nov., 1812
Peter Amey, Mary Baker . . . . .	George Frederick . . . . .	15 Dec., 1812
Abraham Snider, Rachael Amey . . . . .	Rebecca . . . . .	8 Jan., 1813
Joseph Smith, Phila Fisk . . . . .	Barnabas . . . . .	2 Feb., 1813
Jacob Storms, Rachael Seager . . . . .	Abraham . . . . .	30 Oct., 1812
Loderwick Hortman, Eve Stover . . . . .	Mary . . . . .	23 Jan., 1811
David Boice, Hannah Amey . . . . .	Andrew . . . . .	11 Feb., 1811
Elijah B. Hough, Elizabeth Everson . . . . .	Phebe . . . . .	9 Dec., 1810
William Caten, Rebecca Redden . . . . .	Margaret . . . . .	20 July, 1810
Abraham Snider, Rachael Amey . . . . .	Hannah . . . . .	10 Mar., 1810

<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
William Cronk, Jane Jones	Solomon	16 April, 1810
John Vosburgh, Anna Shibley	George	2 Aug., —
John Brown, Sarah Seager	Lewis Wesley	11 Aug., 1835
Wm. John Darbey, Mary Ann Darby	Magden Ann	6 Nov., 1835
Thomas McEwan, Nancy Davison	Mariana	26 Dec., 1827
Duncan Hough, Jane Johnson	Duncan	No date.
Alpheus Miller, Ann Amey	Charity	12 May, 1830
" "	George	24 Aug., 1832
Michael Assalstine, Catharine Frazer	Nancy	— Aug., 1820
William Morris, Jane Bell	Jane Elisa	2 Feb., 1821
Samuel Brown, Lydia Peters	Sylvester Peters	1 June, 1820
James McGillivray, Margt. McKinney	Catharine	28 Dec., 1820

NOTE.—The last seven entries were written with a very trembling hand, as in extreme old age, and are scarcely decipherable.

### FREDERICKSBURGH BAPTISMS.

Moses Foster, Geney McFee	Moses	11 Mar., 1800
Henry Betakey, Anna Kittlehine	Mary	4 June, 1800
Philip Wolfrom, Kitty Moore	Eva	1 Aug., 1800
Jas. Van Alstine, Rebecka Foshee	Cobus	9 May, 1800
Wm. Williams, Mary Schemerhorn	John Schemerhorn	10 April, 1800
Harmanus Lareway, Phebe Watts	Charlottee	22 June, 1800
James Murdoff, Lois Charter	Robert McDowall	19 May, 1800
Abraham Loux, Anna Camp	Abraham	28 April, 1800
James McTaggart, Nancy Cooley	Robert	29 Sept., 1800
John Murdoff, Jean Watts	William	16 Aug., 1800
Peter Lareway, Elizabeth Smith	Nelley	11 Oct., 1800
Abraham Cronkheet, Mary Kail	Nicholas	3 Aug., 1800
Christopher Peterson, Sarah McNut	Paul	19 Sept., 1800
Benjamin Seymour, Elizabeth Clark	Harriot	23 July, 1801
Robert McDowall, Hannah Washburn	John	20 Sept., 1801
John Williams, Elizabeth Simmons	Jane	No date.
Martin Forster, Elizabeth Bowen	Katharine	13 Sept., 1801
Asa Werden, Elizabeth Elsworth	No name	23 April, 1802
John Murdoff, Jean Watts	Thomas	1 Mar., 1802
David Edgar, Jennet Bell	Robert	24 Mar., 1802
James Coner, Elizabeth Bush	Timothy	15 Aug., 1800
James Murdoff, Lois Charters	Thomas Car	9 April, 1802
Timothy Hess, Katharine Moyer	Margret	15 April, 1802
Wm. Cogswell, Susanah Bard	John	29 April, 1802
Adam Hoffman, Sarah Charters	Elizabeth	31 May, 1802
Henry Richardson, Katharine Castle	Anna	5 Jan., 1802
Joseph Lebeau, Sarah England	Katharine	22 July, 1802
Richard D. Clute, Catharine Shorts	John	2 June, 1802
James McTaggart, Nancy Cooley	David Archibald	21 Aug., 1802



<i>Parents' Name</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
Alex. Clark, Elizabeth McCleve.....	Isabel.....	17 July, 1802
John Grange, Nancy McKim.....	William.....	20 Dec., 1802
Nicholas Brunk, Hannah Smith.....	John.....	2 Jan., 1803
Nicholas Quackenbush, Mary Pullifelt..	Rynard.....	11 Jan., 1803
Richard Fitchett, Katharine Peterson....	Joseph.....	11 Dec., 1801
John Vader, Katherine Delong.....	Ester Ann.....	31 Mar., 1802
John Forshee, Sarah Park.....	Katy.....	13 Mar., 1803
Benj. Cornwell, Elizabeth Jackson.....	Nancy.....	26 Feb., 1803
James Murdoff, Lois Charters.....	Lucy.....	21 May, 1803
Alexander Clark, Elizabeth McCleve....	Benjamin.....	22 Sept., 1804
<b>1804</b>		
Jan. 8 John Finkle, Maria Sharp.....	Lana.....	15 Dec., 1803
Sept. 9 Peter Larraway, Elizabeth Smith....	Elizabeth.....	16 Aug., 1804
Sept. 9 Jacob Post, Charity Forsbee.....	Frederick.....	21 Aug., 1804
Dec. 16 Samuel Foster, Mary Clark.....	William.....	6 Aug., 1804
Dec. 16 Simon Van Mere, Jean Foster.....	Samuel.....	9 Oct., 1804
<b>1805</b>		
April 18 Abraham Loux, Nancy Kemp.....	Peggy.....	3 April, 1805
June 17 Stephen Barber, Huldah Norton.....	Lucy Rice.....	26 May, 1798
“ “ .....	Laurinda.....	26 Aug., 1800
“ “ .....	John Norton.....	24 Oct., 1802
“ “ .....	Stephen.....	26 June, 1805
June 17 Timothy Hees, Katharine Moir.....	Elizabeth.....	14 April, 1805
Nov. 9 Jacob Finkle, Susanah Anderson.....	John.....	6 Sept., 1805
Nov. 20 Robert McDowall, Hannah Washburn..	Sarah Washburn....	14 Sept., 1804
<b>1806</b>		
Mar. 20 Isaac Cole, Margaret Casey.....	Henry Davis.....	18 Feb., 1806
“ “ .....	Samuel.....	19 June, 1806
“ “ .....	Elizabeth Thompson..	9 Oct., 1806
<b>1807</b>		
Feb. 27 Isaac Post, Sarah Huffman.....	Hannah.....	6 Dec., 1806
Mar. 1 Robert McDowall, Hannah Washburn..	Ebeneser.....	3 Jan., 1807
April 19 Peter Gunsolos, Margret Clark.....	Allen.....	—
June 21 Nicholas Peterson, Mary Dunham.....	Elizabeth.....	10 May, 1806
“ “ .....	Jonas Garrison, Katharine Staring.....	10 July, 1805
“ “ .....	“ .....	18 April, 1807
“ “ .....	Alexander Nicholson, Sarah Hough.....	11 April, 1807
“ “ .....	Peter Bowen, Mary Dimond.....	18 Mar., 1807
Dec. 16 Noxon Harris, Elizabeth Maybee.....	Wm. Griffiths.....	17 Sept., 1807
<b>1808</b>		
Feb. 18 Alex. Clark, Elizabeth McCleve.....	Harriot.....	27 Feb., 1807
Mar. 21 William T. Pruyt, Mary Church.....	Martha.....	14 Jan., 1808
Mar. 22 David Edgar, Gennet Bell.....	Susanah Johnson....	23 Aug., 1807
“ “ .....	David Frymore, Catharine Lowe.....	18 Mar., 1809
“ “ .....	Jacob Young, Polly Sprague.....	23 Dec., 1808
“ “ .....	Simon Van Mere, Jane Foster.....	9 Jan., 1809
“ “ .....	George Dafeo, Elizabeth Sills.....	Jacob.....
“ “ .....	“ .....	— Dec., 1809

<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
Lawrence Sharp, Mary Rickley.....	Peter.....	23 Oct., 1809
Zenas Nash, Mary Brewer.....	Fana Fatina.....	2 Sept., 1810
Alexander Nicholson, Sarah Hough.....	Margaret.....	27 Aug., 1810
Jacob Detlor, Katarina Detlor.....	An Sophiah.....	12 Jan., 1811
John Dafoe, Hannah Sils.....	Sally.....	10 Oct., 1810
Robert McDowall, Hannah Washburn.....	James.....	No date.
John Pateson, Hannah Sixbury.....	Claryann.....	30 June, 1813
William Church, Sophia Nash.....	William.....	24 June, 1812
Samuel Keller, Rosanah Warner.....	Mary.....	11 June, 1812
John Camp, Mary Dafoe.....	Mary.....	7 Sept., 1812
Bilyate Outwaters, Elisabeth Parks.....	Elisabeth Ann.....	23 Dec., 1832
Jacob Keller, Debrah Davy.....	Frederick.....	30 Nov., 1827
Abraham Fry, Jane Larraday.....	Hannah.....	5 Jan., 1815
Hugh Glen, Elisa Scott.....	Robert.....	1 Oct., 1839
Gabriel Belfour, Ann Armstrong.....	Thomas Armstrong.....	22 June, 1838
Edward Howard, Elisabeth Howard.....	Elisa Thompson.....	8 Feb., 1840
Benjamin Sloan, Jane Scott.....	Rachael.....	20 July, 1841
Andrew Scott, Mary Miller.....	John.....	20 July, 1840

NOTE.—The last eleven entries are made in a very trembling hand, and are scarcely legible in consequence. In the last entry and one or two of the others the right names may not be given here in consequence. They were evidently entered in old age.

January, 1899.

T. W. CASEY.

### SOPHIASBURGH BAPTISMS.

Gabriel Sprung, Mary Beard.....	Richard.....	15 Feb., 1800
Isaac Mourson, Anna Blakely.....	Esther C.....	8 Jan., 1800
Richard Devenport, Christiana Cole.....	Sarah.....	26 April, 1800
John Snidea, Elizabeth Dyer.....	Peter.....	24 April, 1800
“ “.....	Isaac.....	24 April, 1800
Abraham Van Blaricum, Rhoda Alger.....	Mary.....	14 June, 1800
James Peck, Elizabeth Peck.....	Maria.....	19 Sept., 1800
Samuel Peck, Judeth Parliament.....	Maria.....	24 Sept., 1800
Cornelius Peck, Tenty Harris.....	Willimpe.....	21 Oct., 1800
Richard Morden, Anna Williams.....	Robert.....	4 Nov., 1801
Gilbert Demorest, Geney Davis.....	Jacobus.....	24 Dec., 1800
Daniel B. Way, Jamima Mosher.....	Reuben.....	24 Dec., 1800
Henry Fox, Katharine Brickman.....	John.....	15 June, 1800
John Covart, Rachael Peck.....	Tunis.....	20 Sept., 1800
Jacob Parliament, Margaret Fox.....	John.....	15 Jan., 1801
Isaac Demill, Mary Dixon.....	Daniel.....	9 Sept., 1801
John Morden, Eve Bowerman.....	Lorain.....	6 Mar., 1802
James Morden, Margret Parliament.....	Richard.....	6 Dec., 1801
Peter Cole, Jean Parliament.....	Christiana.....	17 Dec., 1801
Gabriel Sprung, Mary Beard.....	Hannah.....	6 Sept., 1801
Cornelius Peck, Trute Harris.....	Joseph.....	30 Oct., 1802
Richard Morden, Ana Williams.....	Sarah Lucretia.....	29 July, 1802

	<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
	Harry Fox, Sarah Mason.....	Henrey.....	9 Jan., 1803
	Jacob Parliament, Margret Fox.....	Katy.....	6 Nov., 1802
	Egbert Davis, Mary Cole.....	John Cole.....	7 Jan., 1801
	Benjamin Smith, Sarah Peack.....	Samuel.....	2 Aug., 1801
	Samuel Peack, Judith Parliament.....	Willempe.....	2 Dec., 1802
	Henry Fox, Elisabeth Demitt.....	William.....	28 Jan., 1803
	Richard Benson, Elisabeth Barton.....	Andrew.....	7 Feb., 1803
	David Dulmage, Ann Roblin.....	Thomas L.....	25 Mar., 1803
	John Covert, Rachael Peack.....	Katharine.....	30 April, 1803
	Robert Jones, Hannah Hunter.....	Abigail.....	22 April, 1796
	John Brookes, Eve Celte.....	John.....	14 Jan., 1804
	James Morden, Marget Parliament.....	Lorrain.....	7 Jan., 1804
	Gabriel Sprung, Mary Baird.....	Katharine.....	8 Nov., 1803
	Henry Fox, Katharine Brickman.....	Peter.....	12 Nov., 1803
	Lewis Latour, Mary Mason.....	Richard.....	30 Nov., 1803
	Benj. Rouw, Mary Devenport.....	Ann.....	31 Aug., 1803
	Hugh Clark, Mary McKee.....	Elisabeth.....	10 Dec., 1803
	John Morden, Eve Bowerman.....	John Howell.....	18 Sept., 1804
	Isaac Cole, Hannah Parliament.....	Simon.....	18 Jan., 1805
	Peter Cole, Jean Parliament.....	Sally.....	25 July, 1805
	Lewis Latour, Mary Mason.....	Jeney.....	22 April, 1805
	Nicholas Losier, Katharine Davenport.....	Richard.....	10 June, 1805
	Samuel Peack, Judeth Parliament.....	Margaret.....	20 April, 1805
	Henry Fox, Katharine Brickman.....	William.....	6 Sept., 1805
	Lewis Brickman, Mary Wannamaker.....	Jane.....	31 Jan., 1805
	Jacob Parliament, Margret Fox.....	Harry Fox.....	7 Dec., 1804
	Henry H. Fox, Sarah Mason.....	John Howell.....	16 Sept., 1804
	Isaac Demill, Mary Dixon.....	Sarah.....	1 July, 1805
	Samuel Shaw, Abigail Parliament.....	Peter.....	2 Nov., 1805
	Gabriel Sprung, Mary Baird.....	Hannah.....	7 Dec., 1805
	Gilliam Demorest, Gennet Davis.....	Elisabeth Grant.....	15 Sept., 1805
	Eduard Collins, Mahitabald Lozier.....	Charity.....	13 Sept., 1805
	Ichabode Davis, Mary Cole.....	Richard.....	18 Sept., 1804
	John Howell, Mary Fairman.....	Katharine.....	4 Sept., 1804
	Jeremiah Exceen, Phebe Mason.....	William.....	17 Dec., 1800
	" ".....	Richard Mason.....	9 Oct., 1802
	" ".....	Frederick.....	14 Oct., 1804
1806			
Feb. 19	Daniel B. Way, Jamima Mosher.....	Richard Morden.....	19 Oct., 1805
Feb. 19	Cornelius Peck, Tinte Harris.....	Rachael.....	9 Dec., 1805
Aug. 12	Thomas Lyons, Lana Schemerhorn.....	Elisabeth.....	28 Jan., 1806
Sept. 6	John Brooks, Eve Kettle.....	Margaret.....	10 June, 1806
Sept. 6	James Morden, Margret Parliament.....	John Parcels.....	27 June, 1806
	Egbird Davis, Mary Cole.....	Joseph Jewell.....	31 Aug., 1806
	Hugh Clarke, Mary McKee.....	Jennet Davis.....	6 Oct., 1806
1807			
Feb. 24	Henrey Fox, Sarah Mason.....	Jene.....	4 Jan., 1807
Feb. 24	Daniel Lambert, Margret Osborne.....	Elisha.....	10 Jan., 1807
Oct. 20	Samuel McTaggart, Mary Foster.....	Peter.....	26 Aug., 1807

	<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
1807			
Oct. 20	Lewis Lature, Mary Mason	Mary Medline	11 Aug., 1807
Oct. 20	Henry Fox, Katharine Brickman	Katharine	1 Oct., 1807
1808			
Jan. 14	Samuel Peack, Judith Parliament	John	30 Nov., 1807
Jan. 14	Nicholas Losier, Kathrine Davenport	Nicholas	10 May, 1807
Jan. 14	Gabriel Sprung, Mary Baird	Sarah Mason	21 Oct., 1807
Jan. 14	Daniel B. Way, Abageil Reid	William	19 Dec., 1807
April 3	John Howell, Nancy Fairman	Elizabeth Fairman	28 Jan., 1808
April 20	Robert Baughn, Margan Howell	Richard	19 Oct., 1807
April 23	Jacob Parliament, Margret Fox	William	24 Mar., 1807
April 24	Peter Holms, Betsy Johnson	Peter	13 Nov., 1807
April 24	John Way, Cornelia Fox	Daniel	5 Oct., 1806
April 24	Benjamin Smith, Sarah Peck	Phebe	11 Mar., 1808
Aug. 21	Samuel Shaw, Abagail Parliament	Lana	22 Sept., 1807
Aug. 21	John Brooks, Eve Kittle	Nancy Kettle	4 July, 1808
	George Parliament, Mary McTaggart	James Henry	2 April, 1810
	Richard Howell, Polly Lamb	James Nigle	28 Oct., 1809
	Robert Vaun, Mary Ann Howell	Magdalene Cotter	9 July, 1809
	Peter Gole, Jane Parliament	Elizabeth Fox	28 May, 1808
	Egbert Davis, Mary Cole	Elizabeth	14 Feb., 1808
	Lewis Lature, Mary Mason	Charlotte	1 Mar., 1810
	Nicholas Lasier, Katharne Devenport	William	10 May, 1809
	Henry Fox, Catharine Brickman	Sarah Ann	20 Feb., 1810
	Elisha D. Chase, Sinthe Williams	Henry Williams	20 Dec., 1809
	Cornelius Peack, Tinte Harris	Thomas	19 Jan., 1810
	Jacob Parliament, Margret Fox	Mary	1 Sept., 1810
NOTE.—The names from here down are in a very trembling hand.			
	John Morden, Eve Bowman	Lucretia Julia Ann	3 Mar., 1810
	Griffith Howell, Elizabeth Fralick	Sarah	4 April, 1809
	Samuel Shaw, Abagail Parliament	Samuel	20 July, 1809
	John Mason, Elizabeth Davis	Jane Ann	2 Oct., 1807
	Jacob Bowers, Nancy Howard	Nathan Howard	2 Jan., 1804
	" "	Jacob Cronk	9 Nov., 1806
	" "	George	22 Dec., 1808
	" "	Jeremiah Barton	24 Jan., 1810
	" "	John Stickney	17 April, 1812
	James Morden, Margret Parliament	Margarit	22 June, 1812
	Nicholas Westerwitt, Ann Blavent	Peggy	6 Sept., 1812
	Samuel McTaggart, Mary Foster	Mary	5 May, 1812
	Wm. Parliament, Margrett Blawatt	Caty	18 July, 1812
	Lewis Lature, Mary Mason	Charles	24 Aug., 1811
	Nicholas Westerwitt, Hannah Blewell	Eli	13 Aug., 1814
	Wm. Parliament, Margret Bauvelt	William	9 Sept., 1814
	Samuel McTaggart, Mary Foster	Samuel	29 Feb., 1814
	John Howell, Nancy Fairman	Nancy Jane	8 Sept., 1815
	Cornelius Sprague, Mary Smith	Amanda	9 Nov., 1815
	George Wilson, Loraine Howell	Latitia	6 June, 1815
	Jacob Howell, Catharine Fox	Griffiths	9 July, 1814

## KINGSTON BAPTISMS.

	<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
1805			
Nov. 12	John Ferris, Christiana Taylor	Ann	17 June, 1802
	" "	Cornelius	31 Oct., 1805
1806			
Nov. 6	John Dingman, Hannah Powly	Jellis	21 Sept., 1806
1807			
Mar. 23	Wm. Graham, May Wightman	Robert	7 Jan., 1807
	Abraham Cronkrite, Elisabeth Finkle	William	— Oct., 1806
1808			
Feb. 11	Adam Buck, Rachael Emmons	Adam	28 Oct., 1807
	George Harper, Margret Staker	Ether	17 April, 1808
	George Horning, Margaret Huffman	Elisabeth	1 June, 1808
	Wm. Graham, Mary Wightman	Elisabeth	3 Jan., 1809
	John Ferris, Christiana Taylor	Jean	1 Oct., 1808
	———, Mary Collard	Elenor Ross	19 Mar., 1808
	Samuel How, Jean Tensyk	Andrew	14 Nov., 1810
	Andrew Tenyck, Katharine Burn	William	22 Nov., 1810
	Rich'd Horning, Margret Hoffman	John	10 Oct., 1810
	James Ryckman, Sarah Zeufelt	Tobias	23 May, 1810
	Charles Everet, Sarah Hawley	Mary Ann Mariah	24 Sept., 1811
	Joseph Ransier, Rachael Ransier	Elisabeth	25 Sept., 1820
	Isaac Davis, Mary Peters	Isaac	27 Sept., 1820
	Charles Odel, Ruth Howard	Wm. Henry	8 April, 1822
	James Odel, Martha Mars	Charlotte Ruth	28 Aug., 1820

## ADOLPHUSTOWN BAPTISMS.

	George W. Miers, Alada Van Alstine	Alley	29 June, 1800
	Hermanus Wendell, Abigail Chase	Catharine	28 May, 1800
	Avart Benson, Jean Van Blaricum	John	20 April, 1800
	Jonathan Allen, Nancy Dugal	Phebe	6 Nov., 1800
	Wm. Robins, Mary Crawford	William and Joseph	10 Dec., 1800
	Samuel Neilson, Jane Maybee	Mary Ann	20 Dec., 1801
	John Jackson, Mary Page	Henry	17 Sept., 1802
	Abraham Bogert, Mary Lizier	Peter Lent	14 April, 1802
	Thomas Douglass, Caroline Sharp	Hannah	1 Dec., 1804
	Albert Benson, Jane Van Blaricum	Peter	13 July, 1804
	Abraham Bogert, Mary Lazier	Gilbert Curtis	9 Oct., 1805
	Thomas I. Douglass, Caroline Sharp	Alida	18 Sept., 1805
	Alexander Fisher, Henrietta McDonell	Helen	31 Mar., 1807
	Cornelius Van Alstine, Rachael Dunham	Peter	30 Aug., 1807
	Samuel Dorland, Jane Huyck	Thomas	14 Aug., 1810
	Noxon Harris, Elisabeth Maybee	Jane Ann	19 Feb., 1810
	Jacob Hoover, Margret Steel	Millicent	13 Oct., 1809
	Andrew Fisher, Henretta McDonell	Henrietta	27 Mar., 1811

## RICHMOND BAPTISMS.

<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
Micahah Jayne, Eleanor Bartley . . . . .	Mary . . . . .	11 Aug., 1801
Jehiel Willoughby, Sus'h Thompson . . . . .	Elisabeth . . . . .	26 April, 1801
John Hees, Catharine Bell . . . . .	Mary . . . . .	11 April, 1802
Geo. Loucks, Sally Lyons . . . . .	Katharine . . . . .	21 Mar., 1802
Adam Sager, Elizabeth Oliver . . . . .	Frederick . . . . .	25 Jan., 1802
Strates Sager, Catherine Dimond . . . . .	Jacob . . . . .	20 Sept., 1802
Aaron Oliver, Weltheven Bennett . . . . .	Katharine . . . . .	22 Nov., 1805
William Bowen, Mary Davis . . . . .	Luke . . . . .	18 Jan., 1803
Jacob Dimond, Margret Loist . . . . .	Lana . . . . .	13 Dec., 1802
James O'Reilly, Catharine Miers . . . . .	Katharine . . . . .	13 Nov., 1802
John Oliver, Rachael Kelley . . . . .	Frederick . . . . .	15 July, 1804
Peter Porter, Hannah Sternburg . . . . .	Rachael . . . . .	16 Sept., 1810
Artemus Cushman, Ana Cook . . . . .	Artermas Wm . . . . .	20 Aug., 1810
David Freenoyer, Katharine Loux . . . . .	Elisabeth . . . . .	30 Aug., 1804
Peter Phillips, Margret McNutt . . . . .	Robert . . . . .	20 Mar., 1805
John Grange, Agnes McKim . . . . .	Hannah . . . . .	10 Jan., 1806
Henry Walroth, Margaret Hees . . . . .	Hannah . . . . .	18 Feb., 1807
Garret Kimmerly, Katharine Love . . . . .	Andrew . . . . .	8 Aug., 1808
Benj. Babcock, Susan'h Smith . . . . .	Rachael . . . . .	29 Dec., 1809
John Walroth, Sarah Lewis . . . . .	Anna . . . . .	8 June, 1809
Andrew Kimmerly, Susan'h Sager . . . . .	George . . . . .	1 May, 1809
John Young, Nancy McKim . . . . .	Thomas . . . . .	15 July, 1808
Ebenezer Perry, Christiansa McPherson . . . . .	Margret McCaul . . . . .	11 Nov., 1810
Gilbert Marikle, Elizabeth Sager . . . . .	John . . . . .	26 July, 1807
“ “ . . . . .	Charles . . . . .	18 Sept., 1808
Wm. Seager, Mary Smith . . . . .	Nicholas . . . . .	6 May, 1810
Garret Connelly, Catharine Loux . . . . .	Abraham . . . . .	12 July, 1810
Strauts Sager, Catharine Dimond . . . . .	Strauts . . . . .	24 Feb., 1810
William L. Bowen, Mary Davis . . . . .	John Unger . . . . .	2 Oct., 1810
— Dimond, Sarah Seager . . . . .	Milley . . . . .	24 Mar., 1839
Wm. Airhart, Elenor Seager . . . . .	Redley Allen . . . . .	24 May, 1839
John Merkle, Catharine McMickle . . . . .	George . . . . .	16 June, 1829
James Wilson, Mary McMaster . . . . .	Mary Jane . . . . .	5 Jan., 1838
Peter Conger, Mary Smith . . . . .	Henrietta . . . . .	17 Feb., 1827
Wm. Seager, Mary Smith . . . . .	Elisabeth . . . . .	2 Oct., 1814
John Woodcock, Mary Grindstone . . . . .	Nicholas . . . . .	21 Sept., 1814
Peter Phillips, Margret McNeil . . . . .	Christopher Peter'n . . . . .	27 Mar., 1814
Peter Woodcock, Elenor Woodcock . . . . .	Gilbert . . . . .	9 Sept., 1814
Nicholas Woodcock, Catharine Parks . . . . .	Triny . . . . .	19 June, 1813
“ “ . . . . .	Hannah . . . . .	12 Sept., 1814
Arthur Youmans, Jane Kelly . . . . .	Mary . . . . .	1 Aug., 1814
Asael Airhart, Elizabeth Dirick . . . . .	George . . . . .	11 Feb., 1811
Peter Seager, Elizabeth Parks . . . . .	Nancy Mariah . . . . .	21 Sept., 1832
Peter Seager, Mary Zeal . . . . .	Sarah Ann . . . . .	7 Dec., 1833
“ “ . . . . .	Catharine . . . . .	18 Feb., 1824
“ “ . . . . .	Mary . . . . .	8 July, 1825

## HALLOWELL BAPTISMS.

<i>Parents' Names</i>	<i>Children's Names</i>	<i>Time when Born.</i>
John Peters, Marian Rogers . . . . .	David Rogers . . . . .	4 Mar., 1800
Ebenezer Washburn, Sarah De Forest . . . . .	Sarah . . . . .	7 April, 1802
Hugh Robinson, Rebecca Dugal . . . . .	William . . . . .	27 Dec., 1801
Lewis Lasier, Elisabeth Fralick . . . . .	Nancy . . . . .	1 Oct., 1802
Henry Zufelt, Elisabeth Young . . . . .	Daniel . . . . .	2 Mar., 1802
Caleb Platt, Lois Elsworth . . . . .	James . . . . .	14 June, 1796
" " . . . . .	Esther . . . . .	22 Dec., 1797
" " . . . . .	Jacob . . . . .	28 Jan., 1800
" " . . . . .	Caleb . . . . .	3 Dec., 1801
1803		
Mar. 23 Lois Elsworth, wife of Caleb Platt . . . . .		5 Feb., 1779
Hugh Robinson, Rebecca Dugal . . . . .	Samuel . . . . .	14 Sept., 1803
Joseph Grant, Mary Jinkes . . . . .	Sarah Hannah . . . . .	20 May, 1800
" " . . . . .	Rachael . . . . .	6 Mar., 1803
" " . . . . .	Merian . . . . .	6 May, 1804
John Stinson, Jean Stinson . . . . .	Margaret . . . . .	13 Aug., 1799
" " . . . . .	John . . . . .	21 Dec., 1804
Isaac Morrison, Ann Blakely . . . . .	John . . . . .	18 Nov., 1804
Caleb Platt, Lois Elsworth . . . . .	Jemima . . . . .	6 Jan., 1806
Daniel Young, Dorcas Conger . . . . .	Rosannah . . . . .	25 Oct., 1804
John Angel, Rebeccah Elles . . . . .	Carolina . . . . .	29 Oct., 1805
John Zufelt, Elisabeth Young . . . . .	John . . . . .	17 May, 1805
Elephalet Adams, Mary Washburn . . . . .	Daniel . . . . .	2 Oct., 1807
Wm. Blakely, Hannah Mowerson . . . . .	Geo. Campbell . . . . .	4 June, 1809
James Blakely, Elisabeth Mowerson . . . . .	James Mowerson . . . . .	20 April, 1809
Samuel Blakely, Anna C. Smith . . . . .	James . . . . .	6 Nov., 1808
Thomas Stinson, Jane Stinson . . . . .	Thomas . . . . .	No date.
Daniel Young, Dorcas Conger . . . . .	Daniel . . . . .	25 Oct., 1807
Elephalet Adams, Mary Washburn . . . . .	Lucy . . . . .	22 April, 1806
" " . . . . .	Sarah . . . . .	6 Oct., 1809
James Cummings, Christiana Trumpour . . . . .	Isabel Mary . . . . .	18 Nov., 1809
Caleb Platt, Lois Elsworth . . . . .	Huldah . . . . .	17 Mar., 1808
" " . . . . .	John . . . . .	23 April, 1810
James Cummings, Christiana Trumpour . . . . .	Ann Elizabeth . . . . .	6 May, 1812
Robert Johnson, Martha Armstrong . . . . .	James . . . . .	23 Sept., 1820
David Goldsmith, Nancy Shibley . . . . .	Davis . . . . .	28 Dec., 1826
David Wey, Elisabeth Brooks . . . . .	Jennet . . . . .	30 Nov., 1820

MARRIAGE REGISTER OF STEPHEN CONGER, J.P.,  
HALLOWELL.

NOTE.—Stephen Conger, Justice of the Peace, of Hallowell, Prince Edward County; was a son of David Conger, one of the U.E.L. pioneers of that county. David Conger was a native of Pisataqua, New Jersey, where his son Stephen was also born. He came first to Upper Canada in 1786, selected and purchased a lot, with a mill site, in Hallowell, two miles east of Picton on Bay of Quinte shore. He returned and moved his family the next year, bringing with him the irons and castings for a saw-mill, which he erected there, being the first mill of the kind built in Prince Edward County. A little later he built also a grist mill on the same lot. There have been mills there ever since. The Conger Methodist church was built on the same lot in 1809, and is now the oldest Methodist church in actual use in the Province of Ontario. Stephen was a boy of fourteen years old when his father moved, and is said to have driven, or helped to drive, some cows belonging to the family all the way from New Jersey, being over a month on the road. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace and was sworn into office at Kingston, July 14th, 1803, being one of the first in Prince Edward County. In the absence in the county of any minister legally qualified to marry, he solemnized seventy-six marriages between 1803 and 1823, some of whom became the heads of some of the largest and most respectable families in the county. During all that time a number of the early Methodist ministers regularly travelled there, but they were not legally allowed to marry then. Among them were Revs. Darius Dunham, Joseph Jewell, Joseph Sawyer, Thomas Madden, Sylvanus Keeler, Henry Ryan, William Case, Thomas Whitehead, Isaac B. Smith, John Reynolds, David Culp, Ezra Adams, Isaac Puffer, James Wilson, Franklin Metcalf, and Wyatt Chamberlain. It will be seen these well-known ministers often published the parties, but they had to come to the Justice of the Peace to be legally married. Mr. Conger was father-in-law of the late John P. Roblin, M.P.P., and Registrar for Prince Edward, and father of Roger Bates Conger, M.P.P.

T. W. CASEY.

The following is the list from Stephen Conger's record:

1. Married Charles Huff, of *Adolphustown*, and Elizabeth Russell, of *Thurlow*, both in the Midland District of Upper Canada, on the . . . . . 26 Aug., 1803
2. Luis German and Nancy McKea . . . *Sophiasburgh*, Mar. 18, 1804
3. Michael Cryderman and Prudence Pettit, *Hallowell*, Apr. 7, 1805
4. Abraham Maybee, *Amelias*.; Polly Johnson " June 9, 1805
5. Reuben Burlingham and Phebe Leavens. " Sept. 9, 1805
6. Daniel McFall and Hannah Cunningham " Dec. 16, 1805
7. Robt. Huyck, *Amelias*.; Eleanor McMaster " Mar. 6, 1806
8. Elijah Cunningham and Sarah Hyatt . . . " Mar. 18, 1806
9. Stephen Burdette, *Marysburgh*; Jane Steel " May 1, 1807
10. Enoch Solomons, *Hall*.; Elizabeth Ryckman, *Sophias*, July 22, 1807
11. Abram Barker and Mary Hubbs. . . . . *Hallowell*, Sept., 27, 1807





39. Samuel Wickam, Sarah Joseph (colored), *Sophias.*, Aug. 27, 1817  
(Published regularly by Rev. Darius Dunham.)
40. Charles Sharp and Caty Thompson. *Sophiasburgh*, Dec. 14, 1817  
(Both Colored people, published by Rev. Wyatt Chamberlain.)
41. Albert Ryckman, *Sophiasburgh*; Charity Warren,  
..... *Hallowell*, July 5, 1818  
(Published by Rev. Wyatt Chamberlain.)
42. Jacob Cooney and Susannah Pine. *Ameliasburgh*, Sept. 22, 1818  
(N. B. traveled 10 miles through the mud and got nothing for it.)
43. Jesse Henderson and Susan Eliza Thurison, *Hall.*, Dec. 24, 1818  
(License, bearing date Dec. 21, 1818; rec'd one guinea.)
44. John Black and Matilda Johnson. .... *Hallowell*, June 6, 1819  
(Published by Rev. John Tuke.)
45. John Goldsmith and Phebe Orser. .... *Hallowell*, June 19, 1819  
(Published by Rev. Thomas Madden.)
46. Robert McCamon and Elizabeth Wessels. *Sophias.*, July 22, 1819
47. Samuel Ryckman, *Sophias.*; Watty Dyre, *Hallowell*, Jan. 10, 1820  
(Published by myself, S. Conger.)
48. Abraham Weeks and Cinderilla Hare... " Jan. 11, 1820  
(Published by myself, S. Conger.)
49. George Zufelt and Susannah Lawson... " (No date.)
50. Jas. Potter Spencer and Catharine Rankin " Mar. 18, 1820
51. Caleb Williams and Gloranah Young... " May 3, 1820
52. Joseph Daly and Polly Benson. .... *Sophiasburgh*, Sept. 18, 1820  
(Published by Deacon Medcalf.)
53. Geo. Goodwell and Betsy York (Colored), *Hallowell*, Oct. 10, 1820
54. Francis Yett and Jemima Goodwell. .... " Dec. 12, 1820
55. Daniel Williams and Catharine Howell. *Sophias.*, Dec. 18, 1820  
(Published by Mr. Wright.)
56. William Yerrex and Phebe Herrington. *Hallowell*, Mar. 18, 1821  
(Published by Rev. James Wilson.)
57. John Phillips and Catharine Smith. .... " May 1, 1821
58. William McGrath and Mahitabel Simson " June 5, 1821  
(Regularly published by Cornelius Vanalstine, Esquire.  
Said marriage forbid by her father but not for lawful reasons, and no attention paid to it by me.)
59. Archibald Miller and Elizabeth Abraham, *Hallowell*, July 23, 1821  
(A very rainy day. Certificate given.)
60. Abraham Hyatt and Phebe Cole. .... " Oct. 22, 1821  
(Published by myself.)

61. James Cardinal and Deliah Darling...*Hallowell*, Nov. 11, 1821  
(Published by myself.)
62. Andrew Huyck and Mary Dyre..... “ Dec. 12, 1821  
(Published by myself.)
63. William Emerson and Rosanah Young.. “ Jan. 21, 1822  
(Published by myself. Certificate given.)
64. Joseph Rumbold and Phebe Smith..... “ Feb. 14, 1822  
(Published by Rev. James Wilson.)
65. David Conger Goldsmith and Elizabeth  
Carthy .....*Hallowell*, Feb. 26, 1822  
(Regularly published by Rev. James Wilson.)
66. James Benson, *Sophias*.; Mary Trader..*Hallowell*, Feb. 27, 1822  
(Published by Rev. James Wilson.)
67. Henry Bennam and Jane Hewlin..... “ May 4, 1822  
(Published by Rev. James Wilson.)
68. Hazelton Spencer and Harriatt McKenzie “ Mar. 31, 1822
69. Samuel Harding and Elizabeth Stanton. “ May 19, 1822  
(Received three crowns. Certificate given.)
70. James Rankin and Elizabeth Johnson..*Hallowell*, Mar. 26, 1822
71. \*John Conger and Maria Wilson..... “ July 2, 1822  
(Published by Deacon S. Fergusson.)
72. †Elisha Miller and Elizabeth Tagarty an English  
woman, late of Montreal, but now of *Hallowell*,  
by my own publication, at his sons, Gilbert  
Miller, on Sunday (a very rainy day)..... Aug. 4, 1822
73. Jacob Miller and Harriet Brown.....*Hallowell*, Aug. 25, 1822
74. Modest Duplessis, *Hallowell*; and Catharine M.  
Gempsey .....*Sophiasburgh*, Dec. 5, 1822  
(Published by S. Conger.)
75. Samuel Hyatt and Jane Cole.....*Hallowell*, Mar. 18, 1823  
(Published by me.)
76. William Bull and Jane Clark.....*Ameliasburgh*, Mar. 27, 1823  
(Published by me.)

The following occurs in a Methodist Baptism Record, kept by James Dougall, Esq., for the Circuit:

“Solemnization of Matrimony between John Carley and Dorcas Conger, both of *Hallowell*, according to the form of our Church (Methodist), Mar. 2nd, 1817, by Thomas Madden, Elder.

“Solemnization of Matrimony between John Platt Williams and Mary Yeomans, both of *Hallowell*, according to the form of our Church, Feb. 3rd, 1817, by Thomas Madden, Elder.”

\*The parents of the Conger Brothers, publishers of the *Pictou Gazette*.

†The grandfather of the late A. C. Miller, M.P., for Prince Edward Co.

## SOME DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH BRANT.

BY J. OJIJATEKHA BRANT-SEBO

Joseph Brant was married three times: firstly, to Margaret daughter of an Oneida Chief; secondly, to Susanna, sister of Margaret; thirdly, to Catharine, said to have been the daughter of Colonel Croghan by an Indian wife. (See Drake's History and Biography of Joseph Brant.) The eldest child of the first union was Isaac; the second child was Christina. Of the second marriage there was no issue. Of the third marriage seven children were born.

John Brant is the most notable of the sons of Joseph. He occupied many creditable positions with the N.E. Company; was Superintendent of the Six Nation Indians; and he was finally elected a member of parliament for Haldimand. Unfortunately, in 1832, he died from cholera.

The object in view in preparing this paper is to trace that branch of the Brant family tree which seems to have almost disappeared from local histories. Probably this is owing to the fact that Isaac had a very unenviable reputation, he having quarrelled with his father and received a scalp wound at Dundurn Park,—then known to the Indians as Bihserihneh. Many have maintained that Isaac was killed outright, but, as a matter of fact, he died in the vicinity of Brantford, in the year 1795. He was born about the year 1762, in New York State, at Canajoharie Castle, and was educated in the neighborhood, probably at Fort Hunter, where Dr. Stewart opened a school in the year 1771. His education, however, was said to have been completed at Niagara. After the Revolutionary War he married Mary Hill, (Athahondis'on, a Mohawk), whose brother was John Hill (Chief Sadekariwadeh, of the Turtle gens). Her mother's name was Esther, (Dekahondahgweh). Isaac's widow died about the year 1825. The writer's grandmother distinctly remembers seeing her at her house near the old Mohawk church.

Two girls were born of this marriage, named Ellen and Margaret. Mention is made among some correspondence which has come to hand of two "lovely children of Isaac's" at the house of Brant, in Burlington, indicating that Isaac did not marry early, since he was over thirty years of age at the time of his death, in 1795. Both girls were born in the vicinity of Brantford. They were fairly well educated.

Ellen, the eldest, married, about the time of her grandfather's death at Burlington Beach, Joseph Lotteridge, a half-breed, whose Dutch and

U. E. Loyalist descent is traced to the Mohawk Valley. His mother was a Mohawk woman, named O'Weanogan. Joseph Lotteridge died in 1854. Five children were born of this union, namely Mary (living), Margaret (deceased), Esther (living), Catharine (deceased), and Isaac (living).

Margaret, the second child of Isaac Brant, was married to Jacob Lewis, (Dakerhidontyeh). One boy was born who survived his parents. He died when quite young. Of Ellen's children, Mary was born on March 21st, 1817,\* on the Waterhouse farm, on the north banks of the Grand River, near Brantford. She is still living. She was married three times: first, to Daniel Doxtater, a Mohawk; the second time to Samson Hess, also a Mohawk; and the third time to Rev. Abram Sickle, an Oneida. Of this last marriage there was no issue. Of the first marriage seven children were born, of whom but one is living, Chief Daniel Doxtater, born October 7th, 1837. He married Zeby Carpenter, now deceased. Ten children were born of this union, of whom four are now living, Daniel, Julia, Job, and Mary. Daniel married Susan Green and had six children. Julia, married to Uriah Martin, has issue, three children; Job, married to Lydia (Squire) Hill, had also three children. Mary is unmarried.

**HESS FAMILY.**—Of the second marriage, John Enoch, and William are living. John married first, Mary Hill Jacket, daughter Chief David Hill Jacket and Eva, issue Samson; second, married Christina Hill Jacket, and has issue five children. One girl, named Ellen, is married to David Herkimer (Objiwa). Enoch, married to Mary Magdelene George; had no issue. William, married September 24th., 1876, to Sarah Crawford, has issue, one girl, Nellie, living, unmarried. Of the third marriage, no issue. The marriage of Rev. Abram Sickle (Oneida), from the Thames River, took place at the Six Nation Reserve on March 13th, 1873. Rev. A. Sickle was a Methodist, and devoted his whole life to christianizing his people. Moving back to his Reserve the year following his marriage to Mary Hess, he remained at his post until the fatal accident occurred in London, when he fell backwards and broke his neck, dying instantly, on the 23rd of May, 1884. His widow returned to her former home, and is now among those present here.

The second daughter of Ellen Lotteridge, the grand-daughter of Isaac Brant, was born in May, 1819. Her name was Margaret. She was married to John Sawyer. She died a few years ago, leaving a large family of ten children, consisting of Esther, John, Alexander, Peter, Jacob, Levi, Dan, Sarah, Mary, and Isachar. Most of these, or

---

\*Date doubtful.

all of them, are married and have children. Esther Lotteridge, third child, was born March 20th, 1821, on the site of the city of Brantford. She was baptised at the Old Mohawk church and received her education at the Mohawk Institute, which was established in the year 1822. The same year the Methodist Mission began its work on the Grand River.

Esther was married, first to Peter Powless, a Mohawk. Lydia and Peter were born of this union. Both are living. Lydia was born June 19th, 1842; married to Cornelius Cornelius, an Oneida. About sixteen children were born to Lydia. Nine daughters are living. Jemima, Mary, Esther, and Susanna are married and have large families. Daughters of Jemima and Esther are married and have several children. Five living generations are represented in this branch of the Brant family. Peter, second child and only son of Esther (living), was born on the Grand River at Newport, which was formerly called Burch's Landing, in the days of the Grand River Navigation Company, on June 10th, 1844. He is at present the hereditary Chief, bearing the name of Shadekariwade, and speaker in the Council for the Three Brothers. He is married to Catharine Henhawk, and has a large family, most of them boys. Elizabeth, born 1872, is the widow of a Tuscarora Indian from Lewiston, New York State, and she has two children.

The second marriage of Esther was to an Oneida Chief, the Rev. Thomas Funn. In his day he was speaker in the Council for the Four Brothers. He manifested great interest in the general welfare of the Six Nation people, devoted his time and energies in the Council and at religious gatherings. For many years before his death he occupied the Methodist pulpit, being, it is generally claimed, an eloquent speaker. The Wesleyan Methodists ordained him a minister of the Gospel in the year 1853. At the same time a call was extended to him from the Oneida Reserve, but he refused to accept it, thinking, no doubt, that the Six Nations had a prior claim upon his labors. He died in 1856 after a few days illness of typhoid fever. Seven children were born of this marriage, of whom Ellen, Elizabeth, and Catharine are living. They are all married, and have issue.

Ellen, the first child of the second marriage, was born August 24th, 1848, and married in the year 1864, on the 14th of February to Tanish, or Denis Shero or Sero, son of John and Dorothy Sero, Bay of Quinte Mohawks, who had left their former home, and travelled by ox-team, passing through York on the way. John lived to the age of 77. His widow, who died three years ago, is said to have been born in the winter of 1779.

The American war separated them for a time after their marriage, for Denis joined the soldiers of the North and was stationed at Georgia. He returned to Canada in the fall of 1865. On the 10th of June, 1867, John was born. Juliana was born on June 16th, 1869. She died in infancy. Albert was born July 15th, 1875. Denis Sero died September 3rd, 1876, and was buried at the White School House, where all his children were baptized. His widow, Ellen, is married to Peter Martin, son of Alexander and Eva (deceased). Two girls and one boy, the issue of this second marriage, are living. The eldest girl, Agnes Adeline, married Peter Miller, son of Josiah, in 1898.

John, the first child of Ellen and Denis, was born about two miles from the south banks of the Grand River, in a log house, which is still there. He was baptized at the Methodist church, commonly known as the White School House. While he was in England, circumstances arose in which it was necessary he should produce a baptismal certificate. This was impossible at the time. Under the guidance and tutorship of the Rev. Henry Henn, M.A., Fellow of Cambridge University, England, it was decided that the only way out of the difficulty was to have another baptism, the Rev. Henry Henn, and Rev. Chas. Priff to be godfathers, on condition that the name of "Brant" be taken as part of the name, and to be hyphenated with that of Sero. Accordingly, in the month of June John was re-christened at St. Paul's (Church of England), Preston, Lancashire, England, as "John Ojijatekha Brant." He married Frances Baynes Kirby, widow of the Rev. H. W. Kirby, rector Field Broughton, Grange-over-Sands, Lancashire.

Albert, the second son of Ellen, is still unmarried. Elizabeth, the second daughter of Esther and Thomas Funn, is married to Samson Newhouse, Mohawk. She has five children,—two girls and three boys, none of whom are married.

Catharine, the third daughter, married Jacob Smith, an Oneida.

Of this marriage five children are living, namely, Albert, Jonas, Emy, Mary Jane, and Cissy. Albert is married and has three children. Emy married Martin in 1896.

Peter Schyler, an Oneida, was the third husband of Esther. Several children were born of this union, but they all died in infancy. In 1869, on Sept. 2nd, Esther was married for the fourth time. This husband was a Mohawk named Isaac Claus. There was no issue of this union. Isaac Claus died October 19th, 1893. His widow survives; she is seventy-seven years of age, and grandmother of the writer.

Catharine, or Katy, the fifth child of Ellen and Joseph Lotteridge, was born in 1829. She married William Canada Maricles, a Bay of

Quinte Mohawk, who is now living. Catharine died, July 25th, 1892, leaving three sons. She had one daughter, who died previous to her mother, and who was married to David Williams. The three sons are living, namely, William Henry, married to Mary Hill; Samuel Daniel, married to Hannah Hill Jacket; and John Peter, married to Mary Ann Gonwaninow Hill. All have issue.

Isaac, the only son living, was born 1827. Married three times: first to Lydia Powless, —issue; second, to Catherine Ducan; third, to —Garlow. One daughter and one son are living, and married. Both have large families.

HAMILTON, ONT., June, 1898.

---

## REMARKS ON THE MAPS FROM ST. REGIS TO SAULT STE. MARIE.

By the 6th article of the Treaty of Ghent it is provided: the boundary line separating His Majesty's Dominions from the United States shall be the middle of the River Cataraqui (or Iroquois).

When the survey was undertaken to decide the place of the above boundary line, several important questions arose not contemplated in the Treaty; among which was that as the middle of the River is a line equidistant from both banks of the River, this line would often intersect islands, which would give a boundary line on land, under circumstances very inconvenient to each Power, especially on civil and criminal processes, illicit trade, &c., &c. It was therefore determined that to whatever power the greater part of intersected island should belong, that power should have the whole of the Island, and thus avoid all of the above evils. This decision was approved and confirmed by the Foreign Office and at Washington. It may be said, by following the middle of the greatest navigable channel, a boundary line could have been readily established; but on my great surveys of this Continent to the latitude of 60° north, I examined almost all the great rivers from their sources to the eastern seas or Pacific ocean, and found them all obeying the same physical law with the great rivers in Europe, and in a bolder manner. On this Continent, the deep channel for 5 miles out of 6 miles will be found on the North side of the River. After the survey was finished this truth was forced on the United States Commissioner, and he insisted on the middle of the deep channel for



the boundary line, but was kept to the letter of the Treaty. The Treaty of 1783 gave peace to the United States, but their treasuries were exhausted. To raise money the State of New York sold to the Holland Company large tracts of land, among which were all the islands in the River Cataraqui from St. Regis to Lake Ontario, which, by the boundary to be drawn, should belong to the State of New York.

The several naval commanders who had been in charge of Kingston Harbor, the vessels on the lakes, &c., had sent to the Admiralty from time to time their opinions on the necessity of securing to Great Britain certain islands for the protection of the Navy, &c., at Kingston, &c. These were transmitted to the Foreign Office and forwarded to the British Commissioners, and every place pointed out by the Admiralty for the safety of our Navy, &c., was obtained; the principal of which was Grande Isle, opposite to Kingston. By the Treaty this Island belonged to the United States and on account of the Holland Company was considered hopeless; but at the time the division of the Islands took place, certain peculiar circumstances happened, which enabled the British Commissioners to exchange Grande Isle above the Niagara Falls for Grand Isle opposite Kingston, on condition of indemnifying the Holland Company by giving up British Isles to make up 13,359½ acres—the difference in area between the two islands. This will account for several islands in the River Cataraqui being placed on the side of the United States.

As the obtaining Grande Isle near Kingston was strongly recommended by the Admiralty, I paid more than common attention to the depth of water along its shores, and found the South side to be so shoaly that in many places at 100 yards from the shore there was only 4 or 5 feet of water. In order to have the free use of this side of the Island it was proposed and agreed that the boundary line should be 100 yards from the shores of all islands, and if the space between the opposite shores was less than 200 yards then the boundary line should be the middle between the two shores, and the distance of 100 yards also gives free space for the construction of Rafts, &c., to both nations.

The field books and the books of the results of the triangles will show with what careful accuracy the whole survey was performed.

The field book containing the notes of the survey of part of the East end of Lake Ontario, the Niagara River, &c., &c., is not now sent, as it is not half full, and can contain the field notes of the West end of Lake Erie, &c., &c., and will be forwarded with the second section. A book of two quires, containing the astronomical observations for Latitude, Longitude, &c., &c., is in the same state and may probably

contain all the observations made on the survey. The field notes, &c., &c., of the United States Astronomer and surveyor and party are forwarded in original as delivered by me. They made very few observations for Latitude, Longitude, &c., &c., and none were exchanged. The areas of the islands ordered to be calculated by the Commissioners in the River Cataragui are as follows: Cornwall Island contains 1972 acres; Barnhart's Island, 1716 acres; Lower Long Sault Island, 1969 acres; Upper Long Sault Island 1859 acres; Eastern Cat Isle, 90 acres; Crysler's Isle, 54 acres; Goose Neck Island, 414 acres; 1st Isle, No. 1, 8 acres; and 2nd Isle, No. 2, 45 acres; Hane's Island, 138 acres; Rapid Plat Island (Ogdens.), 806 acres; Isle a Cusson, 91 acres; The Gallop Islands, No. 1, 33 acres; No. 2, 8 acres; No. 3, 66 acres; No. 4, 5 acres; No. 5, 21 acres; No. 6, 2 acres; No. 7, 13 acres; No. 8, 22 acres; No. 9, 21 acres; No. 10, 497 acres; Tick Isle, 12 acres; Chimney or Isle Royal, 6 acres; Grenadier Island, 1,070 acres; \*Grindstone Island, 5,316 acres; Wells's Island, 7950 $\frac{1}{4}$  acres; Grand Isle (opposite Kingston) 31,283 $\frac{1}{4}$  acres; Duck Isle, 151 acres; Lesser Duck, 9 acres; Goat, or Iris Isle, 72 $\frac{1}{4}$  acres; Navy Island, 304 $\frac{1}{4}$  acres; Grand Isle (Niagara River), 1792 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres.

(Signed)

DAVID THOMPSON,

Astronomer and Surveyor.

6 and 7 articles of the Treaty of Ghent.

MONTREAL, October 24th, 1836.

THE HONORABLE JOHN MACAULY,

SIR,—The maps of the boundary line between His Majesty's Dominions and the United States now sent to you on 38 sheets of antiquarian paper, and numbered from 27 to 64 inclusive. No map of Lake Erie could be procured, the rough survey of this lake by Captain Owen not being deemed sufficiently accurate to be a national document. Numbers 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, and 32 contain the survey of the west end of the Lake Erie, which survey, on account of the pestilential Marshes, &c., took part of three years to complete. It was thought a matter of importance to acquire, if possible, a correct knowledge of the extent and nature of the Marshes, Fens, &c., &c., that border the west end of Lake Erie, and whether it could be possible to drain them into the lake. Captain Douglas, of the United States Engineers, and Professor of Mathematics at West Point, was for that year (1819) the Astronomer and Surveyor on the part of the United States, and we agreed, each of us, to examine the sides of survey, and give the best estimation we could form without any actual survey being made. Captain Douglas

---

\*This word is said to be a corruption of granite stone.

computed the South-West side of Lake Erie, including the Marshes and Fens of the Sandusky and Maumee Rivers, to contain about 800 square miles of apparently incurable Marsh and Fen. On the north-east side, including the round O, a very extensive Marsh, Point Plé, and the Island, I computed 120 square miles, on the British side of the Lake, all apparently incurable. Between the round O and the Marshes and Fens to Point Plé, the only barrier to the Lake, was generally a narrow bar of sand, seldom one foot above the level of the Lake, and in many places cut through by the waters of the marshes, etc. Point Plé Island contains about 27 square miles of area, of which 24 square Miles are Marsh, and the Island is surrounded almost everywhere by a narrow Low Bank of sand or Earth and Stones. When Lake Erie is high the country appears healthy, but when the water of the Lake is lowering (as in 1819) the Marshes also lower, and each fall of an inch leaves from 40 to 100 yards dry, and the rich, oily, dense, vegetable substances with myriads of animalculæ become in a state of dissolution, and produce a most disgusting smell. Mr. Commissioner Ogilvie, and 2 men, fell victims to the lake Fever, and the rest of us barely escaped with our lives.

Numbers 33, 34 and 35 contain the survey of the Detroit River. Had the middle of the River been followed the United States would have been limited to 100 yards eastward of Grosse Isle; but the part of the 6th article relative to the Detroit River and upwards is so loosely worded, the United States Commissioner claimed the middle of the channel between Isle du Bois Blanc and Amherstburgh as the only deep channel for ships and Steam Boats. This being refused he next claimed Fox and Stoney Isles for protecting their navigation. This claim was also most strenuously resisted, but Lord Castlereagh ordered them to be given up.

Numbers 36 to 48 inclusive contain the survey of Lake St. Clair and its channels. The sides of Lake St. Clair were surveyed by means of pickets placed a distance from the shore; the angles at these pickets were taken by a Sextant. The old ship channel through which the boundary line passes was formerly the only navigable channel for vessels drawing more than five feet of water. This channel, as well as almost all the channels, has now a shoal bar at its sortie, and the present navigable channel is the most western. All the Bars at the discharge of the channels into the Lake appear to be of decomposed wood, apparently brought down from Lake Huron, or the R. St. Clair, and from extensive shoals on the north-east end of the Lake.

Numbers 49, 50, 51 are the Maps of the River St. Clair to its head from Lake Huron. No. 52 is a general map of Lake Huron so

far as its shores could be known with accuracy. For most of the west side I am indebted to Captain Bayfield, who at that time was also on the survey to Lake Huron. The Trigonometrical Survey having determined the position of the shores and islands of the upper end of Lake Huron, it became necessary to know to which nation the 3 northern Manito Islands belonged. To the east shore a survey could be carried, but to the west shore, as the mainland could not be seen, a survey could not be carried but by means of tedious and expensive operations. It was therefore determined by the Board that the distance between the shores and the islands should be determined by astronomical observations, and as the United States had no practical astronomer, I had to perform it alone. The result of the observations is the boundary line as laid down on the general map of Lake Huron (number 53.)

Numbers 53 to 64 inclusive, contain the survey of the north-east end of Lake Huron, with the boundary line which finishes the 6th article of the Treaty of Ghent. The East Neebish Channel is the only one that has sufficient depth of water for ship navigation. The middle Neebish is the common channel for all lesser craft and has the shortest distance to the Falls of Ste. Maries. The West Neebish is shoal and circuitous. The middle of the middle Neebish Channel was offered as the boundary line, but the United States Commissioner demanded the middle of the east channel which was positively refused, and this refusal confirmed by Mr. Canning. The consequence was, the Blue Line became the Limit of the United States, and the Red Line that of Great Britain, until further negotiations determined the boundary line to the Falls of Ste. Maries, in the meantime each nation making use of all the Channels. With these Maps I have not forwarded the field notes, &c., &c., as I am at a loss to know how to arrange them so as to be of the most use, and easy of inspection. From the sufferings of the Parties from fever, &c., the west end of Lake Erie was surveyed at different times as health permitted, and L. St. Clair after Lake Huron from the same cause. To follow the order of time the Survey would sometimes be in one place and sometimes in another. To me it appears the best method will be to combine the Surveys of different times into one survey, and follow the Line of the Country upwards to the head of Lake Huron. The termination of the 6th article of the Treaty of Ghent, on this, I shall await your decision.

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

THE HON. JOHN MACAULAY, [Signed] DAVID THOMPSON.  
Surveyor-General of Upper Canada.

SKETCH OF PETER TEEPLE, LOYALIST AND PIONEER  
1762-1847.

BY W. B. WATERBURY.

*(Read Before the County of Elgin Historical Society, at St. Thomas, Ont.)*

CAPTAIN PETER TEEPLE was born near Trenton, New Jersey, July 14th, 1762. Bordentown is believed to be the locality.

His parents were settlers from Holland in New Jersey, and he was the youngest son of a well-to-do and fairly numerous family. He had at least three brothers, John, James, and George, all of whom were in the Continental Army under George Washington in the war of Independence which raged from 1776 to 1783. About the year 1779, Peter was still living at the old home, and then in his 18th year. Being possessed of a very handsome horse, he kept it carefully hidden from view of the contending armies, rightly fearing it might be confiscated for war purposes. One day, however, whilst leading it to water, he was surprised by the Patriot cavalry, and forced to give it up. He afterwards stated that, being at that time unable to speak English (his family, as stated before, being Hollanders) he was taken at a great disadvantage. The occurrence so angered the boy, who prided himself on the possession of so handsome a horse, that he immediately tied up a bundle of clothing and started on foot for New York, then occupied by the British, which he reached safely, and there joined the British cavalry. Having a good education and being naturally bright and intelligent, he soon acquired a fluent use of the English language, and being of tall and commanding presence, and a good soldier, he rapidly rose to the rank of Captain, and was placed in command of a troop of cavalry, being a part of the corps known as the "New Jersey Volunteers."

He took part in several notable engagements, and many times had an opportunity to forage for supplies for his troop among the supporters of the Patriot army which had deprived him of his beloved steed. On one occasion while scouting in Virginia, a bullet from the rifle of an American sharp-shooter killed the charger upon which he was mounted. At the close of the war in 1783, Captain Teeple's cavalry troop was disbanded at Halifax, and, owing to his fine physique, being six feet four inches in height, he was offered great inducements to proceed with the British army to England and accept a commission in His Majesty's Life Guards. He declined the offer, and later expressed misgivings as to the wisdom of his choice. He then left



CAPT. PETER TEEPLE,

U. E. Loyalist - - 1762-1847

Captain in the "New Jersey Volunteers" in the Revolutionary War. Pioneer of Long Point in 1793. One of the first five Justices of the Peace for London District in 1800. Served at the Battle of Lundy's Lane in 1814. Died at Centreville, Oxford County, Ont., in 1847, aged 85.

The original of this portrait was drawn on the fly-leaf of a book by a runaway slave from the United States about 1840.



Halifax, proceeding with a large number of other disbanded soldiers, and many refugees, to New Brunswick, where Loyalist settlements had been established at Saint John, and at a place called Waterborough, situated on Grand Lake about sixty miles up the River Saint John. From being a captain of horse, he now became captain of a trading vessel plying between Saint John and New York.

At Saint John he met and married, in 1785, Lydia Mabee, one of the five daughters of Frederick Mabee, a prominent Quaker refugee from New York, whose father, Simon, a Hollander, and his mother, Marie Landrine, a French Lady, had settled near Sing Sing in the State of New York.

FREDERICK MABEE was a United Empire Loyalist, whose home had, at the British evacuation of New York, been confiscated, and himself and family subjected to indignity by many of his formerly kind neighbors, because he declined to swear allegiance to the new Republic, holding, as he no doubt conscientiously did, that the grievances of the colonists should be settled by constitutional means rather than by the sword.

Having heard of the wonderful fertility and natural advantages of the Long Point (or as it was first called, the Turkey Point) country in Upper Canada from his cousin Peter Secord, a U.E. Loyalist who had accompanied him to Saint John from New York, and who, being an old hunter, had already penetrated the wilds of Upper Canada with one George Ramsay, an Englishman, on a hunting and exploring trip, he resolved to form a small colonization party to open a permanent settlement at Turkey Point. Gathering many of his relatives together, including his son-in-law Captain Teeple, the "Mabee party," as they were afterwards called, set out in the fall of 1792, but they wintered at Quebec, and did not reach Turkey Point until some time in 1793.

They brought some household goods, drove several cows, rode horses, and employed an Indian guide to pilot the way through the wilderness. The men drove the animals along the shore, the women came in the boats, going ashore at night to camp. During the journey through the wilds they sustained themselves largely on cornmeal, and milk from the cows. The party consisted of Frederick Mabee and wife Lavinia (born Pellum, or Pelham); Oliver Mabee, their eldest son, aged about 19; Simon, aged 17; Pellum, the youngest son, aged about 5; three single daughters, Polly, Betsy, and Sally; and two married daughters, Nancy, with her husband John Stone, and Lydia, with her husband Captain Peter Teeple and their three children. His cousin, Peter Secord, and Thomas Walsh, also came with the "Mabee party."



Frederick Mabee at once erected the first log cabin ever built in the new settlement, at the foot of the hill over-looking Turkey Point. Their corn was pounded in the stump of a walnut tree, the pestle being attached to a "sweep" like the "Old Oaken Bucket."

One year after the arrival of the party he died of apoplexy, and was buried in a hollowed-out walnut log coffin. He was the first white man buried in the new settlement, and a large boulder marks his tomb near Turkey Point. His widow subsequently married Lieut. Wm. B. Hilton, a New York Loyalist of the "King's American Dragoons," but he died three years after the marriage. Large numbers of other Loyalists poured into the settlement shortly after, but the "Mabee party" came in advance of the rest, and became "squatters" until the lands were apportioned by the Crown to all the Loyalists. Polly and Sally Mabee, two daughters who came to Turkey Point single, married respectively Captain David Secord, and Silas Montross, U.E. Loyalists. The former was a miller at Niagara; the latter lived at Turkey Point. The Mabee, Teeple, Secord, Montross, and Stone families became prominent factors in the early days of the settlement, but now their descendants are very widely scattered.

More than a hundred years have come and gone since Frederick Mabee and his sons and sons-in-law made the acquaintance of the wild, painted, and befeathered savages of the north shore of Lake Erie; and where they were surprised and startled by the bedlam of discordant sounds, which daily rent the air, from the throats of the myriads of wild turkeys, geese, and duck, as these sturdy pioneers staked out their new homes at Turkey Point. To-day their great-grandsons are found in the ranks of busy men, scattered all over the American continent, and their great-great-grandchildren occupy seats in nearly every schoolhouse in the land. In fact, these descendants have become so numerous and so widely dispersed that they meet as strangers, never dreaming that the old pioneer mother who pounded corn in the hollow of a walnut stump on Turkey Point more than a hundred years ago was their common maternal ancestor.

CAPTAIN PETER TEEPLE and his brothers-in-law, Captain David Secord and John Stone, were the first young married men that settled in Charlotteville as Turkey Point afterwards came to be officially named; and when the settlement was surveyed Peter Teeple was granted Lot 8, in the broken front, near Forestville. His wife Lydia also was granted  $106\frac{3}{4}$  acres by the Crown, being part of Lot 9, lake front, Charlotteville. Near by still stands to-day an old tree known as the "Aunt Lydia Apple Tree," which yet bears fruit. It was the

favorite apple of Lydia Teeple. There are trees in this orchard 100 years old, and near the old house is still standing a walnut tree which must be very ancient indeed. It measures nearly twelve feet in circumference and four feet in diameter. It is an interesting relic in itself with its immense spread of branches.

Peter Teeple was one of the first Justices appointed, having that honor conferred upon him by virtue of the first General Commission of the Peace for the newly organized "District of London," dated at York, now City of Toronto, January 1st, 1800. He was also one of the original three, appointed at the same time, to act as Commissioners for administering oaths prescribed by law to the officers of the Government of Upper Canada. On the 2nd day of April following, he was sworn into office at the house of Lieut. James Munro, at Turkey Point, which house is still standing (Jan., 1899) and is now known as "Fort Munroe." On 8th April, 1800, the first session of the first Court held in that vast new "District of London" was convened at Fort Munroe, and Squire Teeple was one of the sitting Justices. His position then was about equivalent to that of a Justice of the Court of Common Pleas now, and he came to be regarded as a thorough jurist. He left a very large law library, and a complete register of the hundreds of civil marriages he performed.

An amusing incident was related by his youngest son, Pellum, in connection with one marriage ceremony he performed about 1825. The laws or custom of that place required that where no regular license had been procured, the ceremony might be performed at some public cross-roads, at the hour of midnight, the contracting parties appearing in their night-clothes, the justice and one or more others acting as witnesses. In company with his son, Pellum, the Squire repaired to the spot, a lonely cross-road, on a very dark night. Presently two groups approached from opposite directions, one with the bride, the other with the groom. Upon meeting, and the two principals clad in white robes stepping forward at the hour of twelve, they were duly married according to law. Pellum, then a young man of sixteen, said it made a lasting and weird impression on his memory.

But few years had elapsed after the Squire, as he was then called by virtue of his legal office, settled at Turkey Point, when the war of 1812-1815 broke out. He had attained a goodly degree of prosperity, and he and his sons donned their swords to defend their new-made homes. The settlers formed volunteer companies, and in recognition of his previous military rank and experience he was chosen a captain of militia, being then about fifty years of age. With his command he

met the invading American troops at Queenston Heights and Lundy's Lane. His valuable flour mill was burned during this war by a party of American scouts.

Squire Teeple and his wife were two of the constituent members of the old pioneer Baptist church organized at Vittoria by Elder Titus Finch in 1804; and when the acre of land was purchased for £2. 10. 0. "New York Currency" from Deacon Oliver Mabee in 1807 upon which to erect a "meeting house," Mr. Teeple became one of the first trustees, the other being one Lawrence Johnson. The church was a commodious edifice for those times, and superseded the old log structure, and it was furnished with a three-sided gallery. The young people who used to attend the singing schools in that old meeting house have long since passed away, but they were full of rugged piety and simple faith.

In January, 1851, a new church was built near the same site, and among the records of the members of the construction committee we find the now locally historic names of Mabee, Teeple, Young, and Ryerse, sons of the original pioneers. A few years before his death in 1847, a pen-and-ink portrait of the Squire was obtained under peculiar circumstances. There came in that community (Centreville, Oxford Co., Ont.) a quadroon who had been a slave in the United States, and who had a talent for drawing, which his mistress allowed him to cultivate, and even procured for him some instruction in the art. The Squire's son, Pellum Cartwright Teeple, learning this, brought the escaped slave home one day and got him to execute a portrait of his father. It was drawn upon the fly-leaf of a book, and he was portrayed sitting with Pellum's child, Charles, an infant, on his lap. The original is still in the possession of the grandson Charles, who lives at Marengo, Illinois, and the writer is happily possessed of a photographic copy. The drawing is quaint but well executed, and is said by those who remember the old Squire to be a faithful likeness, the only exception taken being that the chin is too pointed. He continued to reside not far from Long Point (Centreville, Oxford Co.) during the remaining years of his life, and was finally laid to rest in the old Baptist cemetery near there by his son Pellum. He was methodical, dignified in bearing, of a commanding aspect, a strong advocate of temperance, and was erect and soldierly to the last.

His wife Lydia was a very worthy woman, and they both lived long, she dying in 1845 at the age of 75, and he in 1847, aged 85. It is related of her that whenever she lost her temper and spoke sharply to anyone she would soon after be found alone, pacing to and fro with

clasped hands, murmuring to herself for a time, "Lord have mercy, Lord have mercy, Lord have mercy!"

Squire Teeple had thirteen children, of whom nine were sons, namely, William Bullard, Luke, Edward Manning, Frederick, Stephen Henry, Oliver Mabee, Lemuel Covell, Simon Peter, and Pellum Cartwright; and four daughters, namely, Louvina, Susannah, Mary, and Phebe. Some of these children met with stirring adventures during the war of 1812-15, and the Canadian Rebellion of 1837. A few details of these will be given here as follows:

WILLIAM B., the eldest son, was born 18th January, 1788, and was, like his father, an enormously big man, and a captain of Provincial Militia at the battle of Lundy's Lane. At the latter engagement he had as an orderly a French Canadian of rather small stature who used to say to his towering commanding officer, "Capt. Teeple, you are a very big man, and when the fighting gets hot I am going to get behind you." In actual warfare, however, the little French Canadian exposed himself so fearlessly that he was mortally wounded early in the battle.

A portion of the scarlet uniform worn by Capt. W. B. Teeple in that engagement, made up in the form of the quaint "knitting sheaths" of the period, is still in the possession of the writer, one of his grandsons. On the 4th January, 1818, he was married to Jemima Leek at Malahide by Mahlon Burwell, J.P., and soon after settled on 200 acres of land, being Lot 1, Con. 8, in the Township of Malahide County of Elgin, the land being a grant from the Crown for military services rendered.

He died on the 8th April, 1857, leaving a goodly estate. His children in order of birth were Jared Topping, Susan Celestia, James Jackson, Symantha J., Temperance Ursula, Lydia Ann, Stephen William, and Sarah. Of these Lydia Ann was married to James F. Waterbury, also of the U.E.L. descent, on the 22nd of June, 1852, by Rev. Caleb Burdick at Malahide. At this date, 1899, she resides at Cambridgeport, Mass., and is the mother of the writer of these annals.

LUKE TEEPLE, second son of Capt. Peter Teeple, born 12th September, 1791, went to New Jersey on a visit to an uncle just before the war of 1812 broke out, and he was ordered to take the oath of allegiance or quit the country. His uncle had a mail route from New York to some point in New Jersey, believed to be Bordentown, and he put young Luke on this route thinking that while thus employed he would not be molested. He was arrested, however, in the following February, and cast into prison with about a hundred other British sympathizers. These Loyalist political prisoners were sorely tempted

to desert their first love and join the American forces. One by one they weakened until only fifteen remained, Luke being one of the faithful few. At the close of the war they were liberated, and the uncle, although a patriotic American, gave Luke a present in token of admiration of his pluck and endurance. When he returned to Canada he, on the 26th of December, 1816, married Nancy, second daughter of Elder Titus Finch, already referred to, and settled at Vittoria, near Simcoe, purchasing the two-story frame house built by Caleb Wood (also a "Jerseyite" Loyalist as the New Jersey refugees were called in those days) and which house still stands, dark and windowless and vacant, in front of the Baptist burying ground, fit companion to the weather-beaten, mossy old grave stones which mark the back-ground.

On the flat opposite this house he built a tannery which was operated by his son Alexander, after his death in 1849.

He had seven sons—Alexander, Jerome, Albert Gallatin, Thermos, Lysander, Titus Ridley, and Peter Latimer; and four daughters—Mabro, Mobra, Clementine, and Almira. Alexander was accidentally crushed to death in 1867 while excavating a large boulder on his property.

PELLUM CARTWRIGHT (originally spelled Pelham), thirteenth and youngest child, and ninth son of Peter Teeple, was born 28th November, 1809, and was a participator in the Upper Canadian Rebellion of 1837, or "The Patriot War," as it was then often called. He was the leader of a band of young Canadians opposed to the long misgovernment of the country by an irresponsible body of men known as "The Family Compact," who ignored the statutes passed by the parliamentary representatives of the people, and frustrated their will; and when it was determined to fight, he was chosen a captain; but on the flight to the United States of the two principal leaders, William Lyon Mackenzie and Hon. John Rolph, all those who had been leaders under them were compelled to follow them into exile or forfeit their lives.

Pellum, on attempting to flee, fell in with a party of soldiers who made him their prisoner. The story of his capture and escape is thus told by his nephew, Luke, son of Simon Peter Teeple, who heard it from his own lips:

"The price set upon his head by the Canadian Government was '\$600 dead or alive.' He was determined to leave Canada and was then on his way to the western frontier line. He was riding a horse, and had reached a point some seven or eight miles westerly from London, Ont., on the road leading from that city along the southern side of the River Thames. His brother, Edward Manning Teeple,

lived on this road some two or three miles from London, and he was making for his house. On turning a bend in the road he came in full view of a sergeant and six men advancing towards him. He could neither retreat nor conceal himself, so he rode steadily on and met them. The sergeant halted him and plied him with questions; and as his answers were unsatisfactory he was taken in charge, faced about, and obliged to go with them towards London. They dismounted him, and the sergeant rode the horse. Plodding along for some time, darkness overtook them before they reached the city. They stopped at a tavern and the soldiers ordered a meal, which was at once prepared. They then asked him to come and eat with them, but he assured them he was not hungry, and they left their arms in the bar-room and went into the next room and sat down to eat. He also went with them into the same room, and asked the waitress for a drink of water. He was on the side of the table next to the outside door, and as the girl gave him the drink of water she flung this door wide open. In an instant he was through it and running for the woods. The men sprang for their arms, and came rushing out, firing after him. He could hear the orders given to surround the cluster of tavern buildings, and see lights moving, but he made good his escape into the adjoining forest. There was snow on the ground and running was difficult, yet for the fear of being overtaken he kept it up until almost exhausted. Taking what he supposed to be a course between the public road and the river, he at length came upon the latter, but he did not know whether above or below his starting point. Going down to the water, which was frozen over, he followed along until he espied an airhole; into this he threw a stick to see which way the water ran, then going down the stream, he finally came upon a house. By this time he was excessively fatigued, and very, very hungry from his long fast. He went up and knocked at the door, and a man appeared and began talking with him. He had no means of ascertaining whether this man was a 'Patriot' or not, so he feigned himself an urgent despatch-bearer of important official papers which must be delivered in London with utmost haste; he said he had given out in travelling, and insisted upon the man's acceptance of and conveyance of them to London forthwith, as he was utterly unable to go on himself. The man demurred; so, after an earnest discussion Pellum said, 'Well, if I could rest a few minutes and get some food to eat, I might try to go on.' He then heard the man's wife getting up, and she protested that her husband could not go, but said she would get Pellum something to eat at once, which she did. While eating he became satisfied they were 'Patriots,' and revealed his true

position. The man then said they could not keep him there, but that they would see that he was hidden and fed at a neighbor's over the hill. Pellum went with him to the neighbor's and was concealed there for a time. If there was any likelihood of capture one of the children at the first house was to come over the hill and notify him. He was alarmed one day by seeing one of the children come running over the hill; but it proved to be only a neighborly call. After a few days had passed, and he thought search for him had ceased, he worked his way through the woods at night up to his brother Edward's, and soon after went in the same way to the home of his sister Mary, wife of Andrus Davis, at Orwell, Ont. Several weeks were spent in this hazardous trip.

"Mary and Andrus Davis were known to be staunch Loyalists, and there is no account of any attempt to search for him at their place. There he was supplied with food for a short time, but the danger of recapture was so great that he did not remain all the time in the house but kept concealed sometimes in the woods.

"Still fearing arrest and execution, as some of his compatriots had thus suffered, his sister Mary Davis, nephew James Teeple, and sister-in-law Jemima Teeple, conducted him secretly in the dead of winter by sleigh from Orwell to the Niagara frontier; and his relative, Rev. Samuel Rose, of Lundy's Lane, though a political opponent of the Patriots, espoused his cause, and under the pretence of being the employer of Pellum, sent him on a message to friends in New York State, and at once hired a man to row him across at some point below the Falls.

"He, Pellum, grew very intense when relating this part of the narrative, and declared that had anyone ordered the boatman back to the Canada shore he would have thrown the man overboard and made the attempt to reach the American shore alone. But no difficulty arose; he was safely landed in New York State, and waving a parting adieu to his relatives, who sat in their conveyance and witnessed his crossing, he began his career in the United States."

Though the Patriot War thus came to so inglorious an end, it is now generally admitted in Canada that had it not been for that uprising by which the attention of the British Government was called to the intolerable grievances of the Canadians, and a just form of responsible government quickly conceded, it would in all probability have been many years before the people of Canada would have obtained that full measure of home rule which they henceforth enjoyed.

We next hear of Pellum journeying down the Ohio River with a

party intending to go to Texas, but becoming dissatisfied with the roistering habits of his companions, he left them and struck across the country to a place called Pekin, on the Illinois River. From there he eventually went to the city of Rockford, Ill., where on the 28th of March, 1841, he married Mary A. Gleason.

His father and mother were now so old they were desirous he should come home to Canada and care for them the rest of their days; but he would not do this until a special amnesty was sent him by the Canadian Government for his part in the Patriot War. This was obtained and forwarded to him, and he journeyed to the old home in Oxford County, accompanied by his wife, son Charles, and Luke, son of Simon Peter Teeple, (who lived with them), in a two-horse buggy, there being no railroads, and remained there till the two old pioneers were laid away in the churchyard. Later he returned to Illinois and settled at Marengo, where he died on the 12th of December, 1878, and where his son Charles, above referred to, still resides. Pellum Teeple left six sons, viz. :—Charles Gleason, Addison Venelle, Levant, Jared, Lester, and Frank; and four daughters—Elmina, Elvira, Ruth L., and Lydia Mary.

Of the other descendants of Frederick Mabee and Peter Teeple little or nothing of special note is known to the present writer, except the dates of their birth and death, and that Oliver Mabee Teeple was also a captain at Lundy's Lane; but it is hoped that the survivors, should they read these lines, will, as speedily as possible, contribute their quota to these annals before it is too late; and above all, that they will prove worthy successors of those sturdy "Pilgrim Fathers of Canada" who, for the sake of what they believed, rightly or wrongly, to be their duty, were willing to undertake, not only the perils of war, but also the hardships and privations of hewing out for themselves, and for their children, in the wild forests of Turkey Point, new homes and habitations, destined after one hundred years to become an important part of a great and mighty state.

Compiled January, 1899, by W. B. Waterbury, St. Thomas, Ont.



## THE CAMERON ROLLS, 1812.

The MS. from which the following extracts are taken was sold to the Ontario Historical Society by a Mr. H. King who could give no information respecting how it came into his possession, beyond the statement that he "bought it from another man," whose name he did not know, some three or four years ago. There can, however, be no doubt as to its genuineness.

It is written on loose sheets of small letter paper bearing the water mark 1809, and is mainly in two hands, some changes, corrections, and additions having been made by others.

There is scarcely anything in the sheets themselves to guide one as to their chronological arrangement, but the "Rolls" of Capt. Cameron's company have been placed in their present order on account of the fact that in the first one, George Smallman (No. 12) appears as a private, whereas in the second, he is entered as a sergeant, the presumption being that he was promoted.

D. B.

ROLL OF CAPTAIN CAMERON'S COMPANY OF THE REGIMENT OF  
YORK MILITIA.

Capt. Cameron	6 Henry Hall—Dead
Lieut. Jarvie	7 Jonathan Cawthrae
Lieut. McLean	8 John Cawthrae
Lieut. G. Ridout	9 Alexander Legg—served by substitute
1 Thomas Bright Sergeant	10 Ely Ludden—deserted
5 ——— McMurkuson do*	11 Robert Bright
2 John Thompson Sergt	12. George Smallman
3 Edward McBride Sergt	13 William Harley
4 George Patterson Sergt— joined Capt Howard's Co.	14 Thomas Humberston
1 D'Arcy Boulton—promoted	15 Thomas Simpson
2 James Hands—dismissed be- ing an appren'c	16 George How
3 William Shaw X	17 John Ross
4 Michael Doyle—Dead	18 Henry Webster—David Mit- chell sub'e
5 William Myers	19 Simcoe Wright

---

\*The name here entered is not in the same hand as the body of the roll, and seems to have been inserted at this place as there was no room after number 4. It looks suspiciously like an interpolation by some comparatively recent hand.

20 Isaac White	49 Joseph Crawford—Dead
21 Charles Dennison	50 Henry Powell
22 Richard Graham	51 Benjamin Reynolds
23 Samuel Lewis	52 Abram Culver
24 Francis Lee	53 Abram Stoner—joined Capt Howard's Co'y
25 Simeon Devins—Dead	54 Assa Lee
26 James Finch	55 Samuel Cochrane
27 Osburn Cox—discharged	56 Sheraid G—†
28 John Couvillion*	57 John G—†—subject to convulsive fits and disch [discharged]
29 Isaac Pilkington ×	58 John Matthews
30 Johnson Yeomans	59 Thomas Major
31 Henry Johnson	60 Edward Laurence
32 William Lawrence	61 Cornelius Flumerfelt
33 Henry Thompson ×	62 Andrew Hubbard—joined Capt Howard's Co.‡
34 Luther Rawlins	63 Andrew Laurence } two men
35 Edward Thompson	64 John Stoner } joined Capt Howard's Co. §
36 Joseph Secord—deserted	63 Rueben Patrick   do. do.
37 Peter Stoner	64 William Jones
38 William Cornell—deserted	65 Henry Ernest—for a Drummer
39 Richard Thompson	Matthias Tewilleger
40 John Kenedy	Ebenezer Ransome jun'r
41 Andrew Kenedy	Abram Burkholder
42 William Knowls—subs. Henry Stiver	H. K. Cross
43 Roderick Macdonell	63 Jeremiah Whipple
44 Timothy Webster—joined Capt. Howard's Co'y	64 Stephen Kaul } 2 black men p'e
45 Adam Ward	65 John Kaul } [private] servts'
46 Seth Cook	
47 John Baril—dead	
48 Peter Whitney—joined Capt Howard's Co'y	
	Cap. Sub. Serj. Dr. Privates.
	1, 3, 5 1 60—70.

Rec'd from  
Capt. Howard's  
Company

\*This is no doubt the same name appearing on the following roll as "Cuveyon,"  
No. 27.  
†Both names are cancelled and unreadable. No. 56 appears to be the same as  
No. 51 in the second roll (following) where it is also doubtful.  
‡The name is cancelled but the number remains.  
§In both cases names and numbers are cancelled.  
||The name only is cancelled.

ROLL OF CAPT. CAMERON'S COMPANY OF Y 3RD REG'T OF  
YORK MILITIA, VIZ.

- |                            |                               |
|----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Duncan Cameron, Captain | 2. Arch'd McLean, Lieutenant. |
| 1. Wm. Jarvie, Lieutenant  | 3. Geo. Ridout, Ditto         |

- |   |                   |
|---|-------------------|
| 1. Robert Moor, Serjeant-Major            | } Staff Serjeants |
| 1. Edward McBride, Quartermaster Serjeant |                   |

- |                            |                            |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Thomas Bright, Serjeant | 3. John Thompson, Serjeant |
| 2. George Smallman, Ditto  | 4. George How, Ditto       |

1. Henry Ernest\*—Drummer

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. William Shaw, Private×—<br>John Lyons substitute   | 22. Simeon Devins Private Dead                                       |
| 2. Michel Doyle Private, Dead†                        | 23. James Finch " ×<br>Jacob Miller substitute                       |
| 3. William Myers Ditto                                | 24. Osborn Cox Private × Dead  |
| 4. Henry Hale Ditto Dead†                             | 25. Jeremiah Whipple Private }<br>26. Hazen K. Cross " }<br>deserted |
| 5. Jonathan Cawthra Ditto                             | 27. John Cuveyon (?) § "<br>armourer                                 |
| 6. John Cawthra Ditto                                 | 28. Isaac Pilkington Private×  |
| 7. Alexander Legg Ditto×<br>Philip Philips substitute | 29. Johnson Yeomans "  |
| 8. Ely Ludden Private×                                | 30. Henry Johnson "  |
| 9. Robert Bright "                                    | 31. William Laurence "   |
| 10. William Harley "                                  | 32. Andrew Thompson "×   |
| 11. Thomas Humberstone "                              | 33. Luther Rawlins " "   |
| 12. Thomas Simpson "                                  | 34. Edward Thompson " "  |
| 13. Matthias Tewilliger "                             | 34. Joseph Secord "<br>deserted                                      |
| 14. John Ross "                                       | 36. Peter Stoner deserted  |
| 15. Henry Webster "                                   | 37. William Cornell "  |
| 16. Simcoe Wright "                                   | 38. Richard Thompson Private   |
| 17. Isaac White "                                     | 39. John Kennedy Private   |
| 18. Charles Davidson "                                | 40. Andrew Kennedy " "   |
| 19. Richard Graham "                                  | 41. William Knowls H Stiver,<br>substitute.                          |
| 20. John Quick "<br>dismissed, being over age‡        |  |
| 20. Samuel Lewis Private                              |  |
| 21. Francis Lee " "                                   |  |

\*Name afterwards cancelled.

†In a different hand, and with fainter ink.

‡Entry cancelled, and the next one takes this number.

§See 28 in former roll.

42. Roderick McDonell	Private	53. Thomas Major.	Private
43. Adam Ward	"	54. Edward Laurence	"
44. Seth Cook	"	55. Cornelius Flummerfelt	"
45. Joseph Crawford	"	56. William Jones.	
46. Henry Powell	"	57. Ebenezer Ransome	"
47. Benjamin Renions	"	58. Abraham Burkholder	"
48. Abram Culver	"	59. John Tirey	" × †
49. Assa Lee	"	60. Harden Ellsworth	"
50. Samuel Cochrane	"	61. Stephen Kaul	} 2 black men p'e serv' to officers.
51. Stunard Gerau (‡)*	"	Private	
	George Allen subst	62. Richard Kaul ‡	} Discharged
52. John Matthews	Private	62. Philip Haynes	

ROLL OF A DETACHMENT OF CAPTAIN [CAMERON'S] COMPANY WHO  
VOLUNTEERED ON SERVICE TO AMHERSTBURG. §

Lieut. Jarvie

Sergts. George Howe  
George Smallman  
PRIVATES.

14 Adam Ward  
15 Johnson Yeomans  
16 Abraham Culver  
17 Francis Lee  
18 Asa Lee  
19 Samuel Cochran  
20. Simeon Devins  
21 William Jones  
22 Henry Stiver  
23 John Tyner  
24 Charles Denison  
25 Abraham Burkholder  
26 Richard Thomson  
27 William Harley  
28 John Cawthra  
29 Benjamin Runions  
30 Elias Anderson

1 Thomas Humberstone  
2 Edward Thomson  
3 David Mitchell  
4 Roderick McDonell  
5 Cornelius Flumerfeldt  
6 John Matthews  
7 John Ross  
8 Luther Rawlins  
9 William Lawrence  
10 Simcoe Wright  
11 William Myers  
12 Isaac White  
13 Robert Bright

\*This name has three cancel lines drawn through it, thus making an already doubtful name still more difficult to decipher.

†These crosses after certain names appear to be used as check-marks, the purpose of which is not clear.

‡This name is cancelled, and the word "discharged" after the brace relates to him only.

§This roll is written by a different hand, and varies in some respects from the former.

ROLL OF CAPT. CAMERON'S COMPANY REMAINING IN YORK  
GARRISON, 30th JUNE, 1812.

Capt. Cameron			
Lt. McLean			
Lt. Ridout			
Sergt. Thomas Bright			
Sergt. John Thomson			
			PRIVATES.
			16 Isaac Pilkington
			17 Andrew Thompson—D
			18 Joseph Secord
			19 Peter Stoner
			20 William Cornell—D
			21 Andrew Kennedy—D
			22 John Kennedy—D
			23 Henry Johnson—D
			24 Seth Cook
			25 Joseph Crawford
			26 Henry Powell—D
			27 Thomas Major—D
			28 Edward Laurence—D
			29 Ebenezer Ransome—D
			30 Harnden Ellsworth* prisoner
			31 George Allan deserted
			32 Stephen Kaul
			33 Richard Kaul dismissed
			34 Philip Haynes† joined 18th
			August
			Present 24
1 William Shaw			
2 Michael Doyle			
3 Henry Hale			
4 Jonathan Cawthra			
5 Philip Philips—D			
6 Eli Ludden dismissed 31 Augt			
7 Thomas Simpson			
8 Matthew Teowellegar			
9 Richard Graham			
10 Samuel Lewis			
11 Jacob Miller			
12 Ozborn Cox discharged 21			
Augt 1812			
13 Jeremiah Whipple—D			
14 Hazen K. Cross—D			
15 John Couvillion			

\*See No. 60 in Roll 2.

†Number cancelled.

PRIVATEES OF CAPT. CAMERON'S COMP'Y TO WHOM LEAVE OF ABSENCE  
HAS BEEN GRANTED, VIZ.

NAMES.	WHEN GRANTED.	UNTIL WHEN	RETURNED.
	1812	1812	1812
Francis Lee.....	15 July ....	19th July ...	18th July
Andrew Thompson.....	do ....	do ...	18th July
William Cornell.....	do ....	do ...	18th July
Luther Rawlins.....	do ....	do ...	18th July
Thomas Simpson.....	16th July ...	do ...	19th July
Matthew Tewilliger....	17th do ...	25th July ...	25th July
Wm. Jones.....	17th do ...	25th do ...	24th July
Wm. Laurence.....	17th do ...	25th do ...	25th July
Johnson Nuomans*....	17th do ...	25th do ...	25th July
Andrew Kennedy.....	19th do ...	25th do ...	25th July
Eb. Ransome.....	19th do ...	25th do ...	
Joseph Crawford.....	19th do ...	25th do ...	25th July
Henry Powell.....	19th do ...	25th do ...	
Samuel Lewis.....	19th do ...	21st do ...	21st July
Simeon Devins.....	22nd do ...	25th do ...	25th July
Charles Dennison.....	25th do ...	26th do ...	26th July
John Kennedy.....	9th August ..	15th August .	21st August
Andrew Kennedy.....	do ..	do .	do do
Edward Lawrence.....	do ..	do .	28th August
Matthew Teowillegar...	do ..	do .	18 August 1812
Joseph Crawford.....	do ..	do .	15th August
Peter Stoner.....	18th Augt ...	19th Augt ...	19th August
Matthias Twilliger.....	24th Augt ...	30th Augt ...	
Saml Lewis.....	26th .....	31 Augt.....	31 Augt.
Joseph Crawford.....	29th Augt ...	5 Sept'r.....	retd 5 Sept'r
Richard Graham.....	30 ——— ...	do .....	
Peter Stoner.....	" ——— ...	do .....	retd 31 Augt
John Kennedy.....	" ——— ...	3rd Sept ...	retd 3d Sept'r

\*Probably the same name, the name that appears on Roll No. 1 as "Yeomans."

LIST OF DESERTERS FROM YORK GARRISON, 30TH JULY, 1812.

- |                    |                     |
|--------------------|---------------------|
| 1 Henry Powell     | 6 Hazen K. Cross    |
| 2 Thomas Major.    | 7 Andrew Thomson    |
| 3 Ebenezer Ransom  | 8 William Cornell.  |
| 4 Jeremiah Whipple | 9 Joseph Secord     |
| 5 Henry Johnson.   | 10 Phillip Phillips |
- Volunteers

## DESEKTERS.

Harnden Elsworth		retd 15th August 1812
the 9th August 1812		
George Allan deserted		
16th August 1812		
John Kennedy	} deserted 16 Augt 1812	Returned 21st August 1812
Andw Kennedy &		
Edwd Lawrence		
Thomas Major retd	28th August	1812
Henry Johnson retd	27 do do	

LIST OF CAPT. CAMERON'S COMPANY  
IN THE DETACHM'T TO THE HEAD OF THE LAKE.

Sergt McBride	Thomas Simpson
Saml Lewis	Jonath'n Cawthra
Michael Doyle	Peter Stoner
Seth Cook	John Thomson Sergt

ROLL OF CAPT. CAMERON'S COMPANY IN YORK GARRISON  
29TH AUGUST, 1812.

Capt Cameron	9 Samuel Lewis
Lt. McLean	10 Jacob Miller
Lt. Ridout	11 John Couvilion
Sergts Thomas Bright	12 Isaac Pilkington
John Thomson	13 Peter Stoner
PRIVATES.	14 Andrew Kennedy
1 Wm. Shaw	15 John Kennedy
2 Michael Doyle	16 Henry Johnson
3 Henry Hale	17 Seth Cook
4 Jonathan Cawthra	18 Joseph Crawford
5 Eli Ludden discharged	19 Thomas Major
6 Thomas Simpson	20 Edward Lawrence
7 Matthew Teowelligar	21 Stephen Kaul
8 Richard Graham	22 John Bright

## THE TALBOT SETTLEMENT AND BUFFALO IN 1816.

The following letter in the possession of James H. Coyne, of St. Thomas, is addressed to his grandfather, "Henry Coyne, Pleasant Valley, near Poughkeepsie." In the upper left hand corner are the words in red ink, "Buffalo, Oct. 30th," evidently by the postmaster. The writer, a brother of Mr. Coyne's wife, had gone to the Talbot settlement in what is now the Township of Dunwich in the County of Elgin, to take up land, his brother Thomas having preceded him. Thomas Gardiner taught the first school in the Talbot settlement, not far from Port Talbot. Henry Coyne remained in the State of New York for seven years, from 1810 to 1817, before deciding where he should settle. In the fall of 1817 he followed his brothers-in-law to Canada and purchased a farm on Talbot Road a few miles west of Port Talbot, where the settlement of Coyne's corners and the road known as the Coyne Road, preserve the name of the pioneer.

The letter is interesting, not only as showing the hardships of the pioneers, but as illustrating the condition of the Buffalo flour market in 1816. Only one barrel of flour could be procured in Buffalo, after the hardy settler had come 150 miles in an open boat in a tempestuous season of the year to procure food for his family.

"BUFFALO, October 27th, 1816.

"DEAR BROTHER,—I arrived here yesterday after after ten days passage from Port Talbot, a place I never would again see were it not for my family; but I was obliged to come here for flour, and I am afraid I will not get what I want. I got one barrel and had to give \$12 for it, but when done it is much cheaper than I can get it at Port Talbot. Just before I left home I had 104 lbs. which cost me \$16, viz., I had 4½ bushels of wheat, cost \$9, and a hired man at \$12 per month was seven days to mill to have it ground, so the expense in all was \$16. So you may judge what a comfortable place I am in. No; it is the hardest place I ever saw to get the necessaries of life, and I believe, according to the number of inhabitants, they have suffered more for the want of bread than any other place I ever saw or heard of. Many persons here, I believe, have not tasted bread for two months, for they had not the grain, and if they had, they could not have it ground.

"I have bargained for 100 acres of land off Colonel Talbot at three dollars per acre, and have got a log house 24 by 16 feet not half



finished, and it has cost me about \$200, for we cannot get a board without fetching them 130 miles, and no stone nor brick to build chimneys, nothing but clay.

"All the money I got for my place would not build such a house as I had in P. Talbot. But God only knows whether I will get home or not for the lake is so dangerous at this season of the year that I dread the journey of going 150 miles in an open boat. It is a great undertaking, but I must either do it or my family suffer for want of bread, which they have never done as yet. Things were cut off with the frost of the 6th of July last, and about the 24th of August there was another which killed the buckwheat and corn, that grain is scarce and dear; so there has not been one month this summer but there has been frost. I made a mistake in the firm of Townsend & Co., New York, in my last letter. It is K. & E. Townsend, No. 123 Pearl St., New York; and get an order on Townsend, Brunson & Co., Lewiston; and send the order in a letter to me to the care of John Warren, Merchant, near Fort Erie, Upper Canada. But the money is not to be paid to any person but Thos. or Singleton Gardiner, and to have a certificate from Mr. Warren that they are the person, for fear of fraud. I received your letter of August 4.

"Remain your affectionate brother,

"SINGLETON GARDINER.

"Take all the expense and trouble you are at out of the money before you send it, postage of letters and the like. My family were in all good health when I left home, and I hope this will find you in the same."





**Ontario Historical Society.**

**PAPERS AND RECORDS**

**VOL. II.**

<sup>o</sup>  
**The United Empire Loyalist Settlement  
at Long Point, Lake Erie.**

BY

**L. H. TASKER, M.A.,**

*Collegiate Institute, Niagara Falls.*



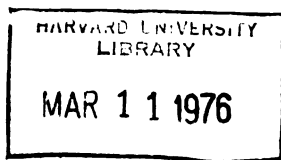
**TORONTO:**

**WILLIAM BRIGGS.**

1900

**KRAUS REPRINT CO**  
Millwood, New York

Digitized by Google



King

*Reprinted with permission of The Ontario Historical Society*

**KRAUS REPRINT CO.**  
**A U.S. Division of Kraus-Thomson Organization Limited**

**Printed in U.S.A.**

# CONTENTS.

---

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. Introduction	9
II. Political Aspect of the Revolution	10
III. Motives of the Loyalists	15
IV. Treatment of the Loyalists During the War	17
V. Legislative Enactments for the Punishment of the Loyalists	19
VI. British Parliament and the Loyalists	22
VII. What Britain Did for the Loyalists	25
VIII. Loyalist Emigration	27
IX. Routes of the Loyalists	29
X. Modes of Travelling	30
XI. Early Accounts of Long Point	33
XII. The County of Norfolk	35
XIII. The Townships of Norfolk	37
XIV. The Indians of the Long Point District	42
XV. The Migration to Long Point	43
XVI. Charlotteville	48
XVII. Clearing the Land	51
XVIII. Buildings	52
XIX. Food	54
XX. Mills	56
XXI. Clothing	57
XXII. The Preaching of the Gospel	60
XXIII. Marriage	63
XXIV. Funerals	67
XXV. List of U. E. Loyalists who Settled at Long Point	68
XXVI. Dedrick	70
XXVII. Maby (Mabee)	71
XXVIII. Secord	73
XXIX. Teeple	74
XXX. Smith	75
XXXI. McMichael	77
XXXII. Austin	78

CHAPTER		PAGE
XXXIII.	Welch - - - - -	80
XXXIV.	Culver - - - - -	81
XXXV.	Ryerse (Captain Samuel) - - - - -	83
XXXVI.	McCall - - - - -	87
XXXVII.	Munro - - - - -	89
XXXVIII.	Hazen - - - - -	91
XXXIX.	Bowlby - - - - -	94
XL.	Freeman - - - - -	95
XLI.	Finch - - - - -	96
XLII.	Tisdale - - - - -	97
XLIII.	Berdan - - - - -	99
XLIV.	Cope - - - - -	100
XLV.	Ryerson (Lientenant Joseph) - - - - -	101
XLVI.	Anderson - - - - -	103
XLVII.	Gilbert - - - - -	105
XLVIII.	Johnson - - - - -	106
XLIX.	Montross - - - - -	107
L.	Millard - - - - -	108
LI.	Matthews - - - - -	108
LII.	Powell - - - - -	109
LIII.	Foster - - - - -	109
LIV.	Williams - - - - -	110
LV.	Brown - - - - -	112
LVI.	Spurgin - - - - -	112
LVII.	Hutchison - - - - -	113
LVIII.	Buchner - - - - -	114
LIX.	Wycoff - - - - -	117
LX.	Haviland - - - - -	118
LXI.	Fairchild - - - - -	119
LXII.	Wilson - - - - -	120
LXIII.	Shaw - - - - -	120
LXIV.	Davis - - - - -	121
LXV.	Glover - - - - -	121
LXVI.	Dougharty - - - - -	122
LXVII.	Green - - - - -	122
	Conclusion - - - - -	123
	References - - - - -	125

# THE UNITED EMPIRE LOYALIST SETTLEMENT AT LONG POINT, LAKE ERIE.

---

## CHAPTER I.

### INTRODUCTION.

No more inspiring subject can engage the pen of any writer than the theme of loyalty. Fidelity to the constitution, laws and institutions of one's native land has been honored in every country and in every age. From infancy we have been told of the brave men of our race, and yet the tale, ever told, is ever new. The hero stories that thrilled us in our childhood have still the power to make the heart beat quickly and the current of feeling sweep over us, rich and strong. Socialists and revolutionists may affect to scorn it, but they cannot blot out the inherent glory contained in the word "patriot."

*"Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori."*

To die for one's native land is assuredly sweet and seemly, and yet there is a truer and a nobler loyalty than this. It is that of preserving inviolate one's faith to the established government, when all around is sedition, anarchy and revolution. When to be loyal means to fight, not against the stranger and the foreigner, but against those of the same language, the same country, the same state, and, it may be, the same family as one's self—when loyalty means fratricidal war, the breaking up of home, the severing of the dearest heart cords, the loss of everything except honor—

"Oh ! who shall say what heroes feel,  
When all but life and honor's lost ?"

Such was the loyalty of these who plunged unshaken, unterrified and unseduced into a conflict unutterably bitter, which was destined



to last for seven long years, and finally to sever them from their native land. During the war of the revolution, and in the blind revenge exacted by the victorious side, their property was confiscated, their families ostracised and exposed to insult, outrage and spoliation, their lives were in danger, and often ruthlessly declared forfeit, to satisfy malicious hatred and suspicion. Their zeal for the unity of the empire gave them the title of United Empire Loyalists, and these were the men who, at the close of the war, sought a refuge and a home on British soil, among the northern forests, and laid deep the foundations of the institutions, the freedom, the loyalty, and the prosperity of our land.

“ Dear were the homes where they were born,  
 Where slept their honored dead ;  
 And rich and wide, on every side  
 Their fruitful acres spread ;  
 But dearer to their faithful hearts  
 Than home, and gold, and lands,  
 Were Britain's laws, and Britain's crown,  
 And Britain's flag of high renown,  
 And grip of British hands.”

---

## CHAPTER II.

### THE POLITICAL ASPECT OF THE REVOLUTION.

THE Acts of the Imperial Parliament by which direct taxes were imposed on the American colonies are to be regarded as the culmination of the series of causes which brought on the revolution.

In this series of events the most important is, no doubt, the renewal of the restrictions on colonial trade, enforced soon after the third George began his reign. Under the old “navigation laws” and “laws of trade” the colonial produce had to be exported directly to Britain, and thence by British vessels only, carried to its destination. Similarly, goods for the colonies had to be brought to Britain and thence to the colonies in British ships. The American colonies were not allowed to trade even with other colonies directly. For nearly a

century these odious Acts had been evaded by an organized and well arranged system of smuggling. The revenue officers of the Crown were lax in their enforcement of the letter of the law; consequently the merchants of various states, and chiefly those of Massachusetts, had grown rich by the illicit traffic, and were exasperated beyond measure by the attempts of the revenue officers, under fresh orders, to enforce the laws. Fourteen of the signers of the Declaration of Independence were engaged in trade which was affected grievously by these restrictions.\* At the time of the Declaration of Independence John Hancock was a respondent in suits of the Crown to recover £100,000, or over, for alleged infractions of the trade laws. Thus the questions relative to trade and commerce are to be regarded as a primary cause of the revolution.

Another primary cause was the fact that colonial industry and manufacture were restricted. The colonists were denied the use of natural advantages, such as waterfalls; they were forbidden the erection of sundry kinds of machinery, particularly spinning and weaving machines; the king's arrow was placed on trees in the forest, which were two feet or over in diameter, at a height of twelve inches from the ground; the manufacture of sawn lumber, except for home consumption, was interdicted; the market for dried fish was cut off; the commerce in sugar and molasses was rudely interrupted; the most important and profitable avenues of trade were closed to them. Hence one of the aims of the revolution was to take off the shackles which bore heavily on the rising colonies.

The explanation, or *excuse* it may be called, for these impositions lies of course in the opinion held by all Imperial governments at that time, that colonies existed for the benefit of the Mother Country only. The world has at last outgrown that doctrine, and we are to-day reaping the benefit of the removal of restrictions which was accelerated by the shock of the loss of half a continent. But all nations and governments are to be judged according to the general standard of enlightenment at the time of the events under consideration. It is easy to criticise a public policy when the result of a chain of events has demonstrated it to be wrong. Before the issue, its wisdom or foolishness is for the most part a matter of opinion. Had we been a member of Lord North's Government we would have, no doubt, thought the existing colonial policy a natural and necessary one; had we made a fortune smuggling tea, wine, or molasses, we would have, no doubt, thought that same

---

\* Hancock, Adams, Hewes, Langdon, Whippler, Livingstone, Clymer, Lewes, Sherman, Morris, Gwinnet, Taylor, Hopkins and Gerry.

colonial policy vile and inhuman. Living as we do with a century and a quarter of added experience, we neither commend its wisdom nor criticise too harshly its application. Let us be merciful. If we cannot be merciful let us be fair, and give the devil, on both sides, his due.

We now come to that question which, as an apple of discord, was rolled around the parliamentary table for ten long years, and at last plunged the nation into warfare and led to the dismemberment of the empire: "Has the British Parliament power to tax the colonies without giving them representation in the Imperial Parliament?"

This question may be considered: Firstly, from a purely legal aspect; secondly, from the standpoint of expediency; and thirdly, from the moral and ethical side.

As a matter of abstract right, the Mother Country has never parted with the claim to ultimate supreme authority of legislation on any matter whatever. This has always been acknowledged by constitutional lawyers. If the Imperial Parliament were to resign this ultimate right, the tie that binds the empire would be dissolved, and the colonies would forthwith become independent states. It is that right which, along with the acknowledgment of a common head, makes us a part of the British Empire of which we are so proud. The question of the abstract right of taxation was never disputed; simply that of taxation without representation. Yet we must remember that the theory of "no taxation without representation" was not settled at the time of the Revolutionary War. Many of the important cities of the United Kingdom, and the large manufacturing districts were not represented for fifty years after this time; for example, Bristol, Leeds, Birmingham, Manchester and Glasgow. Yet *they* did not resort to arms. Their burdens were heavy, but with the patient loyalty of true Britons they bore them until the good sense of the present century gave them a share in the government. Not so the colonies. They enforced their demands by an appeal to arms.

It would seem, moreover, as if the moving spirits of the revolution had seized the enforcement of taxation as an excuse for the unfilial demand of absolute separation from the Mother Country. On what other supposition can their haste and violence be accounted for? To what else can their action be attributed?

Secondly, let us discuss the action of Britain from the standpoint of expediency. Viewed in the light of the actual result—the loss of the southern half of this continent—it would seem as if the Stamp Act and the tea duty were inexpedient. Yet it may be questioned, if, as the writer is convinced, the question of taxation was used as an excuse

for the Declaration of Independence, would not the leaders of the revolution have made some other act of the Mother Country the basis of their agitation? The actions of these men at the close of the war did not show that rigorous adherence to right and justice which they had insisted on so strenuously before the revolution. The following chapters will prove this point.

But even allowing that the taxation was inexpedient in the light of the result, was it a fair demand? For nearly two centuries the colonies had been watched over by Britain. They had been defended alike from the encroachments of home enemies and of foreign foes. For years the French and the Indian had been repulsed and kept in check. The constant fear of sudden attack and merciless massacre had been removed. The New England colonies were in a state of safety and prosperity they had never known before. Under the superintendency of Sir William Johnson, the Six Nation Indians and their affiliated tribes lived in a marvellously friendly state with the white settlers. They had nothing now to fear from their dusky allies. Their enemies, the French and the tribes of Canadian Indians, were at this time under the same British rule. The protecting arm which Britain now extends around the world was furnishing to the colonies that security in which they contentedly flourished. Even John Otis, one of the most violent agitators of independence, said in 1763, in the course of a public speech at Boston, "The true interests of Great Britain and her colonies are mutual, and what God in his providence hath joined together let no man put asunder."

Now, on the other hand, the burden on the Home Country was enormous. For nearly thirty years England had been fighting the combined armies of France and Spain, and at times the allied forces of Europe. The tale of British conquest in India and in America, is also the tale of the wonderful endurance and courage of her people. The national debt had been doubled. The people of the United Kingdom were taxed to the utmost, and still there was deficit. In this strait she turned to the colonies and levied a duty on imports, a tax on law stamps, and a tax on tea—the latter being only one quarter of the rate of revenue duty on tea at home. The colonists refused to import the taxed articles; they burned the stamp office, and a mob of Bostonians forcibly boarded the tea ship *Dartmouth* and emptied eight hundred and forty boxes into the sea. Such was the response of the New England colonies to the request for help of the hard-pressed Motherland.

Lastly, let us consider the moral aspect of the case. It was no doubt an assertion, by force of arms, of the "Right of Rebellion." It seems

also to have been a triumphant assertion of the "Right of Advantage"—the right to take the controlling power in a tight predicament; the right to enforce consent to their demands at a time when the Mother Country could not fairly defend itself.

The Americans were successful through a combination of circumstances unfavorable to Britain, chief of which were: The terrible pressure of the war in the East; the incompetent Ministry in power at the time; ignorance as to the real state of affairs in the colonies and as to the methods of colonial warfare; and, of course, the insufficient and imperfectly equipped forces sent to America.

In some cases there may be a distinct "Right of Revolution," but surely it is only, as in the case of the English revolution of 1688, after years of patient waiting for some great fundamental right, which has been long withheld, and whose accomplishment there seems no outlook of peacefully gaining.

It seems as if the United States has been reaping the fruit of this doctrine of the right to rebel against law and the settled constitution of the land. The sins of the fathers were visited upon the children in that terrible deluge of blood in the sixties, which swept from South to North. In this case the Southern States who wished to withdraw from the Confederacy were the rebels. In 1776 the secessionists had been the patriots. Assuredly nothing under the sun is constant, not even the opinions of American politicians. Within the last two decades there have been over 23,000 separate struggles of labor against capital, in most cases accompanied by force and violence, and the attempted subversion of lawful authority. "And it doth not yet appear what there shall be." Truly, from the seed of dragon's teeth sown in the war of rebellion there have sprung up armed warriors in a great and limitless host, who continue to advocate the same principles of mutiny and insurrection that fired the hearts of the revolutionists of the last century with the lust of forbidden power.

## CHAPTER III.

### MOTIVES OF THE LOYALISTS.

THE majority of American historians have been unfair to the Loyalists. They have spoken of them with scorn and ridicule; they have called them weak, because they submitted to "tyranny"; they have called them cowards, because they refused to fight the British; they have called them unnatural, because they took up arms against their countrymen; and they have called them the dregs of society, because they had spirit enough to seek a new home under British rule.

American writers have further unfairly questioned the motives of the Loyalists. They have denied to their enemies that freedom of choice which they reserved to themselves; they have charged the Loyalists with being "Tory office-holders;" they have declared that the possession of offices of emolument from the Crown was the sole reason which prevented these "office-holders" from taking up arms in company with the "victims of Britain's injustice." On the other hand, according to these writers no eulogy is too strong, no commemoration is too extensive for the "Patriots" who, in the face of fearful odds, swept the British army from the plains of Yorktown, and planted the standard of liberty on the erstwhile down-trodden and benighted land.

A more impartial age has brushed away the deception of a century. The honor of the Loyalists has been amply vindicated. It is seen that those who were called weak, were strong enough to leave all they held dear for the sake of principle; those who were called cowards, fought to the bitter end of a losing struggle; those who were called unnatural, were not as unnatural as the matricidal sons who took up arms against the Motherland; and those who were called in malicious hatred the outcasts of society, have since been acknowledged the brightest and best of their age.

It is noticeable that the bulk of the Loyalists were men in no mean positions in their native states; men who possessed a high moral ideal and an elevated mind; men of education and of unsullied honor. Even American historians are now coming to admit that they were of the noblest descent and of the most upright character. Colonel Sabine says, in his well-known work, "It is evident that a considerable proportion of the

professional and editorial intelligence and talents of the thirteen colonies was arrayed against the popular movement." (Vol. I, p. 50.) And we have others. Dr. Geo. E. Ellis, in the "Narrative and Critical History of America" (page 186), says, "Among those most frank and fearless in the avowal of loyalty, and who suffered the severest penalties, were men of the noblest character and highest position." And Mr. M. C. Tyler, writing in the *American Historical Review*, so lately as October, 1895, says, "To any one at all familiar with the history of colonial New England, that list of men, denounced to exile and loss of property on account of their opinions, will read like the bead roll of the oldest and noblest families concerned in the founding and upbuilding of New England civilization; and of the whole body of the Loyalists throughout the thirteen colonies, it must be said that it contained more than a third of influential characters, that is, a very considerable portion of the customary chiefs in each community." Nearly all the clergy were Loyalists. "Fear God, Honor the King," was their unvarying doctrine. Lawyers, judges and physicians also, in a great number, were ranged on the side of loyalty, men of education and refinement and of deep religious conviction, the moral tone of whose lives puts to shame even that of the fifty-six signers of the Declaration of Independence.

So much for the general character of the Loyalists. Let us consider their motives. To charge them with being all office-holders under the Crown is false on the face of it, because upwards of thirty-five thousand came to Canada after the war, and it is absurd to suppose that even one-tenth of that number remained faithful to the king from mercenary motives. And if the Loyalists had been influenced by monetary considerations they would probably have deserted the ship before the final plunge, and made overtures of friendship and reconciliation to the victorious party. Base and sordid men are not the kind who are willing to leave rich and luxurious homes on the banks of the Hudson and the Delaware, for a cabin in a northern wilderness, and scarcity and hardship withal.

Those of the New Englanders who remained faithful to the old flag possessed all the ardor of a lofty patriotism. With an unswerving trust in the fundamental justice of the British Government, they believed that the misunderstandings were only temporary and would be removed. They believed that most of the disaffected were laboring under an erroneous idea of oppression and an egregious conceit of their own importance, and to the last they remained true to their conviction, that to take up arms against the Mother Country was high treason, and morally as well as legally wrong.

## CHAPTER IV.

## TREATMENT OF THE LOYALISTS DURING THE WAR.

FROM the very beginning the Loyalists were looked upon with the disfavor with which evildoers always regard those who do not approve of their actions. They were the objects of suspicion. All their movements were watched. They were even forbidden the ancient British right of public meeting and the freedom of the press, and were liable to arrest and imprisonment at any moment, without the right of *habeas corpus*.

The Declaration of Independence forced the choice of either one side or the other. Previously both parties had been, nominally at least, at one in their allegiance to the British Crown; but now it was open war and no neutrality. In many states Congress gave the legislative, executive and judicial powers over to committees, who often improperly used their authority under the specious veil of patriotism.\* These dealt at pleasure with the rights and liberties, and even lives, of the hated "Tories." To crush liberty of speech and opinion, to reduce the Loyalists to the position of slaves or proscribed aliens, under penalties of imprisonment, banishment, and even death, was a startling contradiction to their high-sounding declaration, "All men are born free and equal." The Loyalists were exposed to all sorts of indignities and to wanton insult, such as being tarred and feathered, their cattle were sometimes horribly mutilated, their barns burned, and neither life nor property was safe.† The rule of the mob was dominant. A letter from John Adams, then at Amsterdam, in 1780, to the Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, says, "I think their (the Loyalists') career might have been stopped if the executive officers had not been so timid in a point which I strenuously recommended from the first, namely, to fine, imprison and hang all inimical to the cause, without favor or affection. I would have hanged my own brother if he had taken part with the enemy in the contest."‡ This advice of Adams was followed by

---

\* Dr. Ramsey, "History of United States," Vol. II., Chap. 26, p. 467.

† Dr. Canniff, "Settlement of Upper Canada," p. 55. Sabine, "American Loyalists," Vol. I., p. 75.

‡ Dr. Ryerson, "Loyalists of America and their Times," Vol. II., p. 127.



Lieutenant-Governor Cushing, and many instances are on record of unjust and cruel persecution.

Bodies of vagabonds roamed about the state, destroying the property of the Loyalists, imprisoning the suspected, and seizing the goods of those unable to defend themselves. A nefarious band dubbed themselves "Sons of Liberty," and carried bloodshed and rapine to peaceful homes. Their victims were the women and children, the aged and defenceless. Their favorite pastime was the burning of the homes of the Loyalists. Often the houses were set on fire in the middle of winter and the occupants forced to take shelter in the woods, and every door being shut against them, some were frozen to death. Frequently torture of various kinds was resorted to, in order to make the victims tell where their money or valuables were concealed, or their dear ones in hiding. The family of Maby, which came to Long Point, suffered grievously, as will be told in a subsequent chapter. There is nothing more pathetic than the story of this unceasing and determined persecution.

Nor were other states very far behind Massachusetts in point of unpunished lawlessness. The blood of the murdered cried from the ground unceasingly for vengeance. The governments of the different states winked at, if they did not sanction, this terrible ill-treatment of the Loyalists. All trod the blood-stained path of cruelty, and the pen of anguish writes its history.

The Convention of the State of New York in 1776 enacted that any person, being an adherent of the king of Great Britain, should be guilty of treason and should suffer death.\* But this enactment of the Legislature seems to have been too extreme, and was not carried out in its entirety, the Loyalists for the most part being given an opportunity to quit the country. However, in all the states there was a vast amount of lawlessness by organized mobs, who had at least the passive sanction of the executive councils. The saying became common among these bands of "Loggers and Sawyers," that "The Lord commanded us to forgive our *enemies*, but said nothing about forgiving our *friends*." This went on so far that the State of North Carolina, in 1780, passed a law to put a stop to the robbery of people under the pretence that they were Tories, "a practice carried on even to the plundering of their clothes and household furniture."† In New York State this rage for plundering grew so strong that it demoralized the American army,

---

\* Dr. Ramsay, "History of United States," Vol. II., Chap. 11.

† Hildreth, "History of United States," Vol. III., Chap. 41.

and affected even the officers, who, from first opposing it, came to take afterwards an active share in despoiling Loyalist homes.\*

"We hold," says the Declaration of Independence, "these truths to be self-evident: that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness." And yet, in the same year in which that precious document was promulgated, the State of New York passed an Act whereby severe penalties were pronounced on all adherents of the king. This, then, was the liberty they allowed their opponents. They had one gospel for the Jews and another for the Gentiles. It matters so much whose ox falls into the ditch.

---

## CHAPTER V.

### LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS FOR THE PUNISHMENT OF THE LOYALISTS.

BOTH during and after the war the legislatures of the different states passed Acts for the punishment of the Loyalists and the confiscation of their property. In spite of the recommendations of Articles 4, 5 and 6 of the Treaty of Paris,† there was no mercy shown to

---

\* Dr. Ramsay, "History of United States," Vol. II., p. 159.

† The Treaty of Paris was signed on September 3rd, 1783, immediately on the conclusion of the Treaty of Versailles with Louis XVI of France. The Articles of the treaty which relate to the Loyalists are these:

ARTICLE 4.—It is agreed that creditors on either side shall meet with no lawful impediment to the recovery of the full value in sterling money of all *bona fide* debts heretofore contracted.

ARTICLE 5.—It is agreed that Congress shall earnestly recommend to the legislatures of the respective states to provide for the restitution of all estates, rights and properties, which have been confiscated, belonging to real British subjects, . . . and that Congress shall also earnestly recommend to the several states a reconsideration and revision of all Acts or laws regarding the premises, so as to render the said Acts and laws perfectly consistent, not only with justice and equity, but with that spirit of conciliation which, on the return of the blessings of peace, should universally prevail.

ARTICLE 6.—That there shall be no future confiscations made, nor any prosecutions commenced, against any person or persons for or by reason of the part which he or they may have taken in the present war, and that no person shall on that account suffer any future loss or damage, either in his person, liberty or property, and that those who may be in confinement on such charges at the time of the ratification of the treaty in America, shall be immediately set at liberty, and the prosecution so commenced be discontinued.

those who had joined the king's army or who sympathized with the Royal cause.

**NEW YORK**, on the 12th of May, 1784, passed an Act for the speedy sale of the confiscated and forfeited estates. The county committees were authorized to apprehend and decide upon the guilt of such inhabitants as had been in correspondence with the enemy, and punish those whom they adjudged to be guilty with imprisonment or banishment.

**DELAWARE** enacted that the property, real and personal, of forty-six persons should be forfeited to the state unless they gave themselves up to trial for the crime of treason in adhering to the Royal cause.

**RHODE ISLAND** announced the penalties of death and confiscation of property on any person who communicated with the Ministry or their agents, or who afforded supplies to the forces or piloted the armed ships of the king.

**NEW HAMPSHIRE** confiscated the estates of twenty-eight of her former citizens and banished seventy-six.

In **CONNECTICUT**, to speak or write against the doings of Congress or the State Legislature was punished by imprisonment and disqualification for office. The property of those who sought Royal protection was seized and confiscated. To give the king's army or vessels any assistance, whether by information or provisions, was punished by forfeiture of estate and imprisonment for three years.

**VIRGINIA** and **PENNSYLVANIA** proscribed certain persons, and enacted that their property should be sold and the proceeds go into the public treasury.

In **NEW JERSEY** traitors were punished by imprisonment and confiscation of property. If the prisoner were a "traitor" of repute, he might be hanged for treason on the judgment of the Executive Council, and the estates of all refugees were declared confiscate.

**MARYLAND**.—The estates and property of all persons who preserved their allegiance to the British Crown were declared forfeit, and commissioners appointed to carry out the terms of the statutes.

**GEORGIA**.—"Augusta, State of Georgia, 4th May, 1782. Be it enacted by the representatives and freemen of the State of Georgia in general assembly met, that all and each of the following two hundred and eighty-six persons be, and are hereby declared to be, banished from this state for ever, and if any of the aforesaid shall remain in this state sixty days after the passing of this Act, they are to be apprehended and committed to jail without bail and main prize, until such time as a convenient opportunity shall occur for their transportation beyond the seas; and if they shall here-

after return they shall be adjudged and are hereby declared to be guilty of felony, and shall on conviction of their having so returned as aforesaid, suffer death without the benefit of clergy, . . . and be it further enacted, that all their property, real and personal, be confiscated to, and for the benefit of, this state; . . . and whereas there are various persons subjects of the king of Great Britain, possessed of or entitled to estates, which justice and sound policy require should be applied to the benefit of this state, be it therefore enacted that all and singular, their estates, real and personal, of whatever kind or nature . . . be confiscated, to and for the use and benefit of this state, . . . and the commissioners appointed are hereby given full power and authority for the carrying into effect of these regulations."

In SOUTH CAROLINA forty-five persons who had offended the least were simply amerced ten per cent. of the value of their estates, sixty-three were banished and their property confiscated for affixing their names to a petition to be armed on the Royal side, eighty suffered the same penalty for holding civil or military commissions under the Crown, and twelve others for the sole reason that they were "obnoxious."

In NORTH CAROLINA the property of sixty-five individuals and four mercantile firms was confiscated.

MASSACHUSETTS took the lead in severity. A person *suspected* of enmity to the Whig cause could be arrested under a *magistrate's warrant* and banished, unless he would take the new oath of allegiance. In another Act three hundred and eighty of her people, who had fled from their homes, were designated by name, and in the event of return were threatened with apprehension, imprisonment and transportation to a place possessed by the British, and for a second voluntary return, *death* without the benefit of clergy.

By another Act the property of twenty-nine "notorious conspirators" was declared confiscated, of whom there were two governors, one lieutenant-governor, one treasurer, one chief justice, one attorney-general and four commissioners of Customs.

Congress itself, by several Acts, subjected to martial law and to death all who should furnish provisions and certain other articles to the king's troops in New Jersey, Pennsylvania and Delaware, and enacted that all Loyalists taken in arms be sent to the states to which they belonged, there to be dealt with as traitors.

These Acts may well be compared to the scandalous confiscations of Marius and Sulla in the later days of the Roman Republic. That the refusal to take the oath of allegiance should be declared to be treason, or neutrality a crime, will always remain an everlasting monument to

the injustice and tyranny of the legislatures of the various states of the union. No modern civilized nation, unless it be Spain in the courts of the inquisition, or the French Republic in its earliest days, has presented such a spectacle of wholesale and undeserved confiscation of the property of those who were guilty of no crime, except that of loyalty to their king.

---

## CHAPTER VI.

### THE BRITISH PARLIAMENT AND THE LOYALISTS.

THE fifth article of the agreement of the Peace Commissioners at Paris provided that Congress should recommend the different state legislatures to show leniency and a forgiving generosity to the Loyalists and to take measures to reimburse them for their losses.

The gross abandonment of the faithful minority to the spasmodic and uncertain justice, in fact we may say, the certain injustice, of the state governments, was severely assailed in both Houses of the British Parliament. At the opening of Parliament the King, in his speech from the Throne, alluded to the "American sufferers," and trusted that Parliament would see fit to pass measures for their compensation forthwith.

Lord North said: "I cannot but feel for men thus sacrificed for their bravery and principles—men who have sacrificed all the dearest possessions of the human heart. They have exposed their lives, endured an age of hardships, deserted their interests, forfeited their possessions, lost their connections and ruined their families *in our cause*."

Lord Mulgrave said that, in his opinion, "it would have been better that it should have been stipulated in the treaty that Great Britain spend £20,000,000 in making good the losses of the Loyalists, than that they should have been so shamefully deserted, and the national honor so pointedly disgraced as it was by the 5th Article of the Treaty of Peace with the United States."

Mr. Burke declared that "to such men the nation owed protection and its honor was pledged for their security at all hazards."

Mr. Sheridan "execrated the treatment of these unfortunate men,

who, without the least notice taken of their civil or religious rights, were handed over as subjects to a power that would not fail to take vengeance on them for their zeal and attachment to the religion and government of the Mother Country."

Mr. Townsend declared that "this country would feel itself bound in honor to make them full compensation for their losses."

Sir Peter Burrell said that "the fate of the Loyalists claimed the compassion of every human heart. These helpless forlorn men, abandoned by the Ministers of a people on whose justice, gratitude and humanity they had the best founded claims, were left at the mercy of a Congress highly irritated against them."

In the House of Lords, Lord Walsingham said that "with patience he could neither think nor speak of the dishonor of leaving these deserving men to their fate."

Lord Stormont asserted that "Great Britain is bound in justice and honor, gratitude and affection, and by every tie, to provide for and protect them."

Lord Loughborough declared that "neither in ancient nor in modern history had there been so shameful a desertion of men who had sacrificed all to their duty and to their reliance on British faith."

Lord Sackville argued that "peace on the sacrifice of these unhappy subjects must be answered in the sight of God and man."

Lord Shelburne, whose Ministry had concluded the treaty, could only say, in reply, that he "had but the alternative to accept the terms proposed or to continue the war, and a part must be wounded that the whole empire might not perish." He also stated that he did not doubt the honor of the American Congress, who would doubtless be just and fair in their restitution of the lands of the Loyalists. As to how far this was likely to be the case they might have concluded from the fact that even *before* the peace was signed the State of Virginia decreed "that all demands of the British courts for the restoration of property confiscated by the state were wholly impossible;" and the State of New York, "that the scales of justice do not require, nor does the public tranquillity permit, that such adherents who have been attainted should be restored to the rights of citizens, and that there can be no reason for restoring property which has been confiscated or forfeited."

Since even the mockery of justice was denied them, the Loyalists organized an agency and appointed a committee of one delegate from each of the thirteen states to prosecute their claims in England.

A Board of Commissioners was appointed to examine the claims preferred.

The claimants were divided into six classes :

1. Those who had rendered service to Great Britain.
2. Those who had borne arms for Great Britain.
3. Uniform Loyalists.
4. Loyal British subjects resident in Great Britain.
5. Loyalists who had taken oath to the American States but afterward joined the British.
6. Loyalists who had borne arms for the American States and afterwards joined the British army or navy.

The rigid rules of examination caused much dissatisfaction and gave the Board the title of the "Inquisition." The inquiry lasted through seven successive years. Their methods may be best stated in the words of their report: "Our mode of conducting the inquiry has been that of requiring the very best evidence which the nature and the circumstances of the case would admit. We have demanded the personal appearance and examination of the claimant, conceiving that the inquiry would be extremely imperfect and insecure against fraud and misrepresentation if we had not the advantage of cross-examining the party himself, as well as his witnesses, nor have we, for the same reason, allowed much weight to any testimony which has not been delivered on oath before ourselves. We have investigated with great strictness the titles to real property, whenever the necessary documents could be exhibited to us, and where they have not been produced we have required satisfactory evidence of their loss or the inability of the claimant to procure them."

The amount of claims preferred was £10,358,413, and the sum granted in liquidation thereof £3,294,452, which was distributed among 4,148 persons.

In addition to this money satisfaction they were given land in the "country of their exile," and supplies and provisions for a certain time, as will be detailed in the following chapter.

## CHAPTER VII.

## WHAT BRITAIN DID FOR THE LOYALISTS.

THE money indemnification has been referred to in the preceding chapter. This sum of over \$15,000,000 does not include the value of land grants, implements and supplies of food.

Land was ordered to be surveyed for the Loyalists in New Brunswick, and afterwards in Nova Scotia and in Upper Canada.

These grants were free of expense, and made on the following scale: 5,000 acres to a field officer, 3,000 to a captain, 2,000 to a subaltern, and 200 to every private soldier, and 200 to sons and daughters of Loyalists on coming of age.

In regard to Upper Canada, however, Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, in 1792, reduced the grants of land to be given to future settlers, still preserving the rights of those who had settled previously. By this regulation no lot was to be granted of more than 200 acres, except in such cases as the Governor should otherwise agree; but no one was to receive a quantity of more than 1,000 acres.\*

Each settler had to make it appear that he or she was in a condition to cultivate and improve the land. It is related of Colonel Talbot, in the settlement of his own reservation, that he put the claimant through a

---

\*It seems that, in the few years following, many persons obtained still larger grants of land, for in 1797 the Executive Council investigated the matter, and on the basis of their findings, made the following recommendations to the Legislature under date of 28th August: "(1) That all appropriations for townships or other tracts of land heretofore made in this province be immediately rescinded, and the townships or other tracts thrown open to other applicants. (2) That all persons who were really and *bona fide* located in any township or tract, by the nominee, before the first of June, 1797, and since (if there be no appearance of fraud), be confirmed in that location to the amount of two hundred acres, but that no recommendation made by any nominee for a greater quantity be attended to, not precluding, however, the settler himself from exercising the right common to all His Majesty's subjects of making such applications to the Executive Government for an addition as he shall think proper. (3) That twelve hundred acres, including former grants (except on military lands) be granted to each of the four principal nominees, in case there should be four, whose names are subscribed to the petition for an appropriation; those persons, however, who happen to be nominees of more than one township, are not to receive this donation more than once. (4) That the unsurveyed tract be surveyed and the unlocated be located as soon as possible." ("Dominion Archives," State papers Upper Canada, Q. 285.)



somewhat severe examination, and by this process of separation of the sheep from the goats, obtained a very fine class of settlers for the Talbot district.

It was obligatory on the settler to clear five acres of land, to build a house, and to open a road a quarter of a mile long in front of his property.

The oath of allegiance had to be taken in the following terms: "I, A. B., do promise and declare that I will maintain and defend, to the utmost of my power, the authority of the King and his Parliament, as the supreme Legislature of this province."

As to provisions. The Government had pledged itself to their support for three years; but, despite its promise, the rations were given out spasmodically and generally in insufficient quantities. They consisted of flour, pork, beef, a very little butter, and a little salt. In the distribution of these rations the commissariat officer (to avoid the appearance of partiality), after duly weighing and tying up the provisions in bundles, would go round with a hat, and each of the claimants present would put into it something which he would again recognize—such as a knife, pencil, button, or a marked chip. Then taking the articles out of the hat as they came uppermost, he would place one on each of the piles in rotation, and the settler would come and claim his property. To the early settlers material for garments was given also—a coarse cloth for trousers, Indian blankets for coats, and also shoes; but the clothing was even more uncertain than the food.

A certain quantity of spring wheat, peas, corn and potatoes was given for seed, and certain agricultural implements, to wit: an axe, a hoe, a sickle for reaping, and a spade. In regard to the axes, a grievous mistake was made in sending out the short-handled ship axes, which, in addition to the defect of inferior quality, strained and wearied the backs of the colonists in the use thereof, for the short handles unfitted them for felling trees. A letter of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe to the Home Government (September 23rd, 1793), complains in strong terms of the axes sent out, saying: "they are of bad quality, too short in the handle, and altogether too blunt. They should be made like the model sent herewith. Those that have come are absolutely useless." ("Dominion Archives," Q. 279, p. 325.)

In addition to the supplies given to every family, a plough and a cow were allotted to every two families, a whip-saw and a cross-cut saw to every four families, and a portable corn mill in every settlement or district.

A quantity of nails, a hammer, and a hand saw for building was

given to each family, and to every five families a set of tools, which included a full set of augers and draw-knives, and also a musket and forty-eight rounds of ammunition. Four small panes of glass, 7 x 9 inches, were allowed for each house, and a small quantity of putty.

Such were the supplies allowed by the British Government in the early years of the Loyalist settlement in Canada; but it must be remembered that, although the Loyalists who came to New Brunswick enjoyed this provision which had been made for them, yet when they made their second migration into the wilderness of Long Point, they were dependent on their own resources, and except the grant of land and the glass and ironware for their houses, did not receive Government aid. Hence we have the fearful struggle for subsistence in Norfolk County in the latter years of the century, the cry of the children for bread and the anxious waiting for the first harvest.

---

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE LOYALIST EMIGRATION.

ALTHOUGH the treaty of Peace recommended the Loyalists to the mercy of the different states, the Americans, being secured in their independence, used their victories to the blind and selfish punishment of the "traitors" to their traitorous cause.

Consequently, instead of an entire cessation of hostility, as should follow the conclusion of peace, the most bitter and rancorous mob law under the sanction of the different legislatures, was employed against the Loyalists. They were driven from the country by a process of organized persecution. Thus the wretched and short-sighted policy of the majority of the states depleted them of their very best blood. Those who had been the doctors, lawyers, judges and often ministers of the community, men of culture and refinement, men of worth and character, were driven into hopeless and interminable exile.

And indeed, the migration into Canada was considered by them as exile, though unfalteringly they chose its hardships. They believed

that they were coming to the region of everlasting snow and ice. They understood that New Brunswick had at least seven months of winter in the year, that but few acres of that inhospitable land were fit for cultivation, and that the country was covered with a cold spongy moss instead of grass, and devoid of any kind of fodder for cattle.

Lower Canada was known as a region of deep snow, a nine months' winter, a barren and inhospitable shore.

Upper Canada was not thought of in the early years of the migration, except as the "great beyond," a tangled wilderness, the Indians' hunting ground, covered with swamps and marshes and sandy hills, the forests full of bears and wolves and venomous reptiles. The only favorable report of Upper Canada that had reached them was of its abundance of fish and game.

The British commander of New York, in his work of transportation, when no more could be accommodated in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, sent for a Mr. Grass, who had been a prisoner at Fort Frontenac among the French, and anxiously inquired if he thought "men could live in Upper Canada," and on a favorable reply being given Mr. Grass was sent as the founder of a colony to Cataraqui in 1784.

The mere fact that thirty-five thousand Loyalists left their native land for a country which they regarded as a land of exile, is the best proof of two things—first, that they were barbarously treated by the victorious side; and second, that they were not a mere set of office-holders influenced simply by mercenary motives, as is charged against them, or that they came to Canada for what Britain provided. To enter the unbroken forests, chop, hew, "log" and "after many days" sow the seed among the blackened stumps was a herculean task for any one, but was even more difficult for these men—judges, lawyers, commissioners, and others—who were not used to farm life, much less to the kind of toil required to change the acres of forest land into fields of waving grain.

But their courage rose with their difficulties, and in spite of their dangers there was much to encourage them. They were not, it is true, entering on a land "flowing with milk and honey," but it abounded in fish and game; and, above all, it was a land over which waved the banner under whose folds their sons and fathers had fallen in disastrous war, and to which they clung with the love that passeth not away, but endureth "through all the years."

## CHAPTER IX.

ROUTES OF THE LOYALISTS, WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE  
TO LONG POINT.

IN addition to the promise of the British Government to indemnify the Loyalists for their losses, was the promise to send ships to carry them into Canada. Consequently in the spring of 1783 crowds of the hapless exiles awaited in the Atlantic seaports the British vessels.

They came at last, and the first contingent of refugees arrived on the 18th of May, 1783, off the mouth of the River St. John, and by the end of the year about 500 had been safely transported to the land, over which waved the "meteor flag of England."

But for those living inland other means had to be provided, and they were asked to rendezvous at different stations along the Canadian frontier, for example, Oswego, Niagara-on-the-Lake, and Isle aux Noix on Lake Champlain. The distance travelled by most of the Loyalists before reaching Lake Ontario was about 500 miles. From New York to Albany, the Hudson is navigable about 175 miles. North of Albany, the river forks into two branches, the western of which is the Mohawk. About the ancient Fort Stainwix (now Rome) the Mohawk is joined by Wood Creek. This was followed up for some miles, then a portage of ten miles was necessary to Lake Oneida, from which Lake Ontario could be reached by the Oswego river. This was by far the more generally followed, hence in our classification of routes it is to be put first.

Second.—The eastern branch of the Hudson was sometimes followed, the mountains crossed and Sackett's Harbor reached by the Black River, which empties into the lake at that point. Occasionally the Oswegotchie was reached from the Hudson, and followed to its mouth at the present town of Ogdensburg, then called "La Presentation."

Third.—The old military road which ran along the west shore of Lake Champlain, thence down the Richelieu River to the St. Lawrence, or west to Cornwall.

Fourth.—Others again travelled more directly westward from the rendezvous on Lake Champlain, and striking Lake Ontario at its eastern extremity, proceeded westward along the southern shore of the lake to the settlement on the River Niagara.

But it must be remembered that nearly all the Loyalists who came to the Long Point country settled first in New Brunswick. This province became rapidly overcrowded, and of necessity their thoughts were turned westward, and most opportunely came the messages from Governor Simcoe and President Peter Russell urging them to settle in Western Canada, and promising liberal grants of land. Hence it was, that in the last decade of the century, many availed themselves of their offers, and moved their families up the St. Lawrence, and lakes Ontario and Erie, to the Long Point country. This was therefore the common route of the Loyalists who settled in Norfolk.

Still there were some who came direct, *via* the Hudson and Black rivers to Sackett's Harbor, and thence by boat to Long Point. Others again came in a north-westerly direction overland through Pennsylvania and New York, and crossed Lake Erie in frail skiffs.

These were the routes of the Loyalists.

---

## CHAPTER X.

### MODES OF TRAVELLING.

As to travelling *expedita*, from place to place, there were just two means of transit for the early settler, namely, on foot or by canoe. Of course the latter was used wherever there was water communication. The canoe, weighing less, as a usual thing, than fifty pounds, could, when necessary, be taken out of the water and carried over the necessary portages. Besides, it was swift. A speed of ten miles an hour could be reached by practised hands, and so it continued to be used well into this century; for we are told that Sir Isaac Brock travelled in a birch-bark canoe all the way from Lower Canada to York on the outbreak of the war of 1812. But the purpose of this chapter is to deal with the methods of conveyance used by the Loyalists and their families for themselves and goods in the long migrations to Upper Canada.

First and chiefly—*Battauxa*. These were long birch canoes, each capable of holding about eight persons and two tons of goods. The standard

size was thirty feet in length and six in width, diminishing to a short point at either end, bow and stern being alike. The frame is made by bending in hot water or steam long strips of elm. This, when fitted together, is covered with birch bark not more than an eighth of an inch in thickness. These strips of bark are sewn together by the twisted fibres of the root of a particular tree, and the joints made water-tight by the application of a gum obtained from the fir tree, which becomes perfectly hard. These fibre ropes or cords also bind the parts of the frame together, and the bark to the frame, for no iron work of any description whatever is used. The result is a vessel of wonderful lightness, resonance and strength, and capable of standing the impetuous torrent of any rapid. Boats of this description are still used by the Indians in taking tourists down the rapids at Sault Ste. Marie. For convenience in transportation over the numerous portages, the cargo was done up in portable packages of about a hundred weight each.

The settlers usually came in companies, the different batteaux forming a kind of caravan. About a dozen boats would constitute a brigade, and an experienced man was always appointed *conductor*, who gave directions for the safe management of the boats. When they came to a rapid the boats were doubly manned. A rope was attached to the bow, and about three-quarters of the crew walked along the shore hauling the boat, enough men being left in it to keep it off logs and rocks by the use of pike poles. The men on shore had to walk along the bank, or sometimes in the shallow water, occasionally stopping to open a path for themselves through the underbrush by the use of the ever-necessary axe. When the top of the rapids was reached the boats which had been brought up were left in charge of one man, while the others returned to assist in the navigation of the remaining boats, or to carry up the cargo. The progress was certainly slow. Sometimes several days would be consumed in transporting the cargo past the rapid, and the labor was hard and often dangerous. Day by day they would make their few miles, and at night lie down to sleep under the stars, and around the blazing camp-fire gain strength for the labor of the morrow. By such trials was the bone and sinew and muscle of our forefathers developed, in a way they little expected twenty-five years before, when in their manor houses on the Hudson, they lived in the enjoyment of the luxuries of civilized life.

Still another kind of water transportation was in curious flat-bottom boats, called "Schenectady." This was of wood, not of birch bark, and was rigged with a triangular sail. The difficulty with this was

that its weight made it almost impossible to be carried across the portages, and though it would bear a tremendous load, it could only be used along the lakes or where there was clear transit for many miles.

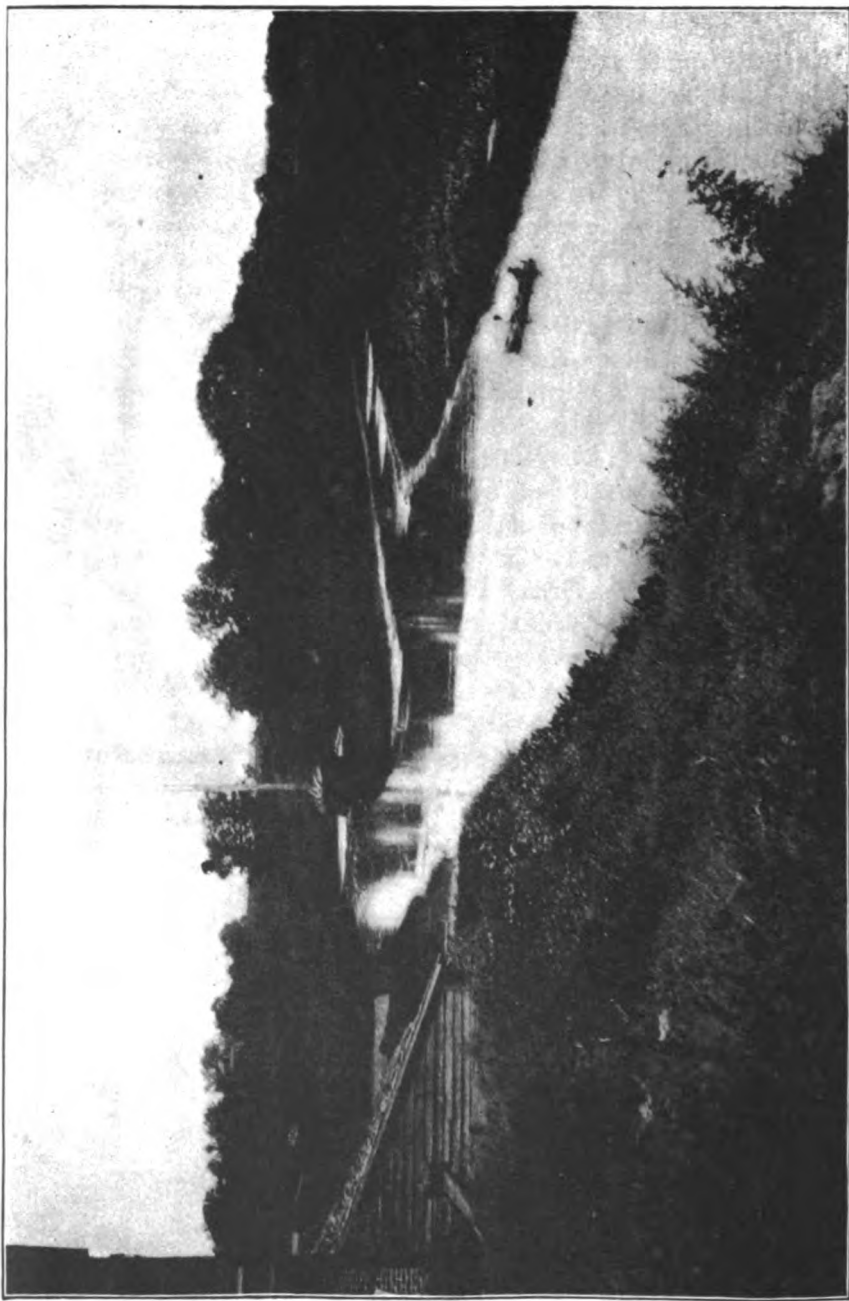
Another variety still less used was called the "Durham" boat. This resembled the Schenectady to a large extent, but was not quite so flat bottomed, and was propelled in shallow places by poles about ten feet long, and by oars when the depth of the water necessitated it.

So much for summer travelling. But many families of refugees came in the winter. These followed as nearly as possible some one of the recognized routes. Several of the families would join to form a train of sleighs, which were often nothing more than rude jumpers, the runners being often not even shod with iron. On these rude sleds would be placed their bedding, clothes, and what they deemed most precious. The favorite route for these winter travellers was the old military road along lakes George and Champlain, and then north to the St. Lawrence. Provisions had to be taken with them sufficient for the long journey, for none was to be had *en route*.

For winter travelling the "French train" was often used, which simply consisted of a long narrow jumper, drawn by several horses in tandem style. Arranged in this way the passage around the trees and through the underbrush was more expeditiously made. Yet the number of Loyalists who came in the winter was but few in comparison with those who made their way west in the swift and silent batteaux.







**JUNCTION OF BLACK CREEK AND RIVER LYNN.**

Where Galinée and party spent the winter of 1669-1670.

## CHAPTER XI.

## EARLY ACCOUNTS OF LONG POINT.

The earliest mention we have of the Lake Erie country is in the records of Father Daillon, of whom there will be further mention made in Chapter XIV. Father Daillon visited what is now South-western Ontario in 1626, and though it is somewhat uncertain what district he is describing, it is probable he was near the Lake Erie shore, for he speaks of the great number of wild fowl in the marshes and along the streams. He also mentions the larger game, for he says, "The deer, with which this country abounds, are easily captured, for they have but little sense of fear, and the Indians drive them into wedge-shaped inclosures. The streams abound in fish, and the marshes in wild ducks and turkeys."

Forty-four years later we have reliable mention of Long Point in the journal of Galinée. For this information the writer is indebted directly to Mr. J. H. Coyne, M.A., of St. Thomas, who is preparing for the press the journal of Galinée. Father Galinée and Father Dollier de Casson were two Sulpician priests, who made a voyage of discovery through lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron in the years 1669 and 1670, returning to Montreal *via* the Sault, Lake Nipissing and the Ottawa river.

Galinée's party, consisting of the other priest and seven Frenchmen (nine in all), reached Black Creek, where it joins the River Lynn (near the present site of Port Dover), in October, 1669. There they encamped for the winter. On the 23rd of March following, they went down to the lake shore and planted a cross, with the Royal arms affixed, and a written declaration that they had taken possession of it as unoccupied territory in the name of King Louis XIV. On the 26th of March they proceeded from the river mouth in three canoes. Off Turkey Point they were stopped by a head wind and forced to land. One of their canoes being insecurely beached was carried out into the bay and lost, and the cargo of the lost canoe had to be divided between the other two. Four men took charge of the canoes, and five, including the two priests, had to proceed west to Kettle Creek by land. It seems that they marched from the Point about two miles to the high bank, and

then followed substantially the present lake road through the location of Port Rowan to Big Creek, about where is the present Port Royal. This stream they followed up for some distance, but being dismayed at the widening swamp, walked down the east bank to the mouth of the creek. There they built a raft and crossed without accident. They went on to the portage, where their companions joined them some days later. After celebrating Easter together they again separated. On the shore near the present site of Port Stanley they found the canoe Joliet had left the previous September on his return from the exploration of the Mississippi. From there to Point Pelée they travelled in canoes. At the latter point a storm wrecked one of the canoes, and its cargo was entirely lost, including the altar service, which they had intended to leave in a mission among the Potawatamies.\* Thus they were obliged to give up the idea of the mission altogether, and after making their way as far as Sault Ste. Marie they travelled home by the ordinary route, namely, by the French and Ottawa rivers.

Galinée speaks of the Long Point country in glowing terms. He mentions the immense herds of deer, which were to be seen feeding together. He admired the great walnut trees, with their savory fruit, also the chestnuts, hickory nuts, the wild grapes and apples, and says that it is a perfect paradise and well suited for settlement.

In the journal of Charlevoix, of the date June, 1721, there is mention of Long Point, a sandy ridge of land which had to be portaged.

Thus it will be seen that though the country had been explored and commended by French discoverers, it was destined to remain for more than a century without settlement, until a strong and sturdy band of Loyalists should rear for themselves new homes among the forests.

---

\* The Potawatamies (or Pouteouatamis) have a village near Detroit of one hundred and eighty men. They bear for device the golden Carp, the Frog, the Crab, and the Tortoise. They also compose the Village of St. Joseph, south of Lake Michigan, to the number of one hundred warriors. (Report of M. de Joncaire, "Documentary History of New York," Vol. I., p. 25.)

## CHAPTER XII.

## THE COUNTY OF NORFOLK.

By the Act of the Imperial Parliament, 1791 (31 George III., Cap. 31), the Governor was empowered to divide Upper Canada into as many counties as he might think fit. Accordingly, in the following year nineteen counties were surveyed, among them Norfolk, which is the sixteenth on the list. The original proclamation bounds it as follows:

“On the north and east by the County of Lincoln and the River La Tranche (Thames); on the south by Lake Erie, until it meets the Barbue; thence by a line running north until it intersects the Tranche, and up the said river till it meets the north-west boundary of the County of York.” This included the townships of Burford, Oxford-upon-the-Thames, Norwich, Dereham, Rainham and Walpole, now in other counties.

At first it formed part of the Western district, an extremely indefinite province. Previous to the Treaty of 1794, which came into effect in 1796, the Ohio and Mississippi rivers formed the boundary line of Canada. By that treaty the line of division was drawn in the middle of the lakes.

The Surveyor-General described the Western district as follows in 1796 (the early part of the year): “On the south it is bounded by Lake Erie; on the east by a meridian passing through the easterly extremity of Long Point, and comprehends all the lands north-westerly of these boundaries, not included within the bounds of the Hudson Bay Company or the territory of the United States. The boundary which divides it from Louisiana is not well known after it reaches the sources of the Mississippi.”

In 1798 the London district was created, and Norfolk incorporated in it. “The counties of Norfolk, Oxford and Middlesex, with as much of this province as lies westward of the Home district and the district of Niagara to the southward of Lake Huron, and between them and a line drawn due north, from where the easternmost limit of Oxford intersects the River Thames till it arrives at Lake Huron.” (It will be

noticed that what is now called "Georgian Bay" was not distinguished from Lake Huron.)\*

The general appearance of Norfolk county is rolling and pleasant. A century ago the gentle undulations were covered with vast forests of beech, white pine, walnut and oak, of which a good deal yet remains.

In certain townships (Houghton, Middleton, Charlotteville and Walsingham) are extensive deposits of bog iron ore of the very finest kind. In this connection may be mentioned the establishment of the blast furnaces at Normandale as far back as 1818.

Nearly every kind of fruit found in the temperate zone flourishes here—apple, peach, pear, plum, quince, cherry, grape, apricot and berries of all kinds. The woods are well stocked with quail, partridge, rabbits, hares and black squirrels, and the marshes abound in water-fowl, especially at Turkey Point and at Long Point, which is now a game preserve and owned by a private corporation. The creeks and streams are well stocked with fish, speckled trout predominating.

Some parts of the county, for example, Houghton Centre, are simply tracts of sand; but the general character of the soil is a clay loam, suitable for a great variety of crops, easily worked, early and rich.

\* The following extracts are taken from a series of remarks in 1798, by Chief Justice Elmsley, on the "Act for the better division of the province," which had been passed in the preceding session of the Legislature of Upper Canada ("Canadian Archives," Series Q, 285, p. 85):

"The very rapid progress made in the townships on the River Thames and in those which form what is commonly called the Long Point settlement, together with the great distance of the latter from the Town of Sandwich, which is at present the capital of the Western district, called for the division of that district into two, if not three, districts. The County of Norfolk will probably in a few years require to be raised into a distinct Bailiwick; its limits and those of the adjacent counties were accordingly moulded with a view to that event.

"The head of the navigation of the River Thames, and the confluence of its two principal branches, are two of those points which I have already had the honor to observe naturally present themselves as points of rendezvous and consequently as places for the transaction of public business, both where accordingly long ago selected by His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor for the sites of towns, to that at the former he gave the name of Oxford, to that at the latter the name of London. In forming the present arrangement, therefore, care was taken to distribute the townships which lie near those places in such a manner as it was conceived would best promote His Excellency's intentions.

"The town which has been projected, and I believe actually laid off at Charlotteville, will be a very convenient capital to the Long Point settlement; and it is hoped that the towns of Chatham and Sandwich will be equally so for the two counties which will compose the Western district."

## CHAPTER XIII.

## THE TOWNSHIPS OF NORFOLK.\*

## CHARLOTTEVILLE.

THIS township was named after the now extinct town, Charlotteville or Turkey Point. It is probably the most historic of the seven townships, chiefly on account of its containing Turkey Point, rich in historical memories, of which a number will be mentioned in subsequent chapters.

The soil is a loam, with a tendency towards sandy loam in some places, chiefly in the southern part. Yet the township contains a great deal of rich farming land.

It is watered by a multitude of creeks, most of them short and flowing directly into Long Point Bay. It was one of the very earliest townships settled, chiefly because, as the Loyalists came generally in batteaux, they would strike the lake shore first, and not go further inland than necessary to obtain good land or favorable locations.

Among the earliest Loyalist settlers were Frederick Maby (Mabee), Lieut. Joseph Ryerson, Anderson, McCall, Munro, Secord, Johnson, Spurgin, Finch, Montross, Freeman, Smith, Welch, Brown, Teeple and Tisdale.

The towns and villages are Simcoe, Vittoria, Normandale, Walsh, Lyndock, Glenshee, Forestville and the much-to-be-regretted Charlotteville or Turkey Point.

## WOODHOUSE.

Is a comparatively regular township at the south-east corner of the county. It has a large lake front and two harbors—Port Dover and Port Ryerse. The latter harbor has been spoiled by the drifting in of sand, but many years ago it was a regular calling-place for the steamers which plied up and down the lake.

The township is well watered. Among the creeks is the Lynn, and one district is called the Lynn Valley, where the Austins settled. The soil is rich, very rich in places. This was the attraction which drew so

---

\* The reader is referred to the map accompanying.

many Loyalists to the country in the early days ; as, for example, Capt. Samuel Ryerse, Wycoff, Davis, Austin, Matthews, Williams, Berdan, Wilson, Price, Millard, Gilbert and Bowlby.

The chief town is, of course, Port Dover, if we except Simcoe, which takes a corner off four townships. Port Ryerse has lost almost everything but its name.

#### TOWNSEND.

This township would be regular, were it not for a "bias line" which cuts off its north-easterly corner. It also is a rich township and well watered, chiefly by small creeks, which are tributary to those in other townships.

Many Loyalists settled here, notably Dougharty, Fairchild, Green, Haviland, Shaw and the Culvera. The chief town is Waterford, and the chief villages, Rockford, Boston and Villa Nova.

#### WINDHAM.

Is the only township perfectly rectangular and contains fourteen concessions nine miles long and five-sixths of a mile wide, laid out on the same plan of survey as Daniel Hazen followed in Walsingham.

The soil of Windham varies greatly, from almost pure sand to the heaviest clay or muck, with all the intermediate grades.

The chief rivers are Big Creek and Paterson's Creek. In the western part of the township is Hunger Lake, called so by a party of Indians who camped a winter on its shores. It is of great depth, indeed, is said to be unfathomable ; its waters are "crystal clear," while the banks slope gently up from the shores and are covered with the richest verdure among the pines.

It was one of the earliest of the townships settled, as will be seen from mention of the following names : Beemer, Powell, George Brown, Joseph and Philip Sovereign, Jesse Munro, Jacob Powell, Wood, Martin, Glover, Peter and Henry Boughner, John Butler.

It heads the list in the number of villages : Kelvin, Wellington, Powell's Plains, Colborne, Windham Centre, Teeterville, Nixon and Bookton.

#### MIDDLETON.

This township was originally covered with great forests of pine, and the axe of the woodman busily plied for a century has scarcely removed much more than half of its timber. In the western part of the town-

ship the land is a clay loam, in the eastern a sandy loam, and admirably adapted for all kinds of crops. Bog iron ore is found in great quantities.

The streams are the Little Otter in the western part and various branches of Big Creek. Venison Creek takes its rise in the south. It is therefore a well-watered township, and abounds in water-power facilities.

It will be noticed in the map that the roads in this township are peculiarly laid out, and this makes the shape of the farms trapezoid, or diamond shaped. The reason for this is that the concessions follow the direction of the celebrated Talbot Street, which was planned in 1803 by Colonel Talbot, of Malahide, an aide-de-camp on the staff of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe. He was given a large grant of land, chiefly in Elgin County, and settled at a place on Lake Erie called Port Talbot.\*

The principal villages are Fredericksburg (Delhi) and Middleton Centre (Courtland).

*Settlement.*—Middleton was not settled as early as Walsingham or Charlotteville. About the year 1812 settlers moved into the township chiefly from the adjoining townships. Frederick and Henry Sovereign (Sovereign) and the four sons of Samuel Brown were among the earliest settlers. Lot Tisdale removed to Middleton Centre in 1823. Southwest of Delhi is a settlement of Protestant Germans from Württemberg. This consists of about eighty families, the great majority of

---

\* The following extracts are from the "Life of Col. Mahlon Burwell," by Archibald Blue, Esq., Director of Bureau of Mines, Toronto :

"In 1804 an expenditure of £250 was made under the direction of Col. Talbot on building a road through his lands. In 1808, when Sir Francis Gore became Governor, Col. Talbot petitioned him for an extension of the road, saying that the money already expended would be entirely lost if a through road were not opened up. On his recommendation Col. Mahlon Burwell was commissioned to survey the road, under date March 24th, 1809. The commission to Col. Burwell from Acting Surveyors General Chewett and Ridout begins as follows :

"In obedience to His Excellency, the Lieutenant-Governor's commands to us, bearing date 17th February, 1809, to send a surveyor and a sufficient party as soon as the season will permit, to complete certain surveys in the London District, recommended by the Executive Council and approved by His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, upon a petition submitted to the Board by Thomas Talbot, Esq., of Port Talbot, who has recommended you to carry the said survey into execution.

"You are hereby required and directed without loss of time, as soon as the season will permit, to survey and lay out a road, to pass through the aforesaid townships on the principle of Yonge Street, by making the said road in breadth one Gunther's chain, and laying out lots thereon of twenty chains in breadth on each side of the same, leaving a road on the side lines of each of the said townships, and a road between every five lots in each of the same of one Gunther's chain.

"For this survey your pay will be 7s. 6d. per day, with an allowance in lieu of rations of 1s. 3d. Provincial currency per day."



whom came in one body in 1847. The old settlers tell of the destruction in 1824 of an immense beaver dam near Guysboro', on Talbot Street.

#### HOUGHTON.

"The sandy township." The soil in this township, the most westerly in Norfolk County, is principally a sandy loam, with pure sand predominating in many places.

The "Sand Hills" are famous. One is a thousand feet long, three hundred wide, and two hundred high, of which the summit presents the form of a circular plateau with a crater, both deep and wide, a natural amphitheatre or coliseum. The sand is composed almost entirely of grains of silica, with a small proportion of limestone, feldspar and garnet, the particles very round. It is a great absorbent of moisture, which it retains for a long time. This keeps the hills in their original shape. There is an observatory of the United States Lake Survey on the summit. Another of the peculiarities of these sand hills is a curious appearance presented by the tops of great pine trees, protruding from the sand which has engulfed them, resembling the spars and masts of a fleet of wrecked ships. No description is adequate, the sight is simply unique.

The chief streams are Clear and Hemlock creeks, flowing into the lake, and some branches of the spider-like Otter.

*Settlement.*—Houghton was first settled along the lake shore by the Beckers, Burgars and Walkers. These were not Loyalists. The two villages are Houghton Centre and Clear Creek.

#### WALSINGHAM.

THE soil of the southern part of Walsingham is a heavy clay loam. Towards the centre it becomes sandy, but from this to the north town line there is much excellent land. Altogether it is a very fine agricultural township.

The largest stream is Big Creek, which takes its rise in Windham Township. After being joined by its most important tributary, Venison Creek, it becomes a large stream, and is in places very deep where the current is held in by high banks. Occasionally it flows through deep gulches and ravines. In Galinee's journal it is mentioned that his party were delayed more than a day in attempting to cross this stream. It was also at the mouth of this creek that the McCall party landed in 1796. The township was surveyed by Sergeant

Daniel Hazen in 1797. The chief villages are Port Rowan, St. Williams, Walsingham Centre, Port Royal and Langton.

*Settlement.*—Walsingham was one of the earliest settled of the townships. "Dr." Troyer and Lucas Dedrick (1793), Ed. McMichael (1794), one of the Browns and Daniel Hazen (1797), Cope, Backhouse and Wm. Hutchison (1798), Rohrer and Foster (1800), the Fecks in 1805, Ellis and the Schumackers in 1807; also John McCall, Silas Secord, James Munro, David Price and William Johnson. The reader will recognize that many of the names are those of Loyalists.

#### LONG POINT.

For many years this district was popularly known as the Long Point Settlement, hence a few lines of description of the peninsula will be *à propos*.

Long Point is a tongue of land (the greater part being hard sand) extending out into Lake Erie for about thirty miles, and for municipal purposes attached to the Township of Walsingham. It is now an island, a kind of shallow canal having been dredged between it and the main shore.

It abounds in waterfowl, wild duck, geese and turkeys, quail and partridge. It is also the "anglers' paradise," rock bass, salmon trout, carp, whitefish, pike, pickerel, and mackerel being found in abundance.

It is now owned by a private corporation, who bought it from the Government. They have also a preserve of deer on the island, the number of which is increasing from year to year.

There is but one settlement on the island, called the "Cottages," to which a small boat runs a regular ferry service in the summer.

To the north, that is on the inner side, is a small triangular isle, called Ryerson's Island. The reader is referred to the map subjoined, for a clearer idea of this curious formation and the bay enclosed between it and the mainland.

## CHAPTER XIV.

## THE INDIANS OF THE LONG POINT DISTRICT.

THE tribe of Indians which inhabited the country between Lake Erie and Lake Huron, in the 17th century, was called the "Neutrals," for they had preserved a strict neutrality in the savage wars of the Hurons and the Iroquois. Champlain speaks of them in his account of his trip west in 1616, saying that they had twenty-eight villages and more than four thousand warriors. These Indians seem to have been favorable to the French, for in 1626 when three Frenchmen named Dailon, Lavellé and Grenolle visited their country, the Indians hospitably entertained them, the chief, Souharissen, adopting them as members of his family. In fact, it was with some difficulty that the three Frenchmen finally escaped from the affectionate hospitality which was lavished on their devoted heads.

Unfortunately for the Neutrals they were ultimately drawn into the fierce tribal wars, and in the conflict, about the middle of the century, were dispersed, and absorbed into the neighboring Indian tribes.

Thereafter, the Indians who roamed round the western part of Ontario were chiefly Iroquois. After the war Brant and his Mohawks settled on the Grand River. Between the Thames and Lake Erie, further west, dwelt the Delawares, and bodies of the Chippawas, Hurons, Shawnees, Potawatamies, Ottawas, Fustans, and the Six Nations (Mohawks, Senecas, Oneidas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Tuscaroras).

The attitude of these Indians to the Loyalist settlers seems to have been one of unchangeable courtesy and kindness. Chief Joseph Brant (Thayendanagea) was a personal friend of Governor Simcoe, and with twelve Indians accompanied him in 1795 on his visit to Detroit on a prospecting tour through western Canada.

In spite of the fact that England had neglected to provide for the Indians in the Treaty of Paris, the loyalty of the Six Nations never wavered. The allegiance of Brant to the British brought him the enmity of the American revolutionists, the consequence being that the Mohawk valley was the most frequently of all districts invaded and overrun, and that, too, by an enemy more barbarous than the Indians

themselves. Their towns and villages were ruthlessly burned, and the whole district turned into a scene of widespread and sickening desolation. Let not the Americans censure England for the use of Indian tribes in the war and the atrocities alleged to have been committed by them, until they have excused, to some extent at least, the terrible depopulation of the Mohawk valley after the war, for they left there only a third of the inhabitants, and of that third there were three hundred widows and two thousand orphaned children.

There are many traditions of the kindness of the Indians to the early settlers. More than once when a pioneer family was reduced to the verge of starvation a kind-hearted Indian would come with a fish or a deer or some wild fowl, although perchance he needed it himself almost as badly.

The Indian was always welcomed at the settler's shanty. The door was never shut against him, and they continued to live on terms of peace and good fellowship. Such instances of treachery as will be described in connection with the history of the Maby family are likely untrue, and if they were true the singular exception only proves the rule.

---

## CHAPTER XV.

### THE MIGRATION TO LONG POINT.

FOR many years before a settlement was made at or near Long Point, Major-General John Graves Simcoe, the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada, proposed to found there a military establishment, to aid in the defence of the new province. He had heard favorable reports of that district long before he had the opportunity of personally examining it. He constantly advises the Home Government of its importance, as for example in the letter written on December 7th, 1791, shortly after his appointment, he says: "Toronto, the best harbor on Lake Ontario, and Long Point, the only good road-stead on Lake Erie, are admirably adapted for settlements. These and the country between the Grand River and the La Tranche (Thames) form a body of most excellent land, of which no grants have yet been made." ("Dominion Archives," Q. 278.)

In another letter (August 20th, 1792), accompanying the proclamation dividing Upper Canada into counties, etc., he announces his intention to occupy in the following spring a post near Long Point, and another at Toronto, and to settle himself on the river La Tranche. ("Dominion Archives," Q. 278, p. 197. "Simcoe to Dundas," No. 11.)

About a year afterwards, he again sends to the Home Government a favorable notice of Long Point, saying, "The survey of the communication between Lakes Ontario and Sinclair (St. Clair) is completed. The surveyor has discovered an admirable harbor on Lake Erie, near the very place he (Simcoe) wished it, namely, Long Point, opposite Presqu' Isle. (August 23rd, 1793.)

On September 20th of the same year, Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe submitted to the Home Government, an actual survey of the Thames, so far as it serves to communicate between lakes Ontario and St. Clair, referring to the tract of land as "one of the finest in America," and, accompanying it a survey of Long Point, on Lake Erie, saying, "the situation of Long Point is eminently suitable for a fortified post and naval arsenal for Lake Erie, and the establishment of one here would counteract the one held by the United States at Presqu' Isle. A harbor could be constructed on the island near it. It possesses every facility necessary for an important centre of military operations!" ("Dominion Archives," Q. 279-82, p. 483). Towards the close of this long epistle he again reverts to the settlement at Long Point as affecting the movements of the Indians. "*The settlers to be brought in should be brave and determined Loyalists, such as those from Pennsylvania and Maryland, who at the end of the war were associated to support the cause of the King, and who had sent an agent to ascertain what arrangements could be made for their removal to the province. A strong settlement there would effectually separate the Mohawks on the Grand River from the other Indians.*"

In a letter, about two years after (July 31st, 1795), to the Earl of Portland, Simcoe emphasizes the importance of the occupation of Long Point as a naval arsenal, saying, "I am thoroughly convinced that it is absolutely necessary that military establishments should precede settlements, and hence I have withheld all grants on the centre of Lake Erie. There should be a military organization established there at once, and around it a strong settlement could group itself. *The half-pay loyalist officers with their followers will form a proper basis for the settlement at Long Point. I propose to put Major Shaw in command of the troops and in general superintendence there.*"

In another letter, written at the same time, to Lord Dorchester, he

announces his intention to visit the intended settlement near Long Point, and in view of the fact that three hundred troops of Pennsylvania are at Presqu' Isle to construct a fort at the entrance of the harbor, he asks leave to send a detachment of the Queen's Rangers (one hundred rank and file) to Turkey Point, which is considered to be the most eligible situation.

During the summer months of 1795, Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe made his long-deferred visit to Long Point and the Grand River. In a letter written on his return to Lord Dorchester from Navy Hall, he describes his route and the country through which he passed. His favorable preconception of the district was not disappointed, and he became more than ever anxious to found a settlement there. "The country is thickly timbered, the chief trees being oak, beech, pine and walnut. Making our way through the forest we reached the lake at a place which, from the abundance of wild fowl, is named Turkey Point. A ridge or cliff of considerable height skirts the shore for some distance. Between this and Lake Erie is a wide and gently sloping beach. The long ridge of hard sand (Long Point proper) encloses a safe and commodious harbor. The view from the high bank is magnificent. Altogether the place presents a combination of natural advantages and natural beauty but seldom found. Here we have laid out a site of six hundred acres for a town, with reservations for Government buildings, and called it Charlotte Villa, in honor of Queen Charlotte." In this letter was enclosed a sketch of Long Point and a plan of the proposed town.

In a despatch from the Earl of Portland to Governor Simcoe (December 6th, 1795) the proposed settlement at Long Point was formally approved, as was also the class of settlers proposed. "The gentlemen mentioned in your letter of the 30th of July, as desirous with their followers of settling there, cannot fail to lay the best foundation of attachment to the Crown and constitution" ("Dominion Archives," Q. 281, 2); and a month later, in another despatch, "His Lordship urges that the occupation of Long Point should take place with as little delay as possible (January 6th, 1796).

The intention of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe to found a military settlement at Long Point was frustrated by Lord Dorchester. His Lordship, in a despatch from Quebec (April 4th, 1796), declares that "the present posture of affairs would condemn growing expense or leaving troops in Upper Canada to increase the growth and prosperity of the colony. The policy of placing so many troops out of the way, and the enormous abuses in the public expenditure for twenty years,

are not the only objection to this mode of encouraging settlements. The principle itself is erroneous, as evidenced by the improvement in provinces where neither extraordinary expenses were incurred nor troops were employed for civil purposes. We have no intention of authorizing public works of great expense, but reserves of land should be made at every place likely to become of consequence, where they may be required for public purposes."

In a despatch to the Earl of Portland (June 18th, 1796) Simcoe states plainly that his plan as to Long Point had been frustrated by the interference of Dorchester. "It is my public duty to observe, that in the civil administration of this government I have no confidence whatsoever in any assistance from Lord Dorchester. His economical ideas are contrary to the real principle of public saving."

It is unfortunate that this difference of opinion existed, for it prevented the early establishment of strong military posts at such places as Long Point, London and Chatham.

The settlement at Long Point was assuredly tedious in its beginning, but it was not thereby doomed to be forgotten.

Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe obtained leave of absence, owing to ill-health, in the summer of 1796, and sailed for England. The Hon. Peter Russell, President of the Executive Council, was appointed acting Governor.

The townships in various counties were surveyed into allotments, and among them Walsingham, Windham, Townsend and Charlotteville.

Up to this time no grants of land had been formally assigned in Norfolk County. There were a few squatters already there. "Dr." Troyer, Frederick Mabee, Peter Secord, Lucas Dedrick, Edward McMichael, Abraham Smith and Solomon Austin. These were confirmed in the possession of the farms they had already chosen. Now proclamations were issued inviting settlers to the New districts, and appealing especially to the United Empire Loyalists.

The fees for land grants, a much discussed question, were settled by an enactment of the Executive Council for Upper Canada, in 1798, as follows:

" COUNCIL OFFICE, 25th October, 1798.

"That grants to be issued in consequence of Orders of Council subsequent to the 6th instant, to U. E. Loyalists and their children of the first generation, to the extent of two hundred acres each, are not to be charged to the expense of survey, but are to be subject to a fee of threepence per acre, and that one-half of the above fees are to be paid

to the Receiver-General by all persons on taking out their warrants of survey, and the other half to the Secretary of the Province on receiving the patents for the land ordered them.

“ Approved and signed,  
“ PETER RUSSELL.

“ J. SMALL,  
“ C. E. C.”

The fame of the Long Point district had reached to Eastern Canada, and when it was opened for settlement there was for a few years a steady influx of settlers, chiefly Loyalists from the Lower Province, for whom it was a second migration. The great majority had lived already in New Brunswick for ten years or longer. That province was overcrowded, and the allotments unsatisfactory; and so, being influenced by the offers of land in Upper Canada, they came west, for the most part in open boats, to make their homes in that district.

But this removal was a work of stupendous difficulty. The roads were simply blazes through the forests. The heaving bosom of the inland sea was the only highway, and they had to trust themselves and their dear ones in frail batteaux to the deep waters. Only one man came to Long Point in the later years of the century who had ever been there before, that is, the old Scotch soldier, Donald McCall, whose history is related in a subsequent chapter. Consequently, their knowledge of the course was meagre and the danger great.

Those who came by land had to find their way over the devious trail of the Indian. Their worldly possessions were tied up in portable bundles, and carried often on their shoulders. The length of their journey precluded their bringing much with them, and thus the building of their new homes in the County of Norfolk was just as tedious and just as severe as it had been years before in their settlements on the St. John.



## CHAPTER XVI.

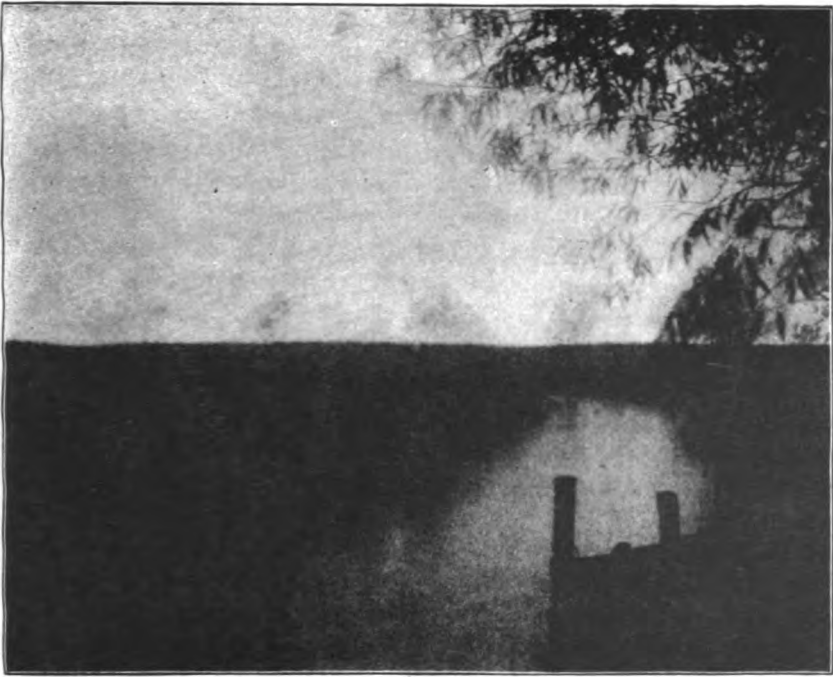
## CHARLOTTEVILLE.

THE principal point of interest in Norfolk County is, or ought to be, the location of the now extinct town of Charlotteville, or Turkey Point. This was situated on the high bank overlooking Turkey Point proper. This point projects into Lake Erie in a south-westerly direction for a little more than five miles. It is a low-lying peninsula of sandy loam, forming, as it were, a backbone to the masses of marsh which surround it. This marsh, of reeds, rushes and quill grass, fills up almost entirely what was formerly a safe and commodious harbor on the inner side of Turkey Point. Through the point flows a narrow stream, not more than eight feet wide, called Indian Creek. Although so narrow and so shallow that the bottom is easily touched, there is sufficient current to prevent its freezing up in the winter, and it is the waterway of the sportsmen, who thereby insert themselves into their favorite coverts.

The immense numbers of wild turkeys found there a century ago gave the point its designation. The wild turkeys have, for the most part, disappeared, but wild ducks of many varieties abound, particularly mallards, black ducks, yellow legs, red heads, butter balls, the mourning duck, pintails, and canvas-backs. The point is owned by a private company, who have erected a commodious club-house thereon, with boat-houses and all conveniences for the sportsman.

When London district was separated from the Western district, as has been mentioned in the chapter on the "County of Norfolk," and comprised the land that is now incorporated in the counties of Bruce, Huron, Middlesex, Elgin, Norfolk and Oxford, the courts of Quarter Sessions were first held in the house of Lieutenant Munro, as will be detailed in the chapter on his settlement; but not long afterwards a public-house was built in Charlotteville by Job Loder, and the early courts were convened there until a more suitable accommodation could be obtained.

In 1804 a building was erected to serve the purposes of a court-house and jail. This was of frame, two stories high, and twenty-six feet in width by forty feet in length. The lower story was occupied by the court when in session, with the exception of a small portion at one



**INDIAN CREEK, TURKEY POINT.**

**On each side is the marsh of tall reeds and quill grass.**



end partitioned off for the "district jail." The upper story was divided into two rooms for the jurors, but it is said that in the hot days of summer they preferred to conduct their deliberations under a spreading oak tree close by.

The jail was but seldom used, for crime was rare in that community and the moral sentiment so high that locks and bolts were scarcely thought of. There is, however, in connection with this jail and court house an interesting tradition which shows that once at least, in Norfolk, the sterner penalties of the law were dealt out. The writer does not vouch for the correctness of the narrative. It is said that while Sheriff Major Bostwick was in charge of the government buildings there, a negro was in confinement awaiting execution for theft, in those days a capital crime. The negro was sentenced to be hanged on a certain Thursday, but the sheriff had friends coming from York in the latter part of the week to visit him and enjoy the shooting; so the good sheriff, not wishing to be troubled with an execution after his friends arrived, asked the "colored gentleman" if he would have any objections to be hanged on the preceding Tuesday, to which the negro replied, "No, no, massa, you've been very good to me, and if you feed me well until Tuesday I'll be hanged then to oblige you." So the necessary ceremonies took place, per agreement, on the Tuesday, and the sheriff was at liberty to entertain his friends.

In 1812 Fort Norfolk was built at Charlotteville, of which nothing but the trenches remain. This was a stake fort, the walls consisting of a double row of pointed stakes, the two rows being several feet apart, and the space between filled in with earth. At the close of the war the fort was abandoned, and nothing more than the irregular trench marks its location.

Just on the outskirts of the town a rough frame building was erected in 1813 for a hospital. This was put up during the cholera epidemic of that year.

As to the other buildings, it is certain that a rival hotel to Job Loder's was built on the shore by a man named Hatch, and still another by Silas Montross. In the kitchen of Loder's hotel was held the first meeting of Norfolk Masons. The branch society was organized in that old tavern. In the same room was held the first meeting of the adherents of the English Church to see about securing a glebe lot or reservation, so that their church might be appropriately and sufficiently endowed. This was secured, although the church was not built for many years afterwards, until the Rev. Mr. Evans came to reside among them.

But the town did not prosper, the chief reason being that it was apart from the main thoroughfare east and west. Twenty years after its foundation it contained but one solitary house. To-day it exists no more. A barren stretch of sand is all that meets the eye. Yet the antiquarian, or the curio-hunter, or the traveller with the historical mania, can find many an interesting landmark that tells the story of long ago.

And how many interesting memories crowd upon one who is familiar with its history! There is the hill on which was buried the first white man who died in that district. A hollowed log was the coffin of Frederick Maby, and in this simple tomb the members of his sorrowing family laid him away. In the war of 1812 an anxious watch was kept for American foes from the bastion of old Fort Norfolk. In the courthouse for twelve years, at the courts of quarter sessions, those old settlers, in Grand and Petit Jury assembled, tried offenders against the peace of King George. In this little quadrangle were confined those who from time to time thought themselves above the law of the new land. Over to the west are the traces of the old hospital, where works of mercy were no more omitted than were the requirements of law overlooked.

Interesting surely, though the blinding sand has blotted out man and his works; yet the lives of those who raised these earliest marks of law, religion and pity for suffering man, have not been without effect. Far from it. They live in the best blood of Ontario, in our people's reverence for law, in the stern unswerving loyalty to the Crown, in the scorn of cant and empty show, the acts of mercy and benevolence, love of God, faith with man, courage in war, kindness in peace, purity and goodness and true religion undefiled.

## CHAPTER XVII.

## CLEARING THE LAND.

It is no small undertaking to enter the forest and attempt, even under the most favorable circumstances, to turn the wilderness into cultivated fields. Much more difficult was it for these Loyalists, many of them unaccustomed to the use of the axe, to remove the giant trees of the "forest primeval" from sufficient of their allotments to sow the seed. It has been mentioned that the British Government made the unfortunate mistake of sending out ship-axes for the colonists, and this clumsy implement, too blunt, too heavy, and too short-handled, almost doubled the labor of the already over-taxed settler. Many, indeed, who had had no experience of "roughing it in the bush" found it almost impossible to overcome the difficulties of pioneer life.

Moreover, a certain amount of land had to be cleared before any grain could be sown. This was the prime necessity after the building of the rude log-houses described, and the fact that often a wife and a number of starving children were dependent on him, caused the early colonist periods of almost superhuman exertion.

It is related of one early settler in the township of Stamford, named Spohn, that he used to work from the earliest streaks of dawn till the darkness prevented his further labor, and then walk three miles to the river where fish were to be caught, collect light wood, and spend often the greater part of the night in fishing by the aid of these "fire jacks." The fishing tackle was very rude, the hooks being simply part of the bone of the pike. On the fish which he managed to catch in this way, and certain leaves and buds of trees, mixed with the milk of a cow, which he had fortunately brought with him, the family managed to exist until early August, when his little crop of spring wheat headed out sufficiently to allow a change of diet. Not less severe was the struggle for subsistence of the earliest Loyalist families who came to Long Point, among whom may be specially mentioned the families of Maby, Secord and Teeple.

At that time the only thought was to get rid of the great forests of beech, maple, white and yellow pine and walnut in the shortest and easiest way. The great green trees, after being felled, had to lie until

they had dried sufficiently to be burned, or until they could be cut into pieces and removed. Time was necessary for the first, and for the second prolonged labor with the unwieldy axe. Moreover, beasts of burden or draught animals were rare in this section, and if the trees were to be removed while green they had to be cut into small pieces to permit of carrying.

The common process of clearing the land, after the first little plot had been planted, was to burn the trees. Often the trees were "girdled" with an axe; that is, the bark was cut through all round the tree, whereby it would die, and becoming gradually dry would burn the year following.

When the trees were felled they were set on fire, and most of the smaller branches would burn, leaving the great blackened trunks. Then came the "logging" bees, when the settlers of the neighborhood combined to draw these great logs into heaps, where they would be out of the way, comparatively speaking, till they were dry enough to burn.

Thus it was that the forest melted away before the determined attacks of the sturdy pioneers.

---

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### BUILDINGS.

UNTIL the settler could erect his rude shanty, which usually took about two weeks, the spreading forest trees formed the only protection for his family from wind and weather. Coming, as they generally did, in the early summer, this was not severely felt unless a period of rain made their condition deplorable.

The settler's first task was, of course, the erection of a log shanty, and all in the community turned out to help the newcomer build his house. These gatherings for co-operative labor were called "bees" in Upper Canada. The same institution was known by the name of "frolics" in New Brunswick.

A number of straight, round basswood trees were cut down and logs cut off the required length, seldom more than fifteen or twenty

feet. These being roughly notched at the corners were piled one on top of another until the required height of the walls was obtained. The Government had provided saws, as has been mentioned, and with these an opening was cut for a door and a window.

The wall on one side was generally built four or five feet higher than on the other, and the roof put on in one continuous slant. Others managed to make a kind of gable roof. Strips of bark (generally black oak or swamp oak), overlapping one another, formed the sheeting of the roof. As nails were an extreme scarcity, for they cost 18d. a pound, and being made by hand, so few were in a pound that the price was at least a shilling a dozen, this bark, which formed the roof, was fastened to the rafters by green withes.

The interspaces of the logs which formed the walls were filled up with small straight branches, chinked with clay, which soon hardened so as to be air and water tight.

The fireplace was made of flat stones, laid one upon another, with clay for mortar, the roughness of the material necessitating its occupation of an exceedingly disproportionate space in the one-roomed house.

The chimney was composed of strips of hard wood fitted together and plastered with mud. These were not always safe, for Captain Ryerse's house was burned to the ground in 1804, having caught fire from the chimney.

The floor of the cabin was made of split timber, rudely levelled by the axe, or by an adze if there was one in the community.

As has been mentioned, the government allowed a whip saw to every fourth family, and with this lumber for a door was sawn out and a few boards wherewith to make a rough table and benches.

The bedstead was formed by inserting long straight poles into the walls across the end of the house while the walls were in process of construction. Between these poles the long strips of green bark would be woven back and forward—a very comfortable “spring mattress.”

The earlier settlers also followed the fashion of changing or trading work or labor. One who possessed any skill as a carpenter was in constant demand, and the others would do, in exchange for his services, the rough work in clearing his land. The “village carpenter” would make and fit in the little sash with its four panes of glass, in the opening left for a window. He would, perhaps, also construct a rude cabinet or cupboard for them, or a chest of drawers.

These articles with, it may be, some treasured heirloom brought from their native home, such as a tall clock, or a carved chair with



curved feet, or an old mahogany escritoire, would constitute the furniture of the early settler's home.

Yet they were happy, for they were on British soil, which to them meant more than palatial homes and broad, cleared lands; more than fine clothes and fine furniture; more than flocks of sheep and herds of cattle; more than all the luxuries which the thought of rebellion and the countenancing of it made as gall and wormwood to their loyal hearts.

---

## CHAPTER XIX.

### FOOD.

As has been mentioned in Chapter VII, to the Loyalists who first came to Canada provisions for three years were given by the Government; but the people of Long Point were thrown on their own resources, and the first settlers experienced the most acute distress. Mention will be made from time to time of particular instances of hardship, but in a general way it may be here stated that the long journey from New Brunswick, and the insufficient means of conveyance, forced the settlers to come without any quantity of provisions in store for the few months before the grain could be ripened.

Thus it was that there occurred many touching instances of hardship and almost starvation. All kinds of edible herbs were eaten—pig-weed, lamb's quarter, ground nut, and the plant called Indian cabbage. The bark of certain trees was cut in pieces and boiled, as were also the leaves and buds of the maple, beech and basswood.

Were it not for the game, which Providence occasionally threw in their way, they certainly would have starved. Occasionally a deer was shot and divided among the members of the rejoicing community. Frequently, also, great flocks of wild turkeys were seen in the marshy lands, and it did not require an expert shot to bring down the unsuspecting birds. Fish were also easily caught; so that as soon as the first year or two had passed, the settlers had abundance for themselves, and for any strangers "within their gates." Tea was an unthought-of

luxury for many years, and various substitutes were used; as, for example, the hemlock and sassafras.

Still a rude plenty existed. As to meat, the creeks and lake supplied fish of several kinds—black and rock bass, perch, carp, mackerel, pickerel, pike and white fish, and above all speckled trout; the marshes—wild fowl, turkeys, ducks and geese; the woods—pigeons, partridge, quail, squirrels, rabbits, hares and deer. As to other animals in the woods, there were many (too many) wolves, bears, lynx, wild cats, beavers, foxes, martins, minks and weasels. Bustards and cranes also were found by the streams.

As to grain, they soon had an abundant supply of Indian corn, wheat, peas, barley, oats, wild rice, and the commoner vegetables.

The thoughtful housewives of those times tried to make up for the various articles of food which they could not procure by the invention of new dishes, and to make the ordinary *menu* as palatable as possible by some change or addition. One of the most appreciated of the "delicacies" was the pumpkin loaf, which consisted of corn meal and boiled pumpkin made into a cake and eaten hot with butter. It was generally sweetened with maple sugar.

Another "Dutch dish" was "pot-pie," which consisted of game or fowl cut up into small pieces and baked in a deep dish, with a heavy crust over the meat. On such fare were developed the brawn and muscle which in a few years changed the wilderness into a veritable Garden of Eden.

## CHAPTER XX.

## MILLS.

As has been mentioned in Chapter VII., some were fortunate enough to be provided with portable mills for the grinding of their corn, but the greater number in Upper Canada had no such luxuries. For many years the nearest flouring mill to the Long Point settlement was that at Niagara Falls, a distance of a hundred miles.

At first, then, when they were unable to make the long journey to the mill, they used what was called the "hominy block" or "plumping mill." This was simply a hardwood stump, with a circular hollow in the top, partly burned into it, and partly chopped out. If a cannon-ball could be obtained, it was heated to burn out this hole. In this hollow the grain was pounded with a great wooden beetle, and sometimes a heavy round stone was attached to a long pole or sweep, and by this mortar and pestle contrivance the Indian corn and wild rice were rudely crushed, and afterwards baked into corn or "Johnny" cakes. But wheat could not be ground by this process, and unless the family had a portable steel mill they were compelled to do without wheaten bread. Some, however, had these mills, and if they also possessed a horsehair sieve for bolting cloth, the bran could be separated from the flour and white bread manufactured.

It was always a condition of the grant of land on which there were good water-power facilities, that a grist mill be erected within a certain time, and thus in a few years all over the country sprang up flouring mills. Captain Samuel Ryerse built the first mill in Long Point, and ran it for several years, though at a financial loss, for the toll was only one bushel in twelve, and the mill was idle all through the summer. The machinery for these mills was hard to procure, and after it was gotten, hard to keep in order. It could only be bought for cash, and ready money was never a very plentiful article with the early settlers. Captain Ryerse had to sell part of his grant of land at a dollar an acre to obtain money to buy the machinery for his mill.

Moreover, there was no market for any surplus wheat that might be raised. Until the war of 1812 wheat was never more than two shillings (sterling) a bushel. Consequently after the first struggle for

life there was no particular inducement for the early settler to grow more wheat than was necessary for his own consumption.

For many years the Ryerse mill was the only one within seventy miles. About 1805, however, Titus Finch built one at Turkey Point. There was also the Sovereign mill at Waterford, the Russell mill at Vittoria, Malcolm's mills near the present site of Oakland, the Culver-Woodruff mills on Paterson's Creek, and the mills of Robert Nicol at Dover.

---

## CHAPTER XXI.

### CLOTHING.

THE half-pay officers who settled in New Brunswick had frequently their uniforms and accoutrements which they had worn in their native States—tight knee-breeches of black or yellow or dark blue satin, white silk or satin waistcoats, and the gorgeous colored frock coats, often claret, royal purple, or pea, pearl or bottle green, with their wide collars. The coats were lined with plush or velvet of a different shade. Black silk stockings and morocco shoes, with immense silver buckles covering the whole instep, completed their attire.

However, these were not garments suitable to making their way through the tangled underbrush, fording creeks and marshes, and stumping and logging in the bush. Even if it were used at all, in a year or two this finery would disappear, and the colonists had to resort to the produce of their fields or that which the new land provided.

It may be thought that the wool from the sheep would be the most natural material to weave into coarse garments. This would have been the case if the early settler could have depended on his sheep from one day to another, but the fondness of Canadian wolves for lamb and mutton seriously interfered with his calculations in this regard, and supremely fortunate was he, if by any chance a sheep could be preserved until its wool were of sufficient length to be clipped and thereafter made into garments. Consequently they resorted to the culture of flax. Every family had its little plot of ground sown

with flax-seed, and one of the standard accomplishments of the brave women of those days was the knowledge of its culture. They had to weed, pull and thresh out the seeds, and then spread it to rot. After it was dressed they spun and wove it into coarse linen, which supplied garments for both sexes. The spinning and weaving processes were generally difficult on account of the rude home-made implements which the early settlers had to use, for but rarely had any spinning wheels or looms been brought over from the States. The "fulling" of the cloth had to be accomplished by the process of "treading" the fabric in large tubs. This coarse linen cloth, which was very often mixed with what little wool could be obtained, made a material which would last for years.

The next most important clothing material was deerskin, which was used not only for shoes, but for garments also. The settlers got the idea of using it from the Indians, who taught them how to prepare it, so as to be pliable and comfortable. The tanning process consisted in removing the hair, and working it by hand with the brains of some animal until it became soft and white. This, of course, made the most durable garments, and was a favorite material for trousers. Petticoats were also made of it for the women.

The only objection to deerskin garments was that they soon got lamentably greasy and dirty, and were hard to clean. In Dr. Ryerson's history an interesting story is told of the domestic, Poll Spragg. She had but one article of dress, a kind of sack made of buckskin, with holes at the top for her arms, and this garment hung from her shoulders, and was tied in at the waist by thongs of the same material. She was left alone in the house one day with orders to wash her single garment. In the absence of soap she bethought herself of the strong lye, made from wood ashes, not knowing its effect on leather. When she took it out of the pot where she had been boiling it, it was nothing but a partly decomposed mass. The feelings of poor Poll may be more easily imagined than described. As soon as she caught sight of the returning family she hid herself in the potato cellar, and refused to come out until some one's second best petticoat was procured for her. Such was the scarcity of clothing of *any* kind in these early years.

As for personal ornamentation or decoration the pack of the Yankee pedlar supplied the wants of the families who were rich enough to buy such luxuries. The coming of the pedlar and the opening of the pack was a long-looked for occurrence. The ordinary articles always carried by these itinerant merchants were gaudy printed calicoes, a yard of which sold for the usual price of an acre of ground (\$1.00),

coarse muslin at about fifteen shillings a yard, and shawls and 'kerchiefs, of elaborate pattern, "fearfully and wonderfully made," the gaudy colors greatly enhancing their value. Besides these, he was accustomed to bring around the standard assortment of tape and needles, horn combs, pencils, paper, hooks and eyes, and some yards of narrow ribbon of divers colors for hair and neckwear on special occasions.

To get a long chintz or gingham dress to "go to meeting" in was the height of many a fair maiden's ambition. The writer has been told of an instance where two daughters of the same family were accounted the most finely dressed "belles" of the settlement, because they had each a long *veil* of coarse muslin to wear to church, though, indeed, neither of them had anything to wear in the line of footgear, and so went to meeting barefoot.

As to wedding garments, generally some faded silk dress of the mother, which had been laid away for a quarter of a century or more, with cinnamon bark or sprigs of cedar, was remodelled to fit the fair damsel on this auspicious occasion. Some amusing stories are told of smaller dresses being "let out," with the coarse linen of the household, so as to fit the extensive figure of a maiden who was not so slender as her mother had been. But "necessity constraineth us," and these trifling inconsistencies, which would drive a modern *fiancée* to distraction, did not alloy the happiness of the Loyalist maidens.

## CHAPTER XXII.

## THE PREACHING OF THE GOSPEL IN LONG POINT.

Until the year 1800 there were very few churches in Upper Canada; and the people were dependent on one of their own number to conduct service, in a settler's cabin or under the forest trees. A letter of Hon. Peter Russell to the Anglican bishop of Quebec (22nd June, 1796), gives a very accurate view of the state of religious organization in Upper Canada at that time. "There are no churches west of Kingston, a circumstance disgraceful to the inhabitants, and only to be apologized for by their hard struggles and want of proper clergymen. Of the £1,000 voted by Parliament, I suggest that £500 be used in building a handsome church at York, and when the inhabitants of New Johnstown (in Eastern District), Newark and Sandwich appear disposed to raise subscriptions for their respective churches, let £100 be given to Newark and £200 to each of the other two. I have appointed Rev. Mr. Addison to Newark."

The Bishop of Quebec approved of the appointment of Addison, and decided that he be one of four to receive a salary (£100). Rev. Mr. Addison had, however, other sources of income, for a minute of the Council of Newark (August 14th, 1797) reads: "Resolved that the salt springs at the Fifteen-mile Creek be leased to the Rev. Mr. Addison at a rent of 5s. currency, for such time as he shall continue to officiate as a clergyman of the Church of England at Newark."

Rev. Mr. Addison was given grants of land in various places, among them 400 acres (lots 1 and 10, third concession) in Walsingham.

## I. EPISCOPALIAN.

For thirty years after the foundation of the settlement, until the arrival of the Rev. Mr. Evans in 1824, the colonists who adhered to the faith of the English Church had no regular minister. There was no clergyman nearer than Niagara, a hundred miles distant, and a blaze through the trees constituted the only road to that centre of advancement and civilization.

Captain Samuel Ryerse was accustomed to read the church service

every Sunday to his household, and to any who might wish to listen with them.

Subsequently Mr. Bostwick, who was the son of a clergyman, used to read the service and sometimes a sermon. But very few copies of sermons were to be obtained, for, indeed, but few copies of any books existed among the settlers, and after reading over several times the "stock in hand" they naturally lost their interest.

The first visit of a *bona fide* minister of the Episcopal faith to Norfolk County occurred in 1805, when the Rev. Mr. Addison, the only clergyman in Western Ontario, came by request from Niagara to baptize the children who had been born on the settlement, for so far there had been no regularly authorized licentiate to perform that ceremony. It was a long-to-be-remembered event, and many of the people broke out into a passion of tears as they listened, in some cases, the first time for eleven years, to the voice of a regularly ordained minister. It was surely an affecting scene, and brings home to our minds one of those trials which the Loyalists had to undergo, and which is but seldom thought of, namely, their enforced deprivation of religious instruction.

## II. BAPTISTS.

In 1798 Elder Titus Finch came to Long Point and became the leader of the Baptists of that district. For many years they had no church, and so Elder Finch travelled around and held service on the Sabbath at various points in the settlement. The houses of the settlers were not often large enough to accommodate those who assembled, and frequently on summer days the service was held in an open glade of the forest, the murmur of the breeze forming a sweet accompaniment, which in its calm and heavenly influence wafted their thoughts to the Creator of the universe. In 1804 the community of Baptists was organized, and about 1810 their church was erected, a commodious and substantial building.

## III. PRESBYTERIANS.

The founder of the first Presbyterian church of Norfolk County was the Rev. Jabez Culver. He was a regularly ordained minister in New Jersey, and on coming to the Long Point settlement in 1794, held service every Sabbath in his own house. In 1806 the Presbyterians were organized into a church community, with the Rev. Jabez Culver as their regularly appointed pastor. This was known as the old



"Windham Church," and continued till the death of Mr. Culver in 1819. Then it was dissolved, but being reorganized later, became a flourishing and important body.

#### IV. METHODISTS.

This denomination was, as usual, one of the very first to establish its organization in the new country. It is said that the Presbyterians have the congregation first, and the church afterwards; but the Methodists the church first and the congregation afterwards. The Methodist body had two chapels in this county before the first Presbyterian church was built.

The first recognized Methodist minister was the Rev. Daniel Freeman, who, though not ordained by the Methodist Episcopal Church until he had been some years in the Long Point district, nevertheless conducted regular service, and most of the young people of the community joined his church. This was called the "Woodhouse Methodist Church," on the identical site of which the third Woodhouse Methodist Church now stands.

All honor to these early ministers of the dissenting bodies, for though they were unlearned, and sometimes uncouth in speech, their lives proved their sincerity. They bore cheerfully every privation, and preached in every place where they could get a hearing. Nor can any one charge them with doing this, to be supported by the other members of the community, for even "after many years" the regular stipend for a married man was only \$200, and half that sum for a single man. Nor was this always paid in cash, but the greater part of it made up in the produce of the land, or in the coarse linen or woollen garments which were the product of the house looms.

There were no Roman Catholics in the neighborhood until after 1825.

Such was the state of religious instruction in the Long Point Settlement in the early days.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

## MARRIAGE.

THERE were but few clergymen in Upper Canada in the early years of the century. Mr. Addison, of Niagara, was the nearest minister to Long Point. Consequently almost any person who held any public position whatsoever was often called upon to perform the ceremony; as, for example, the captain of a regiment, a colonel, adjutant, magistrate, or sheriff.

In a letter of Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe to Dundas (November 6th, 1792), he calls attention to the necessity for a bill to make valid marriages contracted in Upper Canada, and to provide for them in the future, and he encloses a bill for the purpose framed by Chief Justice Osgoode, and a report on the same subject submitted by Mr. Cartwright. ("Dominion Archives," Q. 279, p. 77).\*

## \* THE MARRIAGE LAW IN UPPER CANADA.

REPORT BY RICHARD CARTWRIGHT, JUNIOR.

("Canadian Archives," Series Q. 279-1, p. 174.)

"REPORT on the subject of Marriages and the State of the Church of England in the Province of Upper Canada, humbly submitted to His Excellency Governor Simcoe.

"The Country now Upper Canada was not settled or cultivated in any part except the settlement of Detroit, till the year one thousand seven hundred and eighty-four, when the several Provincial Corps doing Duty in the Province of Quebec were reduced, and, together with many Loyalists from New York, established in different Parts of this Province, chiefly along the River St. Lawrence and the Bay of Quenti. In the meanwhile from the year 1777 many families of the Loyalists belonging to Butler's Rangers, the Royal Yorkers, Indian Department and other Corps doing Duty at the Upper Posts, had from Time to Time come into the country, and many young women of these families were contracted in Marriage which could not be regularly solemnized, there being no Clergyman at the Posts, nor in the whole country between them and Montreal. The practice in such cases usually was to go before the Officer Commanding the Post who publicly read to the parties the Matrimonial Service in the Book of Common Prayer, using the Ring and observing the other forms there prescribed, or if he declined it, as was sometimes the case, it was done by the Adjutants of the Regiment. After the settlements were formed in 1784 the Justices of the Peace used to perform the Marriage Ceremony till the establishment of Clergymen in the Country, when this practice adopted only from necessity hath been discontinued in the Districts where Clergymen reside.

To avoid complications which might have resulted from illegal marriages, the Parliament of Upper Canada, in 1793, passed "an Act to confirm and to make valid certain marriages, heretofore contracted in the country now comprised in the Province of Upper Canada, and to provide for the future solemnization of marriage within the same. . . . The marriage and marriages of all persons not being under any canonical disqualification to contract matrimony, that have been publicly contracted before any magistrate or commanding officer of a post, or an adjutant, or surgeon of a regiment acting as chaplain, or any other person in any public office or employment before the passing of this Act, shall be confirmed and considered to all intents and purposes as good and valid in law; and it is further enacted that the contracting parties, which do not live within eighteen miles of any minister of the

---

This is not yet the case with them all; for though the two lower Districts have had each of them a Protestant Clergyman since the year 1788; it is but a few months since this (Nassau or Home) District hath been provided with one; and the Western District in which the settlement of Detroit is included, is to this day destitute of that useful and respectable Order of men; yet the Town of Detroit is and has been since the Conquest of Canada inhabited for the most part by Traders of the Protestant Religion who reside there with their Families, and among whom many Intermarriages have taken place, which formerly were solemnized by the Commanding Officer, or some other Layman occasionally appointed by the Inhabitants for reading prayers to them on Sundays, but of late more commonly by the Magistrates since Magistrates have been appointed for that District.

"From these circumstances it has happened that the Marriages of the generality of the Inhabitants of Upper Canada are not valid in Law, and that their children must *stricto jure* be considered as illegitimate and consequently not intitled to inherit their property. Indeed this would have been the case, in my opinion, had the Marriage Ceremony been performed even by a regular Clergyman, and with due Observance of all the Forms prescribed by the Laws of England. For the clause in the Act of the 14th year of His Present Majesty for regulating the Government of Quebec which declares "That in all cases of Controversy relative to Property and Civil Rights, resort shall be had to the Laws of Canada as the Rule for the Decision of the same," appears to me to invalidate all Marriages not solemnized according to the Rites of the Church of Rome, so far as these Marriages are considered as giving any Title to property.

"Such being the Case it is obvious that it requires the Interposition of the Legislature as well to settle what is past, as to provide some Regulations for the future, in framing of which it should be considered that good policy requires that in a new Country at least, matrimonial Connections should be made as easy as may be consistent with the Importance of such Engagements; and having pledged myself to bring this Business forward early in the next Session, I am led to hope that Your Excellency will make such Representations to His Majesty's Ministers as will induce them to consent to such arrangements respecting this Business as the circumstances of the Country may render expedient, Measures for this purpose having been postponed only because they might be thought to interfere with their Views respecting the Clergy of the Establishment.

"Of this Church I am myself a member and am sorry to say that the State of it in this Province is not very flattering. A very small proportion of the Inhabitants of

Church of England, may apply to any neighboring justice of the peace, who shall affix in some public place, a notice for which he shall receive one shilling, and no more."

In 1798 another Act provided that ministers of the Church of Scotland, or Lutherans, or Calvinists, could perform the ceremony if one of the contracting parties had been a member of that Church for at least six months. This clergyman had to prove his qualification before six magistrates at Quarter Sessions, appearing with at least seven members of his congregation, to bear witness to the correctness of his oath.

In 1818 a further Act made valid the marriages of those who had in any way neglected to preserve the testimony of their marriage.

In 1831 another Act confirmed marriages contracted before any justice of the peace, magistrate, commanding officer, minister or clergyman, and at the same time it was provided that it should be lawful for

Upper Canada have been educated in this Persuasion and the Emigrants to be expected from the United States will for the most part be Sectaries or Dissenters; and nothing prevents the Teachers of this class from being proportionally numerous, but the Inability of the People at present to provide for their support. In the Eastern District, the most populous part of the Province, there is no Church Clergyman. They have a Presbyterian Minister, formerly Chaplain to the 84th Regiment, who receives from Government fifty Pounds p. ann. They have also a Lutheran Minister who is supported by his Congregation, and the Roman Catholic Priest settled at St. Regis occasionally officiates for the Scots Highlanders settled in the lower part of the District, who are very numerous and all Catholics. There are also many Dutch Calvinists in this part of the Province who have made several attempts to get a Teacher of their own Sect, but hitherto without success.

"In the Midland District, where the members of the Church are more numerous than in any other part of the Province, there are two Church Clergymen who are allowed one hundred pounds stg. p. ann. each by Government, and fifty pounds each by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. There are here also some itinerant Methodist Preachers, the Followers of whom are numerous. And many of the Inhabitants of the greatest property are Dutch Calvinists, who have for some time past been using their endeavours to get a Minister of their own Sect among them. In the Home District there is one Clergyman who hath been settled here since the month of July last. The Scots Presbyterians who are pretty numerous here and to which Sect the most respectable part of the Inhabitants belong, have built a Meeting House, and raised a Subscription for a Minister of their own who is shortly expected among them. There are here also many Methodists & Dutch Calvinists.

"In the Western District there are no other clergy than those of the Church of Rome. The Protestant Inhabitants here are principally Presbyterians.

"From this statement Your Excellency will be able to draw the proper Conclusions; and to judge how far the Establishing the Hierarchy of the Church of England in this Province may be proper & expedient.

"I have the Honor to be, with the most profound respect,

"Your Excellency's most humble servant,

"RICHD. CARTWRIGHT, Junr.

"NEWARK, 12th October, 1792."

ministers of the Church of Scotland, Lutherans, Presbyterians, Congregationalists, Baptists, Independents, Methodists, Mennonists, Turkers or Moravians, to solemnize matrimony.

This is very important, as it conveyed a long delayed right to ministers of all the recognized dissenting bodies.

Until 1814 no licenses were used. In that year, on the 31st of May, the Government appointed five persons as issuers of marriage licenses, of whom the nearest to the Long Point Settlement lived at Queenston.

The ordinary method was to publish the banns for three successive Sundays. This notice was to be posted in some conspicuous place, generally on the mill door, for there were not many churches at that time. The young people, in their anxiety to avoid publicity, would sometimes put the notice on the inside of the door, while another way was to take two or three of their immediate friends, sworn to secrecy, and simply hold it to the door for a few minutes each Sunday, three Sundays in succession. The purport of the notice was as follows, the words being subscribed by a magistrate: "Know all men by these presents, that A. B. is desirous of taking to wife C. D. If any one knows any just cause why the ceremony should not be duly performed let him give notice to Magistrate X. Z. on or before \_\_\_\_\_."

As to wedding garments. If the family had any fine clothes stowed away, which had been brought from "Old Virginia," these were looked up, the creases of a score of years smoothed out, and her mother's dress made over to fit her youthful daughter. But, as a rule, in this settlement it was the height of the prospective bride's ambition to get money enough to buy from a pedlar a few yards of dimity or colored calico, or calamok, or a "linsey-woolsey" petticoat, or a woollen druggot. But many a blushing bride had to be content with a garment of deerskin, and a squirrel-skin bonnet, and still looked lovely in the eyes of her lover.

The *déjeuner* consisted usually of huge chicken or partridge pies, wild fowl of all kinds, piles of "Johnny cake" and wheaten bread and buns, cranberry and wild fruit pies and puddings, and various other dishes which have been described in detail to the writer.

A wedding without a dance was an insipid affair, and often the festivities were kept up for two or three nights in succession.

As to dowry, the bride was rich if her portion was a yoke of steers, a cow, three or four sheep, and a few yards of homespun linen; while, if the groom had a hundred acres of land, with a tenth of it cleared, and a log-house already built, they were a much-to-be-envied couple.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

## FUNERALS.

THE first white man who died in the Long Point Settlement was the U. E. Loyalist, Frederick Maby. In 1794 he passed away, after only one year spent in the endeavor to build up a home in the wilderness. He was buried in a log coffin; that is, one hewn out of a solid log, covered with a rough slab. The grave was on the top of the hill which overlooks Turkey Point. There was no funeral, for there was not a minister of any denomination within a hundred miles. The weeping family simply knelt around the open grave. Besides the widow and the children of the deceased, there were three other men, still earlier settlers,—‘ Billy Smith,’ who had lived a wild life for years among the Indians, Peter Secord, and ‘ Dr.’ Troyer.

The places of burial continued generally on the spot chosen by the family of the first person who died in that locality. When another of the settlers died, it was the natural thing to lay him beside the one who had gone before, and thus the number of those who were removed from their difficulties and hardships would keep on increasing, and the cemetery would be filled.

But some preferred to bury their loved ones in a corner of their farm, and many a little private burying ground may be seen to-day—a corner of a field, where a few cypress or willow trees have been left to murmur a requiem over the departed.

The mode of burial was simple and touching. Seldom in the early days of the settlement was there any minister to conduct the service. The elder sons of the mourning family would bear the rude coffin, which had sometimes the simple tribute of a few wild flowers placed thereon, to the open grave. When the body was lowered the father, in broken voice, would read a prayer or make a few remarks about the departed to the friends who were standing around, with heads uncovered. ‘ Dust to dust, ashes to ashes.’ Sadly the sorrowing friends filled in the earth and turned away, striving to drown their grief in labor. But the cypress trees softly whispered in the breeze of summer or howled in the winter’s blast over the resting-places of those who had been loyal and true and noble, who had done their duty for

conscience' sake, who had worked hard and long and faithfully to build a home on British soil, and to whom had now come the everlasting rest after labor. Oh, what memories, sacred and sad and sweet, cluster around these old burying grounds! Men who rest without a marble monument, yet who need none, for the fields, clad with the ripening grain, the beautiful homes, the splendid roads, the churches, the schools, the benevolent institutions of every kind are their memorials, for it was they who first entered the wilderness and laid the foundation for that marvellous superstructure of civilization reared by generations then unborn.

---

## CHAPTER XXV.

### LIST OF UNITED EMPIRE LOYALISTS WHO SETTLED AT LONG POINT.

---

**NOTE.**—Where no date is given it has been found impossible to obtain accurate information. Where the date is marked (?) it is approximately, but may not be absolutely correct.

---

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Township.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Anderson, Captain Walter . . . . .	Charlotteville..	1799
Austin, Solomon . . . . .	Woodhouse . . . .	1795
Berdan, Albert . . . . .	Woodhouse . . . .	1798
Buckner, or Boughner, Mathias . . . . .	Windham . . . . .	1801
Buckner, or Boughner, Henry . . . . .	Windham . . . . .	1801
Bowlby, Thomas . . . . .	Woodhouse . . . .	1797
Brown, Samuel . . . . .	Charlotteville..	1800
Culver, Jabez . . . . .	Townsend . . . . .	1794
Culver, Timothy . . . . .	Townsend . . . . .	1795
Cope, William . . . . .	Walsingham . . . .	1798
Davis, Thomas . . . . .	Woodhouse . . . . .	....
Dedrick, Lucas . . . . .	Walsingham . . . .	1793
Dougharty, Anthony . . . . .	Townsend . . . . .	1810?
Freeman, Daniel . . . . .	Charlotteville..	1798

<i>Name.</i>	<i>Township.</i>	<i>Date.</i>
Finch, Titus .....	Charlotteville..	1798
Foster, Elias .....	Walsingham ...	1800
Fairchild, Peter .....	Townsend .....	1805?
Green, Reuben .....	Townsend .....	1811
Glover, Jacob .....	Windham .....	1810?
Gilbert, Josiah .....	Woodhouse ....	1799
Hutchison, Capt. William .....	Walsingham ...	1798
Hazen, Daniel .....	Walsingham ...	1797
Haviland, John .....	Townsend .....	1803
Johnson, Lawrence .....	Charlotteville..	1799
Maby, Frederick .....	Charlotteville..	1793
Munro, Lieutenant James .....	Charlotteville..	1796
Montros, Peter .....	Charlotteville..	1799
Millard, Daniel .....	Woodhouse ....	1799
Matthews, James .....	Woodhouse ....	1799
McCall, Donald .....	Charlotteville..	1796
McMichael, Edward .....	Walsingham ...	1794
Powell, Abraham .....	Windham .....	1799
Ryerse, Samuel .....	Woodhouse ....	1795
Ryerse, or Ryerson, Joseph .....	Charlotteville..	1799
Smith, Abraham .....	Charlotteville..	1794
Smith, Hart .....	Windham .....	1811
Spurgin, William .....	Charlotteville..	1800
Secord, Silas .....	Walsingham ...	....
Secord, Peter .....	Charlotteville..	1793
Shaw, Michael .....	Townsend .....	....
Tisdale, Lot .....	Charlotteville..	1798
Teeple, Peter .....	Charlotteville..	1793
Welch (Walsh), Thomas .....	Charlotteville..	1794
Williams, Jonathan .....	Woodhouse ....	1800
Wycoff, Peter .....	Woodhouse ....	1801
Wilson, Jacob .....	Woodhouse ....	1805?
Wilson, Joseph .....	Woodhouse ....	1805?



## CHAPTER XXVI.

## DEDRICK.

*(The first Loyalist who settled in Norfolk County.)*

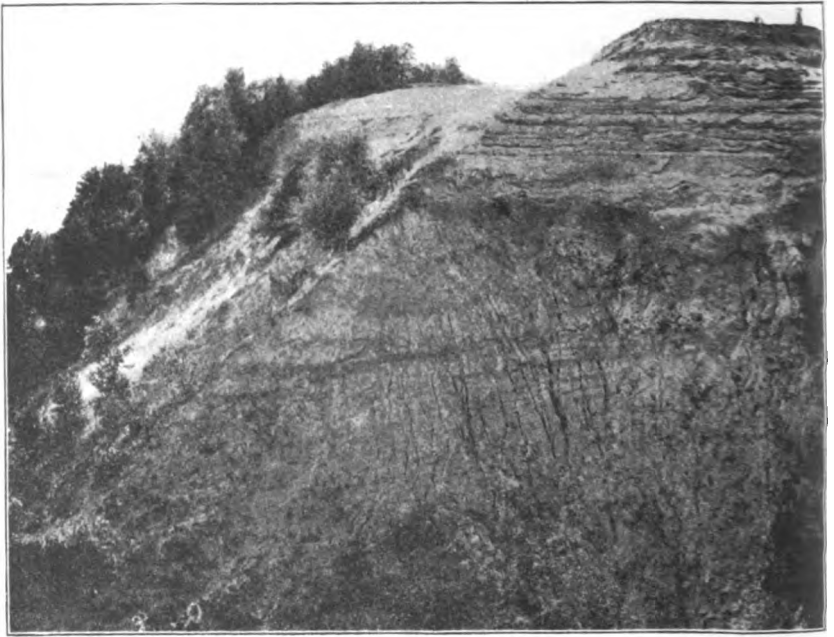
THE Dedrick family were of German descent, and early settlers in Pennsylvania. Lucas Dedrick was one of the Pennsylvania Loyalists, but remained in his native state till 1793, when he came directly to Long Point.

He built a log cabin on the high land overlooking the marsh, about a mile and a half west of the present village of Port Rowan. He was, no doubt, the second white settler in Walsingham, his predecessor being the noted Dr. "Witch" Troyer (not a Loyalist), who had settled on the lake front in Eastern Walsingham. It was not till 1797, after the township had been regularly surveyed, that Mr. Dedrick received the patent for the land on which he had settled.

The creek which flows into the lake just west of Port Rowan is called Dedrick's creek. Over it Mr. Dedrick built a rude but substantial bridge, the earliest engineering structure in the county.

One of his daughters, Hannah, was married to John Backhouse, a major of the Norfolk militia. She received in 1815 a grant of 200 acres near her father's home in Walsingham.





**"WOLFE'S COVE," NEAR TURKEY POINT.**

Bank about 150 feet high. Turkey Point seen faintly in the distance.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

## MABY (MABEE).

FREDERICK MABY was a native of Massachusetts. He appears to have not taken a very active part throughout the whole of the Revolutionary War, yet there is undeniable evidence that he had joined the Royal standard previous to 1783, for it is so mentioned in the official list of United Empire Loyalists preserved in the Crown Lands' department of the Ontario Government.

Massachusetts surpassed all other states in the stringency of the laws against the Loyalists (*Vide supra* Chap. V.) Immediately after the Treaty of Paris, the power of the triumphant insurgents being secured, the hatred of the new government for those that remained loyal showed itself unmistakably. Sure of immunity the Americans treated the families of the Loyalists with the utmost severity. Frederick Maby owned a large farm in Massachusetts and was accounted a wealthy man for those times, for he was rich in flocks and herds. But night after night the grossest outrages were inflicted on the unoffending animals of this Loyalist owner. One night sixteen of his cows had their tails cut off. During another the sinews and tendons of the hind legs of his horses were cut and the poor animals had to be shot. Ears were slit, nostrils split open, and other most dastardly outrages inflicted without the condemnation of the Legislature. Nothing remained but voluntary exile to Canada.

Accordingly, in 1785, the Maby family fled to New Brunswick, settling at St. John along with a cousin, named Peter Secord. At their home in that province they were occasionally visited by an English trapper, Ramsay by name, and, as it was in the tale of one of his adventures the Mabys first heard of the Long Point district, it may be worth while to relate it.

This trapper was accustomed to make yearly visits up the lakes for the purpose of trading with the Indians. On one of these trips he took his little nephew with him, a boy at that time about 10 years of age. During his voyage along the northern shore of Lake Erie with his

canoe richly laden with gaudy prints, and the trinkets so dear to the hearts of the dusky natives, and also with a considerable quantity of liquor, he came to Long Point and landed for the night. There they fell in with nine Indians, whose eagle eyes took an inventory of the contents of the canoe, and in one of those treacherous outbursts of overwhelming covetousness, seized his boat and merchandise. It was not long before they got drunk on his fire-water and resolved to burn him at the stake and hold a war dance round the flaming body of the unfortunate white man. However, the potent liquor proved rather too much for the Indians, and when they found themselves able to stand on their feet only with difficulty, they resolved to leave the prisoner alive till morning. So they bound the Englishman, his back to a tree and his hands tied around it by thongs of buckskin, and in the most blissful unconsciousness of what was in store for them, eight lay down to sleep, leaving one of their number as guard. This one relieved his loneliness by copious draughts from the bountiful supply of good liquor so fortunately provided.

Unfortunately for them, they had neglected to tie the boy, who was hiding timidly among the trees on the outskirts of the camp. Ramsay watched his chance, and calling the boy, asked him to steal a knife and cut the thongs which bound his hands. The boy did so, and forthwith Ramsay seized the knife, and making a dash at the already tottering guard, struck him to the heart. Then seizing a musket he proceeded to brain the whole party, an easy task, for the Indians had long since passed the stage of consciousness. The tables being thus successfully turned the Englishman and his nephew reloaded their canoe and proceeded on their journey.

This tragic tale, whether it is to be credited or not, is at least believed by the descendants of the Maby family now living, who say that it has been handed down from generation to generation in their family as a true adventure of their friend, in the locality where their family afterwards settled.

Let us come back, however, to something which may well be regarded as more authentic by the sceptical minds of this sceptical age.

On one of his subsequent trips up the great lakes, Ramsay was accompanied by Peter Secord. Together they visited Turkey Point and explored the country inland for some distance. Secord was very much delighted with the land, and on returning to New Brunswick persuaded his cousins to move west. The long journey was accomplished in 1793, and they settled in the township of Charlotteville, on the high land overlooking Turkey Point.

Mr. Maby, however, died within a year of his coming to his new home, and was buried on the top of the high ridge which skirts the lake. In 1795, when Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe visited the Long Point district he was shown this grave, the grave of the first white man who had died in the district, and the Governor knelt with reverence by the rudely-shaped mound.

The wife of Frederick Maby was named Lavinia. In 1796 she applied for a further grant of land in her own name. On the 20th of June of the year mentioned, a list of applicants for lands in the townships of Walsingham, Charlotteville, Woodhouse, and Long Point settlement generally, was filed in the office of acting Surveyor-General Smith. The names of some of the applicants are well known, Ryerse, Maby, Backhouse, Secord and others. In the case of Mrs. Maby, a widow, about whose patent there was some delay in the department, Governor Simcoe was very peremptory in his order that she, being the widow of a Loyalist, must have her application promptly attended to.

The family of Maby are connected with the Teeple, Stone, Secord, Smith, Layman and Montross families. Their descendants live at present in Charlotteville and Walsingham.

---

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### SECORD.

As is mentioned in the previous chapter, Peter Secord paid a visit to the Long Point country before it was settled, and on returning to New Brunswick induced his cousin, Frederick Maby, to move thither.

The Maby party consisted of Frederick Maby, his wife and seven children, with the husbands of two of the daughters, Peter Teeple and John Stone, and also Peter Secord. They all settled in Charlotteville.

Another Secord family which settled in Norfolk, was that of Silas Secord, who had been a sergeant in Butler's Rangers, and had settled, in 1786, with his wife and one child, in the Niagara District. He was subsequently given an allotment in Walsingham. One of his daughters was married to Joseph Andrews, of the same place.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

## TEEPLE.

SERGEANT PETER TEEPLE was one of the earliest settlers in Norfolk County, coming with his father-in-law, Frederick Maby, in 1793. He settled on lot eight of the broken front line of Charlotteville. Subsequently three of his sons received land in Oxford County, whither he also removed a few years later.

- "William Teeple, laborer, son of Peter Teeple, a U. E. Loyalist, two hundred acres, Oxford, in Oxford County, 14th January, 1812.
- "Edward Teeple, two hundred acres, Oxford, in Oxford County, 6th January, 1815.
- "Pellum C., Teeple, two hundred acres, Oxford, in Oxford County, 8th December, 1832.
- "Luke Teeple, two hundred acres in Charlotteville, Norfolk County, 20th May, 1817." \*

Sergeant Teeple was quite a prominent man in Norfolk. He was one of the first justices of the peace, and one of the three appointed to administer oaths to municipal officers. He was also a prominent member of the first Baptist Church in Norfolk, and one of the original trustees of that body.

During the war of 1812, Luke Teeple, the Sergeant's youngest son, while visiting his friends in New Jersey, was arrested by the Americans, and kept as a prisoner for over two years. On being freed he immediately returned to his home in Norfolk County.

---

\*The entries are from the Docket books of grants of land to United Empire Loyalists and military claimants, preserved in the Crown Lands Department, Toronto.

## CHAPTER XXX.

## SMITH.

IN New Jersey four Acts were passed by the Legislature dealing with the Loyalists of that State. The first provided for the punishment of traitors and disaffected persons; another provided for the taking charge of and leasing the real estates, and for the confiscation of the personal estates of certain fugitives and offenders therein named; a third for forfeiting to and vesting in the state the real property of persons designated in the second statute; while a fourth more rigorously defined and enunciated the principles of the first. By it certain offenders who had contributed provisions and other specified articles to the king's service were given sixty days to leave the state, after which time, if they still remained, they were to be adjudged guilty of felony and to suffer death.

Abraham Smith had been a soldier in the New Jersey volunteers and had taken a rather prominent part in the Revolutionary War. It seems that he did not realize the seriousness of this statute, for the sixty days had passed and he had not conformed to the regulations. Promptly at the expiration of the allotted time, there appeared at the house a sergeant and a few troopers with a warrant for the arrest of the head of the family. But Mr. Smith had seen them coming and had had time to conceal himself. His wife met the soldiers at the door and coolly told them that her husband had gone that morning to Summerville, to make arrangements for transporting their goods to Canada, and she did not expect him back before the evening of the following day. She also volunteered the information that they were about ready to leave, and pointed to sundry large wooden boxes, in which they intended to transport the goods they were taking with them. "You and your family may go," replied the sergeant, "but your husband will have to stay and stand his trial." So they left, with the intention of returning the following evening for their man. During their absence preparations were hurriedly made, Mr. Smith was put into a large box, and with him some provisions and a couple of jars of milk. Then the



box with its precious freight was duly lifted with a couple of others on to the first load, and one of the hired men drove the team straight for the northern boundaries of the state. They travelled all that night and part of the succeeding day as rapidly as possible. When they had crossed the borders of the state whose regulations Smith had violated, they proceeded more leisurely, though by no means without danger. The returning soldiers were calmly met by the information that Mr. Smith had not returned, and they had better take the road for Summerville and look for him there. By the time the sergeant realized that he had been duped, Smith had crossed the borders of Maine into New Brunswick, whither his brave wife and family followed soon after.

After remaining a short time in New Brunswick they removed to Western Canada, settling first in the eastern part of what is now Wel-land County. Their eldest son, William, came still farther west, and lived among the Indians near Long Point. His father, mother, brothers and sisters removed to Charlotteville about 1794, and "squatted" on land about the centre of that township. This particular portion was secured to them along with other lots by patents issued about three years later, by Hon. Peter Russell, acting Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada.

Another Smith family (Loyalists) settled in Norfolk County some years later, namely, Hart Smith, also of the New Jersey volunteers. From New Brunswick he came west to the township of Crowland, in Lincoln County, and thence to Windham, in 1811.

The Crown Lands' records show the following grants of land to his family :

- "Catherine Doan, wife of John Doan, and daughter of Hart Smith, 28th May, 1811, two hundred acres in Charlotteville.
- "Eliza, daughter of Hart Smith, 8th April, 1812, two hundred acres in Windham.
- "Aaron, son of Hart Smith, 8th April, 1812, two hundred acres in Windham."

## CHAPTER XXXI.

## McMICHAEL.

THE McMichael family are from Ayrshire, in Scotland. Early in the eighteenth century they emigrated to America, one branch of the family settling in New Jersey and another in Pennsylvania. When the war broke out Edward McMichael was a prosperous merchant in Philadelphia. Of him, Colonel Sabine has the following note (Vol. II., p. 72): "Edward McMichael, of Pennsylvania, was lieutenant in the Whig army while stationed at Fort Schuyler, but in August, 1776, he deserted to the enemy."

He was given a captain's commission in the "Guides and Pioneers" of the British army, and at the battle of Trenton was wounded in the face and deprived of the sight of one eye. Later he was with the unfortunate Cornwallis at Yorktown. After the war he was attainted of treason and his property confiscated, for the Legislature of Pennsylvania designated sixty-two persons who were required to surrender themselves to some judge of the court or justice of the peace within a specified time, and abide trial for treason, or in default thereof to stand attainted. McMichael was very far from pursuing the suicidal policy of staying in the "burning fiery furnace" if he could get safely away, and at the expiration of the days of grace he was settling his family on the western bank of the Niagara River. Consequently his property in his native state was confiscated, for, by a subsequent Act, the estates of thirty-six persons who had been previously attainted, were declared to be confiscated. Among this list also appears the name of McMichael.

In the Niagara district the McMichael family remained till 1794, when they removed farther west and settled in Walsingham, on the lake front. The Captain lived but six years in his new home. In 1800 he passed away, leaving to his widow the stupendous task of bringing up her ten children amid the hardships of a wilderness home. But bravely Mrs. McMichael applied herself to the best interests of her family, and the high characters of her children show that in them the mother's work was blessed.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

## AUSTIN.

SOLOMON AUSTIN was originally from North Carolina. He was a private in the Queen's Rangers, and served all through the Revolutionary war. On one occasion, at least, he exhibited conspicuous bravery. This was at the battle of the Horseshoe. The standard-bearer was killed and the flag fell to the ground and was in danger of being lost. Solomon Austin leaped forward, and grasping the standard bore it bravely till the close of the action. After the battle Major-General Simcoe inquired his name, praised him in public before the marshalled company, and gave him to understand that if he could ever be of service to him afterwards his bravery would not be forgotten.

After the war North Carolina passed a Confiscation Act, which embraced sixty-five specified individuals, the terms applied not only to the lands of these persons, but their negroes and other personal property as well. Some of these continued to live in their native state, although the majority immediately proceeded to Canada. Solomon Austin, however, remained in Carolina till 1794, but in that year determined to remove his family to Upper Canada, where General Simcoe, his old friend, was Governor. In June, 1794, he appeared at Newark with his wife and family of nine children (four sons and five daughters). He met with a very flattering reception, the Governor offering him a home in his own house until he should make a selection of land. He was also offered six hundred acres in any unselected part of the province. The Governor directed him to inspect the country and choose for himself. Accordingly he made a trip through the western district on foot with his eldest son, going as far as Detroit. Finally he chose a home on Patterson's Creek, now called the River Lynn, about three miles south-east of Simcoe, in the County of Norfolk. This proved to be a very pleasant and fertile district. It is now known as Lynn Valley.

To this spot he removed with his family in the early spring of 1795, and by the end of the summer had a log-cabin erected and almost an acre of land cleared and fall wheat planted.

In the war of 1812, true to their principles of loyalty, the father and four sons shouldered their muskets and marched under Brock to fight the hated "Yankees" once more. They fought at Malcolm's Mills (Oakland), Malden, and Lundy's Lane. In the Norfolk militia two of the sons soon obtained the rank of captain. The descendants of this family are the most numerous of any of the families of the settlement.

Solomon, the eldest son, married Miss Sarah Slaght, and became the father of ten children. Two of their sons were the proprietors of the largest carriage works in the county, and continued their business for over twenty-five years. Another son is a Baptist minister.

Jonathan, the second son, married Miss Hannah Potts, and had seven children. He and his son John built Austin's mills in the Lynn Valley.

Philip, the third son, married Mary Slaght, a sister of his eldest brother's wife, and had a family of sixteen children.

Moses, the youngest son, married Mary Wisner, of Townsend, and had seven children.

Of the daughters, Mary, the eldest, married Henry Walker, who is said to have been the second white child born in Norfolk County.

Amy married a man named Styles, and had fifteen children.

Esther married Raymond Potts, a U. E. Loyalist.

Elizabeth married John Pegg, who had accompanied the party from Carolina.

Anna married David Marr, and had nine children.

The last one of the original family to die was Philip (October 17th, 1876), in his 87th year, having lived to a greater age than any of his brothers or sisters.

For many years previous to Philip's death an annual gathering of children and connections was held at the old homestead on the anniversary of his birthday. On the last gathering *his* direct descendants numbered 137, while the direct descendants of the original founder, Solomon, numbered 734.

## CHAPTER XXXIII.

## WELCH.

THE Welch family is one of the most distinguished who settled in Norfolk County. The original home of the family was in Wales, from which country one branch moved in early times to Ireland, and subsequently (1740) one member of the family (Francis) left Tyrone County and emigrated to America. Francis Welch settled first in Philadelphia, but soon gave up his quiet life in the city for a roving one on the sea, and during the Seven Years' War placed his vessel at the service of Britain.

His eldest son was the Thomas Welch who settled in Long Point. This Thomas Welch had settled in Maryland, where he followed the profession of surveying. On the outbreak of the war of the Revolution he joined the King's troops, and was appointed quartermaster in one of the contingents of the Maryland Loyalists. At the close of the war he was appointed to survey lands for the Loyalists in New Brunswick. There he remained till 1794, when he removed to the Long Point settlement. In 1796 he succeeded Mr. Hamlin, and finished the survey of Charlotteville.

The family name is properly spelled Welch, but towards the close of the century it began to be written Walsh, and has continued so to the present. The name is perpetuated in "Walsh," a small village of Charlotteville.

Thomas Walsh (as we shall now spell the name) was appointed, in 1796, Registrar for Norfolk County. On the organization of London District in 1798 he was further appointed Registrar of the Surrogate Court, and Deputy Secretary for the issue of land patents for the district. Twelve years after he became Judge of the District and Surrogate courts, and in this same year his son, Francis L. Walsh, was given the Registry office.

In the journals of the old court, now in the Registry office at Simcoe, there is the following curious item: "Francis L. Walsh, small gent., fined two shillings for swearing volubly at Henry Slaughter's two sons."

This Francis Walsh had assisted his father in the Registry office,

from the year 1808. He has the record for the longest term of government service in Canada, and, in the belief of the writer, the longest in the British Dominions, for he held the position till his death in 1884.

The family have had considerable parliamentary honors. For two terms (1821-1828, and in 1835-1836) Mr. Francis Walsh occupied a seat in the Provincial Parliament. His son, Aquilla, represented the North Riding of Norfolk in the Dominion House, 1861-1872.

There is no man more highly spoken of than the old Registrar. He had always a kind smile and an encouraging word for everybody. In the early days of the settlement he used to advise the strangers who came to settle as to what he considered the best lands yet untaken, and often protected the unwary from the wiles of the "land shark." He remained till his death a faithful government official, devoted to the duties of his office, and to works of kindness and charity among the people he had seen grow up before his eyes. At one time he was presented with an oil portrait of himself and a costly silver set, as a token of esteem and good-will, from the inhabitants of Norfolk County, many of whom had been the recipients of his kindness. Long was his life on the earth and great was the good he did therein. Truly, according to the dictum of Solon, he might call his life happy, for he had "reached the end of days ripe in years and wisdom, and the gods had given him favor in the eyes of his fellows."

---

## CHAPTER XXXIV.

### CULVER.

OF this family name there were two distinct and yet strangely united families, the families of two cousins, Jabez and Timothy. Before the war of the Revolution they lived in New Jersey, and the families were very intimate. Four of the daughters of Timothy Culver did not require to change their name when they married, for their husbands were the four sons of Jabez. The names of the daughters were Anna, Elizabeth, Marian and Martha; and the sons, Jabez, Aaron, John and Gabriel. That was surely a strong family combination.

The first Culver family to settle in Norfolk was that of Jabez Culver. They left New Jersey in 1793, and made the journey on foot, arriving in the township of Townsend in March of the next year. They are thus one of the earliest pioneer families. Rev. Jabez Culver was an ordained Presbyterian minister when he came to Norfolk, and by 1806 he had the Presbyterian church of the new settlement fully organized, though the services had to be held at his own house for many years. The old gentleman settled in Windham, but his sons in Townsend.

Jabez Culver did not take any active part against the Americans in their struggle for independence, but Timothy Culver was in regular service. However, he seems to have been unmolested after the war, for he did not flee to Canada, but remained in New Jersey till 1796.

In 1795 Mr. and Mrs. Timothy Culver walked all the way from New Jersey to visit their daughters and sons-in-law in Norfolk County. They were so pleased with the new district that they determined to move there themselves, and this they did in the early spring of 1796.

The U. E. Loyalist records show the following grants of land to the four daughters of Timothy Culver, all under date of the Order-in-Council, 14th November, 1799 :

" Elizabeth,	wife of	Aaron	Culver,	two	hundred	acres	in	Townsend.
" Marian,	"	John	"	"	"	"	"	"
" Anna,	"	Jabez	"	"	"	"	"	"
" Martha	"	Gabriel	"	"	"	"	"	Walsingham."

In 1795 Governor Simcoe, during his visit to Turkey Point, granted to Aaron Culver water privileges on Patterson's Creek, and a mill was built there within the limits of the present town of Simcoe. This mill was enlarged a few years later and became one of the most important in the Long Point district. When the war of 1812-14 broke out, it was owned in partnership by Aaron Culver and E. Woodruff. During "McArthur's raid" of November, 1814, it shared the fate of four other flouring mills, and was totally destroyed. In the report of the Loyal and Patriotic Society of that year the loss of Mr. Culver and Mr. Woodruff is mentioned to be £1,751 5s.

As McArthur's Raid will be mentioned in more than one chapter, it may be interesting to devote a few lines to a connected statement of its course.

General McArthur had about 1,500 troops when he invaded the province from Detroit. He had proceeded as far as the Grand River when, fearing troops from the east, he turned southward and took up

a position at Malcolm's Mills, now known by the name of Oakland. The Norfolk militia, commanded by Major Salmon, marched out to attack them. The forces met on the banks of the river which flows through Oakland. Before the engagement the wily American sent a detachment unnoticed down the river; hence the British troops were attacked both front and rear and quickly routed. The battle is sadly spoken of to-day by the old settlers as the "foot race."

The victorious army of McArthur then marched to Waterford, burning the mills there—Avery's and Sovereign's. A detachment also came through Simcoe ravaging and plundering. Thence the ravagers marched to Lyndock, and the whole force being reunited, retreated by the Bostwick Road to Talbot Street, and along that highway to Detroit.\*

The members of the various branches of the Culver families have always taken an important part in the affairs of the townships in which they reside.

---

## CHAPTER XXXV.

### SAMUEL RYERSE.

OF this family there were two brothers, Samuel, the elder, and Joseph. They were descendants of an old Dutch family, and their ancestors had held judicial appointments under Kings George II. and III. At the opening of the Revolutionary War, Samuel Ryerse enlisted a company of over a hundred men for the service of the king, and was appointed captain thereof, his company being designated as the Fourth Battalion New Jersey Volunteers.

The original spelling of the name is Ryerson, but on making out his commission a mistake of spelling was made, and the form Ryerse continued through sundry despatches, commissions and patents, and was finally retained by this branch of the family.

After the war the Legislature of New Jersey having confiscated his

---

\* For a full account the reader is referred to the official despatch of Brigadier-General McArthur to the Secretary of War, 18th November, 1814, published in "Documentary History of Canada, 1812-14," edited by Colonel Cruickshank. (Part II., pp. 308-312.)



property, he, in company with others, moved to New Brunswick and was given a grant of land near Fredericton, being assigned three thousand acres of the new survey.

In 1794 he took his family (for he had been married in New Brunswick and had four children) back to Long Island, New York, in the hope of being able to settle there, but he soon found that the bitter hatred of the Americans for the Loyalists had not died away in the slightest, and so determined to come back to Canada. Before removing his family Captain Ryerse and a friend came to this part of the country on a prospecting tour. At Niagara he was welcomed by Lieutenant-Governor Simcoe, who promised him a liberal grant of land, amounting in all, with that given to the members of the family on coming of age, to over eight thousand acres.

Late in that fall he returned to New York and made preparations to move his family the following spring. At the opening of navigation they started in a sloop up the Hudson in company with the family of Captain Bouta, and from Albany portaged across to Schenectady, where they procured one of the Schenectady boats, which have been described in a previous chapter.

In this flat-bottomed boat they made their way against the current up the Mohawk, and thence up Wood Creek. Between the head of navigation on Wood Creek and the Oswego river, which flows into Lake Ontario, is a portage of ten miles, over which their boat had to be drawn by hand on a kind of a rude waggon, the wheels being simply slices of a round beech tree.

They skirted the southern shore of Lake Ontario to Niagara, then up the Niagara to Queenston, from which place they had a long and wearisome portage of nine miles, till Chippawa was reached. From that place all was smooth sailing to the Long Point district, which they had chosen. The long journey was completed on the last day of June, 1795. The spot selected by Captain Ryerse was the land surrounding a creek, towards which the forest-covered acres sloped gently down. This was called Ryerse Creek, and the little settlement which grew up at its mouth, Port Ryerse.

Before the fall a comfortable log-house was erected with the help of the settlers already there, a more pretentious building than was common, for it contained a parlor, two bedrooms, a kitchen and a garret. As there were valuable water facilities on his land, one condition of his patent right was that he erect both a saw mill and a grist mill. In 1797 the former was built and the latter the following year. This milling enterprise (the flour mill) was almost the ruin of Captain Ryerse,

for he did not understand flour milling, and for some years no one arrived in the settlement that could properly manage his mill. In addition, the cost of repair was heavy, as much of the supplies and machinery necessary could only be procured for cash, which was exceedingly scarce in the Ryerse family at that time, for he had to sell part of his land at a dollar an acre to assist in building it. The dam broke, the machinery got out of order, bolting cloths and other supplies were continually needed, and it was certainly a financial loss for many years. The toll was only one bushel in twelve, and the settlers had not much wheat to grind, what they raised being intended solely for their own consumption. During the summer season the mill was absolutely idle. However, *experientia docet*, and in any case it was a very great benefit to the little settlement, for no other mill at that time existed nearer than at Niagara Falls, a hundred miles away.

The saw-mill, on the contrary, brought in better returns. The machinery was simpler and less apt to get out of order, and it did not require skilled operators. Sawn lumber was a staple article of trade, and the toll was half the lumber sawn. The lumber found a ready sale, not so much for cash, as for whatever the settlers had to barter. Consequently, the saw-mill was remunerative, but the flour-mill a heavy loss.

In 1800 Capt. Ryerse was appointed his Majesty's Commissioner of the Peace for the District of London. He was first Chairman of the courts of Quarter Sessions, and Judge of the District and Surrogate courts.

The duties of magistrates in those days were not simply judicial. They had to solemnize marriages, register births, bury the dead, prescribe for the sick, and read the Church service on Sundays. They were the judges, lawyers, doctors, ministers, and even the dentists of the community. Virtual paragons they must have been to have attended to the various wants of all ranks and conditions of men.

About the beginning of the century the militia of the district was organized, and Mr. Ryerse was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel of Militia. The regiment used to meet annually on the 4th June, the King's Birthday, for training. It was a motley company, the majority being big slouching, round-shouldered young men, armed with old flint-lock muskets. These could be easily distinguished from the few spruce, upright and military-looking soldiers who had served a quarter of a century before in the war of American Independence.

In 1804, the log-house mentioned was burned, having caught fire from the rudely constructed chimney, and all the books and keepsakes,

articles of plate and bric-a-brac, brought from New York and prized beyond all price, were burned. For some time thereafter the family lived in the house of the miller who managed the grist mill for Mr. Ryerse.

The later years of Mr. Ryerse's life were spent in the weakness of failing health. That dread disease consumption had laid its icy fingers on a constitution never too strong. In 1810 he was compelled to resign the military and political offices he held, and in June, 1812, passed away at the age of sixty. He was buried in the little plot of ground on which was afterwards erected a church (as he had designed) to mark his resting-place.

The mills and property of Mr. Ryerse were destroyed in the war of 1812. On the 14th of May, 1814, an American force crossed Lake Erie, and, after plundering and burning the town of Dover, marched along the Lake Shore to Port Ryerse. When it appeared there Mrs. Ryerse entreated the officer in command to spare her property, for she was a widow and defenceless. But she only succeeded in saving her house. The mills and all other buildings were remorselessly given to the flames. The excuse argued was that the buildings had been used as a barracks and the mills had furnished flour to British troops. The militia of the district, under Colonel Talbot, was near Brantford at the time, and in his unfortunate absence the labors of the late Captain Ryerse were destroyed.\*

---

\* *Vide infra* Chapter XLI.

## CHAPTER XXXVI.

## McCALL.

THE McCalls were of a Scottish clan from Argyleshire. Donald McCall came to America in the year 1756 with the regular British troops who were sent over against the French at the beginning of the Seven Years' War. He was a private in Montgomery's Highlanders, and took part in the capture of Louisburg in 1758, and served also under Wolfe at the battle of the Plains of Abraham and the taking of Quebec. With a detachment of his regiment he was afterwards sent up the lakes. From the Niagara River the party came along the north shore of Lake Erie in batteaux, and when near Turkey Point had an encounter with a party of French and Indians. Their enemies fired at them from the shelter of the woods, but the plucky Highlanders promptly ran their boats ashore, defeated and chased them inland as far as where the village of Waterford now stands. On their way back they encamped for the night on what is now lot 18 of the 4th concession of the township of Charlotteville, near the present residence of Simpson McCall. In the morning the soldiers improvised some fishing tackle, and in a short time had caught out of Young's Creek all the speckled trout the party could eat.

In 1763, after the treaty of Paris, being discharged on the breaking up of his regiment, he settled in the State of New Jersey, where he lived till the breaking out of the Revolutionary War. He immediately joined the King's Regiment, and did not retire from military life till after the surrender of Yorktown.

When he returned to his New Jersey home he soon found that he was regarded as an alien and shunned by his neighbors. Not caring to remain, in 1783 he made his way to New Brunswick and settled on a small allotment there.

In 1796 a party from New Brunswick, led by Donald McCall, came west to the Long Point settlement. He was selected as the leader because he had previously visited the country. Among the party were the loyalists Lieut. Jas. Munro and Peter Fairchild. They landed at the mouth of Big Creek on July 1st, 1796, and took up land in various localities.

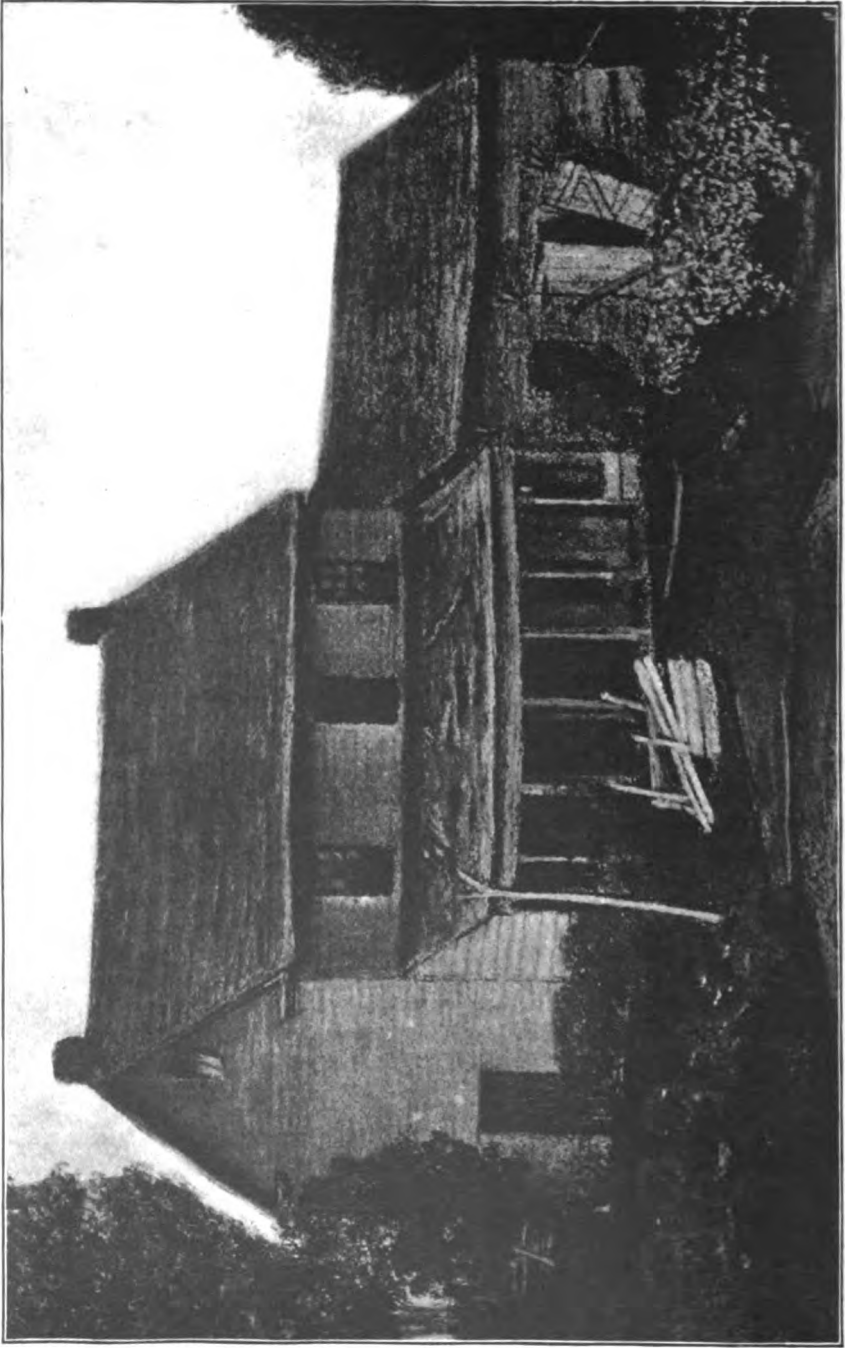
The old leader, remembering his adventures with the French and Indians, and the episode of the speckled trout fishing alluded to above, made his way inland to the identical spot where the camp fires of his Highland regiment had been lighted forty years before.

His family consisted at that time of five sons and three daughters—John, Duncan, Daniel, James and Hugh, and Catherine, Elizabeth and Mary. Duncan, being already married, settled near his father, on Lot 23 of the 5th concession. On the 26th July, 1796, a son was born to him, the first white child born in the county of Norfolk. This child (Daniel) served afterwards in the War of 1812, taking part in the Battle of Lundy's Lane and in a skirmish at Malcolm's Hollow (Oakland), where the British were outnumbered and driven back by General McArthur. Until his death he received the pension voted by Parliament to the veterans of 1812. Duncan McCall, his father, was elected to the Upper Canada Parliament, and remained a member till his death in 1838.

In this connection mention must be made of Simpson McCall, also a grandson of the original founder. This gentleman now resides on the lot which his grandfather chose. His father, James McCall, was a lieutenant during the War of 1812. Mr. Simpson McCall was born in 1807 and died in 1898, at the ripe old age of ninety-one. He had also the singular honor of attending for some time the District School of Dr. Egerton Ryerson, late Superintendent of Education of Ontario. For thirty-four years he was Postmaster at Vittoria (1834-68), and in connection therewith had a general store. For four years he was Warden of the County, and has been a justice of the peace since 1845. He was elected a member of Parliament in 1867, and held the position for two terms. He was an Independent in politics, though he inclined to the support of the Conservative party.

In the respect and veneration of the whole community, Mr. McCall in his old age received his reward for the sterling honesty which was the predominant feature of his whole life, and the unflinching justice and impartiality which were his most notable traits of character.





**HOUSE OF LIEUTENANT JAMES MUNRO, ERECTED 1786.**

Lot 14, Concession V, Charlottetown. Used as Court-house for London District, 1800-1802.

## CHAPTER XXXVII.

## MUNRO.

LIEUTENANT MUNRO was one of the chief members of the McCall party which came to Long Point in 1796. He settled in the township of Charlotteville, three miles west of the village of Vittoria.

Being a man of considerable means, he built the best house which had been erected up to that time. It stands to-day, a disused relic, about half a mile back from the road running straight west from Vittoria. It is a two-storey frame house of considerable size. The frame of hewn timber was made so strong that it seems even yet able to defy the storms for another century. The bents are four feet apart, strengthened by tie girths, morticed and tendoned—a marvel of axeman's skill.

The planks for the floors and sheeting were cut out by the "whip" saw; and there must have been many a bee to accomplish the tremendous task of providing sawn lumber for so large a dwelling. The floors of this old building are almost worn through with the wear of many feet for nearly a century.

The writer was assured that it is the original roof which is on the building at the present time. The shingles are of cedar, rudely whittled by the draw-knife, and show in places an original thickness of over an inch.

In the main room is the immense fire-place, built of rude stone, occupying in itself almost space enough for a modern sleeping chamber, in which many a back log of oak or walnut five feet long and two feet through, roared and hissed and sputtered in the early years of the century.

This building is notable for another reason, namely, because it was used as the court-house of the district for two years, 1800-1802, for it was not until the latter date that the court was removed to Turkey Point. This was the only building in all London District that was capable of accommodating the court.

The first court was organized in April, 1800, the first commission of magistrates being as follows: Peter Teeple, John Beemer, William Spurgin, Wynant Williams, and Captain Samuel Ryerse; to which two



others were afterwards added, Captain William Hutchison and Major John Backhouse. Colonel Joseph Ryerson was the first sheriff and Thomas Welch the first clerk of the court. The old journal of the court, containing the minutes of the meetings between the years 1800-1812, was found some time ago in a heap of rubbish. It is preserved to-day in the Norfolk archives in Simcoe.

A temporary jail was erected near the house, a log building, 14 x 25 feet, divided into two rooms, one for debtors and the other for those charged with criminal offences. Lieutenant Munroe was to act as jailer, his stipend being \$100 per annum. It was agreed that as soon as a permanent court-house and jail were erected elsewhere, that Mr. Munroe should buy back this building at a fair and just price. This building was erected during the winter of 1800, by day labor, and was used for nearly a year, until the courts were removed to Turkey Point.

Lieutenant Munro was a son-in-law of Donald McCall, having married Catherine, the eldest daughter, before coming to Long Point. His family consisted of two sons, Robert and Daniel, and one daughter, Mary.

The U. E. Loyalist records show the following grants of land to his daughters :

- "Amelia Sophia Munro, spinster, two hundred acres in Walsingham, 23rd December, 1815.
- "Charlotte Dustin, wife of Paul Dustin, two hundred acres in Walsingham, 23rd December, 1815.
- "Harriet Ann Gillaspy, wife of William Gillaspy, two hundred acres in Walsingham, 23rd Decembar, 1815.
- "Mary Green, wife of Jeremiah Green, two hundred acres in Towns- end, 23rd December, 1815."

Among the descendants of Lieutenant Munro was J. H. Munro, Esq., member of Parliament at Confederation, who remained in the House of Commons till 1872. His brother, Malcolm Munro, was a member of the Local Legislature for about the same time.

The Munro family are connected with the Wood, Smith, Jewell, Smalley, Wilson and Tisdale families of Norfolk County.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII.

## HAZEN.

ONE of the most distinguished Loyalists who settled at Long Point was Sergt. Daniel Hazen. The grand ancestor of the American Hazens was Edward Hazen, who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1648 from Northamptonshire, England. In the year following, his wife died and was buried at Rowley, a small village in that state. In 1650 he was married to Hannah Grant, and their eldest son was Thomas, born in 1657.

The town records of Rowley, Massachusetts, prove that Edward Hazen was a man of substance and influence in his day. He was appointed Overseer or Select-man in 1650, '51, '54, '60, '65, and '69, and Judge of Delinquents in 1666. On his death, in 1683, his estate was inventoried at £404 7s. 6d. a considerable sum in those days.

The writer will trace in the family history that branch only in which the Long Point Loyalists are interested.

John, the eldest son of Thomas Hazen, married Mercy Bradstreet, the granddaughter of Governor Bradstreet. One of their sons was Daniel, while his eldest son was the Daniel Hazen who afterwards settled at Long Point. Daniel, jun., was born on the 10th of August, 1755. When he was twelve years old his father removed to New Jersey, and the family became prominent in that State as formerly in Massachusetts.

Daniel had just come of age when the Declaration of Independence was signed. On the outbreak of hostilities, with all the ardor of a native-born Englishman, he joined the King's army, and so distinguished himself that he was appointed sergeant in Barlowe's regiment of the New Jersey Volunteers. On several occasions he was entrusted with important commissions, which he so discharged as to bring him into constantly increasing popularity with his superior officers, for he was a man to be depended on, and though wary and cautious, as bold as a lion in open fight.

Until the outbreak of the war he had been employed in a surveyor's

office, and had become very skilful and accurate in that profession. At the close of the war, with his young wife (Anna Ward), he moved to New Brunswick, and was appointed by the Government to survey lands along the St. John's River, for the Loyalists who were coming in crowds to that province. Sergeant Hazen received, among the rest, a large grant of land on that river, and lived there for about eight years; but being filled with the desire to explore western Canada, he left New Brunswick in 1792, and settled in the new Province of Ontario, first in Brant and afterwards in Chippawa, in the Niagara district.

During the summer of 1796 the Hon. Peter Russell, acting Lieutenant-Governor of the Province, sent Sergeant Hazen and a Mr. Hamlin to survey the townships of Charlotteville and Walsingham in Norfolk County. Charlotteville was surveyed by Mr. Hamlin and his successor, Mr. Welch, but Sergeant Hazen by himself completed the whole survey of Walsingham.

In surveying land the first line run is called the base line. Then others are drawn parallel to it. In Walsingham these are two and a quarter miles apart with an allowance in each case of sixty-six feet for a road. In this township there are three of these, the boundary lines not being known as "base lines." The township is therefore nine miles wide. At right angles to these were roads called the concessions, and numbered 1, 2, 3, 4, etc. There are fourteen of these in Walsingham, at a distance of five-sixths of a mile apart, the fourteenth concession being one mile wide. There are, therefore, six allotments of two hundred acres between the side lines, or twenty-four farms to each concession, the size of the farms being five-sixths of a mile by one hundred and twenty rods. The roads were simply marked. Many were not opened out for years after the survey, and some, indeed, are still "blind roads."

Sergeant Hazen was very particular about having absolutely pure water for the use of his family. During the survey he came to a lovely little stream, where the water fell in rippling sparkles over the rocks, like Horace's "*fons Bandusia, splendidior vitro.*" As he saw it, and examined the land on either side, he exclaimed, "Here will I live, and here will I be buried!"

Accordingly he determined to remove from Chippawa, and in 1797 he received a large grant of land in Walsingham, the allotment that he had chosen for himself. He had six sons and two daughters, who received from the Government the following grants of land. The entries are taken from the records of the Crown Lands Department :

"Daniel, jun., yeoman, son of Daniel Hazen, Order-in-Council 19th December, 1806, two hundred acres in Woodhouse.

"Lydia, spinster, daughter of Daniel Hazen, Order-in-Council 29th July, 1806, two hundred acres in Walsingham.

"William, yeoman, son of Daniel Hazen, Order-in-Council 5th August, 1807, two hundred acres in Walsingham.

"John, yeoman, son of Daniel Hazen, Order-in-Council 13th October, 1812, two hundred in Walsingham.

"Rachael, spinster, daughter of Daniel Hazen, Order-in-Council 13th October, 1812, two hundred acres in Walsingham. And also

"Anna Hazen, wife of Daniel Hazen, jun., and daughter of James Matthews, a U. E. Loyalist, Order-in-Council 19th December, 1806, two hundred acres in Woodhouse."

There were also the two youngest sons, Caleb and Elijah. Elijah was the carrier of His Majesty's mail from Vittoria to Port Rowan, for which he was allowed seventy-five cents per week. This gives one an idea of the value and scarcity of money in the early times, eight shillings York currency being the ordinary price of an acre of ground.

Sergeant Hazen was a very large man, tall and powerfully built. He is described as a man of exceedingly good humor, with a kind word for every one. He was a man of strong religious conviction, and a prominent member of the original Woodhouse Methodist Church, organized by Daniel Freeman. He attended service every Sunday, though it meant for him a walk of over twenty miles through the woods. When the regular minister was absent, Sergeant Daniel would officiate himself, and his words were always acceptable to the little congregation.

The old Sergeant, on the outbreak of the war in 1812, promptly took up arms in defence of Canada, and served for the three years. Fortunately no accident happened him, and at its close he settled down to peaceful life once more at his home in Walsingham, called "Hazen's Corners."

In 1824 he was a candidate for election to the Provincial Parliament. There were three days of open voting. Unfortunately, although almost every vote in Walsingham was cast for him, the opposition in the other parts of the county was too strong, and he was not elected.

Such was the life of the original surveyor of Walsingham as related by his grandson, Jacob W. Hazen, of Tilsonburg, now in his sixty-sixth year, an extremely interesting and entertaining host. The writer was shown several relics of his grandfather, notably the sword which did duty in the Revolutionary War, the musket used in 1812, the epaulettes

of his uniform, and the Bible which was carried constantly through the latter war, also many of his papers, sketches of places, and maps of surveys. In many places the writing is indistinguishable, but the sketches show extreme neatness and care.

The Hazens may well be proud of their good old Loyalist ancestor.

---

## CHAPTER XXXIX.

### BOWLBY (BOULSBY).

DURING the war of the Revolution Thomas Bowlby became a volunteer in Captain Thomas's Company of the New Jersey Volunteers. For some years after the war, however, he remained in New Jersey. During the summer of 1797 he, his wife and young son, with their goods in a waggon, made the long journey to Long Point and settled in Woodhouse, on a grant of four hundred acres of land.

Mr. Bowlby was a man of considerable influence in Norfolk county, and a prominent member of the Masonic order. In this connection the following story is told.

In November, 1814, General McArthur, during his famous raid, having burned the mills at Simcoe, Oakland and Waterford, was marching westward to Vittoria, where he intended to burn the Russell mill.

However, the news that General McArthur was a Mason rapidly spread over the country, and the people of Vittoria, to whom their mill was of more value than a gold mine, urged Thomas Bowlby, the head of the Masonic lodge of that place, to go to meet the General and beg him to spare the mill. This he did, and with a white 'kerchief on the end of a stick he met the American cavalry at the top of the hill which overlooks Vittoria, and urged McArthur to spare the mill, appealing to him as a member of the Masonic order. To this the General consented, and though his troops murmured mightily at the "tender-heartedness" of their General, he marched them straight through the town without allowing one to leave the ranks. Truly the power of Masonic duty was as strong in those early days as in these.\*

The writer is indebted to Mr. T. W. Dobbie, surveyor, of Tilsonburg, for this account of his maternal grandfather.

---

\* *Vide* also Owen, "Pioneer Sketches," pp. 351-352.

## CHAPTER XL.

## FREEMAN.

**ANOTHER** noted man in the history of this settlement was Daniel Freeman. He had lived during the war in New Jersey, remaining loyal to England, though not taking part in actual hostilities.

Always of a deeply religious nature he was created by the Methodist Episcopal Church of the United States, first an exhorter, next a licentiate, and finally a regularly appointed minister. It may be remarked that he is credited with having preached the first evangelical sermon ever delivered in the city of Detroit.

However, in the year 1798 he came to Long Point country, and became the founder of the first Methodist society in this district.

The Government granted him lot 24 of the 4th concession of Charlotteville, and there he established his new home.

As soon as he was settled he set earnestly to work to organize class meetings, which have always been the distinctive mark of the Methodist Church.

His work prospered. The people of the little colony came willingly to hear him, and in the third year of the century the settlers decided that a regular meeting-house or chapel was necessary, and they immediately proceeded to erect the first Methodist church in the county.

It was situated in Woodhouse township and is called the Woodhouse Methodist Church. It was a log church, forty feet long and thirty-four feet wide, and about fifteen high. The church was quickly completed, and never did the Methodist people of any part of the world worship God in truer sincerity under gilded dome, than did the congregation of half a hundred in that little log meeting-house in the centre of the forest.

No doubt the silent grandeur of the lofty beech and maple, the oak and walnut trees, with their branches spreading like the cedars of Lebanon, the green sward stretching like folds of the richest velvet among the trees, the blue sky and the singing birds, and all the beauties of nature surrounding their little chapel would awaken in their

minds feelings of veneration and reverence for the great God who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with a span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance. The minds of the earlier settlers, trained by habit to meditation in the forest, naturally found this a fit place for contemplation and worship.

The second church was a frame building (1818); the third a handsome brick structure, which now stands on the identical site of the first church in the Long Point district.

---

## CHAPTER XLI.

### FINCH.

TITUS FINCH joined the Royal Standard shortly after the Declaration of Independence, and continued in the service till the close of the war. In 1784 he landed in Halifax with other Loyalists, and built a home for himself about forty miles west of that city.

Mr. Finch was a very religious man, and feeling himself called to the ministry, was ordained, and preached on the Sabbath to his friends and neighbors in their new home.

In 1798 he removed to Long Point, obtaining from the Government a grant of six hundred acres of land on the fourth concession of Charlotteville. He and his son built a grist mill near Port Ryerse. This mill was burned on the 15th May, 1814, by Americans who came across Lake Erie in six schooners. No sooner had they left, however, than plans for a new mill were got ready, and in less than two months everything was completed and in operation again. In the Government satisfaction for damages Mr. Finch received £265, or one-half the value of the former mill.\*

---

\* Despatch from Lieutenant-General Drummond to Sir George Prevost ("Documentary History of Canada," Part I, p. 16):

"KINGSTON, May 31st, 1814.

"SIR,—I have the honor to transmit herewith for your Excellency's information the deposition of Mr. Mathias Steele, of Woodhouse, who was on the spot at the time the enemy landed there on the 14th inst., and which I feel satisfied is correct.

Following the example of the apostle Paul, who "worked at his trade" six days in the week, "Elder" Finch labored on the farm or in the mill, and on the seventh he preached the Gospel. In 1804 he organized the first Baptist Church in London District, and remained as its minister till his death, in 1821.

---

## CHAPTER XLII.

### TISDALE.

THE Tisdales are one of the most noted families of Norfolk County. They are the descendants of an old Welsh family of considerable prominence in Britain in the seventeenth century. About 1700 a branch of the family came to America, and settled in Freetown, Massachusetts. For some time before the war Ephraim Tisdale was the owner and captain of a vessel engaged in trade to the West Indies.

---

"Personally appeared before me, the Hon. Richard Cartwright, one of His Majesty's Justices assigned to keep the peace in and for the said district, Mathias Steele, of Woodhouse, gentleman, who, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, saith, 'That on Saturday, the fourteenth of the present month, an American force, computed at about eight hundred men, and consisting of regulars, militia and seamen, under the command of Colonel Campbell, disembarked at the mouth of Patterson's creek from six schooners, where they encamped for the night. That having met with no opposition, they, on the following morning, advanced and took possession of the Village of Dover, and having plundered the houses of all the inhabitants and carried off all their provisions, set fire to the village and entirely destroyed it. They then proceeded to Ryerson's mills, situated a little farther up the lake, and set fire to them with several other buildings; and proceeding still farther up the lake, destroyed another set of mills belonging to Mr. Finch. He further deposeth and saith, that to the best of his knowledge and belief they destroyed altogether twenty dwelling-houses, three flour mills, three saw mills, three distilleries, twelve barns, and a number of other buildings. He further deposeth and saith, that they shot all the cows and hogs that they could find, leaving them to rot on the ground. And further, that on the said Colonel Campbell being asked the reason of this wanton and barbarous conduct, where he had met with no opposition, he answered that it was done in retaliation for the burning of Havre de Grace, Buffalo and Lewiston, and further this deponent saith not.'"

(Signed) "MATHIAS STEELE.

"Sworn before me at Kingston, this 31st day of May, 1814.

"RICHARD CARTWRIGHT, J.P."



When the colonies declared war against Britain, Captain Tisdale placed his boat at the service of the king, and he was engaged to distribute supplies at various points on the Atlantic coast. Colonel Sabine in his book on "Loyalists of the American Revolution" (Vol. II, p. 357) has this interesting note: "During the war, while on a voyage to St. Augustine, Ephraim Tisdale abandoned his vessel at sea to avoid capture, and gained the shore in safety. Though nearly destitute of money, he accomplished an overland journey to New York, a distance, by the route that he travelled, of fifteen hundred miles. In 1783 he embarked at New York for New Brunswick on the ship *Brothers*, Captain Walker, and on the passage his wife gave birth to a son, who was named after the master of the ship."

Mr. Tisdale and his family (eight sons and four daughters) settled on lands allotted to them at Waterbury in New Brunswick. This is on the St. John River, between St. John and Fredericton. Here they all lived together till 1798, when Lot, the second son, came to the Long Point settlement, and was assigned land in Charlotteville. He was greatly delighted with his new home, and wrote many letters to New Brunswick urging his father and brothers to come west.

In 1801 Lot paid a visit to New Brunswick, and returned the same year with two brothers, William and Ephraim, and his sister Hannah (Mrs. Perley). In the following year another brother, Joseph, made his way to Long Point, and in 1808 three other brothers and Mr. and Mrs. Ephraim Tisdale, sen. The old gentleman lived for eight years in the new home.

Four of the Tisdale brothers, together with Benjamin Mead, formed in 1810 a business partnership, and built a large store in Vittoria. Their enterprise prospered, and in a short time they were regarded as well-to-do men.

True to his loyalist instincts, Mr. Ephraim Tisdale, jun., fought in the war of 1812, and in this connection the following incident is told: In 1814 a body of American militia, 150 strong, the *scum* of the troops, came across Lake Erie for the purpose of plundering and burning. They had marched from Dover to the mills of Titus Finch, at the place since known as Cross and Fisher's Landing, and burned them. Thence they were proceeding to Turkey Point to destroy the district court-house, which was then standing on the bank near where the road now leads down the hill which overlooks Turkey Point. When near Normandale (four miles from Turkey Point) they were attacked by a body of twenty-eight irregular volunteers, armed with fowling pieces and rifles, and driven back to their boats. The volunteers one of whom was the elder





**ROAD LEADING DOWN HIGH BANK AT TURKEY POINT.**

Mr. Tisdale, ran through the woods to the bank of the lake to cut off their retreat. They were too late to prevent the enemy from embarking, but killed an officer and fourteen of the men. The enemy immediately set sail for Turkey Point; but when a short distance from shore discovered the redcoats of a party of troops, which had just arrived to reinforce the volunteers, and, not caring to risk an encounter, forthwith put the helm hard around and made away for the end of Long Point and thence across to the place "from whence they came."

In the rebellion of 1837, Ephraim Tisdale, jun., served for two years as sergeant in a troop of cavalry, and during that period was at the Niagara frontier when the steamer *Caroline* was cut out and burned. He was one of those engaged in that exploit. Subsequently to 1837, he held a captain's commission in the Militia. He was also a justice of the peace for over twenty-five years.

Among the descendants of Ephraim Tisdale is the well-known ex-Minister of Militia, Colonel David Tisdale, M.P. for South Norfolk.

---

## CHAPTER XLIII.

### BERDAN.

THE Berdan family were prominent land owners in New Jersey. On the outbreak of the Revolutionary War, Albert Berdan enlisted in the New Jersey volunteers, and was appointed sergeant in the 2nd battalion. On the conclusion of peace he settled in New Brunswick, where he remained till 1798. In that year he came west, settling in the township of Woodhouse. He and his family received allotments, partly in Woodhouse and partly in Charlotteville.

When the Courts of Quarter Sessions were organized, in 1800, and the first session held in April, at the house of Lieut. James Munro, Albert Berdan was sworn in as the first constable of Woodhouse, and was also appointed the first Court Crier. An item in the court journal for the spring term of 1801 states that Albert Berdan was indicted for swearing in the presence of one of the jurymen, Lucas Dedrick. But this seems to have been quite common in those days, for in the same

session two other prominent men were fined for the same offence. Moreover, in the fall session of the same year, Mr. Berdan was again indicted, this time not only for profane language, but for aggravated assault, for we read: "Albert Berdan, fined £5, Halifax currency, for assault and battery." In fact, the great majority of offences that were brought into court in those early days were for assault or abusive language. There are very few instances of theft.

---

## CHAPTER XLIV.

### COPE.

WILLIAM COPE was born on Long Island, the first year of the Seven Years' War. In the Revolutionary War he was a private in the Royal Regiment, New York.

After the war he remained for about ten years in New York State, but in 1794 removed to the Niagara District, and four years later to Norfolk County, settling on the lake front of Walsingham, called for many years Cope's Landing. The old pioneer died in 1813.

His eldest son, Jacob, was one of those wounded in the battle of Lundy's Lane.

The descendants of the family live in and around the village of St. Williams, a border town between Walsingham and Charlotteville.

## CHAPTER XLV.

## JOSEPH RYERSON

JOSEPH, younger brother of Samuel by nine years, was born in New Jersey, at a town called Paterson, on the 28th February, 1761. At the outbreak of the war of American Independence he entered the army in 1776 as a cadet. Being for some time too small to handle a musket, he used a light fowling-piece. About the close of that year, Sir Peter Parker and Sir Henry Clinton called for volunteers to form a light infantry corps, to go south for the purpose of besieging Charleston. Joseph is mentioned by Col. Sabine as being one of the 550 volunteers for this campaign. When Col. Ennis, the recruiting officer for this expedition, came to Joseph Ryerson, he told him that he was too small to go; but the boy replied that he was growing older and stouter every day, and the colonel, pleased at the lad's ready answer, accepted him.

The service was hard and dangerous, and scarcely a sixth of the force returned, Joseph being one of the eighty-six who got safely back to the Northern States after the unsuccessful siege. After this, the light infantry corps was dispersed, and the men who remained were returned to the regiments from which they had volunteered.

In 1778 he was made an ensign in the Prince of Wales Regiment. This honor was conferred on him in recognition of his services in the bearing of dispatches from Charleston to a point 196 miles in the interior. In the course of this he had many narrow escapes. One story is related by Peter Rodner, who had served in the same division, and remained, till death, his faithful and intimate friend.

He says that on one occasion Ryerson was sent on a scouting expedition and was rash enough to crawl up to a tent of American officers, when he was discovered by one standing in the door, but determining to save himself by an act of unparalleled intrepidity, walked boldly up, and, drawing his bayonet, plunged it through the heart of the hesitating officer and escaped before the startled Americans could give pursuit. He also mentions that Ensign Ryerson was one of the most determined men he ever knew, and with the service of his country uppermost in

his mind, often exposed himself to great dangers for the accomplishment of his purposes.

In the following year he was promoted to a lieutenantancy in the same regiment, in recognition of the courage which he showed in the bearing of special despatches by sea to the north, having eluded the enemy many times and repulsed them frequently at great odds. He was in six battles and several minor encounters, and once wounded.

In 1783 he went to New Brunswick, being assigned lands at Majorville, on the St. John. There he remained till 1799, when he removed to Upper Canada and settled in the township of Charlotteville.

In Canada, he held in succession the military offices of captain of the militia, major, and afterwards colonel.

In 1800 he was made a member of the first commission of magistrates, and was for some years chairman of the Courts of Quarter Sessions. In that same year he was appointed high sheriff of London District, which position he held for about five years. He held also the position of Treasurer of London District for eight years.

True to his loyalty to the British crown whenever danger threatened, in the war of 1812 he again shouldered his musket, and, together with three of his sons (George, William and John), remained in active service to the end of the war.

He seems to have been of a stronger constitution than his brother Samuel, and to have remained healthy and vigorous throughout his life. The Colonel lived till 1854 and was probably the last of the original U. E. Loyalists who joined the Royal Standard in 1776. His descendants, who live at the present time, have inherited his pluck and perseverance, unswerving loyalty to the Crown, and unsullied faith in the glorious destiny of the land for which their distinguished ancestor fought so long and so faithfully.

The families of the two brothers, Samuel Ryerse and Joseph Ryerson are connected by intermarriage with some of the best families of the Province. The circle of connection is very wide, including, among others, the Austin, Barrett, Lee, Stirling, Wilson, Burch, Freeman, Williams, Bostwick (the late Colonel Bostwick, of Port Stanley, was a son-in-law of Joseph Ryerson), Wyatt, Rolph, Hazen, Mitchel, Clark and McMichael families.

## CHAPTER XLVI.

## ANDERSON.

JUST before the war there settled in New Jersey a Scotch family of the name of Anderson. On the declaration of the hostilities they declared themselves on the side of the King, and enrolled themselves in the New Jersey volunteers. One of the family, Walter, rose to the rank of captain. His true British bravery, his sharp wit and clever repartee commanded the admiration and respect of the men of his company. He had an extraordinarily versatile nature, and at night around the camp-fire he was the popular entertainer, spinning off by the hour romantic stories with exceedingly dramatic execution.

About the close of the war he was one of the Loyalists who took refuge in Ward's blockhouse on Long Island. In that place they were besieged by the Americans; but, before a surrender was made, he and a comrade named Henry Bush, escaped by night across the ice to the mainland of Connecticut. In this State they were, however, in exceedingly dangerous territory, for Captain Anderson was one of the persons who were designated by name, and in a certain posted order were required by the Executive Council to surrender themselves to some judge of a court or justice of the peace within a specified time and abide trial for treason, or, in default of appearance, to stand attainted.

It is needless to say that these men were very far from trusting themselves to the tender mercies of the Executive Council of Connecticut, and a plan of escape was soon concocted in the fertile brain of Anderson. They assumed the rôle of a pair of itinerant evangelists, a Moody and Sankey, or Crossley and Hunter, of the last century. It seems that Bush could sing very acceptably. His rich, melodious voice would ring out in sonorous tones over the rows of New Englanders in the log meeting-houses in such affecting strains as :

“ We'll drive the devil around a stump,  
 We're marching on to glory ;  
 And hit him a thump at every jump,  
 We're on our journey home.”



Nor was Anderson less talented on his side. Clothed in a rusty black coat reaching to his knees, his beard shaved off, with the exception of a most sanctimonious-looking pair of side whiskers, his shoulders bowed beneath the burden of the woes of wretched humanity or the ponderous Bible which he carried so carefully under his arm, with a voice tremulous with emotion he would plead with the people to accept the offer of salvation. Anon, in firmer tones, he would relate such familiar tales as that of the good Samaritan or the rich man and Lazarus, and draw moral lessons therefrom. As he proceeded, we are told that he would work himself into a paroxysm of rage as, on the basis of: "Woe unto thee Chorazin, woe unto thee Bethsaida," he would proclaim the vengeance of a justly angry God on account of the wickedness of the country in general, and the ill-fated remnant of Loyalist English in particular, and the barbarous atrocities of the Six Nation Indians at Wyoming. His eyes would glow, his mouth quiver, his heart throb, his breast heave, and his finger-nails dig into the palms of his hand, as in a fervor of religious frenzy he prayed high heaven to send the red archangel with the two-edged sword of flame to separate the sheep from the goats, and the dire deceivers from those that were true.

Thus they held one meeting each day at early candle-lighting in all the school-houses and chapels in a comparatively straight line between the southern and northern boundaries of the State. Once safely out of Connecticut, they struck with unclerical haste for the military high road, which ran along the west shore of Lake Champlain. In a flat-bottomed boat they rowed themselves the whole length of the Upper St. Lawrence and of Lake Ontario, and settled in the Niagara district.

Captain Anderson's family made their way to him as soon as possible, and for about thirteen years they lived in the County of Lincoln. In 1799 they moved to the Long Point settlement, having received land in Charlotteville.

The old Captain died from injuries received by falling from a roof in 1810. "Full of years and honors" he passed away, leaving to his five sons and two daughters a name to be respected and honored as long as the lamp of patriotism sheds light on the deeds of men.

## CHAPTER XLVII.

## GILBERT.

**JOSIAH GILBERT**, of New Jersey, was a corporal in the King's American Regiment. In company with a man named Pearlie he acted as a spy in the War of the Revolution. After peace was concluded he came under the penalties of the same acts passed by the legislature of New Jersey, as have been detailed in Chapter V., and his escape from his native state was almost as dramatic as that of Abraham Smith.

Late in October, 1783, a body of troops came to his house seeking him, and Gilbert had barely time to leap on his horse and get well away. But he had not gone far when the shouts of his pursuers, also mounted, fell on his ear. The race for freedom was an exciting one, but Gilbert managed to maintain his lead. His pursuers hoped to catch him at the river Alleghany, never thinking that he would venture to cross it. But the brave man, throwing himself from his horse, rolled a small cedar log into the water, and with his left arm round it for support, attempted to steer himself with the other to the opposite shore.

By the time the Americans reached the river, he was nearly two hundred yards from the bank he had left, although it was only with extreme difficulty that he was making his way slowly across. Forthwith, the sergeant commanded his men to open fire upon the swimmer, and the unremitting sharp-shooting was kept up as long as Gilbert was within range. The arm which encircled the log was shot in the fleshy part, but by good fortune the bone was not splintered, and he was enabled to still cling to his support. The log itself received many balls, but by keeping it between himself and the enemy his head was protected until he was out of range, and the disappointed troopers had to return gloomily home.

The corporal made his way to New Brunswick, where he remained till 1799. In that year he came to the Long Point country settling in the township of Woodhouse. In the war of 1812 he was appointed captain of a local body of volunteers, and again nobly proved his loyalty to Britain.

Some of his descendants live at the present time near Springford in North Norwich, and some in Dereham. A grandson, John Gilbert, aged eighty-nine, is yet living in Dereham, and also the eldest sister of John Gilbert, a Mrs. Mahoney, at the ripe old age of ninety-two. One of the sons of John Gilbert is called Josiah, after his noted ancestor.

---

## CHAPTER XLVIII.

### JOHNSON.

MANY Loyalists of this name distinguished themselves in the war of American Independence. George and James Johnson served as junior officers in the Royal Regiment, New York. Sir John Johnson was Lieutenant-Colonel, and William, a captain in the King's Loyal Regiment. Jonas Johnson was a soldier in the noted Butler's Rangers, and another, James, a trooper in Jessup's Brigade.

But one only of the name settled in Norfolk County, to wit, Lawrence Johnson. He had served as a corporal in Colonel Robinson's regiment. When taken prisoner in one of the countless skirmishes of the war, Colonel Livingstone, the Commander of the American squadron, sent the prisoner to the President of Pennsylvania with the message: "Lawrence Johnson is an impudent, determined villain, undoubtedly in the service of the enemy. If you examine him, you will find him to be one of the greatest liars you have ever met."

With such a testimonial as this, the governor was graciously pleased to entertain the unfortunate Johnson in one of the strongholds of the capital, and the loyalist remained the guest of the governor till the end of the war.

At the conclusion of hostilities, Johnson was told to leave the country, and, glad enough to be out of prison, promptly went to New Brunswick in the spring of 1784. For fifteen years he remained in that province, that is, until 1799, when he removed to Long Point.

He is described as a tall, spare man, of considerable physical strength and great powers of endurance, sharp-witted, clever with his tongue, and of remarkable power of rapid decision in emergencies. He was a "pioneer" Baptist, and one of the original members of Titus Finch's church.





**" FISHER'S GLEN."**

**From 1800 to 1825 a prosperous little settlement under name of Newport ; now a popular picnic resort (near Port Ryerse).**

## CHAPTER XLIX.

## MONTROSS.

IN the war of American Independence, Peter Montross, sen., had been a soldier in the Loyal American Regiment, and at the close of the war settled in New Brunswick.

In 1799 his three sons, Levy, Silas and Peter, and their three sisters, came west to Long Point, settling in Charlotteville near the lake. They each received from the Government two hundred acres in Charlotteville, under date of Order-in-Council 17th February, 1802.

(The allotment of Silas was lot 20 of the 1st concession, near the "Glen.")

The wife of Silas Montross was Sarah, daughter of Frederick Maby. She received one of the first grants of land given in that section, the entry being the third on page 1, folio I. of the Docket Book for warrants of survey to U. E. Loyalists and military claimants.

The various sons of Silas Montross also received free land. Evidently both the father, Peter Montross, and son Silas, were in active service in the Revolutionary War, for Silas is mentioned also in the list of the Loyal American Regiment; but at the time of the war he must have been very young.

Silas built a distillery at a place called Cross and Fisher's Landing (Old Newport), now known as the "Glen." In 1814 the crews of the six American schooners, who burned the mill of Titus Finch, burned two houses and a barn belonging to Mr. Montross, and looted this distillery of forty barrels of whiskey. When peace was restored, he was given by the Government £235 11s., this being 50 per cent. of the assessed value of his loss.

## CHAPTER L.

## MILLARD.

DANIEL MILLARD was a corporal in the 85th Regiment. In 1786 he came to Niagara. The entry "Daniel Millard and wife" appears on the Niagara provision list for that year.

In 1799 he removed to the township of Woodhouse. He was a man of exceedingly good character, reliable and trustworthy. He was appointed, in 1800, the first treasurer for London District. His two sons were given land in Norfolk County, the one in Woodhouse, the other in Townsend.

---

CHAPTER LI.

## MATTHEWS.

DURING the war of the Revolution, James Matthews served as a cavalryman in the New Jersey volunteers. After the war he settled on Lyon's Creek, in the Niagara District; but, in 1799, exchanged his government allotment there for lot 3 of the Gore of Woodhouse.

He was a member of the first court jury of London District, and a trustee of the original Woodhouse Methodist Church.

In the war of 1812, he again volunteered, and did faithful service for his country in the transportation corps. The old pioneer died in 1818, having lived a century all but four years.

## CHAPTER LII.

## POWELL.

THE name of Abraham Powell was inserted on the list of U. E. Loyalists by special Order-in-Council, 13th January, 1807. At that time he had been living in Windham for eight years. On the 7th February, 1809, he was granted two hundred acres in Charlotteville, and on the 20th October of the next year one of his sons, Jacob, also received two hundred acres. The other sons received further grants in Windham at a later date.

It is said that Mr. Powell opened the first store in Windham, at a place which afterwards received the name of Powell's Plains.

In 1804 he was appointed Road Commissioner for Norfolk County, and subsequently held other municipal appointments.

One of his sons, Israel, was the Norfolk representative in the Dominion Parliament from 1841 to 1848; he was also warden of his county for some time. The family has always taken a prominent part in municipal politics.

## CHAPTER LIII.

## FOSTER.

ELIAS and Mary Foster were the first who settled in Walsingham, west of Big Creek.

Before the war of the Revolution, Elias was in comfortable circumstances in Long Island. However, he promptly threw in his lot with the British, and served in the Royal Regiment, New York.

In 1783 he came with others to New Brunswick, settling about ten miles from Fredericton. He was a widower at the time he left his American home, but married again in New Brunswick.



In 1800 he came to Long Point with his young family, settling in Walsingham, near the marsh land, west of Port Royal. Three years after he was made a justice of the peace, and later, a justice of the Court of Requests. He continued a man of prominence and influence till his death, in 1833.

His eldest son, Edward, served in the war of 1812 as a commissariat officer. This gentleman was a skilful hunter, and his family tell many thrilling "bear stories," tales of adventure in the thick forests west of Walsingham Centre. His list of bear "scalps" is said to have amounted to over one hundred.

Muskrats seem to have been plentiful in Walsingham at that time, for it is said Mr. Foster killed as many as seventeen hundred in one year. The skins had a value of about two shillings, York currency. Evidently Long Point was a sportsman's paradise to an even greater extent than it is at the present time.

---

## CHAPTER LIV.

### WILLIAMS.

In the Revolutionary war, Jonathan Williams was a captain in the Loyal Rangers. Strange to say, he was not so much molested by the Legislature of the State of New York after the war as were others. He was left off the confiscation and "expurgation" lists. Consequently, it was not till 1800 that he came to Canada, when he settled in the township of Woodhouse. His son, Titus, was born in Long Island in 1790, and came over with his father.

Four years before the war of 1812, Titus received an ensign's commission in the 2nd Regiment of Norfolk militia, and as soon as war was declared he was made lieutenant of the left flank company, which assembled at Turkey Point. He was second in command of the 100 volunteers from this county who accompanied Brock to Detroit, which was followed by the ignominious surrender of the American general, Hull. His rank was then raised to that of captain.

Shortly afterwards he was ordered to the defence of Fort Erie, which, it was surmised, would soon be attacked, for thirteen thousand men were arming and drilling at Buffalo. When the attack came, the Canadians were forced to retire, for their numbers were far inferior to those of the American force. However, on his way back to Chippawa Capt. Williams succeeded in surprising and taking prisoners thirty Americans under Capt. King. In the fight at Fort Erie, which lasted through the night, it may be mentioned that Major Bostwick and John Matthews, of Norfolk County, were wounded: the former in the head, the latter in the leg.

The next year he was ordered to take forty men and a large boat and proceed to Sugar Loaf, where a quantity of flour was buried. This he was to seize during the night, if possible, and bring it to headquarters. After dark he proceeded to the point and ran his boat on shore, but before they could land a volley was fired into the boat, for the Americans had received information from a deserter. They had run on the shore with such impetus that the boat was grounded, and there being no chance of escape, the whole party were taken prisoners. The captives were forwarded from one place to another, Schlosser, Fort Niagara, Batavia, Geneva, Albany, Pittsfield, Mass., and, finally, Philadelphia. On account of some executions of deserters taken in arms by the Canadian Government, Williams and his companions were looked upon as hostages, and stood in hourly danger of the gallows. They were incarcerated five in a cell, in close confinement. As time went on, however, the feeling subsided, and they were liberated on the 18th of May, 1814, and arrived in Upper Canada July 25th, 1814. On his return he was appointed adjutant and fought at Lundy's Lane. After that battle he was placed in command of the militia working on Fort Norfolk, in Turkey Point, and remained in that capacity till the close of the war, when the militia was disbanded.

There were few engaged in this struggle for home and fireside that fought longer or more gloriously. From the 25th of June, 1812, till the forces were disbanded, in 1815, he was either on duty or a prisoner of war. Subsequently, he was made successively major and colonel, and did not lay down his commissions until failing eyesight demanded his resignation.

Lord Elgin sent a cordial letter of appreciation to him on the occasion of his handing in his resignation. It reads as follows: "I have much pleasure in availing myself of the opportunity of expressing to Col. Titus Williams the high sense I entertain of his services, and he is hereby permitted to retire, retaining his rank."

Assuredly the U. E. Loyalists were the "stuff of which heroes are made." The writer has been told many further incidents of the bravery of Col. Williams, in the war of 1812, but sufficient has been said to prove his courage.

---

## CHAPTER LV.

### BROWN.

SAMUEL BROWN was a New Jersey loyalist, who came to the Niagara District in 1786, settling in the township of Stamford. His name appears on the provision list for that year. "Samuel Brown, wife, and one child," reads the entry. This child was his eldest son, James, who had been born in New Jersey three years before.

In 1800 he removed to Norfolk, settling about the centre of Charlotteville. His family by this time consisted of five sons and four daughters. Four of the sons left Charlotteville and settled in Middleton, becoming four of the earliest pioneers of that township. One, Samuel, jun., was a very successful hunter and trapper, and accumulated considerable property, paying for it with the bounties he received from the Government for wolves' scalps. For these a bounty of \$6 each was received.

---

## CHAPTER LVI.

### SPURGIN.

WITH regard to William Spurgin, the only reliable information we have is that he was a loyalist from North Carolina. He settled in Charlotteville about the year 1800, as far as we know. His son, Samuel, received a grant of two hundred acres in the same township on the 26th of May, 1817.

## CHAPTER LVII.

## HUTCHISON.

THE trouble between loyalists and revolutionists began in many cases long before the war. The radicals were intolerant of opposition, and to attempt to be neutral was, in their language, to be a "traitor."

Such was the case with William Hutchison, of New Jersey. At the opening of the war he was urged to join the rebel army, but persistently refused. Henceforward he was followed by the open and avowed hatred of the American patriots. Their dislike in this case was unremitting and implacable. His cattle were mutilated, his barns burned, and, finally, his estate was confiscated, and orders were given to bring him "dead or alive" before the executive officers of the State Legislature. Nothing remained, therefore, for himself and friends (for there were eleven to whom this order had reference), but an attempt to escape to the King's troops. His wife and eight children had to be left behind. The small body of eleven men were followed, and, being brought to bay by a detachment of American cavalry, bravely defended themselves for some minutes, but seeing the contest useless, took refuge in an old barn. Their hiding-place was soon discovered, and ten of them were caught and afterwards hanged. It happened that William Hutchison did not enter the barn as did the others, but threw himself among some furze bushes a little distance from it. But his hiding place was none too safe, for one of the sentries peered into the bush, remarking that "it would be a d— fine place for a 'rebel' to hide himself." But being hidden in the deep shade he was not discovered. So he crawled along the borders of the field to get to the road, lying motionless when the moon shone brightly, and again moving when it was hidden by a cloud. On every side he could hear the calls of the American troopers to each other as they prowled round in search of him.

Finally, however, he made his escape to the British army, and, burning for vengeance, he asked to be appointed to the command of a small body of troops. His request was willingly granted, for, before the war he had been granted a captain's commission, and he was made

a captain of one of the regiments of New Jersey volunteers. His company did remarkably daring service for the Motherland during that bitter war.

But his wife and little children did not survive the hardships to which they were subjected, and at the conclusion of peace he and his two remaining sons went to New Brunswick. There he married again and settled on the St. John River. There he remained for about fourteen years, when he removed to the township of Walsingham, Norfolk County (1798). He was an added member of the first commission of magistrates for the London District.

In the war of 1812, true to his loyal spirit, he took his three eldest sons, of whom two had been born in New Brunswick, and went to the front. At the battle of Moravian town, Alexander, the eldest, was killed.

Captain Hutchison was a justice of the peace, and for one term of 1809, chairman of the Court of Quarter Sessions at Turkey Point. He was also an associate justice of the Court of Requests for Walsingham.

The descendants of the Captain live yet in Walsingham, and are connected with the Beard, Sovereign, Backhouse, Fairchild, and McKinna families of Norfolk county.

---

## CHAPTER LVIII.

### BUCKNER.

THERE were four brothers of this name settled in New Jersey before the war, Mathias, Henry, John, and Martin. They came originally of good old German stock, and remained staunchly loyal to King George. Not content with a passive allegiance, they took up arms, not in defence of the "Vaterland" across the water, but in defence of the right of their adopted sovereign.

In the U. E. Loyalist record we have an entry to the effect that Henry and John joined the Royal Standard at New York, the latter in 1779. With regard to Mathias, the entry records show that he joined the Royal Army in the Jerseys as early as 1777. Martin is not men-

tioned, but, no doubt, he was an active loyalist also, for the four brothers came to this country together in 1795.

The long journey from New Jersey was made on foot, a walk of five hundred miles. The two children of Henry, a son and a daughter, Henry and Anne, mere infants at that time, were slung in baskets, one on either side of a pack horse. Father and mother walked by their side and carried a few small relics of their former home. They followed the military highway by Lake Champlain, Fort Ticonderoga, Plattsburg, and then turned Northward to Cornwall. Slowly they made their way by land along the north shore of Lake Ontario, and along the high road running west, which Governor Simcoe had projected in 1795, but which at that time was, in many places, simply a blaze, for the Governor had left the Province before his intentions could be carried out.

They settled first at Lyon's Creek, in the Niagara District, but about 1800, removed to the Long Point settlement, and received from the Government the following grants of land, chiefly in the township of Windham:

"John Boughner, son of Mathias, of Willoughby, Lincoln Co., 200 acres, 30th September, 1800.

"Mathias Boughner, jun., son of Mathias, 200 acres, 30th Sept., 1800.

"Anna Boughner, daughter of Mathias, 200 acres in Woodhouse, 23rd June, 1803.

"Alex. Boughner, son of Mathias, 200 acres, in Windham, 26th June, 1807.

"Getta Boughner, wife of Alexander (supra) and daughter of Jacob Glover, a U. E. loyalist, 200 acres in Windham, 16th Feb., 1811."

Two daughters of Henry Buckner also received land.

"Elizabeth Owen, wife of Abner Owen, 200 acres in Woodhouse.

"Mary Wilson, wife of Joseph Wilson, jun., 200 acres in Windham, 4th May, 1811."

The present home of Elias Boughner, on the 13th concession of Windham, is on the identical site of the original log cabin, erected just a century ago.

It will be noticed that the name as spelled in these entries is "Boughner," a mistake of the copyist no doubt; but as the grants of land were drawn out in that name, the majority of the family adopted it thenceforward.

For years the wolf, the bear, and other ferocious animals were a source of terror to the early settler. The want of firearms and ammunition, in many cases made their extermination a task of great difficulty. They grew very bold and would come even by day to the door

of the shanty, ready to seize the poultry, pigs, sheep, or provisions of the early settler, and even his little child, while night was made hideous by their incessant howling.

The little sheep-fold of Mr. Mathias Buckner had been broken into, night after night, by wolves. There was not a doubt as to the nature of the marauder, for a few inches of snow lay on the ground and the tracks were plain. He followed the marks through the woods to a cave at the mouth of which the bloody snow and scattered tufts of wool were an indisputable evidence that the offender had been tracked to his den. The mouth of the cave was not much larger than the body of a man. To attack a ferocious wolf in such a place might well make a man shudder; but, nothing daunted, Mr. Buckner prepared to enter the den. He fastened a candle on the end of a long pole and shoved it into the cavern, and, taking his musket and a pitchfork, he crawled in on his hands and knees. The roof of the cave was higher on the inside, and he was enabled to stand almost upright. Carefully looking around in the awful silence, he saw a pair of glassy eyes gleaming in the shadow. His life depended on one shot. He aimed a little below the glittering eyeballs, and a howl of pain told him that his shot was effective. But a frantic leap of the maddened animal showed him also that the wolf was far from dead. He seized the pitchfork, and, though his coat was torn by the claws of the wolf as he sprung aside, he succeeded in impaling the animal at the first thrust, and a few stabs settled it forever.

This story, and others as interesting, was told the writer by an old lady now nearly eighty years of age, living about two miles from Tilsonburg. She is the widow of Peter, one of the six sons of Mathias. Mrs. Boughner is an extraordinarily interesting old lady, with the marked conversational power of her family.

The family is an extensive one, and well and favorably known throughout the section, Mr. Elias Boughner being on two occasions the standard-bearer for the Conservative party in North Norfolk. Though he missed election, the immense vote cast for him is an evidence of the regard and esteem with which his fellow citizens honor him.

## CHAPTER LIX.

## WYCOFF.

IN the War of the Revolution families were frequently divided by the bitterest hatred. Many times did fathers recognize sons, or brothers in the opposing battle line. The Wycoff family, of Long Island, is an instance of this fratricidal division. One of the family, Major Hendrick Wycoff, was the trusted agent of Governor Clinton. On the British side Peter Wycoff fought as conscientiously and as bravely.

Immediately after the close of the war, this Peter Wycoff removed to the Niagara District, settling in Lincoln County, near St. Catherines. About 1797 he returned to Long Island for some business purpose, and on his way back it is supposed was murdered, for he was not heard of again. His widow and two sons, John and Peter, remained for some years at their home in Lincoln County.

After some time the widow married John Clendenning, a miller, and the family removed to Long Point, settling near Port Ryerse. Mr. Clendenning was engaged by Mr. Ryerse to manage his mill.

The two sons, John and Peter Wycoff, enlisted for the war of 1812. John was killed on the Niagara frontier, but Peter returned safely home. He was given 200 acres in Woodhouse on the 17th December, 1816, and lived on his farm until his death, in 1881.



## CHAPTER LX.

## HAVILAND.

DURING the war of the Revolution, John Haviland, of New York State, was a captain in the company commanded by Colonel James Delaney.

At the close of the war, he joined the party which Mr. Grass was preparing to conduct to Upper Canada. They left New York in five small vessels, and sailed around the coast, arriving at Sorel, in Quebec, in October, 1783. There they built themselves shanties, and wintered. In May, 1784, they re-embarked in their boats and reached Cataragui, Kingston, in July. Captain Haviland settled in Adolphus-town. There he remained till 1803, when he removed to the Long Point Settlement, erecting his log cabin on lot 12 of the 1st concession of Townsend.

Captain Haviland received a large grant of land from the Crown, as is proved by the following Order-in-Council, under date of 27th January, 1809:

"John Haviland, of Townsend, Norfolk County, London District, gentleman, formerly a captain in Delaney's Regiment, 2,600 acres, to make up 3,000 acres, as captain, in King and Gwillimbury." This was in the northern part of York County, but Mr. Haviland preferred to live on the 600 acres in Townsend, where he had established his home.

There are also the following grants registered:

"Benjamin, son of John Haviland, yeoman, 200 acres in Townsend, 20th March, 1815.

"John, son of John Haviland, yeoman, 200 acres in Townsend, 20th March, 1815.

"Esther, wife of John Haviland, jun., and daughter of Peter Fairchild, 200 acres, 20th March, 1815.

"Sarah, spinster, daughter of John Haviland, 200 acres in Townsend, 7th August, 1816; also lot 19, 5th concession, Zorra, 8th May, 1821.

"Fanny, daughter of John Haviland, 200 acres in Townsend, 8th October, 1833."

Captain Haviland enlisted for the war of 1812, and was slightly wounded in the Battle of Lundy's Lane.

One of his grandsons, also a John Haviland, obtained a part of the old captain's farm, and so improved it that it is now a veritable farmer's paradise. The buildings are large, and display a quaint old-fashioned magnificence. The homestead is a great square brick house, with a balcony running completely around the second story. Everything is in keeping, and the impression given to the visitor is one of easy circumstances and solid comfort.

---

## CHAPTER LXI.

### FAIRCHILD.

THE name of Peter Fairchild was inserted on the original list of U. E. Loyalists by a special Order-in-Council, dated 10th May, 1808. It is here stated that he joined the Royal Standard in 1777. It would seem by this that he did not come to Canada till quite late, probably about the year 1805.

At any rate, it is certain that he was settled in Townsend by the year 1807, for we find mention of him in that year in the records of the township. His family received from the Government the following grants of land :

" Rebecca, daughter of Peter Fairchild, a U. E. Loyalist, wife of Joseph Meril, 200 acres in Charlotteville, 28th May, 1811.

" Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Fairchild, wife of J. Smith, 200 acres in Charlotteville, 21st June, 1811.

" Benjamin, son of Peter Fairchild, 200 acres in Townsend, 7th August, 1816.

" Sarah, daughter of Peter Fairchild, spinster, 200 acres in Townsend, 8th October, 1833."

The Fairchild and Haviland families were connected by the marriage of Benjamin Fairchild, spoken of above, to Elizabeth, daughter of John Haviland of the same place.

## CHAPTER LXII.

## WILSON.

JACOB and Joseph Wilson were brothers. On the outbreak of hostilities they each joined the British, and were enrolled in the New Jersey volunteers. Jacob was made a sergeant in one company. Joseph was a private in Barton's division.

After the war they settled first in the Niagara District, but in the early years of the century removed to the Township of Windham. Their children received the following grants of land :

" Philip, son of Jacob Wilson, two hundred acres, 23rd March, 1811, in Windham.

" Mary, daughter of Joseph Wilson, wife of Michael Cairo, two hundred acres in Windham, 26th March, 1811.

" Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Wilson, wife of John Van Atter, two hundred acres in Windham, 25th February, 1812."

## CHAPTER LXIII.

## SHAW.

DURING the war of American Independence, Michael Shaw was a private soldier in Butler's Rangers, and was one of the three hundred who attacked Fort Wyoming. He settled first in the Niagara District, and afterwards in the Township of Townsend. His two sons received grants as follows :

" Dennis, son of Michael Shaw, of same place, a U. E. Loyalist, two hundred acres in Townsend, 12th October, 1810.

" Michael, jun., two hundred acres in Townsend, 23rd December, 1815."

Nothing further concerning the family has been learned.

## CHAPTER LXIV.

## DAVIS.

THOMAS DAVIS was a member of a North Carolina regiment. He settled after the war in the Township of Willoughby, County of Lincoln, of the Niagara District. Later, he removed to Woodhouse, in Norfolk County. His daughter, Fanny, was married to a son of Jacob Wilson, and received a grant of 200 acres in Charlotteville on the 20th May, 1835.

The writer has not learned anything further concerning the family.

## CHAPTER LXV.

## GLOVER.

JACOB GLOVER was a merchant of Newtown, Connecticut. On the outbreak of the war he served as a sergeant in Lord Rawdon's command. In 1770 he was sent to Long Island in a boat in command of eight soldiers to capture Major-General Sillman. The American general was captured easily, for he was alone and comparatively defenceless. On returning to the mainland they found Colonel Simcoe, of the Queen's Rangers, waiting for them, who called out, "Have you got him?" Answer "Yes." "Have you lost any men?" "No." "That is well," answered Simcoe, "your Sillmans are not worth a man, nor your Washingtons."

Sergeant Glover settled in Windham about 1810, where he was given Government land. His son, John, was given land in both Windham and Zorra townships.

## CHAPTER LXVI.

## DOUGHARTY.

ANTHONY DOUGHARTY was one of the North Carolina Loyalists. To the best belief of the writer, he did not come to Canada till about 1810. He is mentioned on p. 6 of Folio II. of the Loyalist Docket Books as "Of Townsend, lately deceased." This entry is under date 16th October, 1811, in connection with a grant of two hundred acres in Townsend to his daughter, Margaret, the wife of Nathaniel Root. Another daughter, Elizabeth, the wife of Alexander Tagert, was given two hundred acres in Townsend on the 16th March, 1817.

No further information concerning the family has been obtained.

## CHAPTER LXVII.

## GREEN.

REUBEN GREEN was a sergeant in the 1st battalion of New Jersey volunteers. He settled in Townsend in 1811, receiving from the Government a grant of 500 acres, on the 7th May of that year, as a military claimant.

Two of his daughters also received grants of land:

"Elizabeth, wife of John Dickson, daughter of Reuben Green, two hundred acres in Townsend, 23rd December, 1815."

"Phoebe, wife of Jonathan Silverthorne, two hundred acres in Townsend, 23rd December, 1815."

The writer has not obtained any further information concerning the family.

## CONCLUSION.

**SUCH** is the story of the settlement of United Empire Loyalists in the Long Point District. It has been the aim of the writer to tell, in a simple and straightforward style, of those brave men who laid the foundation of a loyal British population in that part of Upper Canada. The material for the last forty chapters at least has been obtained from the descendants of these Loyalist settlers. Traditions as to the settlement of their ancestors are preserved in almost every family.

It may be wondered that the literature as to the Loyalists is so scanty, but the reason is not hard to guess. They who are driven from their homes, who surrender their property and are forced to flee with what little baggage can be carried on the back of a horse or a cow, exiles from their native land, wanderers in a strange one, leave but few written memorials for the guidance of those who come in after days. Their papers are scattered and lost. Further, those who must devote their time and energy to the all-absorbing task of clearing away the forest and rearing new homes for their little ones in a land removed from even the vestiges of civilization, have but little time or inclination for writing history or recording events. Their feelings are often too bitter for tears or for words. Hence, except for the purely historical part, dealing with their enforced exile from the land of their birth, common to all the Loyalists who sought a refuge in Canada, we have had to depend upon tradition.

It is to be hoped that the traditions embodied in these pages are not materially inaccurate. The method of comparison and examination of different individuals as to the settlement of a single person has been adopted so far as circumstances would permit. It is astonishing to find so much unanimity and consistency as to the tales and stories that are embodied herein. Moreover, many an old man is living to-day who knew personally those whose lives are recorded in these pages. Sons are yet alive whose fathers carved a home out of the wilderness almost a century since, and their evidence in many cases is unimpeachable. The writer has been oftentimes intensely stirred by the stories told by old men, now on the verge of the grave. If these chapters give to the mind of the reader an increased feeling of pride in the early settlers of this Province, the purpose of this treatise has been accomplished, and

these pages, begun in a spirit of extreme timidity, and sent forth with many a misgiving as to their crudeness and imperfection, will not have been in vain.

The Rev. Le Roy Hooker, of Detroit, expresses the issues which the Loyalists had to face, in a few beautiful lines :

“ These be thy heroes, Canada !  
These men, who stood, when pressed,  
Not in the fevered pulse of strife,  
When foeman thrusts at foeman's life,  
But in that sterner test  
When wrong on sumptuous fare is fed,  
And right must toil for daily bread,  
And men must choose between.  
When wrong in lordly mansion lies,  
And right must shelter 'neath the skies,  
And men must choose between.  
When wrong is cheered on every side,  
And right is cursed and crucified,  
And men must choose between.  
And when you pray for Canada,  
Implore kind heaven, that like a leaven,  
The hero blood which then was given  
May quicken in her veins each day ;  
So shall she win a spotless fame,  
And like the sun her honored name,  
Shall shine to latest years the same.”

THE END.

## REFERENCES.

Dominion Archives, records 1783-1810	_____
American Loyalists	<i>Colonel Sabine</i>
Loyalists of America	<i>Ryerson</i>
Loyalists	<i>De Lancey</i>
Life of Governor Simcoe	<i>Read</i>
Settlement of Upper Canada	<i>Dr. Canniff</i>
British Dominions in North America	<i>Bouchette</i>
Travels in North America, 1795-6-7	<i>Isaac Weld</i>
Life of Joseph Brant	<i>W. L. Stone</i>
Life of Colonel Talbot	<i>E. Ermatinger</i>
History of United States	<i>Ramsey</i>
“ “ “	<i>Hildreth</i>
“ “ “	<i>Tucker</i>
“ “ “	<i>Bancroft</i>
History of Revolutionary War	<i>Andrews</i>
Pioneer Sketches	<i>Owen</i>
Before the Coming of the Loyalists	<i>Haight</i>
The Coming of the Loyalists	<i>Haight</i>
The Aftermath of a Revolution	<i>Dr. G. S. Ryerson</i>
Documentary History of New York, Vols. I, II., III., IV.	_____
Documentary History of Canada	<i>Colonel Cruickshank</i>
The various histories of Canada	_____

---

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
House of Lieutenant James Munro, erected 1796	89
Junction of Black Creek and River Lynn	33
“Fisher’s Glen”	107
“Wolfe’s Cove,” near Turkey Point	71
Indian Creek, Turkey Point	48
Road leading down High Bank at Turkey Point	99





# INDEX.

PAGE	PAGE		
Adams, John .....	11, 17	Episcopal Church, first one in Norfolk County .....	60
Austin, Solomon .....	46, 68, 78	“ French train ” for winter journeys ..	32
“ Family of .....	78, 79	First courthouse in Norfolk .....	89
Addison, Rev. Mr. ....	60, 61	Finch, Elder Titus .....	61, 68, 96
Anderson, Walter .....	68, 103	Freeman, Rev. Daniel .....	62, 68, 95
“ story of his escape to Canada .....	103	First church in Norfolk .....	60
Batteaux of Loyalists .....	31	First white child born in Norfolk .....	88
Building settlers' cabins .....	32	First burial of white man in Norfolk ..	67
Baptist Church (first) .....	67	First Court of Magistrates .....	89
Burial of first white man .....	67	First store in Windham .....	109
Big Creek Settlement .....	87	Foster, Elias and Mary .....	69, 109
Beemer, John .....	68, 89	Foster, Edward .....	110
Backhouse, John .....	68, 90	Fort Erie, Fight at .....	111
Bowlby, Thomas .....	68, 90	Fairchild, Peter .....	68, 87, 119
Berdan, Albert, first constable of Woodhouse .....	94, 99	“ Family of .....	119
Butler's Rangers .....	106, 120	Grants of land to Loyalists .....	25
Brown, Samuel .....	68, 112	Galinee, Father, visit to Long Point ..	33
Buckner (Boughner) family .....	68, 114	Gilbert, Josiah .....	69, 105
“ Mathias .....	68, 114	Glover, Jacob .....	121
“ Henry .....	68, 114	Glover, John .....	121
“ John .....	68, 114	Green, Reuben .....	122
“ Martin .....	68, 114	“ Daughters of .....	122
Buckner's story of adventure with the wolf .....	116	Houghton, Township of .....	40
Buckner, Elias .....	116	Hominy block or plumping mill .....	56
Clendenning, John .....	117	Hazen, Sergeant Daniel .....	69, 91
Connecticut's treatment of the Loyalists ..	20	“ Family of .....	93
Commissioners of Loyalists to England ..	23	Hazen's Corners .....	93
Congress's treatment of Loyalists .....	21	Hutchison, Capt. Wm .....	69, 90, 113
Charlottetown, Founding of .....	45, 48	“ story of his escape .....	113
Charlottetown, Township of .....	37	Haviland, John .....	68, 118
Culver, Rev. Jabez .....	61, 68, 82	“ Family of .....	118
Culver, Timothy .....	68, 82	Indians' treatment of settlers .....	42, 43
Cope, William .....	68, 100	Johnson, Lawrence .....	69, 106
Cope's Landing .....	100	“ George and James .....	106
Delaware's treatment of Loyalists .....	20	“ Sir John .....	106
Daillon, Father, visit to Long Point, in 1626 .....	33	“ Jonas and Wm .....	106
Dollier de Casson, Father, his voyage of discovery in Ontario, 1670 .....	33	Journal of first court .....	90
Dedrick, Lucas, Family of .....	69, 70	Long Point Settlement .....	41, 45, 47
Dobbie, T. W., surveyor of Tilsonburg ..	94	Long Point, Proposed military outpost at .....	43
Destruction by Americans of Ryerse Mill, 1812 .....	86	Logging bees .....	52
Davis, Thomas .....	68, 121	Lynn Valley .....	57, 78
Dougherty, Anthony .....	68, 122	Log church at Woodhouse .....	95

	PAGE		PAGE
Maryland's treatment of Loyalists . . . . .	20	Supplies to Loyalists . . . . .	26, 27
Massachusetts' treatment of Loyalists . . . . .	21	Sand hills of Houghton Township . . . . .	40
Middleton Township . . . . .	38	Sheriff Bostwick, Story of . . . . .	49
Mills, Grist and saw . . . . .	56	Story of Mr. Spohn . . . . .	51
Materials for clothing . . . . .	57	"    Poll Spragge . . . . .	58
Methodist Church, First . . . . .	62	Secord, Peter . . . . .	69, 70, 73
Marriages at Long Point . . . . .	63	"    Silas . . . . .	73
Maby, Frederick . . . . .	71	Smith, Abraham, Story of his escape . . . . .	69, 75
"    "    Death of . . . . .	73	Smith, William . . . . .	76
"    "    Family of . . . . .	71	Smith, Hart, Family of . . . . .	69, 76
McMichael, Edward . . . . .	69, 77	Sugar Loaf, Seizure of Canadians at . . . . .	111
McArthur's Raid . . . . .	82, 94	Spurgin, Wm., Family of . . . . .	69, 80, 112
Magistrates, Duties of early . . . . .	85	Shaw, Michael . . . . .	120
McCall, Donald . . . . .	87	Shaw, Michael, Sons of . . . . .	120
"    adventure with French		Townsend Township . . . . .	38
and Indians . . . . .	87	Talbot Street . . . . .	39
McCall, Family of . . . . .	88	Talbot, Colonel . . . . .	86
"    Simpson . . . . .	88	Trapper Ramsay, Story of . . . . .	71
Munro, Lieut. James . . . . .	87, 90	Teepie, Peter . . . . .	69, 74
"    Malcolm . . . . .	90	"    "    Sons of . . . . .	74
"    J. H., M.P. . . . .	90	Tisdale, Ephraim . . . . .	69, 97
Montross, Peter, Family of . . . . .	69, 107	"    "    Family of . . . . .	98
"    "    Silas . . . . .	107	"    "    Lot . . . . .	98
Millard, Daniel . . . . .	69, 108	"    "    Ephraim, jun . . . . .	98
Mathews, James . . . . .	69, 108	"    "    Col. David, M.P. . . . .	99
New York's treatment of Loyalists . . . . .	20	Virginia's treatment of Loyalists . . . . .	20
New Jersey's " . . . . .	20	Vittoria, Norfolk County . . . . .	89
Norfolk County, Surveying of . . . . .	33	Woodhouse Township . . . . .	37, 94
"    Townships of . . . . .	37	Windham " . . . . .	38, 109
Normandale, Encounter at . . . . .	98	Walsingham " . . . . .	40, 92
Old house of Lieutenant Munro . . . . .	89	Welsh (Walsh), Family of . . . . .	69, 80
Paris, Treaty of, re Loyalists . . . . .	19, 42, 71	Walsh, Francis . . . . .	81
Pennsylvania's treatment of Loyalists . . . . .	20	"    Thomas, Registrar . . . . .	81
Presbyterian Church . . . . .	61	"    Francis L. . . . .	81
Port Ryerse Settlement . . . . .	84	Williams, Wynant . . . . .	89
Powell, Abraham . . . . .	69, 109	"    Jonathan . . . . .	110
Rhode Island treatment of Loyalists . . . . .	20	"    Capt. Titus . . . . .	110
Routes of the Loyalists . . . . .	29, 30	"    "    stories of 1812 . . . . .	111
Ryerse, Captain Samuel . . . . .	84	Wycoff, Peter . . . . .	69, 117
Ryerse Creek . . . . .	84	"    "    Sons of . . . . .	117
Ryerson, Colonel Joseph . . . . .	83, 90, 101	Wilson, Jacob . . . . .	69, 120
"    "    Story of, by		"    "    Joseph . . . . .	69, 120
Peter Rodner . . . . .	101	Young's Creek, Visit of Highlanders to,	
"Schenectady boats" . . . . .	32	in 1758 . . . . .	87





**Ontario Historical Society.**

**PAPERS AND RECORDS**

**VOL. III.**



**TORONTO:**  
**PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.**

**1901.**

**KRAUS REPRINT CO.**  
**Millwood, New York**

1075

Digitized by Google

# Ontario Historical Society, 1900.

## Honorary President:

HON. RICHARD HARCOURT, M.A., Q.C., *Minister of Education.*

## President:

JAMES H. COYNE, B.A., *St. Thomas.*

## 1st Vice-President:

C. C. JAMES, M.A., *Toronto.*

## 2nd Vice-President:

MRS. M. E. ROSE HOLDEN, *Hamilton.*

## Ex-Officio Vice-Presidents:

- REV. C. E. THOMSON, - - *President York Pioneers' Association, Toronto.*  
MISS JANET CARNOCHAN, - *President Niagara Hist. Soc., Niagara.*  
REV. CANON BULL, M.A., - *President Lundy's Lane Hist. Soc., Niagara Falls South.*  
JUDGE J. A. ABDAGH, - - *President Simcoe Pioneer and Hist. Soc., Barrie.*  
F. W. FEARMAN, - - - *President Wentworth Hist. Soc., Hamilton.*  
J. A. BELL, - - - - *President Elgin Hist. and Scientific Institute, St. Thomas.*  
LIEUT.-COL. H. C. ROGERS, - *President Peterborough Town and County Hist. Soc.,  
Peterborough.*  
MRS. GEO. E. FOSTER, - - *President Women's Canadian Hist. Soc. of Ottawa.*  
T. H. PARKER, - - - - *President Oxford Hist. Soc., Woodstock.*  
MRS. FORSYTHE GRANT, - *President Women's Canadian Hist. Soc. of Toronto.*  
MRS. CALDER, - - - - *President Wentworth Women's Hist. Soc., Hamilton.*  
NELSON MONTEITH, M.P.P., - *President Perth County Hist. Soc., Stratford.*  
HON. ALEX. VIDAL, - - - *President Lambton Hist. Soc., Sarnia.*  
J. H. LYTLE, - - - - *President Victoria Hist. Soc., Lindsay.*  
MRS. W. N. PONTON, - - *President Belleville and Bay of Quinte Hist. Soc.,  
Belleville.*  
DR. ROBERTSON, - - - - *President Halton Hist. Soc., Milton.*  
JUDGE J. ROBB, - - - - *President Norfolk Hist. Soc., Simcoe.*  
J. H. THOMPSON, - - - - *President Thorold and Beaver Dams Hist. Soc., Thorold.*  
ELI CRAWFORD, - - - - *President Peel Pioneer and Hist. Soc., Brampton.*

## Secretary:

DAVID BOYLE, *Education Department, Toronto.*

## Treasurer:

FRANK YEIGH, *Parliament Buildings, Toronto.*

*Reprinted with permission of The Ontario Historical Society*

KRAUS REPRINT CO.

A U.S. Division of Kraus-Thomson Organization Limited

# CONTENTS.

---

	PAGE
<b>Early Records of St. Mark's and St. Andrew's Churches, Niagara. By Janet Carnochan</b> .. .. .	7
<b>Baptisms in Niagara, by Rev. Robert Addison</b> .. .. .	9
<b>Weddings at Niagara, 1792</b> .. .. .	53
<b>Burials, Niagara, 1792</b> .. .. .	66
<b>Register of Baptisms, commencing 29th June, 1817, Township of Grimsby</b>	74
<b>Register of Marriages, Township of Grimsby, U.C., commencing Aug., 1817</b>	77
<b>Register of Burials in the Township of Grimsby</b> .. .. .	80
<b>Register of Christenings in the Presbyterian Congregation, Township of Newark, Upper Canada</b> .. .. .	81
<b>Register of Births and Baptisms, St. Andrew's Church, Niagara</b> .. .. .	83
<b>Marriages celebrated by Rev. Robert McGill</b> .. .. .	84
<b>German-Canadian Folk-Lore. By W. J. Wintenberg</b> .. .. .	86
<b>The Settlers of March Township. By Mrs. M. H. Ahearn</b> .. .. .	97
<b>The Settlement of the County of Grenville. By Mrs. Burritt</b> .. .. .	102
<b>Recollections of Mary Warren Breckenridge, of Clarke Township. By Catherine F. Lefroy</b> .. .. .	110
<b>A Relic of Thayendanega (Capt. Joseph Brant). By Mrs. M. E. Rose Holden</b>	113
<b>Some Presbyterian U. E. Loyalists. By D. W. Clendennan</b> .. .. .	117
<b>The Migration of <i>Voyageurs</i> from Drummond Island to Penetanguishene in 1828. By A. C. Osborne</b> .. .. .	123
<b>List of the Drummond Island <i>Voyageurs</i></b> .. .. .	149
<b>Portrait of Father Marquette</b> .. .. .	167
<b>A Brief History of David Barker, a United Empire Loyalist. By J. S. Barker.</b>	168
<b>The Old "Bragh," or Hand Mill. By Sheriff McKellar</b> .. .. .	170
<b>The Ethnographical Elements of Ontario. By A. F. Hunter, M.A.</b> .. .. .	180



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE
PENETANGUISHENE BAY IN 1836 .. .. .	123
A GROUP OF VOYAGEURS .. .. .	126
BAPTISTE SYLVESTRE .. .. .	142
ANTOINE LABATTE .. .. .	142
FATHER MARQUETTE .. .. .	167
BACK OF MARQUETTE PORTRAIT PANEL .. .. .	168

## EARLY RECORDS OF ST. MARK'S AND ST. ANDREW'S CHURCHES, NIAGARA.

---

THE following copy of the Record Books of St. Mark's and St. Andrew's, Niagara, is as much as possible *verbatim et literatim*. The spelling, etc., has been preserved. As showing the value of these early records, it may be mentioned that part of St. Mark's has been copied and deposited in the archives of the Historical Society, Buffalo, and the marriage notices, up to 1830, have been reproduced in the history of St. George's, St. Catharines, by Rev. Robt. Ker.

The early records of St. Mark's Church are found in good preservation, in a stout old leather-covered book with thick yellow paper. Rev. Robt. Addison, from Westmoreland, England, came as a missionary in 1792, sent out by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign parts; the church, however, was not built till 1802. His field was an extensive one, as we find by the entries, Chippawa, Long Point, Grimsby, Twelve-Mile Creek, etc. The records are neatly kept, and the usual monotony of such lists is relieved here and there by a touch of humor or some quaint remark. Instead of the births, marriages and burials being kept in different parts of the book, we find a page allotted to each of those for each year in succession. He signs his name as Minister of Niagara; we know that he was military chaplain, and that he also acted as chaplain to Parliament, both in York and Newark, while from other records we learn that he was chaplain to the lodge of Free Masons. As his residence was at Lake Lodge, three miles from the town, the records were safe and did not share the fate of others, when the town was burnt in 1813. His valuable library of one thousand volumes, containing many rare folios, may be seen in the Rectory. At the Centennial of St. Mark's, held in 1892, many descendants of the first minister were present.

The assistant and successor, Rev. Thomas Creen, born in Ireland, and a graduate of Glasgow University, came in 1820, and taught the Niagara District Grammar School for several years. In this historic

church there were only three incumbents in the century, a unique circumstance, it is believed, in church history. As showing the value of such records, it may be mentioned that letters are being constantly received by the rector, Rev. J. C. Garrett, asking for extracts from the old volume in his charge, and it is by his kindness and courtesy that in the interest of historic research, access has been given to these records which have been copied by me with a loving hand.

To this is appended the corresponding records in Grimsby, by Rev. Wm. Sampson, as many of the names are the same, several from Niagara appearing.

The Record Book of St. Andrew's dates from 1794, and is mostly the account of the business transactions and contains only a few baptisms, there having been many changes and intervals when there was no clergyman, while St. Mark's had the advantage of a fixed salary, paid by the S. P. G., of £200 yearly. It may be noticed that in one record the word Niagara is used altogether, in the other Newark, the latter name being given by Simcoe in 1792, and changed by Act of Parliament in 1798, but from habit or fancy either was used. St. Andrew's, built in 1794, was totally destroyed in the conflagration, and though the record book was saved by Mr. Andrew Heron, the secretary and treasurer, no doubt other records were destroyed. The first minister was Rev. John Dun, 1794-1797, followed by Rev. John Young, Rev. John Burns; but no regular record is known to be in existence till 1829, that of Rev. Robt. McGill. After the war the congregation worshipped in St. Andrew's schoolhouse till 1831, when the present church was built.

JANET CARNOCHAN.

BAPTISMS IN NIAGARA, BY REV. ROBERT ADDISON.

1792.

- July 9. John McNabb, of Colin and Elizabeth.  
 13. Frederick Augustus Scram, of Frederick and Angelica.  
 Isaac Crumb, of Benoni and Sarah.  
 15. Peggy Slingerlandt, of Richard and Elizabeth.  
 Mary Hodgkinson, of William and Mary.  
 Andrew Haynes, of Nathaniel and Lydia.  
 Jacob Derby, of George and Margaret.  
 Margaret Miller, of William and Margery.  
 16. Deborah Butler, of Thomas and Ann.  
 22. Thomas Silverthorn, of John and Esther.  
 Aaron Silverthorn, of John and Esther.  
 John De Forest, of Abraham and Elizabeth.  
 William Dayton, of Asa and Sarah.  
 Martha Lampman, of Abraham and Hannah.  
 James Hamilton, of Hon. Robert and Catherine.
- Aug. 5. Mary Bark, of Francis and Jane.  
 Deborah Barrows, of Thomas and Mary.  
 9. John Clement, of Joseph and Margaret.  
 11. Peter Mann Ball, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
 19. John Scram, of Jeremiah and Mary.  
 22. Jane Cassady, of Samuel and Sarah.  
 26. Anna Isabella Sheehan, of Walter Butler and Elizabeth.  
 Eliza Sheehan, of Walter Butler and Elizabeth.
- Sept. 12. Elizabeth Rees, of Jacob and Elizabeth.  
 17. Susannah Henesy, of James and Phebe.  
 Sarah Henesy, of James and Phebe.  
 21. Sarah Dew, of Jacob and Elizabeth.  
 Mary Springer, of Richard and Sarah.  
 24. John Cox Van Every, of Benjamin and Mary.  
 Catherine Gould, of John and Hannah.  
 Clartie Hinner, of Richard and Hannah.
- Oct. 17. Harriet Secord of Lieut. Sol. Secord and \_\_\_\_\_.
- Dec. 20. Edward Vanderlip, of riper years.
- 1793.
- Jan. 6. Jane, a daughter of Martin, Col. Butler's Negro.  
 13. William Jobbitt, of Thomas and Mary.  
 Elizabeth Jobbitt, of Thomas and Mary.  
 Susan Islick Stone, of William and Mary.  
 30. John Putman Clement, of James and Catherine.
- Feb. 2. Benjamin Smith, of Henry and Catherine.  
 Sarah, wife of John Petit.  
 Henry Nelles, of Robert and Elizabeth.  
 Hannah Messilas, of Peter and Margaret.  
 John Larrison, of Miller and Elizabeth.  
 Nancy Green, of John and Mary.  
 Hannah Green, of John and Mary.

} These six are  
 from the  
 40-Mile Creek.

- Feb. 2. John Hare, of Peter and Catherine.  
Charlotte Hilse, of Joseph and Elizabeth.  
Mary Hilse, of Joseph and Elizabeth.  
George Hery, of John and Elizabeth.
18. John Vanderlip, of William and Elizabeth.  
Anna Vanderlip, of William and Elizabeth.  
Jane Vanderlip, of William and Elizabeth.  
Christina Markle, of Alexander and Rebecca.  
Samuel Boyce Markle, of Alexander and Rebecca.  
Jacob Markle, of Alexander and Rebecca.  
Solomon Osterhout Markle, of Frederick and Rebecca.
- March 3. Hanna Ball, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
5. Catherine Sedthill, of a Mohawk Chief.  
22. Mary Bradt, wife of Peter.  
John Cox, of Samuel and Barbara.
31. John Shier, of John and Elizabeth.
- April 12. Thomas Taylor, of riper years.  
Ann Albury, of David and Elizabeth.  
Crowell Fanning, of John and Sarah.  
Mary Warren, of Henry and Catherine.  
Dorothea Kitson, of John and Margaret.  
Catherine Bledan, of Peter and Gertrude.  
Abraham Bowen, of John and Jane.  
Christina Bowen, of John and Jane.  
Jehoiakim Johnson, of Ralph and Elizabeth.  
Jacob Sykes, of Jacob and Catherine.  
Abraham Wintermute, of Benjamin and Hannah.  
Elizabeth Anguish, of Henry and Elizabeth.  
Daniel Bowen, of Cornelius and Rebecca.  
John Lawer, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
Peter Wintermute, of Peter and Eve.  
Charles Anchor, of Frederick and Magdaline.
- April 18. Margaret Clement, of John Putman and Mary.  
26. William Wilson, of Thomas and Susannah.  
27. Abraham Horning, of riper years.  
Jacob Ryman, of William and Barbara.  
Philip Ryman, of William and Barbara.  
Catherine Lampman, of Mathias and Eve.  
Joseph Long, of Jacob and Mary.  
John Cribbs, of Philip and Ann.  
Henry Beasley, of Richard and Hannah.  
Christina Bowman, of Abraham and Dorithy.  
Christina Cribbs, of Aaron and Elizabeth.  
Margaret Springer, of John and Sarah.  
William Reynolds, of Caleb and Rachel.  
David Reynolds, of Caleb and Rachel.  
Sarah, Reynolds, of Caleb and Rachel.  
Catherine Alms, of Christian and Magdalane.  
Christina Smith, of Henry and Mary.

These four  
from the 80-  
Mile Creek.

These sixteen names from near Fort Erie.

These fifteen names from the head of the  
Lake.

- April 28. John Price, of John and Esther.  
Mary Davis, of Thomas and Deborah.
- May 2. Martha Parslow, of William and Catherine.  
5. Catherine Barrow, of William and Mary.  
Mary Molynox, of William and Ann.  
12. Priscilla Bassey, of Robert and Mary.  
John Read, of William and Catherine.  
19. Jane Crooks, of Francis and Elizabeth.  
26. Elizabeth Bassey, of Jacob and Elizabeth.  
27. Francis Fryder, of Francis and Margaret.
- June 5. Mary Smith, of David William and Ann.  
David Smith, of David William and Ann.  
12. Mary Camden, of William and Elizabeth.  
16. John Jones, of John and Jane.
- July 14. William Barnup, of John and Lydia.  
Ann Davidson, of John and Catherine.  
23. George Bennet, of Francis and Catherine.  
John Robson, of James and Mary.
- Aug. 4. Elizabeth Collinson, of Thomas and Mary.
- Sept. 2. Mary Young, of Henry and Phebe.
- Oct. 12. John Butler, of Thomas and Ann.  
13. Hannah Brown, of Samuel and Margaret.
- Oct. 15. Eliza Holmes, } of Wm. Holmes, surgeon of the 5th Regt.,  
Matilda Holmes, } and his wife.  
Maria Holmes, }
22. Catherine Bradt, of Minor and Catherine.
- Nov. 8. Elizabeth Lutes, of George and Hannah.  
Margaret Crookshanks, of Peter and Catherine.  
19. Catherine Moleny, of James and Mary.  
24. Mary Ann Clarke, of William and Jane.  
Ellen Callaghan, of James and Mary.
- Dec. 22. Mary Roark, of Thomas and Mary.  
29. J. Buchanan, of Dr. and Mrs. McCauley.

N.B.—The Dr. is called James and his wife Elizabeth.

ROBT. ADDISON.

*Minister of Niagara.*

1794.

- Jan. 1. William James Sheehan, of Walter Butler and Elizabeth.  
13. John Allan, son of a private in the 5th Regt.  
Mathias Woodley, of George and Christina.
- Feb. 5. Adam Young, of Daniel and Elizabeth, of the Grand River.  
10. Hetty Slingerland, of Richard and Elizabeth.  
Cloi Slingerland, of Walter and Jemima.  
11. Catelina Butler, of Andrew and Ann.  
26. Angelica House, of John and Christina.  
Christina Anger, of Charles and Abigail.
- March 1. Henry Browne, of Joseph and Rebecca.  
2. William Joyner, of Timothy and Mary.  
3. Peter Van Every, of Samuel and Hannah.

- March 6. David Beasley, of Richard and Henrietta (*Head of the Lake*).  
 Margaret Fairchild, of Benjamin and Mary.  
 Benjamin File, of John and Sarah.  
 Ellin Young, wife of Abraham.  
 John Young, of Abraham and Ellin.  
 Catherine Young, of Abraham and Ellin.  
 Henry Young, of Daniel and Elizabeth.  
 Dorothy Young, of Daniel and Elizabeth.  
 Elizabeth Young, of Daniel and Elizabeth.  
 Peter Young, of Henry and Phebe.  
 William McDonell, }  
 Elizabeth McDonell, } of John and Christina.  
 Chrstr. McDonell, }  
 Elizabeth McDonell, } of Christopher and Susan.  
 John McDonell, }  
 William Cook, of Nicholas and Margaret.  
 Jacob Whitsell, }  
 Catherine Whitsell, } of Christian and Rachel.  
 Elizabeth Whitsell, }  
 George Henry Dockstedder, of George and Catherine.  
 William Garner, of William and Mary.
10. Samuel Heaslip, of John and Mary.  
 John Chrysler, of John and Martha.  
 Sarah Chrysler, of John and Martha.  
 Jacob Steinhoff, of John and Hannah.  
 Anna Steinhoff, of John and Hannah.  
 Elizabeth Heaslip, of Jos. and Ann.
11. William Stevens, of Aaron and Mary.  
 Margaret Stevens, of Aaron and Mary.
16. Samuel Hamilton, of Robert and Catherine.
12. Elizabeth Hoffman, of Michael and Elizabeth.
22. John Haynes, of Daniel and Lydia.  
 Maria McNabb, of Colin and Eliza.
- April 5. Frederick Marcle Picard, of Benj. and Mary.  
 12. John Van Every, of Samuel and Ann.  
 20. William McGee, of William and Cicily.  
 27. John Lowson, of soldier in the 5th Regt.  
 28. Martha Clandenin Mathews, of Jonathan and Ann.
- May 7. ——— Clement, of Joseph and Margaret.
- June 7. James Walker, of Samuel and Sarah, of the 5th Regt.  
 8. Mary Derby, of George and Margaret.  
 9. Mary Peckard (*fil. pop.*).  
 16. Catherine Van Alstynne, of Jacob and Charity.  
 Thomas Paxton, of Cap. and his wife.  
 29. Peter O'Carr, of Peter and Mary.  
 30. John Ellis, of John and Sarah.  
 John Morden Field. of Gilbert and Ellin.
- July 5. William David Smith, of David William and Ann.  
 8. Henry Pawling, of Benjamin and Susan.

} From the Grand River.  
 }  
 } From Grand River and  
 } Chippewa.

- July 8. Ellin Pawling, of Benjamin and Susan.  
 Peter Ten Broeck Pawling, of Jepe and Gertrude.  
 Magdaline Secord, of Solomon and Margaret.  
 George Henry, } of Catherine Litchman (*fil. pop.*).  
 Gertrude, }
- Aug. 17. Jane Richardson, of Robert and Magdaline.  
 19. John Birch, of Thomas and Isabella.
- Sept. 3. Cloe, a mulatto.  
 16. ———, wife of Henry Johnson.  
 Edward Johnson, } of Henry and his wife.  
 Henry Johnson, }
22. Ann Ridout, of Thomas and his wife Mary.  
 23. Robert Casson, of Henry and Joanna.  
 28. John McNabb, of John and Isabella.
- Oct. 15. Ellin Decker, of Thomas and Mary.  
 27. Elizabeth Cosby, of George and Mary.
- Nov. 30. John Charles Amen, of John Geoffrey and Mary.
- Oct. 27. Sophia Holmes, of Wm. Holmes, surgeon of 5th Regt., and  
 1795. his wife.
- Jan. 10. Jemima Clement, of John and Mary.  
 Samuel Thompson Clement, of James and Catherine.  
 14. Elizabeth Kitson, of John and Margaret.  
 25. Magdalen Scram, of Frederick and Angelica.  
 26. Peter Bastiddo, of David and Elizabeth.  
 29. Hannah Catherine Clench, of Ralfe and Elizabeth.
- Feb. 9. George William Lawe, of George and Elizabeth.  
 14. Frederick House, of James and Catherine.  
 Frederick Anger, of Frederick and Magdaline.  
 Christina House, of James and Catherine.
- March 1. Adam Bowman, of Abraham and Dorothy.  
 3. Margaret Chrysler, of Jno. and Elizabeth.  
 17. John Woodley, of George and Christina.  
 24. John Haynes, of Adam and Elizabeth.
- April 19. Mary Crooks, of Francis and Elizabeth.
- May 3. David Bradt, of Peter and Mary.  
 Israel Birch, of riper years.  
 7. Anna Kenerick.  
 Dorcas Kenerick.
- July 16. Walter Bradt, of Col. Andrew and ———.  
 22. Robert McNabb, of Allen and ———.
- Sept. 6. William Munson Jarvis, of William and Hannah.  
 13. Isaac Bradt, of Christian and Elizabeth.
- Oct. 9. Elizabeth Basset, of Major and his wife, of the 5th Regt.  
 16. Ebenezer Witney, of Peter and his wife Margaret.
- Dec. 13. William Wilson.  
 1796.
- Mar. 21. John Butler Muirhead, of James and Deborah.
- May 10. Elizabeth Jane McNabb, of John and Isabella.  
 23. Mary Ann Clement, of Joseph and Margaret.



- June 19. Joseph Atwell Small, of John and Elizabeth.  
 26. Ralph Morden Chrysler, of John and Elizabeth.  
 David McFall Field, of Gilbert and Ellen.  
 John Johnson Browne, of Joseph and Rebecca.  
 Catherine Stephens, of Aaron and Mary.
- Sept. 25. Mary Margaret Clarke, of James and Elizabeth.
- Oct. 7. John Murray Marcle, of John and Margaret.  
 9. Alexander Stewart Thompson, of Archibald and Elizabeth.
- Dec. 12. John Meddaugh.  
 25. Mary Boarmaster, of John Henry and Mary.
- 1797.
- Jan. 5. John Richardson, of Robert and Magdaline.  
 6. Benjamin Merritt Pawling, of Benj. and Susan.  
 Hamilton Merritt.  
 10. Ely Pawling Birch, of Israel and Deborah.  
 22. Henry Callat, of Henry and Ann.  
 Mary Ridout, of Thomas and Mary.  
 28. Mary Elizabeth Clement, of John and Mary.
- March 6. Sarah Whitney, of Peter and Margaret.
- April 19. Layton Pawling, of Jesse and Gertrude.  
 23. Francis Ridout, } of Thomas and Mary.  
 Elizabeth Ridout, }
- May 24. Walter Butler, of Thomas and Ann.
- July 2. Henry Sheehan, of Walter B. and Elizabeth.  
 12. Rachael Springer, of John and Sarah.  
 20. John Donald McKay, of John and Margaret.  
 23. Mary Elizabeth Peters, of William B. and Martha.  
 Jane M'Farland, of John and ———. .  
 30. Ann Kerr Clench, } of Ralfe and Elizabeth.  
 Eurette Johnson Clench, }
- Aug. 9. Ellin McNabb, of John and Isabella.  
 20. Thomas Waddel, of Francis and Jane.
- Oct. 1. Maria Merritt, of Thomas and Mary.  
 22. Hannah Owen Jarvis, of William and Hannah.  
 24. George Henry, } of Philip and Elizabeth.  
 Susan Henry, }
- Nov. 12. Ann Howard Crampton, of John and Ann.  
 26. Daniel Bradt, of Peter and Mercy.
- Dec. 15. Mary Ann Lawe, of George and Elizabeth.  
 17. Alexander Stewart, of Alexander and Jemima.  
 24. Joseph Walter Butler, of Andrew and Ann.
- 1798.
- Jan. 13. George Stull (*from the 19-Mile Creek*).  
 14. Robert Ross, of John and Elizabeth.  
 19. Henry William Nelles, of Abraham and Catherine.
- Feb. 22. Elizabeth Wilson, } of Thomas and Abigail.  
 Mary Wilson, }  
 William Adams of George and Phebe

- Feb. 22. Joseph Wilson, of John and Jane.  
 March 4. Ellin McNabb, of Colin and Eliza.  
 7. \*Augusta Claus, of Cap. William and Catherine.  
 15. Louis James Clement, of James and Catherine.  
 April 10. John Woodley, of John and Catherine.  
 22. John Blakeley, of William and Dorothy.  
 George Rodney Hind, of Thos and Mary.  
 May 20. John Duggan, of Cornelius and Nancy.  
 July 29. Donald Grant, of Donald and Sarah.  
 Daniel Burns, } of Andrew and Deborah.  
 David Burns, }  
 George Bradt, of Minard and Catherine.  
 Aug. 30. James Muirhead, of John and Elizabeth.  
 Sept. 9. Joseph Hamilton, of Hon. Robt. and Mary.  
 16. ——— Bland, of Roger and Sarah.  
 20. James Clement, of John and Mary.  
 Adam Chrysler, of John and Elizabeth.  
 30. James Miller, of William and Margery.  
 Oct. 8. Elizabeth Anna Clarke, of James and Elizabeth.  
 14. Mary Oakley, of Johnathan and Mary.  
 Nov. 11. Christopher Yates Butler, of Johnson and Eve.  
 18. Rebecca Slingerland, of Garret and Elizabeth.  
 Dec. 2. John Read Ten Broeck, of Jacob and Priscilla.  
 26. William Michael Ball, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
 Jacob Hutt, of Adam and Dorothea.  
 30. Robert Richardson, of Robert and Magdalane.  
 1799.  
 Jan. 20. Mary O'Carr, of Peter and Mary.  
 Feb. 24. Jemima Clement, of Joseph and Margaret.  
 March 2. John White Pawling, of Jesse and Gertrude.  
 10. John Slingerland, of Tunis and his wife.  
 14. Elizabeth Ann Haynes, of Joseph and Ann.  
 Catherine Amelia Warren, of Henry and Catherine.  
 George Ulrich Revardi, of the Major and his Lady (Am. off.)  
 16. John Garner, of George and Christina.  
 May 4. Esther Haynes, of John and Elizabeth.  
 Nicholas William Pecard, of Benjamin.  
 26. Alice Howell, of John and Ann.  
 Duncan Campbell, of John and Catherine.  
 June 18. Henry Givens, of Lt. James and Angelica.  
 19. Harrot Eunice Albertina Peters, of William B. and  
 Patty Maria.  
 George McCauley, } of James and Elizabeth.  
 Elizabeth McCauley, }  
 16. Ann Shaw, of Hon. Aeneas and Ann.  
 24. Allen Napier McNabb, of Allen and ———.  
 ——— Ridout, son of Thomas and Mary.

} From York.

\* Capt. William Claus, son of Daniel Claus, Superintendent of Indians and son-in-law of Sir William Johnson.

- July** 21. Joseph Brant Sheehan, of Walter B. and Elizabeth.  
 Uldah Whitney, of Peter and Margaret.  
 23. Alexander Robinson McKay, of John and Margaret.  
 28. Sarah Adams, of Thomas and Margaret.  
 Ann Mary Crysler, } of John and Elizabeth.  
 Catherine Crysler, }
- Aug.** 25. Joseph Stephens, of Aaron and Mary.
- Sept.** 22. Richard Henry Secord, of Stephen and Hannah.
- Oct.** 22. George Purvis, of George and Ann.  
 John William Gamble, of John and Isabella Eliza.  
 27. William Stuart, of Alexander and Jemima.
- Nov.** 25. John Aaron Bellinger, of Jacob and Elizabeth.  
 ROBERT ADDISON,  
*Minister of Niagara.*
- Dec.** 8. James K. Blakeley, of William and Dorithy.  
 Catherine Henry, of Dominick and Mary.  
 15. Thomas Otway, of Mary McDonell (*fil. pop.*).  
 20. Alexander McNabb, of John and Isabella.  
 24. Anna Smith (of riper years).  
 John Smith, }  
 Elizabeth Smith, } of James and Anna.  
 Simonson Smith, }  
 Phoebe Smith, }  
 Phoebe Main (of riper years).  
 Anna Main, } of George and Phoebe,  
 Elizabeth Main, }  
 John Caldwell, } of John and Hannah.  
 Elizabeth Caldwell, }  
 Mary Caldwell, }
29. Elias Smith Adams, of George and Phoebe.  
 ROBERT ADDISON,  
*Minister of Niagara.*
- 1800.
- Jan.** 19. Cornelia Canute, of Henry and Ann.  
 26. Mary Hoffman, of Michael and Elizabeth.  
 Ann (or And.) Kemp, of David and Rebecca.
- Feb.** 11. Maria Elizabeth Nelles, of Abraham and Catherine.  
 22. ——— Warren, of Henry and Catherine.  
 24. Sarah McFarland, of John and Margaret.
- March** 3. John Greenset, of Robert and Hannah.  
 5. Warner Henry Nelles, of Warner and Elizabeth.  
 29. Peter Hunter Hamilton, of Hon. Robert and Mary.  
 Peggy, a Mulatto (*filia populi*).
- April** 13. Thomas Nuckle, of Thomas and Catherine.  
 George St. Ledger, a soldier's child.  
 27. Priscilla Stuart Clench, of Ralfe and Elizabeth.  
 George Robert Smith, of Francis and Carolina.
- May** 12. Jas. Wm. Osgood Clarke, of James and Elizabeth.  
 18. John Johnson Claus, of Capt. William and Catherine.  
 25. John Sidney Johnson, of John and Margaret.

- June 10. Alexander Elmsley, of Hon. John and Mary.  
George Barclay Small, of John and Elizabeth.  
Caroline Givens, of Lieut. James and Angelica.
- July 24. Mary Hatt, of Richard and Mary (*from Ancaster*).  
31. Margaret Sophia Clement, of John and Mary.  
Margaret Stuart, of James and Kezia.
- Aug. 17. Margaret Thompson Butler, of Andrew and Ann.  
31. John Bright,  
Mary Bright, } of Lewis and Margaret.  
Elizabeth Bright, }
- Sept. 10. John Peter Conrade Shoultez, of John and Catherine.  
14. Immanuel Bradt, of Minard and Catherine.  
Immanuel Slingerland, of Richard and Elizabeth.  
Robert Gray, of Andrew and Mary.  
Catherine Muir, of John and Margaret.
- Oct. 3. Jacob Cockel, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
Ann Cockel, of George and Elizabeth.  
4. Alexander McDonell, of Col. John and Hellen.  
19. John Burton of Arthur and Sarah.
- Dec. 14. James Whitten, of James and Catherine.  
Eliza, of Eliza Bradshaw (*filia populi*).  
17. John Alexander Dickson, of Thomas and Eliza.
- 1801.
- Jan. 11. Margaret McKay, of John and Margaret.  
25. David Morrison, of John and Mary.  
Robt. Neach, of John and Margaret.  
Richard Oakley, of Jonathan and Mary.
- Feb. 2. John Hazleton Johnson, of John and Margaret.  
11. John Hoffman, of Michael and Elizabeth.  
Mary Anger, of Frederick and Mary Magdalane.  
Catherine House, of John and Christina.  
12. Jacob Hoffman, of Jacob and Anna.  
Nicholas Hoffman, of Jacob and Anna.  
Cornalia Coltman, of John and Elizabeth.  
Sophia Weishulun, of Henry and Jane.  
20. Joseph Haynes, of Joseph and Ann.  
Mary Haynes, of Nathaniel and Lydia.  
22. Margaret Douglas, of Alexander and Margaret.  
23. Margaret Muirhead, of John and Elizabeth.
- March 8. Margaret Stuart, of Alexander and Jenima.
- April 5. Laura Slingerland, of Garret and Elizabeth.  
Enos Monett, of Enos and Jane.  
19. Sophia Miller, of William and Margery } Twins.  
Louisa Miller, of William and Margery }  
Rosannah Devenish, of William and Jane.  
Nancy Greensit, of Robert and Ann.  
Samuel Thompson Stephens, of Aaron and Mary.
- July 5. Anna Maria Lafferty, of John J. and Mary.  
David, son of Isaac, a Mohawk Indian.

} From  
York.

- Aug. 16. Catherine Loudon, of Bartholomew and Mary.  
 17. Alexander Frederick Tyler, of Isaac and Lucinda Caroline.
- Sept. 6. Anthony Woodley, of George and Catherine.  
 13. Thomas Dial McKenny, of Amos and Jemima.  
 John Riley, of Marlow and Elinor.
- Oct. 20. Andrew Wimple, of Henry and Lydia.  
 1. Ralph Fields, of Gilbert and Ellin.  
 17. Margaret Nelles, of Abraham and Catherine.  
 28. Charlotte Ann Blakeley, of Sergt. William and Dorithy.
- Nov. 15. William Campbell, of George and Elizabeth.
- Dec. 23. John Bellinger, of Michael and Mary.  
 2. Eliza Symington, of John and Elizabeth.  
 6. Frances Everet, of Abner and Catherine.  
 20. Catherine Campbell, of John and Catherine.  
 22. Robert Goodwin, of Charles and Martha.  
 William Goodwin, of Charles and Martha.
- 1802.
- Jan. 4. Ann Butler Clement, of John and Mary.  
 10. Elizabeth Alexander, of John and M. Christina.  
 13. James Duncan McNabb, of John and Isabella.  
 Donald Fuller, of Donald and Charlotte.  
 19. Esther Markle, of Frederick and Rebecca.  
 Mary Markle, of Frederick and Rebecca.  
 26. Jacob Nelles, of John and Delia.  
 28. Susannah Merritt, of Thomas and Mary.  
 31. Mary Ann Gisso, of Charles and Mary.
- Feb. 8. Maria Jemima Backhouse, of John and Margaret.  
 Henry Backhouse, of John and Jane.  
 Nancy Moore Backhouse, of John and Jane.  
 26. Elizabeth Simons, of Bastion and Margaret.
- March 1. Abraham Miller, of Andrew and Hannah.  
 2. Andrew Butler, of Thomas and Ann.  
 John Tunnadine Lawe, of George and Elizabeth.  
 21. Mary Elizabeth Saunderson, of Robert and Margaret.  
 Elizabeth Ball, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
 Catherine Brian, of James and Eliza.
- April] 11. John Hamilton, of Hon. Robert and Mary.  
 22. Andrew Heron Thompson, of Robert and Ellin.  
 Mary Thompson, of Robert and Ellin.  
 Elizabeth Thompson, of Robert and Ellin.  
 Joseph D. Clement, of Joseph and Margaret.
- May 1. William Henry Nelles, of William and Margaret.  
 John Thomas, of John and Ellin  
 2. \*John Baptiste Rousseau, of John Baptiste and Peggy.
16. Sarah Riley, of Sergt. Marlow and Ellin.  
 24. James Henry, of Dominick and Mary.
- July 25. Edward Nuckle, of Thomas and Catherine.
- Aug. 8. Susan Pawling, of Benjamin and Susan.

}  
Head of  
the Lake.

\* A native of France and interpreter to Brant.

- Aug. 8. Susan Sarasan, of Baptist and Ann.  
 15. Ann Needham, of William and Catherine.  
 29. Duncan McFarland, of John and ———.
- Sept. 5. Rebecca Bradshaw, (*fil. pop.*)
- Oct. 7. Richard Smith, of John and Elizabeth.  
 William Lewis Smith, of Elias and Catherine.  
 Sarah Smith, of Elias and Catherine.  
 Deborah Clow, of David and Deborah.  
 Richard Clow, of David and Deborah.  
 Stephen Alexander Secord, of Stephen and Hannah.
17. George Hill Sheehan, of Walter B. and Eliza Philippa.  
 Clarissa, a Negro girl.
- Nov. 4. William Bowman (*fil. pop.*).  
 11. Anna Marr, of Alam and Catherine.  
 Francis Marr, of Alam and Catherine.  
 Philip Bender, of John and Mary.  
 25. Julia Caroline Claus, of Capt. William and Catherine.
- Dec. 26. Thomas Whitton, of James and Catherine.  
 31. John Andrew Butler, of Andrew and Ann.
- 1803.
- Jan. 9. Susannah Harden, of Thomas and Hannah.  
 19. Thomas Eden Blackwell, of Capt. Natl.'s B. B. and Jane.  
 Peter Wepill Ten Broeck, of Jacob and Priscilla.
- Mar. 20. Charles Forbes, of Capt. Thomas John and Eliza (R. Art'y.)  
 27. Elizabeth Coles, of John and Bridget.  
 Elizabeth Mobbs, of John and Penelope.
- April 3. George Turney, of George and Nancy (*10-Mile Creek*).  
 24. Mary Slingerland, of Richard and Elizabeth.  
 Mary Ann Greensett, of Robert and Ann.  
 William Bradt, of Minard and Catherine.  
 Archibald Ferris Ryand, of Charles and Bathsheba.
- May 1. Susan Hatt, of Richard, Esq., and Mary (*Head of Lake*).  
 15. William King Merithew, of Benjamin and Ann.  
 Johnathan Fuller, of Daniel and Charlotte.  
 21. Abraham Ryerse Stewart Leger.
- June 14. John Wilson, of John and Jane.
- July 3. Ann Lyford, of Charles and Bridget.
- Aug. 9. Jacob Barninger, of Jacob and Elizabeth.  
 Nicholas Barninger, of Michael and Mary.  
 Susan Barninger, of Michael and Mary.
- Sept. 11. John Gardiner, of John and Mary.  
 18. Ann Needham, of William and Catherine.  
 20. Mary Hamilton, of Hon. Robert and Mary.  
 21. Andrew Burns, of Andrew and Deborah.  
 25. Elizabeth Dunmass, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
 Mary Ann Anderson, of Alexander and Elizabeth.  
 Margaret Anderson, of Alexander and Elizabeth.  
 Anthony Slingerland, of Garret and Elizabeth.  
 John Kennedy, of John and Ann.
- Oct. 2. Horatio Jones, of George and Catherine.

From  
 10-Mile Creek.

- Oct. 2. Benjamin Jones, of George and Catherine.  
 16. Maria Emery, of William and Mary.  
 Michael Kain, of Michael and Elizabeth.  
 23. Mary Eliza Catherine Gesso, of Charles and Mary.  
 Thomas Brown, of John and Sarah.  
 30. John Jones, of Isaac and Elizabeth.
- Nov. 20. Elizabeth Butcher, of Thomas and Charlotte.  
 27. Mary Margaret, of John and Jane.
- Dec. 14. Mary Stewart, of Alexander and Jemima.  
 18. Catherine Aurell, of Christian and Margaret.  
 21. Hannah Grant, of Calvin and Elizabeth.  
 25. Jane Eliza Hatter, of John and Anna Magdalena.
- 1804.
- Jan. 7. William Garner, of George and Christina.  
 15. Charlotte Ryan, of Charles and Bathsheba.  
 Elizabeth Devenish, of William and Jane.  
 22. Mary Wilson Douglas, of Alexander and Margaret.  
 23. William Muirhead, of John and Elizabeth (*Chippawa*).  
 Catherine Warren, of Henry and Catherine.
- Mar. 18. Joseph Convaley, of John and Margaret.  
 30. Hugh McGennis, of Barnard and Mary.
- May 4. Henry Brant Staats, (*fil. pop.—Grand River*).  
 Ellen Priscilla Nelles, of Abraham and Catherine.  
 Elizabeth Nelles, of Robert and Elizabeth. }  
 Elizabeth Lawrence, of William and Anna. } From  
 40-Mile  
 Creek.
13. John McBride, of Peter and Ann.  
 21. James Brown, of James and Mary.  
 John Brown, of James and Mary.  
 Jane Brown, of James and Mary.  
 James Udell, of John and Margaret.  
 Catherine Udell, of John and Margaret.
23. Eliza Jane Henry, of Dominick and Mary.  
 27. Thomas Butler, of Andrew and Ann.
- June 10. Mary Smith, of Daniel and Mary.  
 21. Elias Durham, of James and Mary.  
 Catherine Durham, of James and Mary.  
 Isaac Durham, of James and Mary.  
 Sarah Durham, of James and Mary.  
 Ann Durham, of James and Mary.  
 Elizabeth Durham, of James and Mary.  
 Elizabeth Clow (of riper years).  
 Elias Smith, of Elias, sen., and Catherine.  
 Mary Durham Smith, of Elias, sen., and Catherine.  
 Solomon Secord Smith, of Elias and Ann.  
 James Field, of Gilbert and Ellin.  
 Ann Clow, of Duncan and Elizabeth.
24. Johnson Butler, of Thomas and Ann.
- July 15. Alexander Riley, of Martha and Ellin.  
 27. Alexander Douglas, of Alexander and Margaret (*Fort Erie*).  
 29. James Spear, of James and Mary Ann.

- Aug. 11. Jacob Antonius Anger, of James and Abigail.  
 19. Eloisa Matilda Forbes, of Capt. Thos. J. and Eliza.  
 Jane Wilson, of John and Jane.  
 Julia Ann Secord, of Stephen and Ann.  
 26. Mary Margaret Saunderson, of Robert and Margaret.
- Sept. 9. Elizabeth Haynes, of Nathaniel and Elizabeth.  
 Abraham Secord, of Keziah and Sarah.  
 Isaac Secord, of Keziah and Sarah.  
 Daniel Secord, of Keziah and Sarah.  
 Elizabeth Secord, of Keziah and Sarah.  
 Mary Secord, of Keziah and Sarah.
- Oct. 28. Catherine Oberholtzer (of riper years).
- Nov. 11. John McKay, of John and Ann.  
 John Wheeler, of Peter and Jane.  
 18. John Robert Shelier, of William and Mary.
- Dec. 9. Thomas Drye, of William and Mary.  
 25. William Simon Shaw, of John and Mary.  
 Mary Ann Shields, of William and Susan.
- 1805.
- Jan. 18. Richard Cockril, of Richard and Mary.  
 Mary Baker, of Reuben and Temperance (of riper years).  
 21. Catherine Beach, of Michael and Elizabeth.  
 22. Ann Eliza Waters, of James and Catherine.  
 25. Robert Clench, of Ralfe and Elizabeth.  
 Benjamin Clench, of Ralfe and Elizabeth.  
 Eliza Clench, of Ralfe and Elizabeth.
- Mar. 24. William Moore, of Lawrence and Frances.  
 John Suttle, of John and Margaret.  
 Mary Marshall, of Alexander and Mary.  
 James Jones, of Isaac and Elizabeth.  
 31. Caroline Jane Eve Gesso, of Charles and Mary.  
 Warren Claus, of Capt. William and Catherine.  
 James Fred Henry Dennis, of James and Sarah Lucia.
- Apr. 15. Sophia, of Mary McDonell (*filia populi*).  
 21. Elizabeth Kennady, of John and Ann.  
 28. Joseph Gallineau, of Joseph and Editha.  
 Mary Ann Chitley, of Francis and Elizabeth.  
 Sarah Secord, of Isaac and Caroline Magt. Martha.  
 Anthony Franceur, of Antoine and Amiable.
- May 12. Ambrose Hoffman, of Conrad and Abigail.  
 Catherine Devaulx Margt. De Farcy, of Ambrose and Ellin.  
 19. Jessie Gillis, of Elias and Rebecca.  
 Jane Fuller, of David and Elizabeth.  
 Margaret Haynes, of Nathaniel and Lydia.
23. David La Ville, of Daniel and Charlotte.
- June 16. Elizabeth Campbell, of John and Catherine.  
 Jane Campbell, of John and Catherine.  
 23. Esther Convoy, of Johnathan and Margaret.  
 26. Mary Phoenix, of Margaret Read (*fil. pop.*).  
 30. John Steins, of Sergt.-Major of the 24th and his wife.



- July 4. Catherine Sheiler, of John and Mary.
- Aug. 4. Augustus McArthur Tyler, of Isaac and Lucinda Caroline.  
Caroline Matilda Tyler, of Isaac and Lucinda Caroline.
14. Mary Jane Ann Eliza Short, of Major William Charles and
18. Jemima Jane Clarke, of James and Elizabeth. [Margaret.  
John Hare Fairchild, of Benjamin and Mary.  
Eliza Jane Emery, of John and Jane.
25. John Hatter, of John and Anna Magdelina.
- Sept. 4. Robert Greensitt, of Robert and Anna.  
Mary Ann Cox, of Samuel and Barbara.
8. Joseph Squires, of Isaac and Mary Ann.
- Nov. 16. Elizabeth Bradshaw (of riper years).
17. Mary Ann Forsyth, of George and Catherine.
- Dec. 25. Mary Camp, of Burgoin and Elizabeth.
29. Lydia Mary Carpenter, of John and Diana.  
John William Carpenter, of John and Diana.
- 1806.
- Jan. 12. Julia Beaupré, of Francis and Josette.
15. James Arishow, of Michael and Mary.
26. \*Walter Hamilton Dickson, of William and Charlotte.
- Mar. 9. †Edward Clark Campbell, of Major Donald and Elizabeth.
14. Catherine Bowick, of Frederick and Eve.
16. Charles Gallineau Ryan, of Charles and Bathsheba.  
Johnathan Merithew, of Benjamin and Ann.
23. Thomas Needham, of William and Catherine.
30. Barbara De Potie, of Michael and Margaret.  
Margaret Thompson, of John and Bridget.
- April 20. Mary McKindle, of Thomas and Mary.
22. John McGrath, of William and Charity.
23. Ann Symington, of John and Elizabeth.
- May 2. Ann Draper Hatt, of Richard, Esq., and Mary (*Ancaster*).
4. Ann Jane Ten Broeck, of Jacob and Priscilla.
11. William Shelier, of William and Mary Augusta.
- June 2. Abraham Nelles, of Robert and Elizabeth.  
Maria Elizabeth Ball, of George and Catherine.  
John Pettit Bridgman, of Thomas and Deborah.  
Andrew Pettit Muir, of Andrew and Ann.  
Jhonathan Hixon, of Henry and Rachel.  
Sarah Barber, of Mathias and Mary.  
Levina Smith, of Benjamin and Catherine.  
Hannah Smith, of Joseph and Margaret.  
Margaret Lonckulin, of Francis and Mary Ann.  
Sarah Lawrence, of William and Anna.  
Jane Anderson, of Charles and Anna.  
Anna Anderson, of Charles and Anna.  
Martha Carpenter, of Alexander and Elizabeth.  
Elizabeth Carpenter, of Alexander and Elizabeth.  
Catherine Carpenter, of Alexander and Elizabeth.  
Alexander Carpenter, of Alexander and Elizabeth.

These sixteen were baptized at the 40-Mile  
Creek.

\* Late Senator Dickson.

† Afterwards Judge Campbell.

- June 8. Ann Norman, of Denuis and Margaret.  
 Phebe Ruby, of Sawyer and Mary.  
 13. Catherine Weaver, of John and Mary.  
 John Weaver, of John and Mary.
- July 8. Mary Benner, of Jacob and Mary.  
 13. Helen Eliza Butler, of Johnson and Susan.  
 27. Mary McDonell, of Archibald and Elizabeth.
- Aug. 10. M. Lapsley (*fil. pop.*)  
 17. Margaret Freel, of Hugh and Ann.  
 31. John Taylor, of John and Lucy.
- Sept. 11. John Douglas, of Alexander and Margaret.  
 Horatio Nelson Warren, of Henry and Catherine.  
 Charles Barnard Fleming, of David and Mary.  
 James Cummins, of Thomas and Elizabeth.
24. Peter Dunmass, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
 28. Bridget Maria Slingerland, of Garret and Elizabeth.  
 Charles Bunnell Samuel Sinclair De Farcy, of Ambrose and  
 Ellin (French Refugee).
- Oct. 11. Jemima Merithew, of Benjamin and Ann.  
 21. Catherine Sheefeldt, of Gasper and Catherine.  
 Eliza Deal, of Zecharias and Catherine.  
 26. Valentine Lewis, of Philip and Mary.
- Nov. 16. Sophia Gray, of Thomas and Hannah (41st Regt.).
- Dec. 19. Charles Caldifield Saunders (*filius populi*).  
 William Bayley, of James and Ann (41st).  
 25. Charles Lewis Vigoreux, of Henry and Eliza (Rl. Engrs.).  
 Andrew Claskey Brown Cole, of James and Jane.  
 26. John Garret Fitzgerald, of Dennis and Maria (41st).
- 1807.
- Jan. 6. Abraham Barninger, of Michael and Mary.  
 Isaac Barninger, of Michael and Mary.  
 18. Alexander Secord, of Isaac and Caroline Mag. Mart.  
 19. Mary Gunn, of William and Isabella.  
 Edward Daniel Wilson, of William and Sarah.  
 Philip Anger, of Charles and Abigail.  
 Charles Near, of Henry and Elizabeth.  
 25. Peter Ball Nelles, of William and Margaret (*40-Mile Creek*).
- Mar. 13. Jhonathan Woolverton Moore, of Pierce and Orpha.  
 17. Mary Secord, of John and Susan.  
 John Wertman Secord, of Daniel and Rachel.  
 Francis Gore Swayzé, of Isaac and Ellin.  
 19. James Vrooman, of Adam and Margaret.  
 Joseph Brown, of Joseph and Rebecca.  
 Andrew Brown, of Joseph and Rebecca.  
 Catherine Brown, of Joseph and Rebecca.  
 Nathan Fields, of Gilbert and Ellin.
- April 7. Richard Campbell Proctor, of Col. Henry and Elizabeth (41st).  
 Ann Bleamire Campbell, of Lieut. Patrick and Sarah.  
 19. Henry Adams, of John and Elizabeth.

} From  
Fort Erie.

26. Sarah Facer, of Henry and Sarah.  
Phebe Facer, of Henry and Sarah.  
Rachel Facer, of Henry and Sarah.
- May 10. John, of a Negro girl (*filius populi*).  
19. John De Witt, of William and Mary.  
Elizabeth Muirhead, of James and Bathsheba.
- June 9. Annabella Claus, of Capt. William and Catherine.  
28. Elizabeth Wilhelmina Gesso, of Charles and Mary.
- July 8. Samuel Price Hatt, of Richard, Esq., and Mary (*Ancaster*).  
12. Roswell Mathews, of Roswell and Hannah.  
26. William Henry Durham, of Thomas and Ann.  
Robert Field, of Charles and Rose.  
Charles Chambers, of William and Mary.
- Aug. 16. John Friezman, of John and Maria.  
Charlotte Newstead, of Michael and Bridget.  
23. William Smith, of John and Sarah.  
27. Mary Elizabeth Fuller, of Daniel and Charlotte.  
30. Margaret Emery, of William and Mary.
- Sept. 6. John Rapelji Vanallan, of Henry and Winifred.  
Henry Vanallan Rapelji, of Abraham and Sarah.  
Hellen Rapelji, of Abraham and Sarah.  
Henry Bostwick Williams, of Jhonathan and Mary.  
Richard Woolson Bowlby, of Thomas and Sarah.  
Henry Williams Bostwick, of Henry and Ann.  
William Claus Hartshorn McAlister, of Samuel and Elizabeth.  
Joseph Kerr Parks, of William and Abigail.  
George Ryersé Williams, of John and Netty.  
Harriot Ryersé, of Joseph and Mehitable, his wife.  
M. Edwy Ryersé, of Joseph and Mehitable, his wife.  
Samuel Hunt Parks, of William and Abigail.
- Oct. 4. George Clement, of James and Catherine.  
Peter Ball Clement, of John and Mary.  
21. Maria Turner, of John and Mary.
- Nov. 14. Catherine Heiser, of Dennis and Elizabeth.  
15. James McBride, of Peter and Eliza.  
Jane Cushman, of James and Mary.  
22. Deborah Hostitter, of Harman and Ann.  
29. Mary Freel, of James and Ann.
- Dec. 3. Hellen Dickson, of Thomas, Esq., and Archange.  
20. Margaret Bradt, of Minard and Catherine.  
23. Elizabeth West, of Dr. Jos., surgeon to Am. Gar., and Elizabeth.
- 1808.
- Jan. 10. Harriot Easterbrook, of John and Julia (41st Regt.)  
11. John Needham, of William and Catherine (R. Artillery).  
Jacob Near, of Jacob and Margaret (*from Fort Erie*).  
17. John Dorland Smith, of Isaac and Elizabeth.  
Elizabeth Priscilla Anderson, of Charles and Ann.  
John Pettit Barber, of Mathias and Margaret.  
Sarah Moore, of Jhonathan and Martha.

These twelve were baptized near  
Patterson's Creek, Long Point.

From 40-  
Mile Creek.

- Mar. 27. John Angus Campbell, of Donald and Elizabeth (*Fort Major*).
- April 17. Samuel Colahan, of Thomas and Catherine.  
 24. John Thomas Morgan Freel, of Hugh and Anna.
- May 3. Eliza Anna Maria Vigoureux, of Capt. Henry (R. Engineers) and Eliza.  
     \* God-father, Revd. Lewis Vigoureux.  
     God-mothers, Dowager Lady Spencer } By proxy.  
     and Anna Maria Vigoureux.
8. Ellen Field, of Charles and Rose.  
 Peter Francœur, of Antoine and Amiable.
- June 15. Sarah Margaret Buckingham McGee, of Alexander and Sarah.  
 5. Joseph Page, of Jesse and Elizabeth.  
 12. Henry Lewis, of Philip and Mary.  
     God-fathers, Lieut. Bullock, Geo. Clark.  
     God-mother, Sarah Clark.
21. William Aug. Anger, of Augustus and Rosina.  
 Margaret Creger, of William and Christina.  
 Anna Catherine Creger, of William and Christina.
- July 10. Alexander McDonell, of Archibald and Elizabeth.  
 31. James Price Dew, of Edmund and Grace (41st Regt.)
- Aug. 14. Catherine Ranson Bingle, of Samuel and Maria.  
 21. Sarah Hanson, of Thomas and Mary.  
 Amos Sherwood McKenny, of James and Jemima.
- Sept. 6. Mary McBean, of James and Mary.  
     God-father, George Rimshaw.  
     God-mothers, Margaret Taylor, Ann Durham.
7. Elizabeth Parson (of riper years).  
 Mary Ann Parson, } of Andrew and Elizabeth.  
 Elizabeth Parson, }  
 Mary Ann Nelles, of Robert and Elizabeth.  
 Isaac Smith Pettit, } of Jhonathan and Catherine.  
 Andrew Freeman Pettit, }
11. Richard Butler, of Johnson and Susan.  
 Antoine, of Charlotte Francœur (*fil. pop.*).
- Oct. 18. John Symington, of John and Elizabeth.  
 16. Brook Tinlin, of James and Ann.  
 John Glover, of James and Elizabeth.  
 17. William Runchey, of Robert and Ann.  
 18. John Smith Merritt, of Amos and Sarah.  
 Jemima Merritt, of Amos and Sarah.
16. John Jackson, } of Alexander and Elizabeth.  
 William Jackson, }  
     God-fathers, Andrew Pettit, John Smith.  
     God-mother, Sarah Pettit.  
 William Harrington, of William and Catherine.  
     God-fathers, Henry Hixon, Samuel Rider.  
     God-mother, Rachel Hixon.

} From 40-Mile Creek.

} At the 20 and 40-Mile Creeks.

} From the 40-Mile Creek.

\* This is the first mention of god-fathers and god-mothers.

- Oct. 16. Sarah Smith, of Isaac and Elizabeth.  
 God-father, Absoloun Smith.  
 God-mothers, Sarah Pettit, Martha Pettit.  
 Elizabeth Hixon, of Allan and Mary.  
 God-father, Robert Nelles, Esq.  
 God-mothers, Elizabeth Nelles, Elizabeth Mann.  
 Margaret Hixon, of Henry and Rachel.  
 God-father, Joseph Smith.  
 God-mothers, Margaret Smith, Margaret Nelles. } *From the 40-Mile Creek.*
23. William Rhodes, of William and Ann.  
 Daniel FitzGerald, of Dennis and Maria. } 41st Regt.  
 Henry Brown, of Isaac and Susannah. }
- Nov. 20. Augusta Margaret Firth Procter, of Col. Henry, Commandant  
 of the 41st Regt., and Elizabeth.  
 James Custard, of John and Jane (41st Regt.)
- Dec. 1. William Butler, of Thomas and Ann.  
 12. John Thomas Gordon Emery, of John and Jane.
- 1809.
- Jan. 7. Richard Thompson, of John and Bridget (41st Regt.).  
 God-fathers, Sergt. L. Smith, Sergt. D. Henderson.  
 God-mother, Catherine Smith.  
 8. Mary Lloyd, of William and Margaret.  
 Francis Gore Darby, } of George and Margaret.  
 Ralfe Clench Darby, }  
 John Hodgkinson, of Samuel and Amey.  
 Mary Sheeler, of William and Mary.  
 21. Robert Garner, of George and Christina.  
 25. Thomas Butler Ten Broeck, of Jacob and Priscilla.
- Mar. 12. Samuel Hatt, of Samuel, Esq., and Margaret.  
 Samuel Barnum, } of Ezra and Hannah.  
 Eliza Barnum, }  
 James Asa Newton, of David and Susannah.  
 Rebecca Land, } of Abel and Elizabeth.  
 Elizabeth Land, }
15. Catherine Elizabeth Nelles, of William and Margaret  
 (40-Mile Creek). } *From Ancaster.*
24. John Muselle, of John and Catherine.
- April 9. Elizabeth Keely, of Dennis and Dorothy.
12. Mary Ann Ten Broeck, of John, Esq., and his wife.
- May 4. John Clement, of Lewis and Catherine.  
 Mary Ann Secord, of Isaac and Caroline.
14. Ephraim Summerson Wheeler, of Peter and Jane.
- June 11. Henry Burchell, of Charles and Charlotte.  
 18. Charles William Page, of Elijah and Elizabeth.  
 Lucy Rosalind Proctor Firth, of William and Ann (Atty. Gen.).
27. Francis Adolphus Muir, of Capt. Adam and Maria (41st).
- July 9. John Durham, of Thomas and Ann.  
 Jane Mahony, of Daniel and Honoria.  
 God-father, John Clarke.  
 God-mothers, Jane Crooks, Catherine Muselle.

- July 16. John Milton, of John and Lettice.  
Robert, of Phebe Still, a black woman (*fil. pop.*)
23. John Powell, of John and Isabella.  
Margaret Woolford, of William and Elizabeth.
26. Jane Newstead, of Michael and Bridget.
30. Thomas Smith, of John and Sarah.  
God-fathers, Sergt.-Major Kerby, Sergt. D. Bencroft  
(41st Regt.)  
God-mother, Mary Bencroft.
- Aug. 1. Ebenezer, of Jessica Clarke (*fil. pop.*)
29. Jane Hingston, of Samuel and Winifred.
- Sept. 7. Peter Augustus Ball, of Geo. Augustus and Ann.
10. Mary Ann Jane Wallace, of James and Ellin (100th Regt.).
29. John Secord Fuller, of David and Elizabeth.
- Oct. 15. Mary Ann Owens, of William and Elizabeth.
22. Mary Jane Bunnell, of Enos and Sarah.  
Ellin Thomas, of John and Ellin.  
Andrew Hatt, of Richard and Mary.  
Margaret Secord, of John and Jennet.
25. Johnathan Pettit Barber, of Mathias and Mary.  
James Henry Pettit, of Johnathan and Margaret.  
Robert Campbell McCullom, of Peter and Mary.  
Andrew Pettit, of John and Mary.  
Alexander Millmine, of James and Mary.  
Catherine Matilda Nelles, of Abraham and Catherine.  
John Millmine, of James and Mary.
29. Elizabeth Muirhead, of John and Elizabeth (*Chippawa*).
- Nov. 12. Amelia Rath, of Thomas and Mary (100th Regt.).
19. Jane Eliza Crooks, of James and Jane.  
James Gough, of Thomas B. and Margaret.  
Agnes McGie (McKee), of Alexander and Sarah.  
John Hamilton Smith, of John and Catherine.  
Lucy Goring, of Frederick Aug. and Ann.
- Dec. 24. Rosannah McBride, of Peter and Ann Elizabeth.  
Ann Elizabeth Field, of Charles and Rose.
- 1810.
- Jan. 7. Mary Felicia Doute, of John B. and Margaret.
12. Jane West, of Joseph, surgeon to Am. Gar., and Rebecca.  
Emily West, of Dr. \_\_\_\_\_.
14. William Wallace Howell, of Phinheas and Mary.  
Mary Ann Howell, of Phinheas and Mary.
21. Joseph Needham, of William and Catherine.  
Thomas Erangé, of Thomas and Mary.  
Betsy Futril, of John and Sarah.
- Mar. 27. Ann O'Brien, of John and Catherine.
29. Georgiana Vigoreux, of Capt. Henry and Eliza (R. Engineers).  
Thomas Godwin, of Thomas and Esther.
31. Robert Gilkinson, of William and Isabella.

} 40-Mile Creek and Head of Lake.

- April 1. Mary Ann Ahern, of V. B., Qr. Master 100th Regt., and his wife.  
 Sponsors { Jas. Gordon, Esq., Ast. Com.  
 Eliza Ahern, for Mrs. Urquhart.  
 Clementina Lyons, for Miss M. A. White.  
 John Smith, of Mathew and Mary (100th Regt.).
8. Jane Davis, of Peter and Mary.  
 Ann Cadeson, of Charles and Mary (100th Regt.).
- May 22. John Wm. Morgan Freel, of James and Ann.  
 6. Johnson Butler Brown, of Robert and Mary.  
 13. James Vincent, of Robert and Sarah.  
 George Morrow, of John and Jane.  
 20. William Crooks, of William, Esq., and Mary.  
 Mary Elizabeth Jackson, of Alexander and Elizabeth.  
 Ruth Bridgman, of Thomas and Deborah.  
 Hezekiah Vansickle, of John and Catherine.  
 Charles } Hixon, of Henry and Rachel.  
 John }
21. John Book, of Mathias and Elizabeth.  
 Jonathan Moore, of Jonathan and Martha.  
 Hugh Anderson, of Charles and Ann.
27. John Murphy, of Patrick and Ellin.
- June 30. Margaret Jane, of Lydia Grant (*filia populi*).  
 10. Eliza Sybil Freel, of Hugh and Anna.  
 Elizabeth Armstrong, of William and Catherine.
24. Catherine Mary Bowlrice, of Lawrence and Charlotte.  
 John Fred. Chas. Wm. Gesso, of Charles and Mary.
- July 1. John Turney, of George and Ann.  
 Joseph Ball Clement, of John and Mary.
8. George Arbuthnot, of William and Margaret.
- Aug. 3. Thomas Jones, of William and Mary (100th Regt.).  
 22. Susan } Douglas, of Alexander and Margaret.  
 Catherine Jordan }  
 God-father, Hon. Alex. Grant.  
 God-mothers, Mrs. Clark, Miss Theresa Wright.
26. William Kerr Emery, of John and Jane.
- Sept. 2. Richard Colver Griffin, of Richard and Ann.  
 23. John Wilson, of Hugh and Esther.  
 30. Thomas Murray, of William and Sarah.  
 Jane Murphy, of John and Mary.
- Oct. 14. Eleanor Sarah Campbell, of Major D. and Elizabeth.  
 21. John Edward O'Brian, of Edward and Margaret.  
 28. Eliza Cole, of Robert and Rose.  
 Thomas Phelley, of John and Ann.
- Nov. 4. George Hodgkinson, of William and Mary.  
 Mary Patrick, of Samuel and Ann.  
 11. Ann Symington, of John and Elizabeth.  
 Charles Kitt, of Charles and Elizabeth.
18. Ann Owens, of Simeon and Ann.
- Dec. 9. Mary Murphy, of Patrick and Martha.  
 30. Harriet Augusta Jarvis Peters, of Wm. B. and Martha.

From 40-Mile Creek.

- 1811.
- Jan. 6. Elizabeth Secord, of Isaac and Caroline.  
 13. John H. Williams, of John and Elizabeth.  
 Mary Ann Price, of John and Ann.  
 18. Daniel Young Anger, of Frederick and Mary Magdalene.  
 George Near Anger, of Charles and Abigail.  
 29. Margaret Hatt, of Samuel and Margaret (*Ancaster*).  
 March 1. Louisa Rouse, } of Robert and Elizabeth.  
 Rachel Rouse, }  
 Nancy McDougal, } of Nicholas and Elizabeth.  
 Duncan McDougal, }  
 2. Mary Sarah Beasley, } of Richard and Henrietta.  
 Richard George Beasley, }  
 3. William Barent Staats, of John G. and Betsy (*Grand River*).  
 5. Samuel Kern, of David and Catherine.  
 Charlotte Kitson, of John and Margaret.  
 6. George Moore Nelles, of Robert and Elizabeth.  
 John Beamer Pettit, of Jonathan and Catherine.  
 10. Mary McCasler, of Alexander and Margaret. } 100th Regt.  
 Edward Ennis, of John and Ann. }  
 17. Peter Van Cortland Fuller, of David and Elizabeth.  
 24. James Crooks, of James and Jane.  
 April 9. Betsy McGunnicle, of John and Selah (100th Regt.).  
 12. Margaret Miller, of John and Mary.  
 14. Phebe Ferris, of Elijah and Rosannah.  
 28. Brant Johnson Stewart, of Alexander and Jemima.  
 May 4. Joseph Shaw, of George and Sarah.  
 9. Catherine Pettit, of Ashman and Elizabeth. } 40-Mile Creek.  
 Mary Pettit of Jonahan and Margaret. }  
 22. Alexander Stephens, of Aaron and Mary.  
 Robert Addison Clement, of James and Catherine.  
 Aug. 11. Isabella Hamilton Rea, of Robert and Ann. }  
 18. Robert Armstrong, of Robert and Jane. } 100th Regt.  
 James Wrath, of Thomas and Mary. }  
 25. Mary Ann, of Mary Stuart (*fil. pop.*).  
 Oct. 5. Mary Ann Eddlestone, of Thomas and Magdalene (R. Art.)  
 6. Maria Hamilton Adams, }  
 Thomas Wilson Adams, } of Thomas and Margaret. }  
 Phœbe Wilson Adams, } } From the  
 13. Mary Jane Evans, of William and Margaret. } 1 1/2-Mile  
 27. William Welford, of William and Elizabeth. } Creek.  
 Nov. 3. Susan Smith, of Thomas and Susan.  
 Jane Davis, of Aaron and Maria (100th Regt.)  
 N.B.—23 from Fort Erie (to be sent) for which I leave  
 room.
8. Robert Nelles Nixon, of John and Anna.  
 Allan Nixon Mayhew, of Levi and Dina.  
 Hannah Lapsley and John, of Mary Bony (both *fil. populi*).



- Dec. 22. Mary Ann Dochard, of George and Mary.  
 23. Catherine Elizabeth Holcroft, of Capt. Wm. and Frances (R.A.)  
 Caroline Elizabeth Maria Gordon, of James and Caroline  
 1812. Matilda.
- May 9. William Jno. Augustus Thompson, of William and Jane.  
 10. Harriet Frances Emery, of John and Jane.  
 13. William Powers, of Francis and Magdaline.  
 27. James Symington Short, of Col. Wm. C. and Jane.
- June 16. Benj. Page, of Jesse and Elizabeth.  
 21. George Wm. Robinson, of John and Elizabeth.  
 Francis Waddel, of Robert and Mary.  
 23. Robert Jarvis Hamilton, of George and Mary.
- July 1. Mary Ann Wilson, of David and Susan (41st Regt.)  
 19. William FitzGerald, of Dennis and Maria.  
 20. John Adolphus Nelles, of William and Margaret.  
 26. Joseph Hone, of John and Mary.
- Aug. 9. Eliza Ann Milton, of John and Lettice.  
 James Ramsay Crooks, of William and Mary.
- Sept. 30. Charles Lewis Vigoureux, of Capt. Henry and Eliza (R. Eng.).
- Oct. 27. Mary Ann McGhie (McKee), of Alexr. and Sarah.  
 3. John Ogilvie Hatt, of Richard and Mary.  
 5. Elizabeth Smith, } of Joseph and Elizabeth.  
 Jennet Smith, }  
 6. James Godfrey Durand, }  
 Maria Godfrey Durand, } of James and Helen.  
 Harriet Godfrey Durand, }  
 George Godfrey Durand, }  
 Henry Morrison Durand, } of James and Kezia.  
 Charles Morrison Durand, }  
 7. George Gallicher, of George and Elizabeth.  
 Sarah Teetzel, } of John and Rachel.  
 Joseph Teetzel, }  
 John Glover Pettit, of John S. and Mary.  
 Hannah Smith, of Isaac and Elizabeth.  
 Hannah Young Pettit, of Johnathan and Catherine.  
 Catherine Ann Nixon, of William and Christina.  
 Pierce Moor, } of William and Caroline.  
 Dinah Moor, }  
 John Pettit, of Ashman and Elizabeth.  
 Cyrus Summer Barber, of Mathias and Mary.  
 Mary Elizabeth Muir, of Andrew and Anna.  
 Catherine Phcebe Nelles, of John and Mary.  
 Joseph Moor, of William and Caroline.
- Nov. 8. Deborah Freel, of Hugh and Ann.  
 James Alexander Chambers Freel, of James and Nancy.  
 15. Charles Biggers (of riper years).  
 James Harrison, of John and Ann.  
 Harriet Eliza Thom, of Alexr. (surg'n 41st Regt.) and Harriet.
- Dec. 20. Thomas Henson, of Thomas and Mary (41st Regt.).

} From the Head of the  
 Lake.

} From the 40-Mile Creek.

1813.

- Jan. 10. Jane Gray, of Thomas and Hannah.  
Dennis Keely, of Dennis and Dorothy.  
Eliza Botton, of Stoother and Margaret.
19. Catherine Layton (of riper years).  
Abraham Phœnix, of Abraham and Ellin.
- Feb. 7. Ann Jennet Cameron, of Alexander, Esq., and Catherine.
13. Francis Peter Latouche Chambers, of Capt. P. Latouche, of  
41st Regt., and Ann Emily.
16. John Symington, of John and Eliza.
21. Caroline Secord, of Isaac and Caroline.
- Mar. 4. Mary McCarty, of James and Mary.
15. Margaret Nelles, of Jacob and Ann (*40-Mile Creek*).  
Anna Dorothea Ball, } of George and Catherine.  
John William Ball, }
21. Michael Maddingan, of Michael and Mary.
24. Maria Theresa Nichol, of Col. Robt. and Theresa.
28. William Webb, of Thomas and Elizabeth.
- April 11. Mary Churchill, of William and Mary.
25. Julia Gorman, of James and Margaret.
- May 11. Peter Whitmire, of John and Lany.
- June 17. James Trump, of John and Margaret.
- July 16. Susan Croft, of John and Sarah.
18. Benjamin Upper, of Jacob and Mary (*of Stamford*).  
Frances Ensign, of Ormond and Sarah.  
Mary Theresa Dickson, of Thomas and Archange (*Queenston*).
27. Catherine, wife of Capt. Norton, a Mohawk Chief.
- Aug. 1. Ralph Morden Clement, of Lewis and Margaret.  
George Augustus Clement, of John and May.  
Thomas Morrow, of Francis and Margaret.  
Thomas Daniel McCormick, of Thomas and Augusta.
8. Thomas Crooks, of James and Jane.
19. Stephen Read, of George and Mary.
- Sept. 14. Margaret Connell, of David and Margaret.
20. Eliza Ann Bradt, of John and Ann.
30. Henry Rosa Slingerlandt, of Garret and Elizabeth.
- Oct. 6. Ann Brown, of Charles and Ann.
- Nov. 6. William Dickson Campbell, of Duncan and Elizabeth.
- Dec. 14. William H. McClive, of F. and Margaret.

1814.

- Jan. 27. Henry Augustus Garrett, of Alexander and Amelia.
- Feb. 3. Barbara Elizabeth Parker, of William and Deborah.
10. John Runchy, of Robert and Ann.
21. John Jackson, of James and Martha (R. Arty.)
21. Elizabeth Holland, of Patrick and Ellen.
26. Hannah Read, of James and Jane.  
Archibald Hugh Fenwick, of James and Ellin.
- Mar. 1. Ann Hand, of Daniel and Alice.
3. Richard Henry Whitesides, of Richard and Dorothy.
6. Euretta Ann Hamilton, of Thomas and Ann.
11. Josiah Helmky, of John and Mary.
12. Ormsby Sherrard, of Widow Ruggles (*fil pop.*).

} Baptized in York.

- Mar. 20. William Hatt, of Richard and Mary.  
 Augustus Hatt, } of Samuel and Margaret.  
 Matilda Hatt, }  
 Margaret Thompson, of Andrew and Mary.
21. Mathew Brock Secord, of John and Jennet.  
 John Baptist Secord, of Elijah and Mary Kane.  
 Susan Maria Secord, } of Daniel and Rachel.  
 Elijah Secord, }
22. Margt. Maria Alexona Nelles, of William and Margt. }  
 John Markle, of Abraham and Ann. }  
 40-  
 Mile  
 Creek
- April 3. Frederick James Mulholland, of James and Winifred. }  
 Sarah Wilson, of Hugh and Esther. }  
 Alice Martin, of John and Bridget. } 100th  
 Regt.
17. Elizabeth O'Hara, of Bernard and Mary.  
 18. Edward Emery, of John and Jane.  
 23. Harriet Robinson, of Francis and Catherine.  
 24. Catherine Hodgkinson, of Robt. and Christina.
- May 9. Elizabeth Woodward, of John and Hannah (Royal Scots).  
 June 26. Margaret Thompson (of riper years), }  
 William Lee, of Peter and Mary, } of colour.  
 Maria Lee, of Peter and Mary, }  
 James Waters, of James and Clarissa, }  
 Mary Ann Thompson, of William and Margaret.
28. Olivia Eliza Williams, of Geo. and Margt. (Lieut. 100th Regt.).
- July 13. Ellen Tinlin, of James and Ann.  
 Aug. 21. Robert Wright, of Abraham and Mary.  
 Sept. 6. Joseph  
 Daniel Servos } Waters, of Humphrey and Catherine (of  
 John } colour).  
 William }
- Mary Van Patten, of John and Ann.
29. Mary Ann Wilson, of Walter and Mary.
- Oct. 2. Margaret Flinn, of Patrick and Catherine.  
 Michael Coney, of John and Mary. }  
 Elizabeth Shepherd, of John and Jane. } 41st Regt.
23. Harriet Sewell Murray, of Sergt. John and Ann.
- Nov. 9. James Davidson, of Corporal James and Jennet.  
 27. Barnabas Colo, of Barnabas and Catherine.  
 30. Mary Ann Campbell, of George and Elizabeth.
- Dec. 15. Cicily McGunnicle, of John and Cicily.  
 28. Johnathan,  
 Charlotte,  
 Mary Ann, } Levelle, of John and Hannah.  
 Isaac,  
 Sarah, }
- Benjamin Robinson Merithew, of Benjamin and Anna.  
 Mary Ann Hodgkinson, of Robt. and Christina.
1815.  
 Jan. 15. Thomas Fox, of James and Margaret (Royals).

- Jan. 22. Margaret Fitzpatrick, of Edward and Ellen.  
 25. Alfred Andrew Thompson, of William and Jane.
- April 6. George Hamilton, of George and Sarah (Royal Artillery).  
 Eliza Ann Jupiter, of Robert and Mary, } of colour.  
 Angelica Collins, of Richard and Jane, }  
 Clarissa Short, of Joseph and Ann,  
 Mary Ann Stevenson, of Joseph and Jane.  
 John Rawson, of Michael and Mary.
- May 22. Cornelia Ann Thompson, of William and Jane.  
 14. Jesse William } Pawling, of Henry and Margaret.  
 George }  
 Mary Ann Laraway, of Jonas and Mary.  
 Margaret Follick, of Cornelius and Eve.  
 Valentine Scram, of Garret and Leah.  
 Mary Ann Ball, of Jacob and Lydia.  
 Mary Jane Emmet, of John and Elizabeth.  
 William Read, of George and Clementina.  
 Jane Brown, of Robert and Mary.  
 Benjamin Hodgkinson, of William and Mary.  
 Mahadabel Hodgkinson, of Francis and Sarah.  
 Amy }  
 Beriah } Hodgkinson, of Samuel and Amy.  
 Mabel }  
 Joseph } Godfrey, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
 Harriet }  
 Caroline Bowman, of Adam and Hannah.  
 Catherine Secord, of Isaac and Caroline.  
 Lewis Sagar, of John and Leana.  
 Robert Addison Adams, of Thomas and Margaret.  
 Caroline Gould, of John and Hannah.  
 Richard Frederick Patterson, of John and Clary.  
 Elijah Cole, of David and Harriot.  
 Jane Jemima Laraway, of Harmoncus and Phebe.
- Peter Hare }  
 Elizabeth }  
 George } Brown, of Robert and Mary.  
 Ann Sophia }  
 Johnson Butler }  
 Mary }  
 William }  
 Thomas }  
 Dorothy }  
 John Pember }  
 Rockaway } Hodgkinson, of William and Mary.  
 Martha }  
 Eleazer Alexr. }  
 George }  
 Agnes }  
 Nancy } Bowman, of Adam and Hannah.  
 George Adam }

This list of forty-one names were baptized at the 12-Mile Creek on the same day.

- May 21. Henry Rolls, of Charles and Ann.  
Margt. Little, of Joseph and Jane.  
Sponsors, John McNabb, Thos. Powis and Mary Layton.
28. Maria McGhie (McKee), of Alexr. and Sarah.  
Sponsors, Geo. Young, Maria Young and Ann Young.
- June 22. Jemima Smith (of riper years).  
Mathew Smith Thompson, of Catherine Smith (*fil. pop.*).  
Mary Ann Smith, of Peter and Jemima.  
Sarah Ann Freel, of James and Ann.  
Sponsors, Mathew Smith, Eliz. Smith, senr., and E. Smith, jr.
- July 12. Walter Crooks, of William Crooks, Esq.,\* and Mary.
13. Jonathan Pettit, of John and Mary.  
Sponsors, Jonathan and Andrew Pettit and Catherine Pettit.  
Elizabeth Smith, of Isaac and Elizabeth.  
Sponsors, John S. Pettit, Mary Pettit and Sarah Biggar.  
Martha Moore, of Jonathan and Martha.  
Sponsors, John Potts, Esq., and his wife.  
William Henry Moore, of John and Phebe.  
Sponsors, John S. Nelles and Deborah Moore.  
Mary Simmons, of Bastion and Margaret.  
Sponsors, Andrew and Sarah Pettit.  
Sarah Maria Nelles, of John and Sarah.  
Sponsors, Abraham and Maria Nelles.  
Sarah Pettit, of Abraham and Elizabeth.  
Sponsors, John S. Pettit, Mary and Pamela Pettit.
- Aug. 20. Susan Thompson, of Michael and Mary.
- Sept. 17. Kitty Depins, of Lewis and Catherine.
25. Archibald Garvin, of James and Isabella.
- Oct. 1. James Johnson, of Patrick and Margaret.
12. Jane Waddel, of Robt. and Mary.  
Jane Nelles, of Robt. and Maria.  
Mary Cameron, of Alexr. and Catherine.  
Sponsors, William Crooks, Esq., Mary Crooks and Deborah Butler.
28. Mary Margaret Crooks, of James and Janet.  
Sponsors, Col. Robt. Nichol and Mrs. Crooks, senr.
29. Matilda Simons, of Titus and Hannah.  
Sponsors, James Crooks, Esq., and Mary and Elizabeth Van Every.
- Nov. 9. Richard Brock Hatt, of Samuel and Margaret.  
Sponsors, Richd. Hatt and Mary, his wife.

These eight were baptized in Grimiby or 40-Mile Creek.

Grimiby or 40-Mile Creek.

\* The difference in rank is carefully noticed by the affix "Esq." to men of position.

- Nov. 5. Hetty Stickney }  
 Jos. Ryerson } Bostwick, of John and Mary.  
 John }  
 George Luke }  
 Sponsors, Joseph Ryerson and James Mitchel, Dis-  
 trict Schoolmaster.
- Margaret }  
 James } Mitchel, of James and Elizabeth.  
 Elizabeth }  
 Mary Ann Martha Parks, of William and Abby.  
 Nancy }  
 Mary } O'Brien, of Roger and Nelly.  
 Roswell }
- Sponsors, John Bostwick and Danl. Freeman.
6. Horatio Nelson Williams, of Jonathan and Mary.  
 Clarissa Ann }  
 Cornelia } Bostwick, of Henry and Ann.  
 Caroline }  
 Mary Ann }  
 John A. } Axford, of Abraham and Mary.  
 Sally Bowlby }
- Sponsors, H. Bostwick, Jonathan Williams, John  
 Backhouse and Daniel Freeman.  
 [David Bogg, of David and Mary Bogg, is alleged to have  
 been baptized in November, 1815, by Mr. Addison.  
 Sponsors, Augustus Grigg, Hamilton Hay and Mary  
 Thompson. Niagara, Oct. 9th, 1832. THOS. CREEN].
1816.  
 Jan. 3. Lawrence Corson (of riper years).  
 Barnabas Corson, of Lawrence and Lydia.  
 Sponsors, Jno. Hodgkinson, Jas. and Catherine Griffith.
7. Peter Garrick, of Peter and Julia (Can. Fencibles).
18. \*Robert Addison Dettrick, of Robert and Ann.  
 Mary Jane Hayner, of George and Catherine.  
 Mary Ann M. Turney, of John and Ann.  
 Sponsors, James, Walter and Jane Dettrick and Ann  
 Turney.
27. Elizabeth Sarah McKay, of Hector and Elizabeth. (*From  
 Dundas*).  
 Sponsors, David Stegman and Mary Breakenridge, senr.  
 and jr.
- Feb. 26. Elizabeth Wilmot, of Samuel and Mary.  
 Sponsors, Jno. Arnold, Elizabeth Arnold and Lisette  
 Stegman.
- Mar. 7. Henry Pingle, of John H. and Barbara.  
 Sponsors, Philip Echart and Henry and Mary Pringle.

These eighteen names are from Long Point, in the London District.

\* Although there is a remarkable similarity of names, as Elizabeth, Ann, John, William, there are many named from distinguished men, as Brock, Butler, William Johnson, Addison, Brant, Peregrine Maitland, Horatio Nelson, Andrew Heron.

- Mar. 7. Mary Ann Echart, of Philip and Elizabeth.  
Sponsors, George and Mary Pringle.
31. Alexander Grant Frazer, of Alexr. and Catherine.  
Sponsors, Captain and Mrs. Spence.
- April 4. Polly Bisse, of Joseph and Mary.  
Sponsors, Levi Hale and Polly Laye.
17. Augustine DeRoy, of Jacob and Mary.
18. John Colly, of Richard and Mary.  
\*Charles }  
Laura } Secord, of James and Laura.
20. Sibella Philpotts, of George and Maria. (R. Engineers).
- May 22. John Henry Oakley, of John and Mary.  
Sponsors, Major Thos. Taylor and John Russel.
29. David Augustus Hamilton, of David and Mary.  
Sponsors, James H. Hay and Mary Thompson.
- June 2. John Chickly, of Francis and Elizabeth.
9. Margaret Jane Darby, of George and Mary Ann.  
Mary Read, of George and Mary.  
Abraham Bowman, of Adam and Hannah.  
Eleanor Connover, of James and Julia.  
William Read, of Cornelius and Ann.  
John Bennet, of John and Margaret.  
Eliza Clarke, of John and Sally B.  
Jacob Dettrick, of Jacob and Matty May.  
Margaret Honsinger, of John and Mary.  
John Charles Haynes, of David and Harriet.  
George Haynes, of Jacob and Rachel.  
Ann Jane Osterholt, of William and Elizabeth.  
Jane Gould, of John and Hannah.  
Thomas Doby, of James and Nancy.
- Sponsors and witnesses to the above baptisms, John, Adam and Jacob Darby, Robert Campbell, Peter Pawling, John Dettrick, Catherine Hayner, Mary Parby, Fanny Gordon, Mary Robinson, etc.
18. Catherine Fanny Bender, of John and Catherine.  
Sponsors, Asahel Adam, Catherine Bradt, Fanny Symington.
23. Hugh Clinton Freel, of Hugh and Ann.  
Sponsors, Jos. Hare and John and Ann Cox.
- Jane Burley, of Peter and Mary.  
Sponsors, Andrew Romino, Mary Burley and Mary Lewis.
24. Thos. John Pitton, of Joshua and Margaret.
26. Amabella Nichol, of Col. Robert and Theresa.  
God-father, James Coffin. Esq.  
God-mothers, Mrs. Gore, the Governor's Lady, Miss Eliza P. Addison.

Baptized in Grantham, the church at  
St. Catharines, 12-Mile Creek.

\* Children of the famous Laura, who three years before this date had given warning at Beaver Dams, of the American attack.

- July 21. Peter Ivers, of Richard and Margaret (37th Regt.).
- Aug. 2. Robert St. Patrick Stevenson, of John A., Lieut. 99th Regt., and Mary.
7. Andrew Todd Kirby, of John and Eliza.  
 Mary Margaret Clarke Kerby, of James and Jane.  
 Thomas Clarke } Street, of Samuel and Abigail. }  
 Cynthia } *These four were baptized at the Falls.*
- Sponsors and witnesses present: The Hon. Mr. Clark, Mrs. Clark, the Hon. Mr. Dickson and Mr. Grant.
11. John }  
 James } McFarland, of John and Jane.  
 Ahijah }  
 James }  
 Walter }  
 Gordon } Wilson, of John and Ann.  
 Margaret }  
 Margery } (Mc)Farland, of John and Margaret.  
 Mary }  
 Sarah Applegarth, of William and Martha.
- Sponsors and witnesses to the last ten baptisms, John Wilson, John McFarland, Eliza and Jane McFarland.
20. Thomas Butler Crooks, of William and Mary (*Grimsbey*).  
 Rachel Egbert, of Welling and Sarah.  
 Sponsors, Thos. Butler, Esq., John Crooks and Mrs. D. Muirhead.
- Sept. 8. Henry Finen, of James and Sarah.
10. Mary Ann Thompson, of Robert and Ann.  
 Sponsors, Peter McAvay and Jane Carty.
18. William Chapman, of Sergt. Robert and Ellen (99th Regt.).  
 Sponsors, Sergt. Robt. Vincent and John and Ann Coffey.
- Oct. 6. Joseph Denning, of Joseph and Jane.
20. John Parker, of Sergt. John and Susan (Dragoons).
21. William Dempsey, of Sylvester and Sarah.  
 Mary Ann McCauley, of Robert and Sarah.
- Nov. 10. James Henry Ritter, of Capt. Lewis and Mary (99th Regt.).  
 Sponsors, Mr. Clark and Major and Mrs. Davies.
- Dec. 1. Edward Gillan, of Dennis and Mary (99th Regt.).
12. Henry James Kain, of William and Ann (99th Regt.).
15. Mary Ann McNamara, of Dennis and Jane (99th Regt.).
22. Garner Osburn, of William and Mary (99th Regt.).
29. John Riley, of James and Jane (23rd Regt.).
- 1817.
- Jan. 5. Mary Burke, of John and Catherine (99th Regt.).
12. Ellen }  
 Bridget } Butler, of Michael and Ellen, }  
 Margaret Phillips, of John and Margaret, } 99th Regt.  
 George Young Moore, of Robert and Maria.
19. Mary Vincent, of Robert and Sarah (99th Regt.).
21. Margaret Augusta McCormack, of Thomas and Augusta.



- Jan. 26. Robert John Cumming, of Robert and Mary, } 99th Regt.  
 Robert Padden, of Edward and Deborah, }  
 Eliza }  
 James } Ferris, of Elijah and Eleanor.  
 Sarah }  
 Hiram }  
 Eleanor }  
 Maria } Swayzé, of Isaac and Eleanor.  
 William Dickson }  
 Eleanor Swayzé Fish, of William and Frances.
28. Mary Donell, of Miles and Bridget.
30. Jesse Augusta Vavassour, of Louisa and ———.
- Feb. 16. Winifred Van Allen, of Henry and Winifred.  
 Ann Southerland Graham, of Dr. Jas. and Eliz'th. }  
 Mercy White, of Nathaniel and Mercy. } From  
 } Long  
 } Point in  
 } London  
 } Dir.
- Mar. 9. Daniel Spearman, of Sergt. Henry and Jane. }  
 Rose Ryan, of Patrick and Ellen. } 99th Regt.  
 23. Patrick Feely, of Thomas and Bridget. }  
 Robert Burnet, of William and Margaret. }
- April 3. Susan Eliz'th Lampman, of John and Mary.  
 6. James Smith, of James and Elizabeth (99th Regt.)  
 13. William Hone, of John and Mary.  
 Mary Hume, of Duncan and Elizabeth (99th Regt.)  
 20. Agnes Maria Campbell, of Lieut. Andrew and Ann (99th  
 Regt.).
27. Eliza Williams Ferns, of Thos. (P. Masr. 99th Regt.) and Jane.
- May 27. Catherine Maria Hamilton, of Alexander and Hannah.
- June 1. Catherine Wilson John (2nd Masr. 70th Regt.) and Jane.  
 Elizabeth }  
 Margaret } Ulman, of John and Catherine. All these chil-  
 Bernard } dren grown up, the oldest said to be 21.  
 Benjamin }  
 Ann }  
 Peter }
15. Lawrence Reily, of Lawrence and Ellin (*from the U. States*).
24. \*Ann Crooks, of William Crooks, Esq., and Mary (*Grimsby*).
- July 6. Charlotte Sophia Parnel, of William and Elizabeth.  
 William Nelson Secord, of Edwin and Elizabeth.
10. James Duncan J. Farnden, of Jas. (ast. surgn. 70th Regt.)  
 and Magdaline.
20. Ann Eliza }  
 Joseph } Lawson, of Joseph and Elizabeth.  
 Emily Charlot } Baptized at the Hon. Mr. Clark's (*Falls*).
21. Enoch Wooley, of Isaac and Elizabeth.  
 Thomas Richarts, of Michael and Margaret (99th Regt.).  
 Emily Browne (of riper years).  
 John Browne, of Richard and Emily.

\* This is the last reference to Grimsby or 40-Mile Creek, as in 1817 came Rev. Wm. Sampson as minister.

- July 27. Catherine Jane, }  
Charles Samuel, } of John and Susan Rouse.  
Catherine Cor. Hodgkinson, of Robert and Christina.
- Aug. 3. Frances Anna Clark, of John and Sarah.  
James Newell, of John and Mary.  
10. Philip Reiley, of John and Mary.  
William Mallanby, of William and Rachel.  
15. Catherine Maxwell, of Sergt. John and Catherine (70th Regt.).  
25. Robert Runchey, of George and Margaret.  
31. Mary Ann Wood, of Joseph and Mary (R. Arty.).  
William Curry, of John and Christina.  
Hugh McGunnicle, of Hugh and Sarah.
- Sept. 1. Archibald Miller, of James and Ellen.  
Mary Russel, of William and Elizabeth (70th Regt.).  
5. Elizabeth Ann Marten, of William and Elizabeth (Rl. Arty.).  
19. George William Lawe McNamara, of Thomas and Mary Ann.  
Eliza Magdaline Whitmore, of John and Magdaline.  
Julia Ann Robins, of William and Rachel.
- Nov. 16. Deborah Eleanor Freel, of James and Ann.  
19. George  
Thomas } Shaw, of George and Sarah.  
Sarah } Baptized at St. David's.  
Catherine }
- Sponsors and witnesses, Mr. and Mrs. R. Woodruff, Mr.  
and Miss Dickson, Mr. and Mrs. D. Secord, Mr. and  
Mrs. Duncan Clow.
- 1818.
- Jan. 19. Samuel John Cox, of John and Salome.
- Mar. 15. Martha Bullock, of Edward and Mary.  
20. Harriot Agnes Aughterton, of Robert and Mary. } 70th Regt.  
William Aird, of William and Jane. }  
Hannah, of Ann Hayes (*filia populi*).
- April 12. Eliza Hannah Chase, of Lancelot and Catherine.  
William Charles Sampson, of Dr. James and Eliza.  
17. Louiza Henry, of Louiza and Capt Vavassour.  
26. Ann Donelly of James and Ann.
- May 24. William Falconbridge, of John K. and Victoria.  
27. Amelia Keefer, of George Keefer, Esq., and Jane.
- June 28. Daniel Philip Bourke Greenville, of Daniel and Maria.  
John Symington Arnold, of Thomas (D.A.C.G.) and Mary.
- July 5. John Gustavus Stevenson, of John and Mary E. R. (H. P.  
Lieut.)  
Anna Deborah Cameron, of Alexander and Catherine.  
6. Mary Philpot, of Edward and Sarah (*Haldimand*).  
19. Archibald Gallinagh, of James and Mary (70th Regt.).  
23. Walter Slingerland, of Garret and Elizabeth.
- Aug. 9. Barbara Ann Martin, of George and Elizabeth.  
31. Ramsey Procter, of Capt. William and Jane.
- Sept. 9. Job Basely Rolls, of Charles and Ann.  
20. William Augustus Lampman, of Peter and Agnes Ann.

- Sept. 26. Mary Ann Kerney, of Francis and Elizabeth.  
 27. William Humphreys, of William and Mary.
- Oct. 14. Julia Mary Ann } Geale, of Benjamin and Catherine.  
 Catherine Claus }
- Nov. 8. John McQueen, of Thomas and Mary. } 70th Regt.  
 Susan Hunt, of James and Ann. }
13. Robert Addison Connolly, of George and Eliza P. (H. P. Ensign).
- Dec. 27. Eliza Margaret Pickard, of Archibald and Mary.
- Nov. 23. Priscilla Manly, of Walter and Mary.  
 Jane Layton, of Samuel and Mary.  
 John Young, of John and Elizabeth.  
 Elizabeth Read, of Cornelius and Ann.  
 George Conover, of James and Judith.  
 Lewis Facer, of William and Catherine.
- 1819.
- Jan. 10. Mary Ann Read, of George and Mary (a sailor).  
 14. John Warren Hall, of Syrenius and Julia.  
 Eliza Jenet Jane Douglas, of Alexander and Margaret.  
 Mary Clark Staunton, of William and Margaret.
15. John  
 Hannah Harriet } Haun, of Mathias and Hanna.  
 Clarissa }  
 Isaac Swayzé }
- Sarah  
 Clarissa M. Arabella } Lee, of Amos and Mary.  
 Sarah Wilson, of John and Elizabeth.  
 William Usher Thompson, of Tannatt and Margaret.  
 Julia Ann Street, of Samuel and Abigail.  
 Martha Ensign, of Ormond and Sarah Ann.
24. William Young, of William and Elizabeth (R. Arty.).
- Feb. 7. Isabella Wharton, of James and Catherine.  
 9. Eve Bowman (of riper years) (*15-Mile Creek*).  
 Elizabeth Barninger (of riper years.)  
 22. Peter Stephenson, of Lieut. James and Mary (Sapper and Miners).
- March 3. John Greenfield, of Francis and Christian Annet.  
 7. James Browne, of William and Nera (Prv. 70th Regt.).  
 13. Edward Curry Wood, of Samuel and Ellen (*12-Mile Creek*).  
 31. Benjamin, of Black Thom and Highly.
- May 3. Robert Moore, of Robert and Mary.  
 9. Thomas Key, of Robert and Amey. } 70th Regt.  
 16. Robert Mullighan, of Robert and Ellen. }
30. John Mills, of George and Martha (70th Regt.).
- June 13. James Robinson, of Landrick and Sarah (70th Regt.).
- July 22. Mary Madlin Sampson, of Dr. James and Eliza.  
 25. Patrick Joice, of Peter and Ellin. } 68th Regt.  
 Thomas Frelly, of Patrick and Mary. }
- Elizabeth Ellen McKie, of Alexander and Sarah.

Baptized at 10-  
 Mile Creek.

Baptized in Berlic, near  
 Fort Erie.

- July 25. Sophia Electa } Secord, of Daniel and Electa.  
Daniel }  
Peter Sidney Secord, of Abraham and Elizabeth.  
Phebe Ann Lampman, of John and Mary.
- Aug. 8. Mary Ann Newell, of John and Mary (a sadler).
10. Cornelia Gertrude } Beardsley, of Bartholomew C. (Bar.-at-  
Horace Homer } law), and his wife, whose name is  
John Jenkins } forgotten.  
Memo.—Her name is Mary.
22. Eliza Borland, of Hugh and Sarah (68th Regt.).
29. Andrew Phoenix } avassour, of Capt. and Louisa (*fil. pop.*).
31. Elizabeth Hodgson, of Thomas and Sarah (68th Regt.).
- Sept. 29. James Stull, of Adam and Mary.
- Oct. 10. Mary Angelique Stoneman, of William and Elizabeth.
31. John Nelson, of John and Susan (68th Regt.).  
David Willis, of Black Antrim.
- Nov. 14. William Frederick Johnson, of George and Ann.  
Sponsors, James Wood, John Cobby and Charlotte Wood.
18. Charles } Wilson, of John and Ann. Baptized at their  
Thomas } mother's funeral.
21. John Harrison } Martindale, of John and Jane.  
Mary Ann Jane }  
Robert Pope, of Thomas and Elizabeth.  
Sponsors, George Johnson, James Wyld and Mary A.  
Hynn.
28. Mary Browne, of William and Elizabeth.
- Dec. 5. Mary Ann Pye, of Robert and Elizabeth.
12. William Ryan, of Patrick and Ellen.  
John Wilson McDougal, of Robert and Harriot.
26. Amelia Maria Garrett, of Alexander (Barr. Master) and Amelia.
- 1820.
- Jan. 2. Ronald Anid, of William and Jenett (68th Regt.).
14. Margaret McGaren, of Michael and Ann (68th Regt.).
16. Carolina Brock }  
\*Eliza Wellington } Colver, of Ebenezer and Phebe,  
Augustus P. Maitland } farmer, from Louth.
28. Margaret Malemby, of William and Rachel (*Grand River*).  
Ann Morton Stevenson, of John A. (H. P. Lieut.) and Mary E. R.
- Feb. 6. Mary Rolls, of Charles and Ann (*Grantham*).  
Margaret Rea, of Thomas and Sarah (68th Regt.).
- Mar. 9. Margaret Runchey, of Robert and Ann. } *Louth, near*  
Eleanor Runchey, of Thomas and Ann. } *20-Mile Creek.*
10. Francis Scott, of Joseph and Ann (navy surgeon).
19. Colin } Conklin, of Jonathan and Sarah.  
Cynthia }  
Sponsors, Colin McNeiledge and Cynthia Street.  
William Smith, of James and Mary.  
Sponsors, Rychart and Michael D. } *Baptized at*  
} *Mr. Clarke's,*  
} *Falls,*  
} *Stamford.*

\* Why give the military names to the daughters and that of the man of peace to the son ?

- April 16. Ellin Lynch, of John and Sarah. } 68th Regt.  
 Ellin Roach, of John and Mary. }
28. James Jacob Ball, of Henry C. and Mary (10-Mile Creek).  
 30. Eve Larranay, of Jonas and Mary.  
 Benj. William Scram, of Garrett and Leah. }  
 Margaret Jane Godfrey, of Peter and Elizabeth. } 10-Mile  
 Jane Read, of Cornelius and Ann. } Creek.  
 Rebecca, Eliza Connolley, of George and Elizabeth (P. H. P.  
 Ensign).  
 Sponsors, John Killaly, Mrs. Stevens and Mrs. F. A.  
 Dickson.
- May 14. Margaret Catherine Wheaton, of Joseph and Elizabeth. }  
 Charlotte Cole, of John and Phebe. } From the  
 William Henry Yokum, of Henry and Elizabeth. } 10-Mile  
 Caroline Young, of Peter and Catherine. } Creek.
21. Francis Kirney, of Francis and Elizabeth.  
 28. Mary Kidney, of Edmond and Catherine (68th Regt.).
- June 11. Florence, of Ann Atkinson (*filia populi*).  
 25. George Adam Haynes, of Lewis and Eve. }  
 John Haynes, of Lewis and Eve. } Baptized at the  
 George Hamilton Dettrick, of Walter and Eve. } 12-Mile  
 Catherine Hansicker, of John and Margaret. } Creek.  
 Mary Hartsel, of George and Catherine.  
 George Adams Clark, of John and Sarah.
28. John Balfour, of John M. and Mary Ann (H. P. Officer).  
 July 2. Amelia Ann Philips, of Joseph and Ann.  
 18. Catherine Springstead, of David and Hannah.  
 29. John Chetly, of Francis and Elizabeth.  
 30. Harroot Mary Ann Freel, of Hugh and Anna.  
 31. Hannah Cartwright Secord, of James and Laura (Queenston).
- Aug. 3. George Frederick }  
 Robert Hill } Oates, of Edward and Elizabeth. }  
 Mary Elizabeth } Baptized  
 20. Jane Mason, of Thomas (a blacksmith) and Jane. }  
 John Philpott, of Edward (Innkeeper) and Sarah. }  
 Richard Deace McDonald, of William and Elizabeth. }  
 Hiram McDonald, of William and Elizabeth. }  
 Abie Elizabeth McDonald, of William and Elizabeth. }  
 Mary Richards, of Peter (a sawyer) and Catherine. }  
 Elizabeth } Logan, of Alexander (a shoemaker) and }  
 Thomas } Anna. }  
 Betsey Ward, of Henry and Margaret. }  
 27. Mary Ann Jackson, of Ruben and Charlotte (of colour). }  
 6. Ann Sarah Runchey, of Robert and Ann. }  
 16. Margaret Goodney, of Edward and Margaret (an emigrant). }  
 Oct. 1. Samuel Peters Jarvis, of Samuel P. and Mary Boyle (Bar- }  
 at-Law). }  
 22. Isabella Read, of George and Mary.  
 Sponsors, Alexr. and Jane Bryson and Ann Curry.

- Nov. 19. Peter Lampman, of Peter and Ann.  
Jane Davis, of Joel and Mercy.
- Dec. 20. Elizabeth Alice Ann McNamara, of Thomas M. and Mary.  
24. James C. Secord, of Abraham and Elizabeth.
- 1821.
- Jan. 7. Edward Peter Godfrey, of Peter and Elizabeth.  
Henry Fucer, of William and Catherine.  
Jane Read, of George and Mary.  
Eliza Jane Little, of Joseph and Jane.  
Stephen Manly, of Walter and Mary.  
Eliza Layton, of Samuel and Mary. } Baptized at the  
10-Mile Creek.
15. Hellen Jane Kerby, of James and Jane (*Queenston*).  
23. John Bernard Geale, of Benjamin and Catherine.
- Feb. 11. William Milton, of John and Letitia.  
12. Joseph Shaw, of William and Elizabeth.  
13. George Thomas Jarvis, of Stare and Susan Isabella.  
Sponsors, Thos. Marigold, sen., Geo. Hamilton and  
Eliz. H. Jarvis. } York.
- Mar. 15. John Archibald } Scarlet, of John and Mary.  
St. George }  
Sponsors, W. W. Baldwin, Quetton St. George and  
Mrs Wilcox.  
Mary Ann Wickens, of Mr. Comissy. James D. and  
Elizabeth M. }
- May 13. Jesse Augusta Hamilton, of Alexander and Hannah O.  
20. John Collins, of Patrick and Ellin (68th Regt.).
- June 3. \*Jedediah P. Merritt, of William H. and Catherine.  
James Murray Gordon, of James and Caroline.  
James Young, of Elijah and Charity.  
Benjamin Wood, of Samuel and Eleanor.  
Margaret Leslie, of David and Mary. } 12-Mile Creek.
- July 1. Rebecca }  
Thomas } Bradt, of ——— and Mary.  
William }  
George }  
Stephen }  
Ida Eliza }  
Jacob }  
Anna Margaret } Crow, of John and Sarah.  
Madalina }  
Eliza } Bradt, of David and Sarah.  
Caroline }
15. Catherine Rea, of Thomas and Elizabeth (68th Regt.).
- Aug. 4. Mary Jane Farwell, of Leonard and Mary (*Queenston*).  
13. Hiram John Chase, of Lancelot and Catherine.
- Sept. 4. William Nelson Garden, of John C. and Mary.  
9. Agnes Aird, of William and Jennet.

\* Son of William Hamilton Merritt, and author of the memoirs of his father, the projector of the Welland Canal.

- Sept. 29. John O. Donald, of Richard and Mary (68th Regt.).  
Joseph Norman Newell, of John and Mary.
28. Richard Joseph Robbins, of William and Rachel.
30. Jane Lundy, of William and Mary (68th Regt.).
- Oct. 25. James Jenkins Beardsley, of Bartholomew and —, his wife.
28. William Potts, of Samuel and Mary.
31. Mary Plummer Stevenson, of John A. and Mary E. R.
- 1822.
- Jan. 10. Mary Elizabeth McCormick, of Thomas M. and Augusta.  
Sponsors, Robert Grant, Esq., Eliza Powell and Elizabeth Jarvis.
27. William Kerney, of Francis and Elizabeth.  
Sponsors, Thomas Whitton, Samuel Thompson and Lucy Askwith.
- Feb. 7. William Dummer Powell Jarvis, of Sam. P. and Mary B.  
Sponsors, William Robinson, Esq., John Powell, Esq. and Eliza Jarvis.
10. William Edward Canniff, of Jacob and Susan.
12. Frederick Alexander Thompson, of William and Jane.
- Mar. 10. Alexander Armstrong, of James and Catherine.
- April 1. Samuel Nesbit, of Samuel and Mary.
- May 5. George Hamilton, of George H. Esq., and Maria Lavinia  
(Barton).
12. Samuel Hugh Freel, of James and Ann.
- June 9. Morgan Freel, of Hugh and Ann.
- July 7. John Young Manly, of Walter and Mary. } *Grantham*  
John Read, of George and Mary. } *10-Mile Creek.*  
George Stewart Connolly, of George and Elizabeth Plummer.  
God-fathers, Hon. Dr. Charles Stewart, Thomas Butler,  
Esq. (Bar.-at-law).
- Aug. 11. Jane Courtney, of James and Margaret.
18. Thomas Bosquat, of Abraham and Margaret.  
Augusta Ann Holey, of Ann Henry (*fil. pop.*).
- Sept. 7. William H. Merritt, of Wm. H. and Catherine (*St. Catharines*).  
John Symington Clark, of John and Sarah.
14. Mary Ann Kay, of Robert and Mary Ann.
17. Agnes Ann Secord, of Abraham and Elizabeth.  
Ann Merithew, of Benjamin and Ann.
- Oct. 23. John Bushé, of Peter and Mary.
- Dec. 25. Eliza Plummer McCullagh, of Hugh and Margaret.
29. Elizabeth Mary Stephenson, of James Allen and Mary.
- 1823.
- Jan. 5. Andrew Hammond, } of Thomas and Elizabeth (*Taylor*).  
John Hammond, }  
George Hammond, of John and Martha.
12. George Charles Donolly, of Ann (*F. P.*).
13. Mary Ann Foster, } of William and  
William Josiah Foster, } Elizabeth.  
Margaret Pilkinton Corry, of George and  
Mary. } *These three*  
*were bap-*  
*tized about*  
*21 miles*  
*from York*  
*on the*  
*18-Mile*  
*Creek.*

- Jan. 26. Thomas Alexander Smith, of Henry and Ellsey.  
28. Peter Spragg Scram, of Garret and Leah.
- Feb. 14. Agnes Strachan, of Hon. Dr. John (Rector of York) and Ann.  
21. Harriet Eugenia Baldwin, of T. B., Esq., and Ann (*York*).
- Mar. 19. Elizabeth Maria Scarlet, of John and Mary (*near York*).  
29. Edward Nelson Secord Parnell, of William and Elizabeth.  
William Agnew Dempster, of John and Margaret (bk. binder).
- April 14. Melville Garret Moir, of William and Margaret Ann (Lieut.).  
17. Mary Maria Hughes, of ———.  
24. Martha Morris, of Thomas and Mary (blacksmith).  
25. William Clark Dickson, of Robert (Bar.-at-law) and Margaret.  
God-fathers, Hon. Thomas Clark, Thomas Dickson, Esq.  
God-mother, Mary Clark.
- May 2. Oswell War, of Thomas and Sarah.  
6. Ellen Collum, of John and Catherine (wheelwright).  
11. James }  
Jenet } Jupiter, of Robert and Mary (of colour).  
Patty }
17. Alexander Jenkins, of John and Margaret.
- June 15. \*Thomas James McGhie, of Alexander and Sarah (school-mistress).  
Charles Rolls, of Charles and Ann.  
Thomas Stitt Stevenson, of Robert and Jane.
- July 1. Richard Fanell, of Leonard and Mary (*Queenston*).  
6. George Thomas Wood, of Samuel, Esq., and Eleanor (*12-Mile Creek*).  
16. Eleanor Runchey, of George and Margaret (*Grand River*).  
Elizabeth Runchey, of Robert and Ann (*near 20-Mile Creek*).  
23. William McCormick, of Thomas, Esq., and Augusta.  
Sponsors, Thomas Racey, Esq., W. B. Robinson, Esq., and Susan Beman.  
28. William Penly, }  
George Penly, } of Edmond and Dorothy.
- Aug. 10. Sarah Ann Howard, of Richard and Sarah.  
24. Thomas Potter, of Thomas and Grace.  
James Rice, of Charles and Ann.  
30. Peter Claus Servos, of John D. (miller) and Elizabeth.  
Sponsors, John Claus, Peter M. Ball and Gertrude Servos.
- Sept. 14. Mary Ann Burnell, of Alexander and Maria.  
21. William Waugh, of Thomas and Sally.  
28. Charlotte, of Sergt. Morris (76th Regt.).
- Oct. 5. Elizabeth Jane Gibson, of ——— (*10-Mile Creek*).  
William Read, of John and Eliza.  
14. John and Mary Ann Martindale, of John and Mary Ann.

\* This is a mistake for McKee.



- Nov. 9. James Whitten, of John and Jane.  
Mary Hullett, of Joseph and Mary (76th Regt.).
16. Catherine Ann Thompson, of John and Charlotte.
23. Walter Lee, of Walter and Letitia.
1824. (In a different hand.)
- Jan. 15. Sarah Smith, of James and Mary (born 22 July, '21).  
William Smith, of James and Mary (born 8 Dec., '23).  
R. W. TUNNEY, *Chapln. Offi. Min.*
24. Robert Hamilton O'Reilly, } of Daniel and Debora (Nelson,  
Helen Eliza O'Reilly } *Home District*).
- Feb. 15. James Hamilton, of William and Mary (born Dec. 21, '23).  
Joseph Curran Greenlees, of George and May (born 11 Dec., '23).  
Margaret Nesbitt, of Samuel and Mary (born July 23, '23).  
R. W. TUNNEY, *Pt. and Off's.*
22. Jane Dillon, of Frederick (shoemaker) and Mary.
- Mar 21. William Thomas Fish, of William and Frances.  
Joseph Cuddy, of William and Mary.
- April 6. Mary Jane, of Edward and Margaret Courtney.  
R. W. TUNNEY.
- May 2. John Condy Gilded, of Columbus and Dorothea.  
Peter May, of James.  
Eleanor Sayton, of Samuel. } *12-Mile Creek.*  
Eliza Ann Manly, of Walter. }
23. John Hamilton Connolly, of George and Elizabeth.  
Susan Maria Caniff, of Jacob and Susan.
30. George Murray Jarvis, of Samuel P. and Mary B.  
Sponsors, George William Murray, Grant Powell and  
Mrs. McCormick.
- June 10. Margaret Hannah Cox, of John (farmer), and Salome.
- July 11. Ann Asquith, of William and Eliza.
14. William Wilson Ball, of Peter M. and Jane.  
Frederick Augustus Ball, of George and Catherine.  
Ann Augusta Wilson, of William and Maria.  
Ann Wilson, of John and Mary.
- Sept. 3. Thomas Masson, of Thomas and Jane Elizabeth.
18. Elizabeth Hammond, of Thomas and Elizabeth.
19. Catherine Hannah Ross, of John and Alice.
- Aug. Jane and Mary Ann Glass, of Edwin and Fanny (misplaced).
- Nov. 3. Catherine Pickard, of James and Elizabeth.  
ROBERT ADDISON, *Officiating Min.*
- 1825.
- Feb. 4. Thomas Butler Lawe, of John and Mary (born 10 Oct., 1822).  
Mary Ann Forsythe Lawe, of John and Mary (born June 22, 1824).  
John J. Waggoner, of George and Sarah (born 6 Feb., '22).  
Ellen, of George and Sarah (born 10 Oct., '20).
- Mar. 6. Sarah Calcott, of John and Margaret (born Feb. 5).

- Mar.** 6. Mary Cannon Hughes, of Benjamin and Mary (born 22 July, '24).
- April** 10. William Freel, of Hugh and Ann (born Jan. 30).  
By R. W. TURNER, *Chapln.*
19. George Reid, of George and Mary (*Toronto*).
20. George Edward Keating, of Edward and Maria.
29. Deborah Catharine Butler Muirhead, of John B. and Agnes.  
Sponsors, Dr. Muirhead and Mrs. Muirhead and Miss Stuart.  
ROBT. ADDISON, *Off. Min.*
- May** 2. James Thomas Jobbitt, of James and Elizabeth (born 5 March).  
Jane Isabella Theodora Daly, of John and Leonora.  
R. W. TUNNEY, *Officiating.*
24. Thomas Addison Creen, of Thomas and Ann (born 19 April).  
ROBT. ADDISON, *Off. Min.*
- June** 12. Mary Ann McAllister, of John and Isabella.  
R. W. TUNNEY.
17. Elizabeth Ann (supposed mother's name Hamilton).  
This child was found exposed on the highway.  
R. W. TUNNEY.
- William Wright, of James and Alice (born 6 Feb.).
26. Mary Grean, of John and Sarah.
27. Edith Elizabeth Smith, of John and Elizabeth.  
ROBT. ADDISON, *Off. Min.*
29. Charles Mordaunt Chrysler, of Adam and Ellen.  
(HON.) CHAS. STEWART, D.D., *Off'g.*  
John Richardson, of William and Isabella.  
R. W. TUNNEY.
- July** 10. Abram Claus, of Thomas and Hetty (of colour).  
R. ADDISON.
13. Mary Courtney, of Edward and Margaret.  
R. W. TUNNEY.
24. John Gordon Lampman Secord, of Abrm. and Elizabeth.  
R. ADDISON.
- Aug.** 2. Matilda, of Ralph and Ann Foster. }  
10. Elizabeth Melhuish, of William and Frances. } R. W. TUNNEY.  
7. M. Keen Lawson, of Alexander and Jane, }  
Sarah Jane Lawson, of Alexander and Jane. } R. ADDISON.  
21. Joseph Richard Phillip, of Joseph and Ann. }  
25. William Howard, of Richard and Sarah. } R. W. TUNNEY,  
28. Thomas Cudney, of Thomas and Jane. } *Off. Min.*
- Sept.** 21. Mahala and Alemethy (twin daughters), of James and Ann Freel.
22. John Withers McGlashan, of John (Comt.) and Jane.
- Oct.** 9. Margaret Thompson, of John and Charlotte.  
R. W. TUNNEY.
- Nov.** 3. Frances Isabella McCormick, of Thomas (Esq.) and Augusta.
- Oct.** 26. George McKie, }  
Jane McKie, } of George and Elizabeth.

1826.

- Jan. 18. Frances Sabin, of J. A. Stevenson and Mary E. R.  
 22. Hannah Martindale, of John and Jane.  
 Thomas Whitten, of James and Jane.
- Feb. 8. Mary Eliza Ryan, of Isaac and Margaret.  
 10. Mary Kennedy, of James and Margaret.  
 18. James Guthrie, of John and Ann. } R. W. TUNNEY.  
 } Off. Min.
- Jan. 15. Robert Du Little, of Moses and Jane (mis-  
 Mar. 9. William Claus, of John and Mary. [placed). }  
 19. Samuel Waugh, of Thomas and Sarah. }  
 April 6. George Beson, of Andrew and Mary Ann. } R. W. TUNNEY.  
 9. Julia Thompson, of John and Charlotte. } Off. Min.  
 Thomas Anderson, of James and Ellen. }
- May 8. Samuel Wood, of Samuel and Eleanor.  
 16. Sarah Crysler, of Ralph M. and Sarah.  
 George Greenlees, of George and Mary. } R. W. TUNNEY.  
 } Off. Min.
- June 11. Thomas Butler, of Walter and Caroline.  
 10. Joseph Caniff, of Jacob and Susan.  
 16. Mary Ann Descent, of Antonio and Mary Ann.  
 R. W. TUNNEY, Off. M.  
 30. Sarah Jane Ball, of George (Esq.) and Catherine.  
 R. ADDISON.
- Aug. 11. William Travers, of William and Jane.  
 24. Margaret Ryburn, of Andrew and Margaret.  
 27. Hamilton John, of John Clendenning (*St. Catharines*).  
 Catharine Ann Long, of Ralph M. and Hannah.
- Sept. 10. Elizabeth Hamilton, of Alexander (Esq.) and Hannah V.  
 Oct. 19. Julia Ann Vanderlip, of Joseph and Charlotte.  
 Margaret Vanderlip, of Joseph and Charlotte.  
 29. Geo. Thomas Major, of John and Margaret.
- Dec. 11. Rebecca Dillon, of Frederick and Mary.  
 25. Charlotte Catherine Thorold, of Samuel and Maria.  
 \* THOMAS CREEN, *Assistant Minister of Niagara*.  
 (Appointed 30 July, 1826).
- 1827.
- Jan. 3. John Creen, of Hugh and Catharine.  
 15. William Campbell, of Alexander and Elizabeth.  
 24. Thomas Farwell, of Leonard and Mary.  
 25. Lavinia Smalley (of riper years). } *(ines)*.  
 Caroline Elizabeth Smalley, of John and Lavinia (*St. Cathar-*  
 26. Thomas Runchey, } of Thomas and Ann (*from the Grand*  
 Priscilla Runchey, } *River*).  
 Robert Addison Secord, of Abraham W. and Elizabeth.
- Mar. 25. Oliver Taylor, of Robert and ———.
- May 11. James Mulligan, of James and Jane (born April 19).  
 16. Mary Wilson, wife of John W., sen.  
 Hannah Elizabeth Wilson, of John and Mary.  
 18. Mary Ann Balmer, of Benjamin and Hannah (born 5 April).

\* Rev. Thomas Creen appointed assistant minister, 30th July, 1826, on Dec. 30th signs himself Minister of Niagara; in 1836 Rector, and again Minister and Rector.

NOTE.—The Incumbent was inducted in the Rectory of Niagara, on Monday, 2nd May, 1836, by the Archdeacon of York, duly commissioned by the Bishop of the Diocese, the Hon. and Rt. Rev. Charles James Stuart.

- May 27. Alexander Freels, of Hugh and Ann (born 22 Feb.)
- July 25. William George O'Connor, of Francis James and Margaret  
(born 13 April, '25).  
Francis Henry O'Connor, of Francis James and Margaret  
(born 27 April, '27).
29. Charles Phillpots Creen, of Thomas and Ann (born 24 June).
- Aug. 14. Eliza Hammond, of Thomas and Elizabeth (born 5 Aug., '26).
19. Elizabeth Kirkland, of George and Susan (*Queenston*) (born  
8 Aug.) THOS. CREEN, *Asst. Min.*  
(In a different hand.)
- Feb. 4, 1827. Baptized Catherine Mary Keating, of Edward  
and Maria Elizabeth.  
Eleanor Octavia Taylor.  
Elizabeth Barbara Miller.
- Thursday, 8th Feb. George and Mary Miller.  
Thomas and Eliza Taylor.  
ROBT. ADDISON, *Off. Min.*
- MEM.—These names to be inserted in the place to which they are.  
R. A.
- Oct. 9. Eliza Addison Stevenson, of John A. and Mary E. R. (mis-  
placed). ROBT. ADDISON, *Off. Min.*
15. John Dunn, of James and Dorath.
2. Richard Moffat, of William and Ann (born 21 July).
14. Mary Jane Courtenay, of Thomas and Jane.
- Nov. 22. John Secord Servo, of John B. and Elizabeth.  
James Servos, of John B. and Elizabeth.  
R. ADDISON, *Off. Min.*
23. Caroline Butler (of riper years), wife of Walter, died on the  
same day.
- Dec. 16. Robert Frefry (of riper years) (*Queenston*).
- 1828.
- Jan. 21. Ellen Fleming, of Robert and Sarah (born 12 Nov., '27).
29. Joseph Cox, of John and Salome. R. ADDISON, *Off.*
- Mar. 20. Thomas Graham, of John and Sarah (born Sept. 20, '28).
- June 3. Eliza Magdalene Richardson, of Charles, Esq., and Eliza, died  
on the same day (born 31 May).
29. Samuel Jarvis McCormick, of Thomas and Augusta.  
Sponsors, Charles Jarvis Todd, Alex. Hamilton and Miss  
Todd.
- July 27. William Daniel Breakenridge, of John, Esq., and Mary.  
Elizabeth Anna and Henrietta Augusta, of John, Esq., and  
Mary. ROBT. ADDISON, *Off.*
- Aug. 17. William Thomas Whitten, of John and Jane (born 28 Jan.)  
James Whitten, of James and Jane (born 8 Jan.)
22. Samuel Winterbottom, of George.
25. Gertrude Margaret Long, of Ralph M. and Hannah.
- Sept. 7. Helen Hamilton, of Alex., Esq., and Hannah Owen.
21. John Kirkland, of George and Susan (*Queenston*).
27. Mary Ann Barrie, of Robt. (Bar.-at-law) and Helen Eliza  
Augusta. Baptized by R. ADDISON.

- Oct. 11. Hector Grenville Garland, of Samuel and Jane.  
6. Samuel John Flanner, of Rodolphus and Mary Ann.  
Barbara Flanner, of Rodolphus and Mary Ann.  
26. Joseph Clement Ball, of Jacob Henry and Catharine.  
28. Priscilla Shultis, of Barnard and Margaret.  
Barnard Shultis, of David and Abigail.
- Nov. 16. Ann Brownley, of Thomas and Sarah (born 7).  
23. Featherstone William Martindale, of John and Mary.
- 1829.
- Jan. 3. Ellen Jane Hobson, of Robert and Catharine.
- April 15. Julia Caroline Augusta Claus, of John and Mary.  
ROBT. ADDISON, *Off.*
- June 16. Abraham Thomas Hutt Ball, of George and Catharine.  
6. Julia Sophia Ralston, of James J. and Mary.  
16. Maria Theresa Green, of Thomas and Ann (born 8 May).  
N.B.—These are the last children that received baptism  
at the hands of the Rev. Mr. Addison.  
21. Mary Letitia Houghton, of George and Mary (born 14).  
Charlotte Bell Taylor, of Thomas, Esq., and Eliza (*Hamilton*).  
Sarah Ann Moore, of Francis and Sarah.  
Edmund Henry Garland, of Samuel and Jane.
- Aug. 2. Mary Eliza Stoneman, of William and Eliza.  
27. Diana Margery Miller, of Robert and Mary Ann.  
30. Elias Freels, of Hugh and Anne.
- Sept. 16. Eleanor Wood, of Samuel and Eleanor (born 16 July).  
Sponsors, Mr. Pawling, Miss Wood and Mrs. Pawling.
1829.  
(Omitted on the opposite page.)
- Jan. 1. Mary Margaret, of Samuel and Maria Thorold (born 28 Aug.)  
Elizabeth Eaglesum, of James and ———.
- Feb. 17. Susan Leeming, of John and Mary Crooks (born Nov. 20).
- Oct. 3. Elizabeth Fisher Lockhart, of James and Isabella (born 14  
Sept.), baptized privately.  
Present, Mrs. Torrance (James) and Miss Smith.  
4. Robert Mathias Wilson, of John (sen.) and Mary.  
25. Stephen Jeffry, of Stephen and Mary (born 18 Aug.).  
28. Margaret McClelland, of John and Mary (*Thorold*).
- Nov. 15. Clarissa Howard, of Richard and Sarah.  
22. William James Nagle, of Robert and Eliza.  
30. John Courtney, of Edward and Margaret (born 18).
- Dec. 25. Jane Shaw, of Hugh and Mary (born 7 Dec.).  
30. John Meneilly, of William and Charlotte.  
THOMAS GREEN, *Minister of Niagara.*
- 1830.
- Jan. 5. John Beverly Robinson Richardson, of Charles (Esq.) and  
Eliza.  
Sponsors, Chief Justice Robinson, Capt. Hanson, 71st  
Regt., and Miss Clench.
- Feb. 6. Margaret Mary Brand, of John Sparrow and Martha Letitia  
(born 6 Feb., 1826).

- Feb. 14. Eliza Ann Morse, of William (sailor) and Eliza Mills Morse, of William (sailor) and Eliza.  
 24. Amelia Ball, youngest daughter of John and Margaret Ball. Mary Millar Ball, of John and Margaret Ball. Catharine Isabella Ball, of John and Margaret Ball.  
 28. Catharine Greenlees, of George and Mary (born Dec. 16, '29).
- March 3. Julia Caroline Swayze, of Francis Gore and Frances (born Nov. 26, 1829).  
 6. Alexander Whitten, of John and Jane (born Oct. 23, '29).  
 26. Eliza Lennox, of Thomas and Elizabeth.
- May 15. Edward Stevens, of John A. and Mary (born 3 Feb.).  
 4. Robert Hagerman Melville, of Capt. Robert and Margaret.  
 24. Hannah Frances Lewis (*filia populi*).
- July 3. Catherine Clarinda Gray, of Robert and Mary.  
 10. George Edward McCloud, of James and Ann.  
 16. Lord Edwin Crannel Beardsley, of Charles Edwin and Louisa Chapin.  
 29. Samuel McSpaddin, of William and Margaret.
- Oct. 3. James Kenniff, of Jacob and Susan (born 26 March).  
 10. Mary Agnes Meneilly, of James and Isabella (born 23 Jan.).
- Dec. 10. Ann Hamilton, of Robert and Mary (born Sept. 28).  
 28. Elizabeth Showers Ball, of William Mann and Margaret.
- 1831.
- Mar. 18. William Swayze, of William Dickson and Mary (born 11 Dec., '30).
- June 3. Frank Alma, of John Lees and Emily.  
 Sarah Ap. Williams Meredith, of Joseph and Ellen (born 11 May).
- July 30. Susanna Catherine Crooks, of John Young and Charlotte (born Jan. 15).
- Aug. 13. William Clarence Secord.  
 William Waitman Secord, of Daniel and Electa.  
 Levi Page Secord, of Daniel and Electa.  
 14. Eleanor Sarah Campbell, of Edward Clarke and Ann Isabella.  
 15. Margaret Ann Keating, of Edward and Maria Elizabeth.  
 Susannah White (of riper years).  
 19. Catherine Ann Servos, of John D. and Elizabeth.
- Sept. 13. William Harvey MacKell, }  
 John Blakeley MacKell, } of Charles and Ann.  
 Margaret Jane MacKell, }
14. Hugh Neil, }  
 Mary Ann Neil, } of Hugh and Mary Ann.
- Oct. 2. Elizabeth Ann Creen, of Thomas and Ann.  
 16. John Alexander Faulkener, of John and Caroline.  
 William Lennox, of Thomas and Elizabeth.
- Nov. 3. Clarinda Lampman, of John and Mary.  
 13. Emily Freel, of Hugh and Ann.  
 17. William Butler Dockstadder, of Richard and Mary Ann (born 24 May).

- Dec. 11. Alexander Stuart Claus, of John and Mary (born Dec. 30).  
George Dhiel McCormick, of Thomas and \_\_\_\_\_.
21. Mary Louisa Hutchinson, of Thomas and Sophia.
- 1832.
- Feb. 7. Elizabeth Helen Ball, of William M. and Margaret.  
26. Johnson Clench (of riper years).  
Walter Butler Dockstader (of riper years).
- Mar. 2. Colley William Foster, of Colley Alexander and Ann.  
3. Elizabeth Slack, of George and Mary (born 4 Dec.).  
11. Catherine Berryman, of Edgar and Rachel (born 9 Sept., '31).  
15. George Kinsley, of George and Mary.  
18. Margaret Ann Brownlee, of Thomas and Sarah (born  
18 Jan., '31).  
20. Walter Duezler Clement, of Peter Ball and Elizabeth (born  
8 Dec., '31).
- April 1. George Appleford, of William and Amelia (born 23 Dec.,  
1831).  
8. Margaret Ann Dority, of Thomas and Ann (born 23 March).  
12. Frederick Moore Clement,  
Jonathan Putman Clement,  
Margaret Clement,  
Caroline Clement,  
Joseph Clement,  
Rebecca Clement,  
Elizabeth Ann Clement,  
Jane Clement, } of John Putman and Rebecca.
17. Robert Pierce Maskell, of Michael and Eleanor.  
Michael Maskell (of riper years).
- June 14. Eliza Euretta Richardson, of Charles and Eliza.  
Eliza Clench (of riper years).  
26. Emilie Goudie, of David and Sarah (born 18 May).
- Aug. 25. Mary Elizabeth Wait, of Richard and Elizabeth.  
John Courtland Secord (born 18 Sept., '29).  
Sophia Electa Secord (born 1 July), of Elijah and Catherine.
- June 27. William Colborne Johnson, of Hugh and Mary (*Adelaide*)  
(born 7 July).  
Mary Ann Robinson, of James and Susan.

## WEDDINGS AT NIAGARA, 1792.

- Aug. 23. Henry Warren, bl., and Catherine Aglor, spinr.  
Michael Showers and Elenor Thorn.  
24. Captn. James Hamilton to Louisa, his wife.  
They had been married by some commanding officer or  
magistrate and thought it more decent to have the  
office repeated.  
27. Corporal Crawford and Widow Farewell.

1793.

- Jan. 24. Dr. Robt. Richardson, blr., and Magdalene Asken, spinr.  
Feb. 4. Daniel Cassady, widr., and Ann Dennis, spinr.  
April 2. James Everingham and Catherine Lemon.  
14. Mathew Pearson, br., and Catherine Cowell, wid.  
May 4. James Barley, br., and Mary Crysler, spr.  
June 5. Ensign Lemoine, blr., and Susan Johnstn, spinr.  
6. Alexander Allen, br., and Mary Sporbeck, widow.  
July 13. William Spencer and Rachel Ostrander, spinr.  
21. Peter Holme and Sarah Goodman.  
28. William Knott, br., and Elizabeth Haggerty, spr.  
Oct. 6. John Hitchcock, br., and Martha Bal<sup>d</sup>, spr.  
24. William Price, br., and Phebe Soper, spr.  
Dec. 8. Bartholomew Dunn, br., and Margt. Harslip.  
9. George Lawe, br., and Elizabeth McGrath, spinr.  
29. Daniel Gleesand, br., and Mary Van Every, widow.

1794.

- Mar. 3. George Browne and Mary Cheen (of the 5th Regt.).  
Andrew Van Every, br., and Jane Purbice, spr.  
5. Frederick Smith, br., and Elizabeth Rosamy.  
April 12. William Dickson, bachr., and Charlotte Adlam, spr.  
June 3. Enos Scott, br., and Christina Beaumont.  
4. Isaac Smith and Sarah Showers, spr.  
24. Cornelius Dongan, br., and Nancy Adams.  
July 10. Samuel Mather, br., and Dorithy Du Forest, spr.  
Sept. 26. — Briant, br., and Eve Durham, spr.  
Oct. 5. Jacob Ostrander, br., and Ellin Clarke.  
Nov. 3. James Hurst, br., and Margaret Kamp, spr.  
Dec. 2. Thomas Adams, bachr., and Margaret Disher, spr.  
John Wilson, br., and Jane Adams, spinster.  
7. George Adams, bachr., and Phebe Smith, spinr.

1795.

- Jan. 28. John Cain, batchelor, and Ann FitzGerald, widow.  
Mar. 3. John Crysler, br., and Elizabeth Morden, spinr.  
9. Mathew Wormwood and Margaret Wintermute.  
15. William Wallace, bachr., and Ann Doudle, spinr.  
24. Cornelius Volick, br., and Eve Larraway, spinr.  
April 11. James McBride, bachr., and Sarah Read, widow.  
13. Peter Whitney, br., and Margaret Haynes, spinster.



- May 3. Israel Birch, br, and Deborah Bellinger, spr.  
 19. James Muirhead, bachr., and Deborah Butler, spinr.  
 June 9. Andrew Templeton, bachr., and Mary Johnston, spinr.  
 22. Ebenezer Hodges, br., and Polly Sceeley, spinster.  
 Aug. 29. James Clark, bachr., and Elizabeth Hare, spr.  
 30. John Jacks, br., and Rose Moore (Negroes).  
 1796.  
 Mar. 6. John Edens, br, and Martha Allen, spr.  
 April 27. Lieut. Falkner, of the 5th Regt., and M. Redding, spr.  
 June 22. Capt. Geo. Hill, widower, and Isabella Ford, widow.  
 July 17. James Wallace, bachr., and Charity Doudle, spr.  
 Oct. 1. David Kamp, br., and Rebecca Ransier, spr.  
 Dec. 7. Alexander Stewart, br., and Jemima Johnson, spr.  
 13. John Soper, bachr., and Elizabeth Price, spr.  
 1797.  
 Feb. 5. \*Moses and Phœbe, Negro slaves of Mr. Secy. Jarvis.  
 12. George Woodley, widr., and Catherine Bowman, spr.  
 Mar. 6. John Cain and Sarah Clarke.  
 Roger Bland, br., and Sarah Haynes, spinr.  
 11. Charles Sillick, br., and Elizabeth Gibson, spr.  
 19. Zacharia Hayner, bachr., and Sophia Brown, spr.  
 May 2. Abraham Nelles, br., and Catherine Ball, spinr.  
 July 9. Jacob Ten Broeck, bachr., and Priscilla Read, spr.  
 Sept. 30. Samuel Backhouse, br., and Mary Percv, spinr.  
 Oct. 12. Cuff Williams and Ann, Negroes from Mr. C. McNabb.  
 23. John Boyce, bachr., and Mary McLaughlin, spinr.  
 Nov. 7. Jacob Cochannon and Mary Stevens.  
 26. Thomas Burch, bachr., and Eliz'th Nicholson, spinr.  
 Dec. 29. Lieut. James Givens, bachr., and Angelica Andrews, spr.  
 1798.  
 Jan. 2. Adam Beemer, bachr., and Eve Bowman, spr.  
 6. John Muirhead, bachr., and Elizabeth Vanderlip, spr.  
 Feb. 11. Barnabas Cain, widr., and Cyble Clinton, widow.  
 Mar. 4. George Havens, bachr., and Elizabeth Rice, spinr.  
 17. Stephen Prichard and Anna Collier.  
 Apr. 1. William Havens, bachr., and Elizabeth Schram, spr.  
 10. Jonathan Jones, br., and Sarah Kelly, spinr.  
 June 3. Titus Simons, bachr., and Elizabeth Green, spr.  
 Sept. 4. William Emery, bachr., and Mary Holiday, widow.  
 Dec. 2. Samuel Boyd, br., and Jane Gregory, spr.  
 7. Joel Wooding and Susan Shields, spr.  
 31. Elias Gillis, bachr., and Rebecca Layton, spinr.  
 1799.  
 May 29. Daniel Fuller, bachr., and Susan Harris, spr.  
 June 19. John Ledan and Mary Humphreys.  
 July 8. John Johnston, br., and Margaret Anderson, spr.  
 16. William Nelles, bachr., and Margaret Ball, spinr.

\* Although by Act of Parliament slavery was abolished as far as slaves coming into the country, children did not obtain their full freedom till a certain age.

- Aug. 13. Peter Cockle, br., and Elizabeth Boyce, spin.  
25. Major Slater and Christina Thomas.
- Sept. 3. George Campbell, bachr., and Eliz'th McLaughlan, spr.  
14. Bethnel Bunker and Josette Ambroisoule.
- Oct. 21. Col. Samuel Smith, bachl., and Jane Isabella Clarke, spr.
- Nov. 17. Thomas Dickson, bachr., and Eliza Taylor, widow.
- Dec. 3. Benjamin Skinner, br., and Eliza Drean, spr.  
7. James Davidson, widower, and Mary Clarke, spr.  
24. William Parnell, br., and Elizabeth Goring, spr.  
29. Libbins Porter, bachr., and Ann Adams, spr.
- 1800.
- Jan. 14. John Neach, bachr., and Margaret Lighthall, spr.  
15. Johnathan Leet, br., and Elizabeth Godfrey, spr.  
23. Enoch Monett, br., and Jane McKenzie, spinr.
- Feb. 16. John Morrison and Mary Campbell.  
22. Alexander Douglas, br., and Margt. De Mille, spr.  
23. James Macklem, br., and Lydia Smith, spinr.  
Edmond Raymond, br., and Elizabeth Wintermute, spr.  
Elihu Sheldon, br., and Nancy Dickinson, spinr.  
25. Samuel Rose and Jane Hays.
- March 3. William Devenish, br., and Jane Webster, spinr.  
13. John Symington, bar., and Elizabeth Crooks, widow.  
22. Eustace Parge, br., and Nancy Jacobs, spr.
- May 5. John Thompson, br., and Catherine Stuart, spr.
- July 8. Thomas James, br., and Mary Bowers, spr.  
12. John Eaglesham, br., and Elizabeth Jack, spr.
- Aug. 9. Samuel McKay, br., and Mary Whasson, spr.  
17. John Johnson Laffity, br., and Mary Johnson, spr.  
20. David Price, br., and Margaret Gaunder, spinr.  
26. Abner Everet, br., and Catherine Lichman, spr.
- Oct. 2. Solomon Skinner, br., and Rachel Vrooman, spr.  
19. Arthur Burton, br., and Sarah Wallace.  
20. Benjamin Carty and Mary Suttonfield (Americans).
- Dec. 1. Prince Robinson and Phillis Gibson (negroes).  
30. Jacques Marchand, br., and Elizabeth Bowman, spr.
- 1801.
- Jan. 1. John Laplace, br., and Elizabeth McFall, spinr.  
8. Michael Bellinger, br., and Mary Koch, spr.
- Feb. 12. John Coltman, widr., and Elizabeth Lyons, spinr.  
14. Andrew Smith, br., and Nancy Lyons, spinr.  
23. William Bowen and Elizabeth Brown.  
28. James Guggins, br., and Content Bassell, spr.
- March 2. Mathias Steel, br., and Catherine Anderson.
- July 23. Thomas Waters, br., and Judith Fritz, spinr.  
25. \*William D. Powell, br., and Sarah Stephenson, spr.

\* This was evidently a case of elopement, as shown by a letter in the Historical Room from Wm. D. Powell, dated Queenston, 28th July, 1801, to Robert Nelles, 40-Mile Creek (now Grimsby), thanking him and his wife for helping their escape. W. D. P. was a member of the first Law Society of U.C., 1797.

- July 26. William Needham, br., and Catherine McDonald, spr.  
 Aug. 27. Edward Taylor, br., and Hannah Collard, spr.  
 Sept. 1. Adam Bowman, br., and Hannah May, spr.  
 Oct. 1. John Smith, br., and Catherine Goring, spr.  
 25. Erasmus Kelly, br., and Anna Boyd, spinr.  
 Nov. 8. John Alexander and Mary Christina Talbot.  
 19. Garret Schram, br., and Leah Vanatten, spinr.  
 22. John Riley, bacr., and Catherine Vanatten, spinr.  
 24. John Martin Horton, br., and Catherine Dorshimer, spr.  
 29. Samuel Davidson, br., and Flora McDonell, spr.  
 Dec. 9. James Larraway, br., and Maria Griffin, spr.  
 20. George Turney, br., and Ann Smith, spinr.  
 21. Allen McDougal, br., and Frederica Whitsell, spr.
- 1802.
- Jan. 1. John Miller, br., and Catherine Woolman, spr.  
 3. John Campbell, br., and Lucretia Bailey, widow.  
 6. Conrad Miller, bar., and Magdaline Browne, spr.  
 19. James Cushman, br., and Mary Boise, spr.  
 Fed. 3. Thomas John Forbes, br. (R. Art.), and Eliza Herbert, spr.  
 March 2. John Bowman, br., and Elizabeth Hoghstroper, spinr.  
 28. David Thompson, bacr., and Jane Gamble, spinr.  
 30. John Robertson, bacr., and Elizabeth Read, spinr.  
 April 5. Alexander Marshall and Mary Gray, spinster.  
 6. James Connover, br., and Julia Lambert, spr.  
 22. John McClellan, bacr., and Jane Thompson, spinr.  
 May 26. William Parker, widower, and Catherine Parsley, widow.  
 July 15. John Hatter, bacr., and Anna Magdalina Gastman, spr.  
 Johnson Butler, widower, and Susan Hatt, spinr.  
 Aug. 5. John May, bachr., and Dorithy Hainer, spinr.  
 31. Edward Gahan, br., and Mary Fields, spinr.  
 Sept. 21. William Kent, bachr., and Rebecca Bradshaw, spr.  
 22. Jesse Jones, bachr., and Anna Bemer, spinr.  
 Richard Griffin, br., and Anna Collver, spinr.  
 29. Peter McBride, bacr., and Eliza Hurst, spinr.  
 Oct. 1. Sergt. Thomas Cummins, br., and Eliza Woods, spr.  
 5. David Van Every, br., and Eliza Jones, spinr.  
 7. Duncan Clow, br., and Eliza Smith, spinr.  
 John Emery, bachr., and Jane McBride, spinr.  
 21. Charles Trump, br., and Christina Cook, spr.  
 Nov. 4. Elias Smith, bachr., and Ann Secord, spinr.  
 11. James Millmine, br., and Mary Lutes.  
 Dec. 6. Ambroise De Farcy and Ellin Weymouth, spr.  
 19. Calvin Grant, bacr., and Elizabeth Browne, spinr.
- 1803.
- Jan. 2. John Lyons, bachr., and Elizabeth Barlow, spr.  
 11. Peter Welsh, bachr., and Sophia Brady, widow.  
 June 9. James Maitland McCullah, bachr., and Sarah Woodruff, spr.  
 Sept. 20. Thomas Dickson, Esq., widr., and Archange Grant, spinr.

- Dec. 21. \*Martin McClellan, bachr., and Eliza Grant, spr.  
1804.
- Jan. 10. Henry Redecher, br., and Jane Butcher, spr.  
April 1. William Lawrence, br., and Mary Cudney, spinr.  
June 21. Joseph Smith, bachr., and Jane Brown, widow.  
July 25. George Forsyth, br., and Catherine Ten Broeck, spr.  
Aug. 23. George Read, br., and Clementina Secord, spinr.  
Sept. 9. Isaac Secord, bacr., and Carolina May Margt. Bindle, spr.  
10. †Robert Jupiter, br., and Mary Ann Arrishew, spr.  
Oct. 28. George Ball, bacr., and Catherine, Oberholtzer, spinr.  
Nov. 2. Samuel Bingle, bacr., and Maria Waddel, spinr.  
4. Thomas Butler, bacr., and Ann Ten Broeck, spr.
- 1805.
- April 22. Alexander McKee, bachr., and Sarah Powis, spinr.  
June 26. John Read Phoenix, br., and Margaret Read, spr.  
July 2. William Westover, bacr., and Catherine Hostetter, spr.  
Sept. 4. Hugh Freel, bacr., and Anna Clinton, spinr.  
Oct. 20. Stephen Conteur, br., and Charlotte Franceur, spr.  
Nov. 5. Fred. Augustus Goring, br., and Ann Hostetter, spr.  
16. Daniel Crostwait, br., and Eliz'th Bradshaw, spinr.
- 1806.
- Jan. 6. Henry Facer, widower, and Mary Reynolds, widow.  
26. Henry Schram, bacr., and Catherine Conway, spinr.  
Mar. 20. Thomas McGuire, br., and Bridget Saunders, spr. (41st).  
April 6. Francis Crooks, bachr., and Mary Stagg, spinster.  
July 13. Benjamin Faerchild, widr., and Margaret Muir, widow.  
Aug. 10. John Silverthorn, br., and Mary Steinhoff, spinr.  
Sept. 14. Abraham Phoenix, bacr., and Ellen Hodgkinson, spr.  
18. Isaac Swayzé, widr., and Lena Ferris, widow.  
Oct. 11. James Freel, bacr., and Nancy Chambers, spinr.  
Nov. 2. Robert Chestnut, bacr., and Nancy Fisher, widow.  
26. Abraham Cook, bacr., and Eve Clyne, spinster.  
Dec. 17. James Glover, bacr., and Elizabeth Pettit, spinster.  
Nov. 31. Frederick Lampman, br., and Lydia Shippy, spinr.
- 1807.
- Mar. 19. Solomon Vrooman, bachr., and Mary Brown, spinster.  
April 19. Pierre Le Point, bachr., and Catherine Franceur, spinr.  
May 19. John Milton (sergt. 41st Regt.), bachelor, and Lettice Miller,  
spr.  
24. David Putman, bachr., and Dorithy Hainer, spinr.  
June 30. ‡St. John Bapt. Rousseau (of the Indian Department), widower,  
and Margaret Clyne, spinster.  
July 1. Louis Haynes, bachr., and Eve Clandenin, spinster.  
Oct. 21. Samuel Hatt, Esq., bachelor (*from Ancaster*), and Margaret  
Thompson, spinster (*Niagara*).

\* This must be the Capt. Martin McLellan killed at the taking of Niagara, 27th May, 1813; a tablet at the north door of St. Mark's records his name with those of three others who fell in battle.

† This must be the slave Jupiter, belonging to the Servos family.

‡ Interpreter to Indians.

- Nov. 1. George Aug. Ball, bachr., and Ann Pawling, spinr.  
 15. James Cudney, bachr., and Mary Young, spinr.  
 25. Jacob Boyce, bachr., and Catherine Risenburg, spinr.
- Dec. 11. Lieut. William Procter, bachr. (brother to Col. Henry commanding at Fort George), and Joan Crooks, spr.
- 1808.
- Jan. 2. Harmonious House, bachr., and Susan Bradt, spinster.  
 April 2. Andrew Heron, widower and Catherine McLeod, widow.  
 May 1. John Fentrill, bachr., and Sarah Boarman, spinster.  
 3. John Secord, bachr., and Jannett Crooks, spinster.  
 19. Alexander Simcoe Stevenson, bachr., and Catherine Hainer, spr.  
 22. Thomas B. Gough, Esq., bachr., and Margaret McBride, spinster.
- Dec. 1. William Crooks, Esq., bachr., and Mary Butler, spinster.  
 8. James Crooks, bachr., and Jane Cummings, spinster.  
 26. Michael Coom, widower, and Margaret Smith, widow.
- 1809.
- Jan. 8. Joseph Wheaton, bachelor, and Elizabeth Rowe, widow.  
 Mar. 30. Thomas Clark, bachelor, and Mary Margaret Kerr, spinster.  
 May 4. Jacob H. Ball, bachelor, and Catherine Clement, spinster.  
 30. Carston Chorus, bachelor, and Mary Castleman, spinster.  
 June 18. John Smith, bachelor, and Elizabeth Cox, spinster.  
 July 30. Major William C. Short (41st Regt.), widower, and Jane Crooks, spinster.  
 Aug. 20. Frank Wilson, bachr., and Nancy Philips, spinr. (of colour).  
 30. James Murphet Hutchinson, widower, and Ellen Quinn, widow (100th Regt.).
- Sept. 7. Samuel Wood, bachr., Asst. Comy., and Eleanor Pawling, spr.
- Oct. 10. Cornelius Harrington, bachelor, and Nancy Favourite, spinster (100th Regt.).
- Dec. 14. John Wilson, widower, and Ann McFarland, spinster.
- 1810.
- April 20. Malon Burnell, Esq., bachelor, and Sarah Haun, spinster. (*from near Fort Erie.*)  
 May 2. Timothy Stuart, widower, and Theodosia Owens, spr.  
 June 5. Thomas Smith, bachelor, and Anna Hall, widow.  
 July 29. Abraham Larzelerc, bachelor, and Catherine Young, spinster.  
 Aug. 2. James Gordon, Esq., Asst. Comy., bachelor, and Caroline Merritt, spinster.  
 Sept. 2. Russel Atkin Smith, bachelor, and Unice Martin, spinster.  
 Oct. 4. Thomas Deary, bachelor, and Sarah Beauquett, widow.  
 10. William Lee and Jane Boise (of Colour).
- Nov. 2. Benjamin Slaytor, widower, and Sarah Parker, widow.
- 1811.
- March 9. Johnathan Lawrence, widower, and Hannah Srigley, widow.  
 Aug. 11. James Fellon (private soldier 100th Regt.), bachr., and Margaret McKenzie, spinster.  
 18. Ebenezer Collven, widower, and Phoebe Coon, widow (*from the 15-Mile Creek.*)

- Dec. 5. Alexander Thorn (surgeon 41st Regt.), bachr., and Hannah E. Smith, spinster.  
 9. Joseph Hiltz, widower, and Lucy Cooper, spinster.  
 16. Alexander Cameron, Esq., bachr., and Catherine Butler, spin.  
 17. James Waters and Clarissa Sorell, spr. (of colour).  
 21. Robert Nicholl (*from Woodhouse*), bachr., and Theresa Wright, spinster.

1812.

- Mar. 30. Benjamin Geale (Lieut. 41st Regt.), bachr., and Catherine Claus, spinster.  
 May 5. Thomas McCormick, bachelor, and Augusta H. Jarvis, spinster.  
 June 28. John Stevenson (soldier of 41st Regt.), bachr., and Ann Hone, spr.  
 Oct. 6. James Durand (*of Barton*), widower, and Kezia Morrison, spr.

1813.

- Jan. 11. James Jackson (of the R. Arty.), bachr., and Martha Saunders, spr.  
 22. Cornelius Barns, bachr., and Ann Stall, spinster.  
 Feb. 15. George Brewer, bachr., and Eliz'th Sutcliff, spinster.  
 Mar. 29. \*Lieut. Alexander Garrett (of 49th Regt.), bachelor, and Amelia Thompson, spinster.  
 April 4. Daniel Lealey (private of 49th Regt.), bachr., and Mary Madlin, spinster.  
 May 2. John Bender, bachr., and Catherine Bradt, spinster.  
 The Mohawk chief, Captain Norton, was married to his wife Catherine (I think), on the 27 July, when she was baptized; and Jacob Johnson, another Mohawk chief, was married to his wife Mary on the 21 Aug., this year.

†1814.

- July 8. Richard Hope, widr., and Elizabeth Howell, widow.  
 Sept. 19. Thomas McNamara (purser of the Charwell), bachr., and Mary Ann Lawe, spinster.

Mem.—These two entries are wrong placed.

- Jan. 18. Stephen Pritchard, widower, and Judith Hay, widow.  
 20. Zacharias Richart, widower, and Pamela Hall, widow.  
 Feb. 13. John Smith, bachr., and Sarah Anderson, spinster.  
 21. Russell McWhittaker, bachr., and Ann Libson, widow.  
 23. John Berry, widower, and Mary Dockhart, widow.  
 Mar. 13. Arba Stinson, bachr., and Catherine Stontenburgh, spinr.  
 George Bond, bachr., and Hannah Hill, spinster.  
 15. John C. Ball, bachr., and Margaret Frey, spinster.  
 April 4. Sergt. Hay Fenton, bachr., and Amelia Ball, spinr. (Rl. Scots).  
 17. Thos. Stewart (Lieut. Royal Scots), bachr., and Mary Dornford, spr.

\* Fought with Brock at Queenston Heights.

† It may be noticed that there are no marriages from May 2nd, 1813, to 1814, except the two Indian chiefs. The town was in possession of the Americans from 27th May to 13th Dec., 1813.

- May 9. Thos. Denshaw, bachr., and Margaret McPherson, spr.  
(R. Scots).  
30. Abraham Jackson (gunner R. Artillery), bachr., and Mary  
McKenzie, spinster.
- Sept. 28. Thomas Newton (gunner Marine Artillery), bachr., and  
Catherine Thompson, widow.
- Oct. 22. Michael (Corpl. R. Sappers and Miners), bachelor, and  
Margaret Fenton, widow.
- Nov. 9. Sergt. John Knox (R. Scots), bachr., and Ann McCormick,  
widow.  
18. David Donely (private 100th Regt.), bachr., and Mary Quinn,  
widow.
- Dec. 7. James Murray (gunsmith), bach., and Elizabeth Read, widow.  
16. Sergt. George Smith (Royal Scots), bachr., and Martha Phil-  
lips, widow.  
28. Isaac Ryan, bachelor, and Margaret La Ville, spinster.
- 1815.
- Apr. 20. George Phillpots (Lieut. R. Engineers), bach., and Miss Maria  
McNabb, spinster.  
23. Robert Chrysler, bachelor, and Anna Robbs, widow.
- June 4. \*John Oakley (clerk in the field train), bachr., and Mary  
Henry, spinster.  
8. George Keefer, widower, and Jane Emery, widow.
- July 10. Thomas Arnold (D. A. C. G.), bachelor, and Mary Crooks, spr.
- Aug. 20. Robt. Moore (clerk in the Commissariat), widower, and Maria  
Young, spinster.
- Oct. 17. Thos. McQuarters (Corpl. R. Can. Vols.), bachr., and Jane  
McQuillan, spinster.  
18. John Hunt, bachelor, and Mary Dayton, spinster.  
29. John Aston, bachelor, and Rachel Camp, spinster.
- Mem.—I have lost the date of the two following mar-  
riages which took place some time this month.  
John Crilly (Sergt. 82d Regt.) and Margaret Robinson.  
John Wertem (Sergt. 82d Regt.) and Sarah Studley.  
R. ADDISON.
- 1816.
- Jan. 4. Walter Dettrick, bachr., and Jane Fields, spinster.  
Joseph Coddington, bachr., and Hannah, Standliff, spinr.  
18. John Clandenning, bachr., and Margaret Dettrick, spinr.  
25. †Mr. Alexander Hamilton, bachr., and Miss Hannah Jarvis,  
spinr.
- Mar. 2. Michael Daily, bachr., and Mary Price, spinr.  
18. William Trimble (asst. Surgn. 37th Regt.), bachr., and Mary  
Secord, spinster.
- May 23. John Cox, bachr., and Salome Hughston, spinr.

\* Afterwards a teacher in Niagara, and also an exhorter and preacher in the Baptist church there. His wife, Mary Henry, was daughter of the lighthouse-keeper, Niagara, Dominick Henry, a soldier under Cornwallis.

† Sheriff Hamilton.

- June 18. William Stoneman, bachr., and Mary Rossin, widow.
- Sept. 4. William Daily (priv. 99th Regt.) bach., and Mary Evans, spin.  
5. Bryan Conden, bachr., and Susan Cox, spinster.  
Charles Ingersoll, bachr., and Ann Maria Merritt, spin.
- Oct. 3. Robt. Gillespie, Esq., of Montreal, bachr., and Ann Agnes Kerr, Spinster.  
13. Sergt. Wil'm Boyd (R. Ar.), bachr., and Sarah Hamilton, widow.  
26. John Withers (priv. 99th Regt.), bachr., and Ellen Lafferty, widow.  
31. Michael Thompson, widower, and Margt. Evly, widow.
- Nov. 7. Jacob A Ball, bachr., and Elizabeth Hostetter, spr. (*of Grantham*).  
11. George Read (seaman), bachr., and Mary Carey, spinster.  
28. John Jarvis and Ann Peters (of colour).
- Dec. 12. Boyle Travers, bachr., and Hannah Larraway, spinr.  
16. Jacob Vincent, bachr., and Mary Fountain, spinster.
- 1817.
- Jan. 2. Robert McDougall, bachelor, and Mary Wilson, spinr.  
25. Thomas Bushby (Lieut. Royal Navy), bach., and Miss Sarah Dickson, spinster.  
26. Lancelot Chase, bachr., and Catherine Henry, spinster.
- April 3. Peter Lampman, bachr., and Ann McKiel, spinr.  
21. Baptist Blanchard, bachr., and Mary Depoté, spinr.
- July 19. Tannat Thompson, Esq. (D. A. C. G.), bachelor, and Margaret Ann Usher, spinster.
- Aug. 21. \*Rev. William Sampson (Min'r of Grimsby), bachelor, and Maria Eliza Nelles, spinster.
- Sept. 1. Josiah Secord, widower, and Mary Baxter, spinster.
- Nov. 11. Abraham Hostetter, bachr., and Mary Donaldson, spinr.  
13. George Connolly, Esq. (99th Regt.), bachelor, and †Elizabeth Plummer Addison, spinster.
- Dec. 22. Edward Doyle, widower (of Kingston, bachr.), and Elizabeth Ann Pointer, spinster.
- 1818.
- Jan. 17. Charles C. Alexander (Lieut. Royal Engineers), bachelor, and Jane Racey, spinster.  
27. James Greenfield, bachr., and Christina Amet, spr. (70th Regt.).
- April 23. Benjamin Merethew, widower, and Martha Hill, widow.
- May 1. Robert Kay (Sergt. 70th Regt.), bachelor, and Amey Monk, spinr.  
27. Abraham Secord, bachr., and Elizabeth Lampman, spinr.
- July 8. Neil McVicker (priv. 70th Regt.) and Dorcas Hanway.  
14. Joseph Phillips, bachelor, and Ann Hays, spinr. (servants to Mr. Billings, of the Commissariat).
- Aug. 17. Richard Pointer, widower, and Elizabeth Empy, spinr. (*Queenston*).

\* The Register of baptisms, marriages and burials at Grimsby, by Rev. Wm. Sampson, recorded farther on.

† Daughter of Rev. Robert Addison.



- Sept. 6. John Barker, bachelor, and Lydia Pier (*Stamford*).  
 21. James Wilson (bombardier R. Arty.), bachelor, and Catherine Barns, spinster.
- Nov. 29. John Tindle, bachr., and Mary Bowman, spinr. (both of Stamford—Major Leonard's servants),  
 30. James Wilson, bachr. (brewer), and Mary Biggar, spinster.
1819.  
 Jan. 14. James Gray McLean (*of Montreal*), bachelor, and Mary Douglas (*of Bertie*), spinr.  
 Feb. 9. Jacob Barninger, bachr., and Mary Bowman, spr. (*15-Mile Creek*).  
 Mar. 6. James Patterson (master of schooner *Mayflower*), bachr., and Ann Young, spinster.  
 April 4. \*Cupitson Walker and Margt. Lee (of colour).  
 May 10. Mr. John Ross (merchant), bachr., and Alice Kerby, spinster.  
 13. Samuel Potts, bachr., and Mary Docksteder, spinr.  
 July 30. John McDonell (priv. 68th Regt.), bachr., and Eliz'th Short, spinr.  
 Oct. 14. Claud Scott Brown (*of Kingston*—D.A.C.G.), bachelor, and Elizabeth Symington, spinster.  
 Dec. 9. Henry Ferron (68th Regt.), bachr., and Catherine Powell, spinr.  
 25. Peter Cain, bachr., and Mary Cain, spinr.
1820.  
 Jan. 12. Matthew McMullen, bachr., and Roxana Hodgkinson (*of Grantham*).  
 13. Andrew Donaldson (*of Grantham*), bachr., and Dorcas Burch (*of Louth*), spinster.  
 Mar. 18. Robert J. Kerr, bachr., and Mary W. Douglas, spinster, at the Hon. Mr. Clark's, *Stamford*.  
 30. John Shannon, bachr., and Hannah Merritt, spinr. (*Short Hills*).  
 May 16. Lieut. John Campbell Garden, bachelor, and Miss Mary Thompson, spinster.  
 Oct. 17. Robert Dickson, Esq. (Bar.-at-law), bachr., and Miss Margaret McKay, spinster.  
 Dec. 9. Lewis Levinston, bachr., and Mary Lee, widow (*from the Short Hills*).
1821.  
 Jan. 17. John McMahan, bachelor, and Mary Hodgkinson, spinr. (*both of Grantham*).  
 Oct. 9. William Allan, bachelor, and Sarah Mandigo (of colour).  
 Nov. 21. William Ward, bachelor, and Mary Claus, spinster (of colour).
1822.  
 May 5. William Benjamin Robinson (*of White Church in the Home District*), Esq., bachr., and Ann Eliza Jarvis, spinr.  
 June 26. George Henry, bachelor, and Mary Tale, spinster.  
 Aug. 15. Peter M. Ball, bachelor, and Jane Wilson, spinster.

\* Can this be the son of the blind archer?

- Dec. 4. Anthony Dusty, bachelor, and Mary Goodbeau, widow.  
 24. John Whitten, bachelor, and Jane Cassady, spinster.
- 1823.
- Jan. 14. George Cain, bachelor, and Letty Adams, spinster.  
 16. Robert Gray, bachelor, and Mary M. Emery, spinster.  
 26. William Smith, widower, and Catherine Owehs, widow.
- Mar. 6. Donald Chisholm, bachr., and Harriot McDougall, widow.
- April 10. Samuel McCarter, bachr., and Sarah Eastman, widow.
- June 14. John Beach, bachelor, and Sarah Dailey, spinster.
- Oct. 14. David W. Camp (*Grimsby*), bachr., and Adelia Northrup  
 (*Grantham*).  
 Elias Smith Adams, br., and Susan Merritt, spinr. (*Grantham*).
- Nov. 5. James Whitten, bachelor, and Jane Jobbit, spinr.
- Dec. 25. \*Thomas Creen, bachr., and Ann D. Ball (*Thorold*), spr.  
 By WM. LEEMING, *Min. Chippawa*.
- 1824.
- Jan. 26. James H. Sampson, bachelor, and Elizabeth Ropes, spinr.  
 (by licence).
- April 21. John Calcut, bachr. (private 76th Regt., discharged), and  
 Margaret Blackney, spinster (by banns).
- May 14. John B. Muirhead, Esq., and Ann Dockstadder, spr. (by  
 licence).
- Sept. 16. J. P. Slocum, bachelor, and Maria B. Slingerland, spr. (by  
 licence).
- Oct. 16. Thomas McNamara, widower, and Ann Henry, spr. (by  
 licence).
- Nov. 23. David Wm. Smith, Esq., bachr., and Harriet Secord, spinster  
 (*of Queenston*) (by licence).
- Dec. 16. Walter Butler, bachelor, and Caroline Pottet, spinster.  
 By R. W. TUNNEY,  
*Chaplain to the forces, officiating at Fort George.*
- Mar. 21. Charles Ward (saddler), bachr., and Margaret Campbell, spr.  
 John McGlashan (storekeeper to the Comm.), bachelor, and  
 Jane Withers (*both of Niagara*).
- April 6. Alexander Campbell (stonecutter) and Elizabeth Greenlees,  
 spr.
- June 8. James Butler, bachr., and Ann Ten Broeck (*Grantham*).  
 10. Rhodolphus Flanner (*Gore Dist.*) and Mary Ann Cox, spr.  
 (*Niagara*).
- July 2. John Green (*of Stamford*), bach. (68th Regt.), and Betsy  
 Griffith (*Niagara*).
- 1825.
- Jan. 4. John Claus, bachelor, and Mary Stewart, spinster.  
 13. Patrick Fagan (stonecutter), bachr., and Lucy Askit, spinr.  
 25. Enos Nickerson, bachr., and Ann Westover, spr. (*both of  
 Grantham*).

\* The Rev. Thomas Creen, who became assistant to Rev. R. Addison and then his successor. He taught the Grammar School at one time, and again a classical school.

- Feb. 3. Joshua Fenis Cushman (*of Niagara*), bachelor, and Ann  
Connover, spinster (*of Grantham*).  
Mar. 9. John Gillennand, bachr., and Sarah Hostetter, spr. (*both of*  
*Grantham*).  
April 7. Lewis Butler, and Jean Bushmore (*of colour*).  
Aug. 22. Thomas Hero, bachelor, and Jenny Johnson, widow (*of*  
*colour*).  
Nov. 5. Richard Fitzgerald, bachr., and Sophia Fitzgibbon, spinster  
(*both of Niagara*).

1826.

- Aug. 21. Philo Sandford (*of Rochester, N. Y.*) and Martha Burgess,  
spinster.  
Sept. 12. Patrick Gorman, bachr., and Rose Ann Demin, spinr.  
25. William Moffatt, br., and Ann Phillips, widow.  
Oct. 19. Isaac Lacey, br., and Maria Lanoway, spr.  
26. James Muirhead, br., and Mary Heron, spr.  
Nov. 25. John McClelland, br., and Mary Fluellan, spr.  
Dec. 12. Thomas Read, br., and Bridget Dwier, widow.

1827.

- Mar. 26. Alexander Millar, br., and Mary Chew, spr.  
April 10. Donald Campbell, br., and Rebecca Motherwell, spr.  
May 16. James Wilson, br., and Janet Elliot, spr.  
30. Herman Hoffstader, br., and Catherine Carrol, spr.  
Sept. 13. George Buchan, br., and Elizabeth Jones, widow.  
Dec. 27. Martha Green, br., and Fanny Miller, spr.

THOS. CREEN, *Minr. of Niagara.*

1828.

- Jan. 15. John Scott, br., and Ellen Swayze, spinster.  
June 16. \*James Jeremiah Ralston, br., and Mary Shaw, spr.  
Aug. 8. James Adams (cold.), br., and Rachel Crysler (cold.), spr.

1829.

- Jan. 18. Benjamin Ulman, br., and Eliza Fields, spr.  
March 3. John Russel Shute, br., and Mary Haron, spr.  
June 18. William Vanderburgh, br., and Temperance Hotchkiss, spr.  
April 21. Thomas Lennox, br., and Elizabeth Rafferty, spr.  
30. John Cornals, br., and Sarah Ryne, spr.  
July 19. Reuben H. Boughton, br., and Maria Barton, spr.  
Sept. 21. Samuel Secord, br., and Elizabeth Weaver, spr.  
Oct. 28. Archibald Craig, br., and Mary McClelland, spr.  
Nov. 20. William S. Chittenden, br., and Joan Woodruff, widow.  
Mar. 26. Seth Johnson, Esq. (Lt. 2nd Regt. U. S. Infantry), widower,  
and Mary Cummings Spence, spr., were married at Fort  
Niagara by me. THOS. CREEN, *Asst. Minst.*

1830.

- Feb. 10. Edward Clark Campbell (barrister), bachelor, and Ann  
Isabella Burns, spinster.  
11. William Cassadey, bachelor, and Catherine Anderson, spinr.  
24. John Coughall, bachelor, and Joanne Merethew.

\* A teacher of Niagara District Grammar School.

- March 3. William Dickson Swayze, bachelor, and Mary Durham, spinsr.  
 4. Richard Moffatt, bachr., and Mary Taylor, spinr.  
 10. Colley Alexr. Foster, br., and Ann Muirhead, widow.

1829.

- Dec. 23. Andrew Heron (*of Niagara*), bachr., and Cynthia Bogardus, spr., were married by licence by me.

THOS. CREEN, *Minr. of Niagara*.

Note.—This was omitted in the proper place.

1830.

- Oct. 14. Peter Ball Clement (*of this parish*), br., and Elizabeth Duezler (*of the same*), spinr.  
 28. Stephen Mede and Lucy Leonard (*of Stamford*), (by banns published in the parish of Stamford and certified by the rector).

1831.

- March 8. Courtland Secord (*of Niagara*), br., and Sarah Winterbottom, spr.  
 April 11. Joseph Delusantes, br., and Eliza Johnson, spr.  
 May 5. Thomas Dority, br., and Ann Mundy, widow.  
 21. Edgar Mills Lacey (Lieut. 5th Regt. United States army), br., and Cornelia A. Boardman, spr.  
 June 9. William Evans, br., and Lucy Fagan, spr.  
 18. John Kay, br., and Mary Richardson, spr.  
 Sept. 30. William Campbell (*Grantham*), br., and Mary Ann McBeath (*of the same place*), spr.  
 Oct 5. \*Johnson Clench (*Niagara*), br., and Eliza Whistler (daughter of Major Whistler, U. S. army), spr.  
 7. Walter Sparksman (*Stamford*), br., and Jane Stockiss (*of the same place*), spr.  
 Nov. 10. John Cowan (*of Trafalgar, in the Gore District*), br., and Martha Hill (*of Stamford, †N.D.*), spinster.  
 Dec. 1. Robert Robertson (cold.), br., and Helen Poncett, spr.  
 15. John Millar, bachr., and Margaret Armstrong, spr.

1832.

- Jan. 11. Thos. Gardiner, bachr., and Jane Mott, widow.  
 Feb. 10. John Precoor, bach., and Margaret Patterson, widow.  
 March 1. Asa Moulton (*Thorold*), bachr., and Mary Misener (*of Crowland*), spr.  
 29. Elijah Secord, bachr., and Catherine Eliz'th Smith, spinr.  
 Aug. 25. Robert Cole, widower, and — McClintock, spr.  
 Nov. 7. George Barber, bachr., and Sarah Ayre, spr.  
 10. Richard Dockstadder (*of York, in the Home District*), br., and Mary Ann Comer.  
 Sept. 22. Walter Hamilton Dickson (*of this parish*), bachr., and Augusta Maria Gele (*of the same*), spr.  
 Nov. 29. James Tyre, bachr., and Janet Clarke, spr.  
 Dec. 4. Amasa C. Winslow (*of Lockport, N.Y.*), br., and Sarah R. Cassady (*of this parish*), spr.

\* Son of Ralph Clench, of Butler's Rangers, who was afterwards Judge Clench; fought also at Queenston Heights.

† N. D. stands for North Dorchester.

## BURIALS, NIAGARA, 1792.

- July 30. Sara Rock, an infant.  
M. FitzGerald, an infant.  
Eliza Sheehan, dr. of W. B.
- Aug. 16. A soldier in the fort on the other side of the river.
- Sept. 25. Saml. P. Jarvis, an infant of William Jarvis, Esq.
- 1793.
- May 31. Mrs. Catherine Butler, wife of Col. Butler.
- June A stranger.
- July 6. — Scram, an infant.  
J. Alexr. Smith, an infant son of D. W. Smith.
11. A sergeant of the 5th Regt. shot for desertion. He was attended a good while before he suffered. He behaved well.
- Aug. 13. Francis Donelly.  
17. A stranger from Van Every's.  
20. Mrs. Vance, a soldier's wife.  
23. — Bowne, another soldier's wife.
- Sept. 19. Adam Chrysler.  
John Read (*at the 10-Mile Creek*).
- 1794.
- Jan. 9. John Butler, of Thomas, an infant.  
— Young, wife of John (*4-Mile Creek*).
25. M. Kerr, wife of Robert Kerr, Esq.
- Mar. 20. \*Poet Wyndham, of the 5th Regt., shot himself.  
Corporal Lamb, of the 5th Regt.
- Apr. 26. Mrs. E. Hill, wife of Assistant Hill.
- July A child of a poor stranger called Chambers.
- Supt. 9. A soldier, surfeited by drinking cold water.  
17. — Longill, of the 5th Regt.
- Oct. 7. —, wife of James Chambers.  
21. James Chambers, an unfortunate stranger.
- Nov. 11. Anthony Slingerland.
- Dec. 15. Mr. Barnham, a stranger, dropped down dead.
- 1795.
- Jan. 25. An infant child of the Atty General's servant.
- Mar. 22. Widow Chrysler.  
Mary, wife of John Cain.  
James Robinson.
- Sept. Robert McNabb, of Allen, an infant.
- Oct. 11. Mary Louth, an infant child, of the 5th Regt.  
20. R. B. Tickel. Alas, he was starved.
- Nov. 22. J. Smith, Colonel of the 5th Regt.
- 1796.
- April 2. Lieut. Falkner, of the 5th Regt.

\* Possibly Pvt.

- May 15. Col. John Butler (of the rangers), my patron.  
(Born in New London, Connecticut. Baptized 28 April,  
1728. \*W. McM., Rector.)
- Sept. 24. — White, the butcher (*from England*).  
Nov. 27. Jean Hamilton, of Robert and Catherine (infant).  
29. Arent Bradt.
- Dec. 15. Catherine Hamilton, wife of the Hon. Robert.  
1797.
- Feb. 23. Charity, wife of James Wallace (carpenter).  
April 16. Robert Wier.  
May 23. — Adams, an infant.  
Sept. 27. E. Clench, an infant daur. of Ralfe.  
1798.
- Jan. 1. An Indian child.  
2. Mrs. Field.  
July 3. 'Squire Lawrence (*at York*).  
Aug. 30. Mr. Johnson, a stranger.  
1799.
- Jan. 24. Lieut. Solomon Secord.  
May 7. Servant of Mr. Justice Powell (killed in y'd well).  
Aug. 14. A poor stranger from Mr. McNabb's.  
21. Poor West India Hatt, bror. to Richd. and Saml.  
Oct. 28. Peter McBride, worn out by excess at the age of 49.  
Nov. 6. A poor stranger from Ferris's.  
1800.
- May 17. Sergt. Rourck (Royal Can. Volunteers).  
Sarah Secord, a woman from McMichael's.  
Sept. 11. Old Mr. Doudle.  
Nov. 6. Mrs. Eve Butler, wife of Johnson.  
1801.
- Jan. 27. Mrs. Goring, wife of Francis (*10-Mile Creek*).  
Feb. 7. Mrs. Ann Claus.  
Sept. 25. Looisa Miller, infant.  
Oct. 3. Bombr. Gray (Royal Artillery).  
28. Poor old Trumper, Capt. Pilkington's gardiner.  
Miss Nancy Johnson, from Capt. Claus's.  
1802.
- Feb. 16. Mrs. Hannah Alcock, wife of Mr. Justice Alcock.  
Apr. 29. Cut-Nose Johnson, a Mohawk chief.  
Aug. 19. Ann Needham (infant).  
20. Mr. Goodridge, a stranger from the States.  
Margaret Neach, wife of John.  
Susan Pawling (infant).  
Sept. 29. Mrs. Waters, a negro woman.  
1803.
- Jan. 2. John Andrew Butler (infant).  
March 2. Captn. Dan. Servos.

\* Rev. William McMurray, D.D., third rector of St. Mark's.

- April 5. Mr. Hewitt, schoolmaster.  
 June 15. A child of Captn. Hughes.  
 Sept. 19. Margaret McKay, wife of John.  
       30. William D. Powell, Esq., jr.  
 Oct. 31. Maria Emery (infant).  
 1804.  
 May 23. Mrs. Ann Butler, wife of Andrew.  
 July 28. E. Lafferty (an infant).  
 Aug. 10. An Indian chief.  
 Sept. 7. Mr. Morrison, from Mr. Forsythe's.  
       26. Col. Peter Ten Broeck.  
 Dec. 18. Mrs. Swayzé, wife of Isaac, Esq.  
 1805.  
 Jan. 9. An Indian chief (Cut-Nose).  
 July 15. John Steins (infant, of sergt.-majr. 49th).  
       19. Mr. Ferris, brother of Joshua.  
 Aug. 15. Margaret Short, wife of Major Wm Charles.  
       16. Mary Bradshaw (infant).  
       26. Thomas Crabb, a stranger.  
 Sept. 10. Sergt. Richard Kelsall, of the 41st Regt.  
           A private soldier in the 41st Regt.  
 Oct. 1. Mary Jane Ann Elizabeth Short, daughter of Major Wm.  
           Charles 41st.  
 Nov. 2. Mary Saunderson (infant).  
       15. Colvin Grant.  
 Dec. 6. David Parker, senr.  
       10. Eliza Bachelor, } infants.  
       12. Harriot Bachelor, }  
 1806.  
 Jan. 5. Mrs. Jane Read (*10-Mile Creek*).  
 Mar. 29. Ann Clarke, infant.  
 Sept. 21. Bridget McGuire (wife of sergt. 41st).  
 Oct. 7. William Weeks, Esq, (fell in a duel).  
       25. Elizabeth Clarke (wife of James).  
           John McBride (infant of Peter).  
 Dec. 20. Mrs. Bachelor, wife of — Bachelor, the saddler.  
 1807.  
 Jan. 6. Old Mrs. Clement, widow.  
 April 15. Captain Stevenson (formerly of Queen's Rangers).  
       16. Sailor, drowned (name unknown).  
       20. Jacob Creem (of the Canadian Fencibles).  
 May 19. Charles L. Vigoureux (infant).  
       31. Margaret Freel (infant).  
 July 13. Martha Cook (infant, 41st Regt.).  
       15. Valentine Lewis (infant, 41st Regt.).  
 Aug. 28. Robert Saunderson (butcher).  
 Oct. 21. Mary Turner (41st Regt.).  
 Nov. 14. John Conrad Gastman (an old German).  
 1808.  
 April 2. Stephen Secord (miller).

- July 20. — Spruce, a boy of the 41st Regt.  
 Aug. 17. James Clarke, Esq., barrack-master.  
 Sept. 8. Sarah Gray (infant, of the 41st Regt.).  
 24. Ellen Field (infant, of Charles).  
 25. Ann Wilks (infant, of 41st Regt.).  
 26. Captain D. Cowan (Commander of the "Camden," Lake Erie).  
 29. John Brown, of the 41st Regt..  
 Oct. 7. Mary McBean (infant, of the 41st Regt.).  
 25. Jane Wilson (wife of John).  
 29. John Hall (armourer 41st Regt.).  
 30. John McNabb, Esq.  
 Dec. 25. Samuel Brammel (41st Regt.).
- 1809.
- Jan. 13. Mrs. Donohoo, housekeeper to Jos. Edwards, Esq.  
 Mar. 31. Samuel Bingle, husband to Maria Waddel.  
 April 2. Sarah Harrison (infant, 41st Regt.).  
 May 23. Elizabeth Page, from Mr. Heron's farm.  
 July 9. Catelina Butler, daughter of Andrew.  
 17. Lucy Wilmot, 41st Regt.  
 Aug. 22. Mrs. Jane Fisher, from John Secord's.  
 27. Eliza Phelps (infant, from *Queenston*).  
 31. Jane Hingston (infant, 100th Regt.).  
 Sept. 30. Richard Hatt Butler (infant, of Johnson).  
 Oct. 5. Thomas Arangey, Sergt. 100th Regt.  
 12. Margaret McFarland, wife of John.  
 15. John Symington (infant) of John.  
 Dec. 24. Margaret Fuller (infant) of Daniel.
- 1810.
- Jan. 8. Adam Vrooman, senr. (*near Queenston*).  
 Feb. 7. James Walsh, 100th Regt.  
 April 10. Colin McNabb, senr., Esq.  
 June 8. Mrs. Rachel Williams, widow.  
 10. Samuel Cassady, senr.  
 July 1. Mrs. Gould, widow, mother to Mrs. Lyons.  
 2. John Fisher.  
 Aug. 6. Widow Gibbons.  
 22. Major Chs. Lyons, bar. master.  
 31. The Master Tailor of 100th Regt. (killed by lightning).  
 Sept. 15. Old Anna Meisner.  
 Nov. 13. Amelia Wrath (infant, 100th Regt.).
- 1811.
- Jan. 16. John Fluter, a labourer.  
 25. Mrs. Gertrude Pawling, widow of Jesse (*12-Mile Creek*).  
 Mar. 11. Capt. J. Andrews (100th Regt.).  
 April 10. Samuel Layton, sen.  
 May 9. Mrs. Anderson, wife of Charles (*40-Mile Creek*).  
 18. Ann Campbell.  
 Sept. 12. Samuel Smith (private, 41st Regt.).
- 1812.
- July 2. Margaret, wife of Corporal Jones, 41st Regt.



- July 14. Angus Harrison (infant, 41st Regt.).  
 Aug. 23. Annabella Claus (infant, of Col. Wm.).  
 Sept. 15. ——— Byfield (soldier, 41st Regt.).  
 Oct. 16. General Sir Isaac Brock } They fell together at Queenston  
 Colonel John \*McDonald } and they were buried together  
   in the N.E. Bastion of Fort George.  
 Nov. 14. ——— Cunningham (soldier, 41st Regt.).  
        16. John McKenzie (Col. Nichol's boy).  
 Dec.  3. †Donald Campbell (Fort major).  
        6. Elizabeth Emery, widow.  
       12. Herman Hostetter (*from the 10-Mile Creek*).  
       14. Colonel Johnson Butler, and on }  
       17. Thomas Butler, senr., his brother. }  
       22. Rachel Secord, wife of Daniel.  
           Richard Beddosa, a cooper.

## 1813.

- Feb.  3. †Alexander Stewart, Esq. (barrister).  
       11. Mrs. Esther Adlam.  
       13. Joshua Ferris.  
       19. John Hay.  
       20. John Symington (infant).  
 Mar.    Dr. Glenning (*at York*).  
 April 13. Rachel Tucker (infant, 49th Regt.).  
 June  5. Oliver Thompson (son of Cornelius).  
 July  16. John Wilson, clerk to the Ordnance store.  
       17. §Colonel C. Bishop (died of his wounds).  
 Sept. 15. Captn. Kingsley, paymaster to 8th Regt.  
       18. Mr. Lewis, qur. master to the 8th Regt.<sup>1</sup>  
       20. Dennis Sweeny, farrier to 19th Dragoons.  
 Dec. 13. Lieut. Rowland, 100th Regt.

ROBT. ADDISON, *Min. of Niagara*.

MEM.—On the day on which the engagement between Sir James Yeo and Com. Chauncey took place on the Lake, our dear friend Mrs. McNabb was buried in Mr. Servos's burying ground, supposed to be the 29th Sept., 1813.

## 1814.

- Feb. 12. John Moan (private, 41st Regt.).  
       10. ——— Henry, jun. (R. Artillery).  
 June 25. Mrs. Mary E. Ball, widow.  
           Jemima Clement (infant of James).  
 Aug.  2. Mr. Henry Ball (clerk in Paymr's Genl. Department).  
        9. Mr. Cornelius Thompson (H.P. Lieut.).  
       13. James Crookshankes (boy drowned).  
       15. Jemima Farish, wife of Larkin.  
       30. Mrs. Donaldson.

\* The spelling of course is wrong (McDonnell).

† Buried at Fort George.

‡ Member of first Law Society, U. C., 1787.

§ We know that Col. Cecil Bishop was buried at Lundy's Lane, but Mr. Addison conducted the funeral service there.

- Sept. 6. Lieut. Marsh (Marine Artillery).  
 12. Joseph Edwards, Esq., J.P.  
 25. Gunner Thompson (Royal Artillery).  
 30. Mary Thompson, widow (R.A.).
- Nov. 14. Daniel Spilman (civil engineer).  
 15. James Waters (infant).
- Dec. 10. Michael La Fleur (Can. Fencibles).  
 Constant Raymond (Can. Fencibles).  
 23. Gilbert Field (farmer).
1815.  
 Sept. 25. Gunner Thompson (Royal Artillery).  
 30. Mary Thompson, widow of a sergt., R.A.
1816.  
 April 7. Leonora Tolm (infant).  
 June 5. James Rawson (R. Sappers and Miners).  
 27. Peter Ivers (infant).  
 Oct. 10. George Lawe, Esq. (usher of the Black Rod).  
 Margaret Pender (infant, 99th Regt.).
1817.  
 Feb. 17. Mrs. Forsyth, widow of Geo. Forsyth, Esq.  
 Mar. 31. Ellen, wife of Corporal Butler (99th Regt.).  
 June 17. J. Herd, Royal Artillery (fell down the mountain).  
 27. Diana Painter.  
 Sept. 6. Thomas McGenn (private, 70th Regt.).  
 19. Mrs. Molly McBride.  
 23. Mrs. Heward, schoolmistress.  
 Nov. 30. Ann Cunningham, wife of an artilleryman.  
 N.B.—Sergt. Thompson, of the Royals, died in the beginning of July in this year, but the date is lost and the name was left out in the proper place.
1818.  
 Jan. 19. Charlotte Marshall, wife of William (70th Regt.).  
 Mar. 20. Mrs. Powis, wife of Thomas.  
 William Charles Sampson (infant).  
 Aug. 3. Mrs. A. Campbell (wife of Taylor Campbell).  
 5. Louisa Henry Vavassour (infant).  
 21. George Denham (infant of an emigrant).  
 Dec. 16. Col. Benjn. Pawling (*12-Mile Creek*).
1819.  
 Jan. 26. Mrs. Garrett, wife of Dr. Garrett (70th Regt.).  
 Feb. 24. Peter Stevenson (infant), of Lieut. James.  
 Mar. 12. Mr. James (Storekeeper's Department).  
 Aug. 20. John Jenkins Beardsley (infant).  
 Sept. 29. Sergt. Gibson (armourer, 68th Regt.).  
 Oct. 10. Mary Ann Phillips (infant), of Joseph.  
 26. John H. Falconbridge (barr. master).  
 Nov. 6. Mr. Carrighan (private, 68th Regt.).  
 18. Ann, wife of John Wilson, merchant.  
 19. Alexander Rogers (innkeeper).

- Dec. 9. Mary, wife of Robt. Brown (gunner, R. Arty).  
 21. James Rogers (innkeeper). A bad profession for any but very sober men.

## 1820.

- Apr. 11. Mary Earl, spinster, aged 17 years.  
 17. John Cook.  
 May 14. Alexander Cameron, Esqr., barrister-at-law.  
 June 21. Mary Staunton, wife of Mr. Commissary Staunton.  
 Aug. 23. John Symington, Esq. (collector of Customs).  
 Oct. 3. Susan Traver, spinster.  
 11. Mr. William Muirhead (brother of Dr. M.).  
 22. Cybil Cain, wife of Barny.  
 Nov. 13. Ensign Colin McNabb.  
 Dec. 18. Elizabeth Travors.

## 1821.

- April 20. — Jackson (an infant of colour).  
 22. M. Bowling, a pauper.  
 June 2. John Batter, an Eng. farmer (*12-Mile Creek*).  
 July 20. John Dickson, son of Thos. D., Esq. (*Queenston*).  
 Aug. 1. Mrs. Thomas, wife of old Thomas (*4-Mile Creek*).  
 2. Celia Cobbit (68th Regt.).  
 Sept. 1. Benjamin Geale, Esq., son-in-law to Hon. Col. Claus.  
 Nov. 6. John Milton (innkeeper).

## 1822.

- Jan. 31. — Armstrong, a pauper.  
 Feb. 27. \*Rev. John Burns.  
 2. Mrs. Lowler, Whitten's mother.  
 15. John Bull, Esq.  
 26. John Whitten, carpenter.  
 May 26. George Diamond, pauper (misplaced).  
 April 7. John Campbell, tailor.  
 16. Mr. Stuart, from Mrs. Milton's.  
 Sept. 3. Poor Old Hope.  
 11. William Varey (infant).  
 Mary Cokayne Frith, of Rev. Dr. (infant).  
 Pervan Courtland Secord, of Danl. (infant).  
 22. Mrs. Armstrong (a pauper).  
 Catherine Welsh, of Sergt. (76th Regt.).

## 1823.

- June 19. James Stevenson, senr.  
 July 19. Hannah Wall.  
 23. Elizabeth Pilkington, wife of Dr. Pilkington.  
 Aug. 13. Elizabeth Watson.  
 16. John Hammond.  
 Sept. 15. Jane Watson (infant).

\* One of the first ministers of St. Andrew's, and perhaps the first teacher of the Niagara District Grammar School, founded 1808. He was captured by the Americans during the War of 1812, and, it is said, preached to his captors. One of his sermons preached in Stamford, 1814, has been printed by the Lundy's Lane Historical Society.

30. Mrs. Burns, widow of the Rev. John.  
 28. Owen Hanley (a pauper).  
 Oct. 3. Mrs. Hooper (schoolmistress).  
 John Hamilton.  
 Elizabeth Divine, aged 1½ years. }  
 Mathew Murphy, aged 30 years. } Rev. R. W. TUNNEY.  
 Elizabeth Henry, aged 57 years. }  
 Mary Ann Maitland, aged 1½ years. } By REV. R. W. TUN-  
 Mrs. Glass, aged 32 years. } NEY, *Chapl'n. to the*  
*Forces.*
1824.  
 Feb. 10. Mrs. Gordon (drowned at Queenston), at St. Catharines.  
 April Robert Jupiter, of colour.  
 May 6. \*Robert Nichol, Esq. (killed by falling down the mountain).  
 20. Ann Cameron (infant).  
 Aug. 26. A. Fagan, aged 29.  
 T. Pointer (an infant).  
 Sept. 10. Ann Adlam.  
 12. Sarah Goodson, aged 10 years.  
 26. Edward Goodson, aged 43 years.  
 Nov. 17. Mary Laughlin, aged 41 years.  
 18. Alex. Gardiner, aged 67 years.  
 29. J. B. Muirhead, Esq., aged 24 years. }  
 Sarah Freen, aged 25 years. } By R. W. TUNNEY,  
 David Johnson, aged 37 years. } *Chapl'n. officiating*  
*at Fort George.*
- Dec. 1. Mary C. Lefoim.
1825.  
 June 19. David Cudney.  
 Oct. 29. George Whitmire, infant of John and Nancy.  
 Nov. 8. Ann Whitmire, infant of John and Nancy.  
 25. Phebe Ann Hancock, aged 2 years, 4 months and 16 days.  
 30. John Richardson (infant).  
 July 2. Joseph Philips, aged 45 years.  
 8. John Mulligan, aged 3 years and 2 months.  
 27. John Newell, aged 36 years.
1829.  
 Oct. 9. The Rev. Robert Addison departed this life on the 6th, in  
 the 75th year of his age.  
 16. Eliza Ann Cathline, aged 17 years.  
 24. James Smith, shoemaker, aged 40.  
 Here closes the list of burials in this book, except a few, as  
 burials 1850, Aug. 8, Frederick Tench, died 5th Aug., in  
 consequence of being dashed against a tree on the com-  
 mon near the race-course, in running a horse of Capt.  
 Jones, aged 38.
- Aug. 25. Samuel Cassaday, an old inhabitant of Niagara, aged 90.

\* Buried at Stamford with Masonic ceremonies.

REGISTER OF BAPTISMS, COMMENCING 29TH JUNE, 1817.  
TOWNSHIP OF GRIMSBY.

WM. SAMPSON.

WILLIAM NELLES } appointed churchwardens for 1818.  
ANDREW PETTIT }

[The Rev. Robert Sampson was minister of Grimsby from 1817 to 1822. The records were very neatly kept and a copy made for his own use is in possession of the Niagara Historical Society. He was killed accidentally, his own rifle exploding. His wife was the daughter of Abraham Nelles and Catharine Ball, the daughter of Jacob Ball.]

1817.

- June 29. John Little, son of Charles and Sarah Bigger, *Trafalgar, District of Gore.*  
Andrew Pettit, son of Charles and Sarah Bigger, *Trafalgar, District of Gore.*  
James Smith, son of Charles and Sarah Bigger, *Trafalgar, District of Gore.*  
Elizabeth Pettit, daughter of Charles and Sarah Bigger, *Trafalgar, District of Gore.*
- Aug. 10. Betsy, daughter of Andrew and Anne Fowlds, *Grimsby.*  
17. Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas and Mary Hill, "
- Sept. 21. Frances Matilda, daughter of Robert and Maria Nelles, "  
Elizabeth Maria, daughter of Edward and Margaret Pilkington, *Grimsby.*  
Mary Ann, daughter of Edward and Margaret Pilkington, *Grimsby.*
30. Stephen Benjamin, son of Valentine and Margaret Ward, *Louth.*  
Memorandum.—Made returns to the Society thus far, 18th Oct., 1817. W. S.
- Oct. 19. Jonathan Smith, son of Andrew and Mary Pettit, *Grimsby.*  
30. Mary Ann, daughter of Charles and Ann Maria Ingersoll, *Grantham.*
- Nov. 9. John Nelles, natural son of Abraham Nelles and Elizabeth Steinhoff, *Grimsby.*  
John Pettit, son of Amos and Margaret Bigger, *Trafalgar.*  
John William, son of John and Elce Pettit, *Grimsby.*
- Dec. 17. Ellen Maria, daughter of John and Ann Gordon, "  
21. Joshua Fowlds, son of Gabriel and Amelia Young, "  
Lanty Shannon, son of Gabriel and Amelia Young, "  
Phoebe, daughter of Gabriel and Amelia Young, "
- 1818.
- Jan. 4. George, son of Alexander and Hannah Milmine, "  
Elizabeth daughter of Alexander and Hannah Milmine, *Grimsby.*  
21. Elizabeth Augusta, daughter of Henry and Sarah Nelles, *Grimsby.*

- Jan. 28. Alice, wife of Jacob Markle, *Toronto*,  
Coena, daughter of Jacob and Alice Markle, "  
Margaret, daughter of Abraham and Ann Markle, "  
Feb. 22. Paul Hoffman, son of John and Phebe Moore, *Grimsby*.  
Ann Sophia, daughter of Jacob and Mary Book, "  
March 1. William Henry, son of John and Mary Nelles, "  
May 13. Rachel, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Runchey, "  
April 8. Catherine Augusta, daughter of George and Catherine Ball,  
*Louth*.  
May 24. Sarah, daughter of Thomas and Deborah Bridgman, *Grimsby*.  
July 3. Margaret Nelles, daughter of Henry and Barbara Fairfield,  
*Grimsby*.  
12. Jane Catherine, daughter of Henry and Mary Ball, *10-Mile  
Creek*.  
19. Asa Pettit, son of Isaac and Elizabeth Smith, *Grimsby*.  
30. Maria Eliza, daughter of William and Maria Eliza Sampson,  
*Grimsby*.  
Aug. 20. Elizabeth, daughter of John and Isabel Carty Stronach,  
*Grand River*.  
23. Abraham, son of John and Mary Oakley, *Grimsby*.  
Sept. 25. John William, son of William and Eve Schram, *Louth*.  
Nov. 15. Joseph Howard, son of Joseph and Frances Mary Oakley,  
*Grimsby*.
1819.  
Jan. 13. Hannah Henderson, daughter of Alexander and Hannah  
Owen Hamilton, *Queenston*.  
Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Augusta Honorus Mc-  
Cormick, *Queenston*.  
31. George Garden, son of William and Mary Crooks, *Grimsby*.  
Feb. 21. William, son of Andrew and Ann Fowlds, "  
May 16. Charles, son of Robert and Maria Nelles, "  
June 6. Robert Harper, son of Robert and Ann Thompson, "  
Aug. 22. Mary, daughter of Lawrence and Martha Buskark, "  
29. Mary Eliza, daughter of John and Mary Nelles, "  
Sept. 1. John William, son of Thomas and Mary Hill, "  
In a different hand the next two entries, and signed B.  
1820.  
B. STEVENS.  
Mar. 17. Thomas Feuilleateau, son of William and Mary Eliza Samp-  
son, *Grimsby*.  
Deborah, daughter of Jacob and Mary Book, *Trafalgar*.  
April 16. John, son of Thomas and Polly McFerran (*Nelson, Dist. of  
Gore*).  
17. Ann, daughter of John and Ruth Barns, *Grimsby*.  
Mary, daughter of John and Ruth Barns, "  
23. Francis, son of William and Mary Crooks, "  
30. Mary Olivia, daughter of Henry and Sarah Nelles, "  
May 7. Hannah, daughter of Alexander and Hannah Milmine, "  
June 11. Mary, daughter of John and Betsy Morris Thompson, "  
18. Mary, daughter of Thomas and Deborah Bridgman, "

- June 18. Cyrus, son of John and Phoebe Moore, *Grimsby.*  
 Oct. 29. Mary, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Smith, "  
 Francis, son of John and Mary Pettit, "  
 Dec. 17. Eleanor, daughter of Thomas and Rachel Runchay, "  
 1821.  
 March 2. Margaret Sarah, daughter of Michael and Mary Harris,  
*Perth.*  
 (Entered on this day by REV. M. HARRIS.)  
 March 4. Mary Young, daughter of Andrew and Anna Pettit,  
*Grimsby.*  
 14. Fanny Miller, negro, belonging to P. Ball, Esq., *Niagara.*  
 22. Gabriel Young, *Grimsby.*  
 23. Daniel Fields, son } of Gabriel and Amelia Young, *Grimsby.*  
 Amelia, daughter }  
 29. Elizabeth, wife of Charles Moore, "  
 Phoebe, daughter }  
 Mary, " } of Charles and Elizabeth Moore, "  
 Margaret, " }  
 Jonathan, son }  
 Lavinia, daughter }  
 Margaret Ross, daughter }  
 Mary Hixon, " } of William and Lydia Vanatta, "  
 Eliza Maria, " }  
 William Wilber, son }  
 Mary, daughter }  
 Charles, son } of Pearce and Orpha Moore, "  
 Dennus, " }  
 William Kitchen, son }  
 April 2. Margaret, } daughter of George and Mary Curry, "  
 Sally, }  
 May 20. Warner Clement, son of William W. and Margaret Sophia  
 Nelles, *Grand River.*  
 Eliza Margaret, daughter of John and Mary Nelles, *Grand*  
*River.*  
 June 3. Barbara Matilda, daughter of George and Catharine Ball,  
*Louth Mills.*  
 July 1. Clarissa, daughter of George and Mary Valentine, *Grimsby.*  
 8. Margaret Matilda, daughter of John and Mary Nelles, "  
 25. Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Malcolm and Ann Currie, "  
 29. Sarah Maria, daughter of Robert and Maria Nelles, "  
 Aug. 3. Francis, son of Samuel and Susannah Hughes, *Malahide.*  
 8. Sarah Pettit, daughter of Charles and Sarah Biggar, *Trafalgar.*  
 Jemima, daughter } of Amos and Margaret Biggar, "  
 Jonathan, son }  
 Sept. 9. John Pettit, son of Lawrence and Buskark, *Grimsby.*  
 Oct. 21. Maria Catharine, daughter of Christian and Elizabeth Finck,  
*Glanford.*  
 28. Robert, son of David and Elizabeth Thomson, *Grimsby.*  
 Charles Fenson, son of Thomas and Mary Hill, "

1822.

- Feb. 10. John William, son of Robert and Ann Thomson, *Oxford*.  
 Mar. 13. Jane Gertrude, daughter of John C. and Margaret Ball,  
*Niagara*.

Thus far indented in my *Notitia Parochialis*.

WILLIAM SAMPSON.

- July 27. Margaret Dorothy, daughter of William and Maria Elizabeth  
 Sampson, *Grimsby*.

RALPH LEEMING, *Missionary, Ancaster*.

REGISTER OF MARRIAGES, TOWNSHIP OF GRIMSBY, U. C.,  
 COMMENCING AUG., 1817.

WILLIAM SAMPSON, *Minister*.

N.B.—These are to be copied into the Public Register of  
 Marriages for the Township of Grimsby—this book being  
 merely a *Notitia Parochialis* for private use.

WM. SAMPSON.

- No. 1. William Sampson, of the Township of Grimsby, bachelor, and  
 Maria Eliza Nelles, of the same place, spinster, were  
 married at Grimsby, on the twenty-first day of August,  
 1817, by the Rev. Robert Addison, Minister of Niagara, by  
 licence.

This marriage was solemnized between us { William Sampson.  
 Maria E. Nelles.

Witness { A. Baldwin, R.N.  
 Eliza Nelles.

- No. 2. William Adair, Tp. of Clinton, bachelor, and Martha Cutler, of  
 the same place, spinster, were married at Grimsby, 27th  
 August, by banns.

- No. 3. William Miller, Tp. of Grantham, bachelor, and Mary Hosteter,  
 of the same place, spinster, were married at Grantham, 7th  
 September, by licence.

- No. 4. James Clendennen, Tp. of Gainsborough, bachelor, and Dorothy  
 Furton, of the same place, spinster, married at Grimsby,  
 8th October, by banns.

MEMORANDUM.—Advised the Society of the number of  
 marriages thus far, 18th Oct., 1817. W. S.

- No. 5. James Clendennan Hartman Freeland, Tp. of Clinton, widower,  
 and Phœbe Adair, of the same place, widow, at Clinton,  
 19th October, by banns.

- No. 6. Jas. Tinlin, of Niagara, br., and Margaret Coon, of the Tp. of  
 Louth, spr., at Louth, 31st October, by licence.

- No. 7. John Nelles, Tp. of Grimsby, br., and Mary Carpenter, of the  
 same place, spr., were married at Clinton, 17th February,  
 1818, by licence.



- No. 8. Jacob Howser, of the township of Clinton, bachelor, and Mary Johnson, of the same township, spinster, in Grimsby, 25th Feb., by banns.
- No. 9. Samuel Fish, Clinton, bachelor, and Catharine Johnson, of the same place, spinster, at Grimsby, 26th Feb., 1818, by banns.  
Thus far returned on my *Notitia Parochialis* on 2nd Mar., 1818. WM. SAMPSON.
- No. 10. John O'Neel, of the township of Thorold, and Elizabeth Couke, of the same, by licence, at the above named place, 8th Apr., 1818.
- No. 11. George Schram, Grantham, bachelor, and Elizabeth Claws, Clinton, spinster, by banns, at Grimsby, 23d June, 1818.
- No. 12. William Sharman, Clinton, bachelor, and Elizabeth Ecker, of the same, spinster, by banns, at Grimsby, 3d June, 1818.
- No. 13. Lewis House, bachelor, Clinton, and Catharine House, of the same, spinster, at Clinton, by banns, 16th June, 1818.
- No. 14. John Crawford, Township of Grimsby, bachelor, and Margaret Dunn, of the same place, spinster, by licence, 18th July, 1818.
- No. 15. Thomas McFenan, Grimsby, bachelor, and Polly Church, of the same place, spinster, by licence, at Grimsby, 17th Sept., 1818.
- No. 16. Asher M. G. Smith, Grimsby, carpenter, and Elizabeth Wardle, Clinton, by licence, in Clinton, 3d Dec., 1818.
- No. 17. Peter Jacob, bachelor, Grimsby, and Jane Smith, widow, of the same place, by banns, in Grimsby, 22d Dec., 1818.
- No. 18. Elias Pettit, Saltfleet, bachelor, and Abigail Pen, of the same, spinster, by licence, in Grimsby, 4th Jan., 1819.
- No. 19. James Millmine, Grimsby, widower, and Margaret Lutes, of the same, by licence, at Grimsby, 28th Jan., one thousand, eight hundred and nineteen.
- No. 20. Aaron Culp, Clinton, and Mary Millar, of the township of Raynham, district of London, by licence, at Grimsby, on 2nd Mar., 1819.
- No. 21. Samuel S. Morn, Grimsby, and Pamela Pettit, of the same, by licence, at Grimsby, 18th May, 1819.
- No. 22. Patrick Sherry, Grimsby, and Catharine Moon, of the same place, by licence, at Grimsby, 24th May, 1819.
- No. 23. Robert Lambert, of the township of Niagara, and Caroline Goring, of the same place, by licence, in the township of Niagara, 27th May, 1819.
- No. 24. George Valantine and Mary Jenkins (blacks), both of the township of Grimsby, by banns, on Sunday, the eighth day of August, one thousand, eight hundred and nineteen.
- No. 25. The Reverend Michael Harris, of Perth, in the district of Johnston, and Mary Fanning, of the township of Grimsby, by licence, 21st Sept., 1819.
- No. 26. Mosés Johnson, Flamborough West, and Mary McGarvin, Gainsborough, by licence, in Grimsby, 12th Oct., 1819.

- No. 27. Joshua Fields, Grimsby, and Fanny Skinner, of the same place, in Grimsby, by licence, 24th Nov., 1819.
- No. 28. John Overholt, Clinton, and Sally Post, of the same place, by banns, in Grimsby, 28th Dec., 1819.
- No. 29. William W. Nelles, of the Grand River, county of Haldimand, and Margaret Sophia Clement, Grimsby, by licence, in Grimsby, 20th Jan., 1820.
- No. 30. William Fuller, Saltfleet, district of Gore, and Isabella King, of the same place, by banns, in Grimsby, 14th Feb., 1820.
- No. 31. Adam Simmerman, Clinton, and Deborah Moore, Grimsby, by licence, in Grimsby, 16th March, 1820.
- No. 32. John Flannaghan, Grimsby, and Mary Hixon, of the same place, by licence, in Grimsby, 5th April, 1820.
- No. 33. Andrew Pettit, Grimsby, widower, and Anna Muir, of the same place, by licence, in Grimsby, 4th May, 1820.
- No. 34. The Rev. Ralph Leeming, township of Ancaster, and Susan Hutt, of the same place, at Dundas, by licence, 6th June, 1820.
- No. 35. Charles Kitchen, of Waterloo, in the district of Gore, and Mary Nixon, Grimsby, in the district of Niagara, in Grimsby, by licence, 7th June, 1820.
- No. 36. John Teetzel, Grimsby, and Hannah Havins, Clinton, by licence, in Grimsby, 6th July, 1820.
- No. 37. The Reverend Brooke Bridges Stivins, chaplain to His Majesty's forces, and Elizabeth Nelles, spinster, Grimsby, by licence, 4th Sept., 1820.
- No. 38. Daniel McGill, Saltfleet, and Susannah Johnson, of the same place, by banns, 21st Nov. 1820.
- No. 39. Hugh Carr, Grimsby, and Flora McFarling, Ancaster, by licence, 22d Jan., 1821.
- No. 40. Joseph Michener, Clinton, and Margaret Hipple, of the same place, at Grimsby, by banns, 27th February, 1821.
- No. 41. Francis A. Hancock, Grimsby, and Margaret Harriet Hamilton Watson, of the same place, at Grimsby, by banns, 4th December, 1821.
- No. 42. Ashman Moon, Grimsby, bachelor, and Elizabeth Snackhammer, spinster, of the same place, by banns, at Grimsby, 18th December, 1821.
- No. 43. Benjamin Brown, township of Nelson, and Dolly Wilkinson, Clinton, by banns, at Clinton, 26th December, 1821.
- No. 44. Thomas McMahan Grimsby, bachelor, and Elizabeth Nelles, spinster, of the same place, at Grimsby, by licence, 26th December, 1821.
- No. 45. Owen Roberts, Grimsby, and Ann McIntyre, of the same place, by licence, at Grimsby, 9th January, 1822.
- No. 46. William M. Ball, Esq., township of Niagara, and Margaret Notman, of Grimsby, by licence, at Grimsby, 26th February, 1822.

- No. 47. William Mitchell, township of Niagara, and Mary McIntyre, Grimsby, by licence, at Grimsby, 27th February, 1822.
- No. 48. George R. Coon, Grimsby, and Deborah P. Smith, of the same place, at Grimsby, by banns, 3rd April, 1822.
- No. 49. Solomon Smith, of the township of Saltfleet, and Eliza Cleveland, of the same place, were married, by banns, at Grimsby, the fourteenth day of April, one thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, by me. WILLIAM SAMPSON.

---

REGISTER OF BURIALS IN THE TOWNSHIP OF GRIMSBY.

N.B.—These are to be copied into the Public Register of Burials for the Township of Grimsby—this book being merely a *Notitia Parochialis* for private use. WILLIAM SAMPSON.

	<i>Date of Burial.</i>	<i>Person's Name.</i>	<i>Residence.</i>	<i>By Whom the Ceremony was performed.</i>
1817.	Nov. 8.	William Butler . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	Dec. 19.	Ellen Maria Gordon . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
1818.	May 16.	Mary Pettit . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	20.	Mary Millmine . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	Aug. 19.	Anne Anderson . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	Dec. 4.	Ashman Carpenter . . . . . (Died through excess of liquor).	Grimsby	William Sampson
1819.	Jan. 25.	Philip Spain . . . . . (Found drowned).	Grimsby	William Sampson
	Mar. 4.	Hannah Fields . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	May 14.	Andrew Pettit . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	July 17.	Robert Runchay . . . . .	Louth	William Sampson
1820.	Jan. 13.	Alexander Millmine . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	May 18.	Widow Glover . . . . .	Grimsby	W. S., Minister
	28.	Mary Barns . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	July 18.	Mrs. Parse . . . . . (Wife of Jacob Parse).	Grimsby	William Sampson
	Dec. 8.	Catharine Nixon . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	19.	Priscilla Pettit . . . . .	Saltfleet	William Sampson
1822.	Mar. 13.	John Ball . . . . .	Niagara	Thus far indented WM. SAMPSON.
	24.	Dick (Negro) . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	April 20.	— Pettit . . . . .	Grimsby	William Sampson
	28.	William Sampson . . . . .	Grimsby	William Leeming

REGISTER OF CHRISTENINGS IN THE PRESBYTERIAN  
CONGREGATION, TOWNSHIP OF NEWARK,  
UPPER CANADA.\*

Anne, daughter of Mr. Jno. Young, farmer, on the 4-Mile Creek, and Anne McQueen, his wife, born 4th Dec., 1793, baptized 23rd Aug., 1795.

Eliza, daughter to Mr. Geo. Young (carpenter), town of Newark, and Elizabeth Clement, his wife, born 1st Aug., 1793, baptized 23rd Aug., 1795.

† Andrew, son to Andrew Heron (merchant), of Newark, and Mary Kemp, his wife, born 25th May, 1794, baptized 23rd Aug., 1795.

Catharine, daughter to Isaac Swayze, township of Newark, and Sarah Seacord, his wife, born 13th March, 1793, baptized 9th Sept., 1795.

{ Margaret, daughter to Ebenezer Colver, in township of Louth, and Elizabeth Beemer, his wife, born 15th Oct., 1794, and baptized 6th Sept., 1795.

{ Lena, born 15th July, 1780, baptized in the year 1781.

{ Anne, born 1st Nov., 1782, baptized in the year 1783.

{ Elizabeth, born 7th Jan., 1790, baptized in the year 1791.

David, son to Andrew Heron, of Newark, merchant, and Mary Kemp, his wife, born 20th Mar., 1792, baptized in month of August, 1792, by the Rev. John McDonald, a visiting minister from Albany, in the United States.

Mary, daughter to Andrew Heron, Newark, merchant, and Mary Kemp, his wife, born 30th Oct., 1800, baptized on the first day of February, 1801, by the Rev. Mr. Mars, visiting clergyman from the U. S.

David, son to Burgoyne Kemp and Elizabeth Jones, his wife, born on the day of , baptized 1st Feb., 1801, by the Rev. Mr. Mars.

David, son to David Hartman and Catherine Kemp, his wife, born 14th Mar., 1800, baptized 1st Feb., 1801, by Rev. Mr. Mars.

Andrew, aged four years,  
Margaret, aged two years,  
Alexander, aged seven months, } children to Robert Kemp, of Newark, yeoman, and Eliza Smith, his wife, were baptized 10th Sept., 1802, by Rev. Jno. Young.

JNO. YOUNG, *Minister.*

Catherine, aged four years,  
Susannah, aged two years,  
George, aged six months, } children to Captain Jno. Young, of township of Newark, and Elizabeth Heighler, his wife, baptized 10th Sept., 1802, by Rev. Jno. Young.

\* It is remarkable that in St. Mark's Register the word Niagara is used and in that of St. Andrew's, Newark.

† Andrew Heron, merchant, afterwards editor of *Niagara Gleaner*, founded 1817; was also founder of Niagara Public Library, 1800, and its librarian, secretary and treasurer till 1820; he was also secretary and treasurer to St. Andrew's Church from 1794 for many years. The uncle of the late Andrew Heron, Toronto, known so well in shipping circles.



REGISTER OF BIRTHS AND BAPTISMS, ST. ANDREW'S  
CHURCH, NIAGARA.

<i>Name of child.</i>	<i>Parents' names.</i>	<i>Date of birth.</i>	<i>Baptism.</i>	<i>Remarks.</i>
Robert Russel . . . . .	{ William Clarke . . . . . — Russell . . . . . }	.....	Mar. 4, 1830 . . . . .	R. McGill
Elizabeth . . . . .	{ Robert Read . . . . . Eliz. Ednis . . . . . }	Mar. 7 . . . . .	Mar. 14 . . . . .	
Lucy . . . . .	{ W. Duff Miller . . . . . Ann Vansickle . . . . . }	June 25 . . . . .	July 25 . . . . .	Rev. Alex. Gale
Janet . . . . .	{ Robt. McGill . . . . . Cathar'e McLimont }	May 25 . . . . .	July 25 . . . . .	Rev. Alex. Gale
Isabella . . . . .	{ John Tannahill . . . . . Ann Rogers . . . . . }	.....	July 25 . . . . .	
* Naomi . . . . .	{ John Hamilton . . . . . Frances McPherson }	June 6 . . . . .	July 25 . . . . .	{ R. McGill, Private }
Mary Ann . . . . .	{ Jas. Miller . . . . . Mary Ann Winter . . . . . }	.....	Sept. 29 . . . . .	R. McGill
Elizabeth Margery . . . . .	{ Robt. Miller . . . . . Deborah Mitchell . . . . . }	Jan. 8, 1831 . . . . .	.....	R. McGill
† Amy Ann . . . . .	{ John Crooks . . . . . Mary Lawrence . . . . . }	Feb. 17 . . . . .	June 25 . . . . .	R. McGill
Catharine . . . . .	{ Robt. McGill . . . . . Cathar'e McLimont }	May 22 . . . . .	.....	Rev. Alex. Gale
‡ Augusta . . . . .	{ W. D. Miller . . . . . Ann Vansickle . . . . . }	Sept. 27 . . . . .	Oct. 28 . . . . .	Robt. McGill
Samuel John . . . . .	{ Samuel Thorold . . . . . Maria Meneilley . . . . . }	Aug. 26 . . . . .	Jan. 4, 1832 . . . . .	Private
Eliza Ann . . . . .	{ Samuel Thorold . . . . . Maria Meneilley . . . . . }	Nov. 16 . . . . .	Jan. 4, 1832 . . . . .	Private
Isabella Torrance . . . . .	{ Jas. Lockhart . . . . . Isabella Torrance . . . . . }	Aug. 22, 1831 . . . . .	.....	R. McGill
Catherine McGill . . . . .	{ John Crooks . . . . . Mary Lawrason . . . . . }	Feb. 3 . . . . .	Apr. 3, 1832 . . . . .	R. McGill
James A. . . . .	{ Daniel Cooper . . . . . Jane Cooper . . . . . }	Jan. 15 . . . . .	May 18, 1832 . . . . .	R. McGill
Jane . . . . .	{ — Miller . . . . . ..... }	June 17 . . . . .	Aug. 25, 1832 . . . . .	R. McGill
Agnes . . . . .	{ Jno. Blake . . . . . Mary Rogers . . . . . }	Sept. 20 . . . . .	Oct. 29, 1832 . . . . .	R. McGill
John Meneilley . . . . .	{ John Botsford . . . . . Charlotte Meneilley }	Mar. 1 . . . . .	Oct. 29, 1832 . . . . .	R. McGill
Ann . . . . .	{ Gilbert McMicking . . . . . Rody Oliver . . . . . }	Apr. 17, 1822 . . . . .	.....	{ Private, at Chippawa }
George Milmine . . . . .	{ Gilbert McMicking . . . . . Rody Oliver . . . . . }	.....	.....	{ Private, at Chippawa }
Christian . . . . .	{ Alex. Gibson . . . . . — Telfer . . . . . }	Feb. 9, 1833 . . . . .	.....	

\* Late Hon. John Hamilton, who has been called the Father of Shipping on Lake Ontario; his wife, the sister of late Hon. D. L. McPherson, and his father was Hon. Robt. Hamilton.

† John Crooks, who conducted the first Sunday School in Niagara, which was held in St. Andrew's Church.

‡ W. D. Miller, for nearly fifty years an office-bearer in St. Andrew's Church.

## MARRIAGES CELEBRATED BY REV. ROBT. MCGILL.

- Peter Caughill, bachelor, and Mary Upper, spinster, by R. Grant, April 8, 1830.  
 Jos. Clement, Jno. Caughill.
- Jacob Teeter, bachelor, and Sarah Caughill, spinster, April 19, 1830.  
 John Caughill, Jacob Caughill, *Witnesses*.
- Robert Allen, corporal in 71st Regt. L. Inf., and Ann Grady, spinster, May 10, 1830.  
 W. C. Hanson, Jno. McQuarry.
- Aaron Allen, bachelor, and Sarah Nelson, spinster, May 12, 1830.  
 Jacob Caughill, Thos. Darling.
- George Miller Clement, bachelor, and Sophia Malvina Cain, July 8, 1830.  
 Peter Cain, Nelson Staats.
- John D. Botsford and Charlotte Meneilley, Aug. 18, 1830.  
 Jno. Meneilley, Robt. Miller.
- Alphaeus Spencer (St. John) and Charlotte Phelps, Sept. 30, 1830.  
 A. H. Shaw, Oliver Phelps.
- Robert Kay and Maria Ann Thompson, Jan. 1, 1831.  
 Robt. Miller, Chas. Field.
- John Cudney and Caroline Stafford, Jan. 6, 1831.  
 T. Raymond, Jared Stocking.
- Charles Quade and Eliza Ann Henry, Jan. 18, 1831.  
 Jno. Meneilley, Jno. Oakley.
- William Appleford and Amelia Goodbeaux, April 20, 1831.  
 Walter Telfer, Jas. Anderson.
- Jas. Morris (Crowland) and Ann Current, May 3, 1831.  
 Jas. Anderson, Jacob Current.
- Wm. Wynn (Crowland) and Ann Miller, May 4, 1831.  
 Jno. Crooks, Jared Stocking.
- Timothy Cook and Harriet Terry, May 26, 1831.  
 B. C. Beardsley, Charles Culver.
- Barnabas Johnston and Hannah Johnston, July 7, 1831.  
 Wm. Johnston, Jno. Johnston.
- Francis Clutley and Hannah Gibson, Aug. 22, 1831.  
 Jno. D. Botsford, Thos. Compston.
- Isaac Van Kenren and Mary Ann Smith, Oct. 24, 1831.  
 Jas. Kitchen, David Smith.
- Jos. Lyons and Julia Lomes, Nov. 17, 1831.  
 Jesse Woods, Hiram Weeks.
- Alex. Caughill and Mary Mann, Dec. 14, 1831.  
 Peter Cain, Jno. Caughill.
- Jas. Cooper, jr., and Cordelia Raymond, Jan. 18, 1832.  
 Jas. Cooper, sr., S. J. J. Brown.
- Wm. Telfer and Eliza Young, Mar. 6, 1832.  
 Walt. Telfer, Jno. Brodie.

- Jno. Brodie and Helen Miller, Sept. 15, 1832.  
J. F. R. Comer, Alex. Russ.
- Jas. Madison Dyke, bachr., and Sarah Ann Pousett, spr., Sept. 29, 1832.  
Jas. R. Redmer, Frances Bâby.
- John Blake, bachr., and Mary Rogers, spr., Oct. 11, 1832.  
W. D. Miller, Jared Stocking.
- Russel Rich, bachr., of Black Rock, N. Y., and Susan Street, spr., Thorold,  
Oct. 12, 1832.  
Hiram Sanford, W. D. Miller.
- John McBride, bachr., and Janet Pollock, spr., Dec. 6, 1832.  
Thos. Whitton, Sam. Procter.
- Abraham Caughill, bachr., Anna Maratheux, spr., Jan. 9, 1833.  
Jno. Caughill, Aaron Allen.
- Wm. Perry, bachr., and Amanda C. Brown, spr., Jan. 20, 1833.  
Jno. D. Clement, Lewis Grant.
- Wm. Daley, bachr., and Jane Mills, spr., Mar. 28, 1833.  
Jas. Lennox, Jno. Mills.
- George Shriner, bachr., township of Thorold, and Margaret Eliz. Shultis,  
spr., April 2, 1833.  
Geo. Shultis, Sam Steins.
- Robt. McLeod, bachr., and Elizabeth Murray, spr., April 3, 1833.  
Don. McDonald, Alex. Murray.
- John Eagleshum, bachr., and Christina Angus McCrea, spr., May 1, 1833.  
Peter M. Ball, Wm. M. Ball.
- Lewis Clement, bachr., and Francis Fish, spr., July 1, 1833.  
Wm. T. Servos, Jno. Russel.
- Henry Hogg, bachr., and Isabella Spankey, spr., Sept. 1, 1833.  
Robt. Harris, Wm. Clarke.
- Robert Jacob Clayton, bachr. (priv. 66th Regt.), and Elizabeth Allen,  
spr., Oct. 4, 1833.
- Jas. Cushman, bachr., and Sarah Lavelle, spr., Nov. 28, 1833.  
Jas. Clement, Wm. T. Servos.
- \* Andrew Heron, widower, and Ann Paterson, widow, Jan. 7, 1834.  
J. Muirhead, Walter Telfer.

\* The same Andrew Heron of note on page 81. The name occurs in the marriage register of St. Mark's and St. Andrew's, and he and his four wives lie buried in St. Mark's cemetery near the church.



## GERMAN-CANADIAN FOLK-LORE.

BY W. J. WINTEMBERG.

These superstitions were collected among German people. Many of them may, however, be of English or of Scottish origin. Perhaps, after I have a fuller collection, I may, by a comparison of the various items, discover which are really German; but this I fear will prove rather a formidable task, for many German beliefs have been adopted by the British and *vice versa*. There are also many superstitions which are common to both races, in fact, are the common property of nearly every people belonging to the Indo-European stock, from the swarthy Hindu to the blue-eyed, flaxen-haired peasant of Scandinavia.

I will begin with folk-medicine, than which there is nothing more interesting in the study of folk-lore.

*CURES.*

Wear earrings for sore eyes.

To stop nose-bleeding, tie a string of red yarn around one of your fingers.

If a bee stings you, kill it, if possible, and the wound will not mortify.

For sore throat, take the sock off your left foot, turn it inside out, and wear around your throat.

A cure for lumbago is to lie on the floor face downwards and have your wife tread on the afflicted part.

The calcareous body found in the stomach of the common crayfish is supposed to be useful in removing foreign substances from the eye.

Hair, when inclined to split, should be cut at full moon; the new growth is expected to be longer and softer.

A cure for a sprain: If you find a bone, rub it on the sprained hand or foot, and then throw it over your shoulder and do not look back.

A cure for a child's irritable temper: Pass the child head first through the left leg of its father's trousers. This was tried by a German family only two years ago.

To prevent blood-poisoning if you step on a rusty nail: Immerse the nail in oil or lard, then remove it and put it into the oven, to remain there until the wound is healed.

**CURES FOR STIES.**—Rub the tail of a cat on the sty. This may be a variant of the English superstition: "Three hairs from a black cat's tail will cure a sty."

Throw a pail of swill over your head without wetting yourself.

**FOR DOG BITE.**—Take some of the hairs of the dog that bit you and place them on the wound. The same cure is recommended in the "Edda," a book on Scandinavian mythology, written in the twelfth century. It says: "Dogs' hairs heal dogs' bites."

**A CURE FOR ASTHMA.**—Boil the lung of a fox in water, and drink the liquid. Obviously, the lung of the fox was chosen because that animal can run long distances without its powers of respiration becoming impaired; and asthma being a disease that affects breathing, we can readily understand why the fox's lung was used as a cure.

**CURES FOR FITS.**—Give the blood of a black hen as a drink to the patient.

A Pennsylvania German told me that if a person who was subject to fits found a horseshoe with the nails still in the holes, he or she was to remove them and have them made into rings. These, it was affirmed, would have a salutary effect if worn by the afflicted person.

Some Germans, to cure a child thus afflicted, took it into the woods, placed it with its back against a tree, and bored a hole into the tree above the child's head. They then cut off some of its hair and stuffed it into the hole which they closed with a wooden plug. It was believed that as the child grew above the hole, the disease disappeared.

**WHOOPIING COUGH.**—Let a child eat a piece of bread from the hands of a woman whose maiden name was the same as her husband's surname; or, take the hair of a person that has never seen his or her father alive and put it on the child's breast.

**RHEUMATISM CURES.**—Carry a horse-chestnut in the pocket.

The skin of a white weasel worn about the person is also regarded as a preventive.

It has been claimed that a person may transfer a disease to some animal by having the animal sleep with him, or constantly near him. The cavy or common guinea pig was kept by some Germans for the purpose of curing rheumatism. This animal, owing to its cleanly habits, was kept in the house. It was believed that the patient could transfer the rheumatism to the animal by fondling it.

**TOOTHACHE CURES.**—If a child chew a bread-crust, which has been gnawed by mice, it will never be subject to toothache.

After washing yourself, wipe your hands with the towel before you wipe your face. I know an old woman who practises this, and she says she has not been troubled with toothache for the last twenty years.

The brain-teeth (Ger. *hern-zähne*) of a hog, if carried in the pocket, are also supposed to prevent toothache.

An old German, now deceased, whenever he had toothache, went into the woods and looked for a tree which had been blown down, and taking a small sliver from the trunk or stump he would bore the hollow tooth with it and then replace it, being very careful to put it in the exact place whence it came.

**CURES FOR SIDE-STITCH.**—Spit on a pebble and throw it over your shoulder and then walk away without looking back.

Another cure is to overturn a stone and spit into the cavity in the soil caused by its removal and then replace the stone.

**WART CURES.**—Go into a house, steal a dish-cloth, and bury it under a stone; as the cloth rots the wart will disappear.

Rub the warts with a piece of pork, and bury it under the eaves.

Take a potato, cut it in two, and rub one of the pieces on the wart, then wrap it in a piece of paper and place it on the sidewalk or other place much frequented by the public. Whoever opens the package will get the wart.

If you have more warts than one on your hand, get some person to count them and he will get them.

Take the blood of a bat and bathe your eyes with it and you will be able to see in the dark as well as you can in the daytime.

To keep a child from getting freckles, rub a live gosling over its face.

#### *BAD LUCK.*

To sit on a table.

To cut your finger nails on Sunday.

To look into a mirror at night.

To open an umbrella in the house.

To sing while eating at table.

To sing or whistle while lying in bed.

To leave a knife on the table after retiring.

To kill a spider that crawls on your person.

To hold a loaf of bread upside down while cutting it.

To draw the window blinds before lighting the lamps.

To spill salt; the evil may be counteracted by burning the salt.

To break a mirror—you will have no luck for seven years.

To take either a cat or a broom along when moving from one place to another.

The crowing of a cock after sundown is a sign of impending misfortune.

The Germans, like those of many other European nations, consider Friday an unlucky day.

An infant named after its dead brother or sister will die young.

If a child is allowed to look into a mirror it will not become very old.

If a hen lays an egg without a hard shell it presages misfortune. To prevent the threatened ill-luck from this important event you must stand on the north side of the house and throw the egg over the roof.

#### *GOOD LUCK.*

To find a four-leaf clover.

To find a horseshoe.

The horseshoe is sometimes suspended over the door of a house for good luck. It is remarkable that this curious custom, which is a relic of a degraded form of pagan worship originating among the Arabs of Northern Africa, should obtain in civilized countries.

For good luck the German Catholics make the sign of a cross over or on a loaf of bread before cutting it.

Contrary to the generally accepted belief that thirteen is an unlucky number, the Germans set a hen with this number of eggs to insure good luck.

#### *RAIN SIGNS.*

If a hen crows.

If a cock crows repeatedly.

If a cock crows after sundown.

If you dream of deceased relatives.

If you kill a toad it will cause rain.

If it rains on Whitsunday it will rain for seven Sundays in succession.

A German was heard to remark, "We are going to get rain," and when asked what made him think so, he answered, "Because there are so many women out to-day."

#### *STORM SIGNS.*

When geese fly high.

When the tea-kettle hums.

When the cat lies on its back while sleeping.

#### *SIGNS OF COLD WEATHER.*

When the stove becomes red hot.

If it thunders while the ground is still covered with snow you may expect cold weather immediately after.

When large numbers of crows fly about in the winter it is a sign that there will soon be milder weather.

*DEATH SIGNS.*

When the corn-shoots are of a whitish color.

When a white spider crawls toward you or your house.

If the cabbage-heads are white or are covered with white spots.

The howling of a dog is also regarded by the Germans as a death-sign.

To some Germans the hooting of an owl near a dwelling is an omen of death.

In whatever direction a star falls there will be a death; presumably, the death of some relative or friend of the person who sees it fall.

*FOLK-LORE IN CONNECTION WITH OUR FAUNA.*

To see a snake is "a warning of danger."

If a snake's head be cut off, the belief is that the creature will live till sundown.

Some Germans believe that if they kill a snake "it will take all the trouble out of the house."

The bite of the common painted emys, or fresh-water terrapin, is said to be fatal.

If squirrels gather large quantities of nuts in the fall we may expect a long and cold winter.

To kill toads causes cows to produce blood instead of milk. It is also said that if toads are handled they cause warts.

It is believed that the common dragon-flies, locally known as "darning-needles," and which are called *schlanga-dockta* (snake doctors) by the Pennsylvania Germans, will enter the ears of unwary persons.

Some Germans, and Canadians of English extraction, maintain that the common snapping, or alligator-tortoise (*Chelydra serpentina*) has nine varieties of flesh. It is also believed that even after its head is severed from the body the reptile will live for nine days.

Some of the old settlers believed, and even some of their descendants believe, that in the autumn, when the apples were lying on the ground, the porcupines came and rolled themselves over them, their sharp quills piercing and holding the fruit; the animals then retired to the woods, where they could eat the apples at leisure.

If snakes are numerous in spring all kinds of farm produce will be abundant that year.

It is believed that a snake will swallow its young in the presence of danger.

I have heard people assert positively that the common milk-snake drinks milk, and that it sometimes even takes it directly from the cow.

It is claimed that this snake's usual mode of progression is by taking its tail into its mouth and rolling itself over the ground. For this reason it has been called the hoop snake!

Snakes are believed to be one of the numerous guises of the prince of darkness, and the ancient hostility to them, as set forth in the third chapter of the book of Genesis, is maintained in this enlightened age. Little, harmless, and in many instances beneficial, serpents are thus ruthlessly killed. Such a magian practice should certainly be abolished; but the German, if you reproach him, will laugh at you—he believes that he has the authority of Scripture on his side.

It is believed that some birds will feed their young when they are caged, and if they fail after a certain time to release them, will bring them a poisonous weed to eat, that death may end their captivity.

#### FOLK-LORE IN CONNECTION WITH OUR FLORA.

If you find a four-leaved clover, put it under your pillow, and whatever you dream will come true.

A very peculiar superstition is connected with the common smartweed (*Polygonum persicaria*), the colloquial German name of which is *brenn-nessel*. The leaves of this plant bear conspicuous dark spots, which are supposed to be the blood of Christ, this plant having been, it is believed, at the foot of the cross when He was crucified.

There is a Canadian plant which, if stepped upon, is supposed to bewilder a person and cause him to lose his way. An acquaintance told me that one day about forty years ago (she was about ten years' old at that time), she was sent into the woods by her employer to bring home the cows, and having stepped upon one of these plants, she got bewildered and lost her way, but always came back to the starting point. At length she emerged into a clearing, and saw, as she supposed, a neighbor's barn. Seeing a man in a field, she went to him and inquired where her employer lived. As this was her employer, he was amazed and thought that she had become demented. I cannot find out the English name of this plant. The Germans call it *err* or *irren-kraut*. To judge from the description given me, it is some sort of creeping plant.

#### FOLK-LORE IN CONNECTION WITH THE MOON AND STARS.

It is believed that those who are born under lucky stars possess occult powers.

The meat of hogs killed in the new moon will shrivel in the pan.

Potatoes, peas and garden vegetables should be planted at full moon.

A certain time should also be selected for planting cucumber seeds.

If planted in the zodiacal sign Virgo, they are sure to bear false blossoms ; but, if planted in Pisces, you will get a good crop.

The Pleiades, or "seven-stars," are spoken of as a mother hen with her brood.

The stars in Orion's belt and scabbard are called the grain-cradle, for their configuration suggests some resemblance to that form of implement. In Germany the three stars forming Orion's belt are called "the mowers," because, as Grimm says, "they stand in a row, like mowers in a meadow."

### *SUPERSTITIONS IN CONNECTION WITH THUNDER AND LIGHTNING.*

If it thunders before breakfast it will thunder again before supper time.

Some Germans believe that it is impossible to extinguish with water a fire caused by lightning, milk being the only liquid that will do so effectually. I heard of an instance in which a farmer's barn was struck by lightning, but instead of using water, he carried the milk out of his cellar and poured it on the flames.

A survival of the mediæval belief that the stone axes or celts were thunderbolts is still current among the Germans in the county of Waterloo. They are called *gewitter-stein*, and sometimes *gewitter* or *donnerkeidel*, literally meaning "lightning stone," and "lightning" or "thunder wedge," the latter appellation referring to the general form of these implements. They are supposed to cause the splintered condition of a tree struck by lightning.

About two years ago a cow belonging to a man in Wilmot Township was struck by lightning. The farmer, a credulous German, dug a hole into the ground where the animal was killed to see whether he could find the thunderbolt.

Another belief these people have is that when one of these stones has a string tied around it, and then put into the grate of a stove, it will prevent the lightning from striking the house. It is also claimed that one of these stones may be tied to a string, and the string set on fire, yet the stone will not fall to the ground, although the cord may be charred and easily broken.

If you do any work on Ascension Day, the lightning will always surround your home. A woman made an apron on that day, after which the lightning always seemed to hover around her house. She mentioned this to a friend, who told her that on the approach of a thunder-shower she was to hang the apron on a stake in the garden. She did this, the lightning struck it and burnt it to a crisp.

**MISCELLANEOUS.**

Spitting on the stove is said to cause sore lips.

If your nose itches you will hear news.

Whoever chokes while speaking is telling a lie.

Look for lost articles where the rainbow appears to end.

A precocious child will not become very old.

If a funeral stops on the way to the cemetery there will be another burial soon.

If one places his hand on a dead person he will not dream of the corpse.

A child with the incisor teeth wide apart will live, when of mature age, far away from home.

If a girl cannot start a brisk fire she will get a lazy husband.

If a young girl, when cutting bread, makes the slices very thick, she will become a good stepmother.

Someone will come hungry if a person takes bread at the table when he already has some.

The large excrescences on the white elm, if touched, will cause cancer.

The rocking of a cradle while the child is not in it is said to cause the child to get colic.

If you lose one of your teeth and a hog swallows it, a hog tooth will grow in its place.

When the left ear burns some one is speaking ill of you, and if it is the right ear some one is praising you.

When one of a child's eyelashes falls out, take the hair and put it on the child's breast and it will receive a present.

It is a common practice, among some Germans here, to put old shoes among the cucumber vines to insure a good crop of cucumbers.

It is believed that nine days will elapse before a person, who has been bitten by a mad dog, will show any symptoms of hydrophobia.

The young women sometimes place the wish-bone of a fowl over the door, and the first young man that enters under it will be their lover or future husband.

If a person has had a cancer, and another individual, in showing where it was located, put his finger on the spot on his own person, he also will get a cancer there.

If the "mother" in a vinegar barrel is not strong enough, a piece of paper with the names of three cross women or termagants that live in the neighborhood written on it, should be substituted.

If you drop a fork and the tines hold it to the floor, you will have visitors.



As late as the beginning of the seventeenth century, Paulus Zacchias, a famous physician, writes of the virulent poison of the hair of cats. What may be regarded as a survival of this superstition, is the belief that the hair of cats, if they are swallowed, will cause consumption.

A cat is supposed to have nine lives.

If a cat washes her face you will get visitors.

If a young couple break their engagement, they should take their engagement ring, or any other articles they have presented to each other, and go together to some place and bury them secretly.

#### *HALLOWEEN OBSERVANCE.*

To see their future husbands, the young women used to take one teaspoonful of flour, one of salt, and one of water, and mixed them together, forming dough. This they made into a little cake which they baked in the ashes of the stove grate. While eating this, they walked backwards towards their beds, laid themselves down across them, and went to sleep lying in this position. If they dreamed of their future husband as bringing a glass cup containing water, he was wealthy; if he had a tin cup, he was in good circumstances; and if he had ragged clothes and a rusty tin cup, he was very poor.

#### *A CHRISTMAS EVE CUSTOM.*

On Christmas Eve a curious custom was formerly practised by the young women to find out the vocation of their future husband. A cup half filled with water was provided, and about midnight a small quantity of lead was melted and poured into the cup, and the lead on cooling assumed a variety of forms, such as horse-shoes, hammers, nails, etc., for a blacksmith; square blocks for a farmer; and if one assumed the shape of a coffin, the person who got it would not live very long. Strict silence was enjoined while the practice was in progress.

#### *WITCHES AND WITCHCRAFT.*

The belief in witches and witchcraft, even at the present time, has not entirely died out.

On the last day of April a cross with the names (or their initials) of three saints (?)—Caspar, Melchior and Balthazar—was made on the doors of the houses to keep the witches out.

To keep these witches out of the stable a sprig of cedar, blessed by the priest, was placed above the stable door on Palm Sunday.

It was formerly believed that a horse which appeared tired or restless in the morning had been hard ridden by witches. It was also

believed that these witches sometimes entangled the hair of a horse's mane in so intricate a manner that it could not be disentangled.

Some believed that the witches held a midnight orgie or festival every month, and that the drinking vessels used at these festivals were cow-hoof cups, and bowls made out of horses' hoofs.

About twenty years ago there lived an old woman not far from the village of New Dundee, who was popularly regarded as a witch. She is said to have possessed the sixth and seventh books of Moses, and it was believed that she could transform herself into any animal she chose. She sometimes transformed herself into a cat and prowled around her neighbors' premises. She once said that if she had a grudge against some person and could possibly get possession of some of his belongings, she would make him suffer.

Some time ago I was told of a bewitched sow and her litter of ten pigs. One day the sow started to run in a circle around the barnyard, the pigs following close at her heels. Every few minutes one of the pigs dropped and died. This continued until only a few pigs were left. The farmer went to consult a witch-doctor, who lived about three miles from his home, near the village of Petersburg. The doctor broke the spell which the witch had over the pigs, and told the farmer that the witch would call to get the loan of something, but he was not to let her have it under any circumstances for thus she would regain her power over the pigs. The witch-doctor's words proved to be true, for before long a woman came to borrow some article and he refused to let her have it. She called several times, but was always refused and her plans were thwarted. (!)

An old woman told me that one day a woman came to the place where she was working and asked for some food which was refused her. She left, much incensed at this refusal, and as she passed down the lane she began calling the cows, meanwhile holding up three fingers. The farmer did not think much about the matter at the time, but when the women began to milk, they found that on every cow only one teat produced milk, the other three, blood. The following morning the same thing happened again, and the farmer becoming alarmed, consulted an Amish witch-doctor, who cured the cows by a process of charming.

The old woman related another witch story to me, which is equally absurd. One of her employer's cows became bewitched; the milk being thick every time the cow was milked. A witch-doctor was consulted, and he advised them to put the milk into a pan and set it on the stove to boil, then they were to give the milk a thorough whipping with a whip while it boiled. This was done. The cow was cured, and the witch's power was dispelled.

*TO RENDER ONESELF INVISIBLE AT PLEASURE.*

The power of making himself invisible would be the great *desideratum* of a mediæval magician. The belief in this magic power appears to be confined to the Teutonic races. The Icelanders believe "that there is a stone of such wondrous power that the possessor can walk invisible." And in one of Grimm's Fairy Tales ("The Raven") this power is conferred on a person by wearing a certain cloak. The older Germans of the county of Waterloo believed that a person could become invisible by placing a certain bone of a black cat between the teeth. The cat was to be stolen, and, at midnight, put into a kettle and boiled.

When the body was boiled to a pulp, the bones were to be picked out of the mess and placed between the teeth. While performing this operation the person looked into a mirror, and when he found the right bone he could no longer see his reflection in the mirror. Mr. W. W. Newell, the editor of the "Journal of American Folk-Lore," in commenting on this superstition, says: "How singular such a belief, retained to the beginning of the twentieth century! The underlying idea is obvious. A black cat, as a witch, possesses the ability of transformation; such magic power must be due to some particular element of the organism; the thing to be done is to discover that element, which confers on its possessor a like potency. Thus the survival of the present day gives a glimpse into the prehistoric conceptions of millenniums ago."

*CONCLUSION.*

The gathering and preservation of items of folk-lore is almost as important as the collection of historical records. To the future student of anthropology they will be of incalculable value. We all are more or less superstitious, though many scorn to admit it. The large number of foreigners who annually flock to our shores are "chuck-full" of superstition, and it is one of the duties of the folklorist to gather from the lips of these people the darling faiths and superstitious practices of their daily lives. We have with us besides the aborigines, representatives of nearly every European race—English, Scotch, Irish, Welsh, French, German, Dutch, Russian, Slav, Ruthinian, Italian and Galician. Every city and nearly every town has such Orientals as Hebrews, Syrians, Armenians, and Chinese. Though the last-named may never become permanent citizens, their ideas regarding ethics and their superstitious beliefs will be of great value to the student of comparative folk-lore, and every effort should be made to gather and preserve the oral traditions of these people. This should be done before all knowledge of them has perished.

Through the collation and study of the folk-lore of these varied races, we may hope to get "a better understanding of the beliefs and imaginings," and "the hopes and fears" of our own Aryan forefathers.

## THE SETTLERS OF MARCH TOWNSHIP.\*

BY MRS. M. H. AHEARN.

The township of March is a part of the county of Carleton, and is situated on the south shore of the Ottawa, about twenty miles above this city (Ottawa) and nearly opposite Aylmer, Quebec. It lies adjacent to the townships of Nepean, Torbolton and Huntley, and has an area of 27,993 acres, which at the time of settlement was covered with valuable timber of many varieties. There is a lake in the middle of the township, the origin of whose name, Lake Constance, is a disputed point in the community.

The pioneers of this settlement were, with one or two exceptions, retired military and naval officers, who drew large grants of lands on most liberal terms, and seemed to have chosen their location with more regard to the fine situation and splendid outlook than for the productiveness of the soil. It is said, too, that Sir John Colborne, at one time Governor of Upper Canada, who had been a military comrade of some of the officers, and personally intimate with many of them, influenced them in their selection of this locality in preference to Perth or Richmond, whose settlers were also of the army and navy. For, though there is much valuable land and many fine farms, the average of its good soil is so small that March is really the poorest township in the county in this respect. The heavy timber it produced seemed to promise well, but when the ground was burned over in clearing it proved to be only a thin layer of vegetable mould, which disappeared, leaving the rocky foundation bare. This was especially the case with the lands from Lake Constance to the river front, so that the energy and capital expended in getting a mere existence from this soil would have brought to these settlers comfort and affluence had they made a happier selection from the thousands of acres of the finest farm lands which were then at their option.

But the beauty of the situation is undeniable, as many present can doubtless testify, who have enjoyed that delightful sail from Aylmer to the Chats Rapids. The land, wooded to the shore, rises in a lovely slope from the river, which here begins to curve out into the broad Deschenes lake. Midway on the river front, Point Pleasant, a narrow tongue, covered with fine trees, breaks the shore line into a pretty bay, and mirrors its beautiful foliage in the river's depths. And across the

\*Read before the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Ottawa, March 10th, 1899.

Ottawa are the grand Laurentian hills, which approach very close to the river here, and whose varying color-tones and fleeting cloud-shadows give an infinite variety of lovely pictures, making with the broad, shining river a splendid setting for the woods and fields and homesteads of the farms along the shore.

When a choice of situation for the future capital of Canada was in question some people seemed to have considered March as a desirable location for the seat of government, and this opinion calls forth a scornful editorial in the *Bytown Gazette* of April 16th, 1840. The writer characterizes the idea as "The pretty plausible story about the township of March being designed as the seat of the united Legislature," and goes on to say "That some spot on the banks of the Ottawa River will be selected for this purpose, we have little doubt, and that Bytown presents the most eligible site has been again and again demonstrated; but that the story about March could have any other foundation than in some of the wags of the township (for wags there are there) is extremely improbable."

The first settler to locate was Captain John Benning Monk, of H. M. 97th Regiment, who arrived in June, 1819, having been paddled and portaged in boats from Montreal, where he had the misfortune to lose his baby daughter. Leaving his wife in Hull, Captain Monk proceeded by river to March, where, with his soldier servants, he constructed a rude shanty, to which he brought Mrs. Monk, and which was aptly named "Mosquito Cove" by the much-tormented occupants, and the name remains to indicate the locality, though the building has long since disappeared. The little house was not altogether weather-proof, as we may imagine, and it is told of Mrs. Monk that, during heavy rainstorms, she made an ingenious use of a large tin tea-tray as a shelter from the dripping roof for the baby in its cradle, and listened complacently to the tinkle of the rain-drops, feeling sure that baby at least was cosy and dry.

Captain Monk was soon followed by Lieut. Read, of the Royal Marines, and his brother, Mr. James Read; Captain Street, Royal Navy; Mr., afterwards the Honorable Hamnet Kirkes Pinhey; Captain Landell; Captain Weatherly; Colonel, afterwards Major-General Lloyd; Captain Cox, of the 98th; Mr. Daniel Beatty, and Captain Stevens, of the 37th Regiment. These were all that took up land in the township during the year 1819, and the river front was wholly located during the summer and fall of that year, being divided among the settlers in proportion to the extent of their grants. The land grants were very large, containing from 1,600 to 5,000 acres, according to the rank of the officers, privates and civilians

receiving 100 acres, and the only condition attached was that the lands be settled upon. Mr. Pinhey drew 1,000 acres, and, "in consideration of his services to the community in developing the country," was afterwards granted another 1,000 by the Imperial Government. The township had not been surveyed when these gentlemen settled, and when this was done in June, 1820, it was found that some had mistaken their location, and even built houses on another's property. But these mistakes seemed to have been settled in the most amicable manner. Thus it was found that Captain Monk's first dwelling at Mosquito Cove was built on part of Lieut. Read's land, so a second and more comfortable clapboard house was erected at Point Pleasant. This was subsequently abandoned for a third and much finer stone dwelling, "Beechmount." Captain Monk had ten children, and among his numerous descendants are several prominent citizens of Ottawa. One son is G. W. Monk, ex-M.P.P. for Carleton County, and Mrs. Chas. McNab, a well-known member of our society, to whom the writer is indebted for many details of this sketch, is a daughter. The eldest son, the late Benning Monk, was the second child born in March; Patrick Killean, whose parents were servants of Captain Monk, and who afterwards took up land in South March, being the first.

Mr. Hamnet Pinhey, a name well known in Ottawa, and whose descendants are well represented in the membership of the Historical Society, was a wealthy English gentleman, most enterprising and progressive, who was also attracted by the beautiful situation of the township, and made a most desirable addition to the settlement. Leaving his wife and two children in England, Mr. Pinhey arrived in March, June, 1820, cleared and planted garden and farm land, and built a comfortable log cottage. He returned to England in March, 1821, for his wife and family, and arrived in March in August of the same year, the sea voyage occupying two months. Soon after his arrival Mr. Pinhey built a grist and sawmill, the first mills in the township, the ruins of which remain; and some years after he erected at his own expense the first stone church, a substantial structure of English design, and finished in butternut wood supplied by the trees which grew near by, and which were cut in Mr. Pinhey's sawmill. This was not, however, the first place of worship in March, for when Captain Weatherly, who had built his house on Captain Street's land by mistake, vacated the building, Captain Street, who had a house already, converted the house into a church. It was used as such until Mr. Pinhey erected the present stone one. There is an item in the *Bytown Gazette* of June 13th, 1838, with the heading, "The Church in March," and runs as follows: "Our readers will recollect that about two

years ago a paragraph, copied from the London *Globe*, took the rounds of the provincial papers, setting forth that the Countess of Ross had contributed towards the church in March £300 sterling. We are requested by the gentleman who built the church to state that the building was commenced in the spring of 1825, and completed at Christmas, 1828, and no subscription from that noble lady, nor any contribution either in England or Ireland has ever been received or solicited towards it."

Mr. Pinhey's superior abilities and enterprise were recognized by the Imperial Government as before mentioned, and justly appreciated by the community, who elected him to several representative offices. He was a member of the Legislative Council of Upper Canada, and the successor of the Honorable Thomas McKay as warden of Dalhousie. His fine residence, Horaceville, named after his eldest son, and one-half of which with the lands is entailed, has somewhat deteriorated. The original house remains, and to this has been added at different times three stone parts, spacious and well lighted, with a wide central hall having quaint oaken settles and great oak staircase of unusual width and design. There are many interesting features about this old house which cannot be mentioned in this paper, but it must be remarked that it has the commodious pantries, wine cellars, plate-safe and stone-flagged kitchen of an old English country house.

On the sloping terrace before the house Mr. Pinhey erected a tall flagstaff and built a platform, on which were mounted eleven small cannon. These, as well as the flag, had been brought from England through the kindness of a member of the family, and the latter has decorated the platform and added to the interest of some of our meetings. They were used on festal occasions and anniversaries, and in 1860 greeted the Prince of Wales with a Royal salute as he passed up the river.

Captain Street was a brave and distinguished officer of the navy, who began his career as a little midshipman on one of the ships of the Channel fleet, under Earl Howe, in the memorable engagement off Ushant with the French, and was presented with the freedom of Liverpool in recognition of gallant and distinguished services. He was the first magistrate in this part of the country, and exercised the functions of his office, settling disputes, celebrating marriages, etc., for the people not only of March, but of all the surrounding country on both sides of the river. His residence is named "Helensville," after his wife, who survived him, and afterwards was married to Captain Stevens. The first school-house, of hewn logs, was built by Captain Street's son, Mr. J. G. Street, at his own expense. He also maintained a teacher for the first two years.

General Lloyd drew 1,600 acres, and eventually built a very fine stone residence named "Bessborough," which became the property of his niece, Mrs. Charles MacNab, General Lloyd having no children. But the fearful forest fires which in 1870 swept with such destruction and loss of life through the Ottawa valley, left only the solidly built walls of "Bessborough." He had also acquired some property in Bytown, one of whose streets is named after him.

Captain Weatherly was a bachelor, and seems to have tired of his Canadian homestead, for he sold out to a Mr. Didsbury, an English farmer of means, who, with imported stock and advanced methods, started scientific farming and stock raising, but was not successful. He in turn sold his farm to Mr. Berry, who seems to have found brewing a more profitable occupation than fancy farming.

In 1820 a number of settlers came in and located nearer the Huntley line and South March. These were the Armstrongs, Grahams, Morgans, Richardsons, Gleasons and Bouchers, and Captains Logan and Bradley, and Dr. Christie, of the Navy, who afterwards removed to Bytown and became editor of the Bytown *Gazette*. This family is a well-known one in Ottawa, a granddaughter being enrolled in the Historical Society. After four years the free grants were discontinued, and we do not here include as early settlers those who afterwards acquired lands and settled in March, for our interest centres in those who came first to the unbroken forest and unsurveyed lands by weary stages of canoe and portage; who endured privations and faced dangers with a courage and hope that were heroic. There were no steamers on the Ottawa in those days—no railway communication with Montreal, whence all their provisions had to be brought once or twice a year; but all goods from Montreal had to be brought by land to Lachine and loaded in bateaux for Point Fortune, where the goods were transferred to carts and portaged to Hawkesbury. There bateaux were again loaded for Hull, where they were landed and conveyed to the lake shore at Aylmer, and lastly transferred once more to boats for March. One lady of March used to tell that once, just before the time had arrived to send for supplies, on going to her nearly emptied tea caddy, she found her small son had filled it up with "nice clean" sand, and she shed tears of vexation and disappointment over that buried tea.

Bears were numerous in those days, often carrying off calves and pigs from the farmyards; wolves infested the forests, and even the little squirrels and chipmunks made themselves enemies to the settlers by devouring the growing grain. These were some of the hardships of the March pioneers, but being people of education and refinement, they had



resources within themselves which helped them to forget the disadvantages of their environments, and the *bon camaraderie*, which was the dominant characteristic of the settlement, seems to have developed into warmer sentiment in many of their children, as is evinced by the frequency of intermarriages in the families of these first settlers of the township.

In closing this very imperfect sketch of March's earliest settlers I would refer to the origin of the township's name. The Duke of Richmond, Governor-General of Canada, having journeyed over the proposed route of the Rideau Canal from Kingston, in the summer of 1819, arrived at the settlement of Richmond, near Ottawa, where he spent a day, and was entertained at dinner by some of the officers already settled there. It was at this dinner party that the township was named, in compliment to the Duke, for his son, the Earl of March. This was the last evening in the life of the Governor-General, for his sad death from hydrophobia, occurred next day, and the son, whose name was given to the new township, became the next Duke of Richmond.

---

## THE SETTLEMENT OF THE COUNTY OF GRENVILLE.\*

BY MRS. BURRITT.

This county was named in honor of William Windham Grenville, born in 1759, died 1834. He was created Baron Grenville 1790, and was appointed Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs 1791. He was a brother of George Grenville, third Earl of Temple, who was created Marquis of Buckingham 1784, and a cousin of the Right Honourable William Pitt.

Grenville has five townships: Edwardsburg, named in honor of Prince Edward, Duke of Kent; Augusta, called after Princess Augusta Sophia, second daughter of King George III.; South Gower, which took its name from Admiral the Honorable John Leveson Gower, second son of the first Earl Gower, who distinguished himself as the Commander of Quebec; Wolford, which was named after a property of Governor Simcoe, in Devonshire; and Oxford, from Oxford on the Thames. It also includes the incorporated villages of Kemptville and Merrickville and the town of Prescott.

\* Read before the Women's Canadian Historical Society of Ottawa.

The present age is characterized by a spirit of investigation and research, and in no department is this more apparent than in that of history. To lift the veil which shrouds the misty past, and bring to light the facts connected with the birth and infant days of a Nation is a task possessing peculiar charms, not only to the antiquarian who traces the footsteps well worn by time, but to those who love the legendary tales of long ago. Canada is rich in prehistoric vestiges, in scattered relics, in memorable adventures, in pioneer struggles, but above all in the half-forgotten and never-recorded sufferings, privations and heroism of the "King's men," known as United Empire Loyalists. The history of an Empire is but the combined history of its Provinces; the history of its Provinces an epitome of that of its several subordinate divisions. Proof is not wanting that Ontario was at one time the home of a race similar to the tribes inhabiting Peru, Central America and Mexico, yet inferior to them in civilization, and which has left behind it remains we are unable to explain.

In July, 1854, W. E. Guest, Esq., made a visit to the mound in the vicinity of Spencerville, in the county of Grenville, furnishing a report for the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, said report being subsequently published, and from which we quote. "Hundreds and thousands of years before the white man's foot had pressed the soil of the new world, there lived and flourished a race of men who called this continent their home. Had they a written history, what deeds of chivalry might we not peruse. One of the principal mounds in Canada is situated in the township of Augusta, about eight miles and a half from Prescott, on a farm formerly occupied by Mr. Tarp. The other work is situated in the township of Edwardsburg, near Spencerville, on an elevated piece of ground, is well chosen for defence, and overlooks the surrounding country to a great distance. It consists of an embankment in the shape of a moccasined foot, the heel pointing to the south, and enclosing about three and a half acres of ground; the location being the front half of lot 27, in the seventh concession of Edwardsburg.

"This enclosure has been cultivated for several years. Some parts of the embankment are from two to three feet high. On these there are several enormous pine stumps, one of which is nearly five feet in diameter. Many pieces of pottery have been found in the enclosure, similar to those discovered in Augusta; also pieces of clay pipes, one of them richly ornamented, and a stone implement sharpened to a point, which was doubtless used for dressing skins. There are also human bones scattered over the field, which the plough has turned up. The 'terra cotta' found here is elaborate in its workmanship, and is as hard

as stoneware of the present day. It seems to be composed of quartz pounded up and mixed with clay, which adds to its hardness; and as to beauty of shape, some of the restored articles will compare favorably with those shown in the Italian department at the Centennial.\* These vessels have been found from four to eight inches in diameter."

Mr. Guest also found a few rounded pieces of pottery in the shape of coin. He also discovered one beautifully-polished bone needle, about five inches long, with an eye rudely perforated, and a piece of ivory in the shape of a knife, made of a shark's tooth, which had some marks upon it, by which the owner evidently intended to identify it. From a subsequent visit, he also obtained an earthen pipe complete and a piece of human skull with several notches cut in its edge, and evidently intended for a saw. The great size of the trees, the stumps of which remain on the embankment, are evidence of the long time that has elapsed since these monuments were erected; and the fact of the bones of the walrus and shark being found, shows the acquaintance of the original occupants with the sea; while the entire absence of *stone* pipes and arrowheads of the same material, "which belong to a later age, properly designated Indian," as well as the entire deficiency of metals, or anything European to connect them with the western or eastern tribes, and the significant fact that no remains of a similar kind have been found on the borders of the St. Lawrence, but that they are always situated upon terraces from one to two hundred feet above the present level of the water, is all strong proof of their antiquity compared with those of a much lower level, in which to this day stone pipes and copper articles are found.† Canada awaits the advent of one who shall by indisputable evidence from mound to monument unfold the history which so far has defied the genius of her most gifted sons.

When the Revolutionary War closed the British Government adopted a policy of prudence and liberality by granting to the Loyalist refugees large tracts of land in partial recompense for the losses sustained in adhering to the Old Flag. The result has been to build up to the north of the St. Lawrence a confederation strong in British principles, and offering a bulwark against the spread of republicanism in North America. Previous to the arrival of the first settlers in the spring of 1784 partial surveys had been made of the townships fronting the St. Lawrence, Major Holland having charge of the same. The United Empire certificates of ownership became articles of barter. Many of

\*This is undoubtedly an exaggerated description. The "piece of ivory," afterwards mentioned, was probably a piece of a large shell.—D. B.

†This does not correspond with recent conclusions.—D. B.

those who drew land never examined it, and, if the location was in the rear townships it was considered almost worthless. It, therefore, happened that lots were sold for a mere song, and in many instances given away. Two hundred acres, now comprised in one of the best farms in the township of Bastard, were offered for a pair of coarse boots, but the offer was refused. Storekeepers bought up the location tickets for a calico dress, and resold the same lands to emigrants at from two to four dollars an acre. The first operation of the new settler was to erect a shanty, which generally consisted of a log cabin about 15 by 20. One door and one window were considered sufficient. The roof was constructed by placing straight poles lengthwise of the building, over which were spread strips of elm bark four feet in length and from one to two feet in width, the layers overlapping each other and held down by poles above, which were fastened by means of withes to those below. The hearth was made of flat stones, as well as the fireback, which was carried up as high as the logs in some instances, in others the chimney consisted of a flue made of green timber, plastered with mud. No boards could be procured for a floor, consequently the material was split out of basswood logs and planed by means of a settler's axe. The door frequently consisted of a blanket, while the furniture of the cabin was such as could be fashioned with an auger and an axe.

The following interesting memoir was furnished by the late Adiel Sherwood, Esq., Sheriff of the District of Johnstown for thirty-five years, to Dr. Canniff, of Toronto :

“At the conclusion of the Revolutionary War, in 1783, the first settlers of Upper Canada were residing in Lower Canada, at and between Quebec and Montreal. Two provincial corps deserve especial notice ; they were stationed at St. Johns, about twenty-seven miles from Montreal, on the south side of the River St. Lawrence. One was commanded by Major Jessup, the other by Major Rodgers, the forces under their command being actually the very first settlers of Leeds and Grenville.

“About the first of June, 1784, they came up and located along the bank of the St. Lawrence. The total number of new settlers who entered the province in 1784 was computed at 10,000.

“The river was ascended by means of small boats called bateaux. These barques were built at Lachine, and were capable of carrying from four to five families each. Twelve boats constituted a brigade. Each brigade was placed under the command of a conductor, with five men in each boat, two of whom were placed on each side to row, with one in the stern to steer. It was the duty of the conductor to give directions for the safe management of the flotilla. When a rapid was ascended, part of the boats were left at the foot in charge of one man, the remaining boats being doubly manned and drawn up by means of a rope fastened to the bow, leaving four men in the boat, with setting poles to assist.

“The men at the end of the rope walked along the bank, but were frequently compelled to wade in the current, upon the jagged rocks. On reaching the head of

the rapid, one man was left in charge, and the boatmen returned for the balance of the brigade.

"The Loyalists were furnished rations by the Government until they could clear the land and provide for themselves. The seed given consisted of spring wheat, pease, Indian corn and potatoes. Farming and other implements were provided, consisting of axes, hoes, augers, etc., and in some instances a kind of metal mill, in which to grind their corn and wheat. I am not aware that any of the mills were distributed in Leeds and Grenville. Commissioners were appointed to issue the rations and other supplies. At that time the country was a howling wilderness. Not a single tree had been cut by an actual settler from the Province line to Kingston, a distance of one hundred and fifty miles. I saw the first tree cut in the united counties by an actual settler; the first hill of corn and potatoes planted; but, alas, where is the axe or the man that did the work? Not a single individual that I am aware of is now living of the first settlers but myself.

"While many difficulties were encountered in the early settlement, yet we realized many advantages. We were always supplied with venison; deer were very plentiful, partridge and pigeons in abundance, plenty of fish for all who wished to catch them, no taxes to pay, and an abundance of wood at our doors. Although deprived of many kinds of fruit, we obtained the natural productions of the country—strawberries, raspberries, gooseberries, blackberries and plenty of red plums. Cranberries were found in abundance in the marshes. The only animal we brought with us was a little dog named Tipler, that proved almost invaluable in hunting.

"After the first year, we raised a supply of Indian corn; but had no mill to grind it, and were, therefore, compelled to pound it in a large mortar, manufacturing what we call 'Samp,' which was made into Indian bread, called by the Dutch, 'Sup-pawn.' The mortar was constructed in the following manner:

"We cut a log from a large tree, say two and a half feet in diameter and six feet in length, planted firmly in the ground, so that about two feet projected above the surface; then carefully burned the centre of the top, so as to form a considerable cavity, which was then scraped clean. We generally selected an ironwood tree, about six inches in diameter, to form the pestle.

"Although this simple contrivance did well enough for corn, it did not answer for grinding wheat. The Government, seeing the difficulty, built a mill back of Kingston, where the inhabitants for seven miles below Brockville got their grinding done. In our neighborhood, they got along very well in summer by lashing two canoes together. Three persons would unite to manage the craft, each taking a grist. It generally took about a week to perform the journey. After horses were procured, kind Providence furnished a road on the ice, until the road was passable by land. What is wonderful is, that during the past fifty years it has not been practicable for horses and sleighs to traverse the ice from Brockville to Kingston, such a way having been provided only when absolutely necessary for the settlers.

"In 1811, the Reverend William Smart arrived in Brockville, being the first minister of any denomination to settle in that place, or for that matter within fifty miles of it. At that time magistrates were legally qualified to perform the marriage ceremony.

"The first doctor was Solomon Jones, domiciled about seven miles below Brockville. The first lawyer appointed in the District of Johnstown was Samuel Sherwood; he was one of the first magistrates, and afterward Judge of the District Court."

The present generation of Canadians is almost ignorant of the fact that the institution of slavery once existed in Canada. The proud and pleasing appellation which Canada enjoyed for so many years of a safe asylum for slaves who had effected their escape from the United States, is in most cases alone known to have belonged to us. But the record of our young country is so honorable upon the question of slavery that the fact that slaves did once breathe among us, casts no stigma upon the maple leaf, no single stain upon her virgin garments. The fact is, slavery could not live in Canada, much less grow. The leading principles which guided the settlers of the country were of too noble a nature to accept the monstrous system of human bondage as an appendage of the colony.

At the second session of Parliament in Upper Canada, an Act was passed to prevent the further introduction of slaves. And when the British Act of Emancipation was passed in 1833, setting free the slaves in all parts of the Empire, there had been no slaves in Canada for thirty years previous. When the families, both of British and Dutch nationality, came as refugees to Canada, there accompanied them a number of slaves. Sheriff Sherwood says :

“In answer to a letter of Dr. Canniff as regards slaves. I only recollect two or three which settled in the District of Johnstown ; one, in particular, named Cæsar Congo, owned by Captain Justus Sherwood, who came with his family in the same brigade of boats with my father, and located about two miles above Prescott. I recollect distinctly Cæsar Congo, then a stout young man, and who often took the late Mr. Justus Sherwood and myself on his back, to assist us along while the boats were drawn up the rapids. Cæsar was sold to a half-pay officer, named Bottom, who settled about six miles above Prescott. After twenty years' service Mr. Bottom gave Cæsar his freedom. Cæsar then married a free coloured woman, and settled in the town of Brockville, where he lived many years and died. Daniel Jones, father of the late Sir Daniel Jones, of Brockville, had at one time a female colored slave. There were a few more slaves residing in the district, but so far from my residence that I can give no account of them from personal knowledge.”

In the *Ottawa Citizen*, of 1867, appeared the following :

“A BRITISH SLAVE.—An old negro appeared at the Court of Assize yesterday, in a case of *Morris vs. Hennerson*. He is 101 years of age and was formerly a slave of a United Empire Loyalist who brought him to Canada. He fought through the American War in 1812 on the side of the British. Was at the battle of Chippawa and Lundy's Lane, and was wounded at Sackett's Harbor. He is in full possession of all his faculties. He was brought to this city to prove the death of a person in 1803 and another in 1804.”

The Burritt family were the first settlers on the Rideau, and their son, Edmund Burritt, father of Alex. Burritt, Registrar, city of Ottawa, was the first white child born on the Rideau River.

Stephen, with his brother, Adoniram Burritt, were both engaged on the Royalist side at the battle of Bennington, Vermont. After the engagement they found a wounded American and took him to a place of safety, where he was kindly nursed and finally recovered. One year after the Burritts were arrested by the continental authorities and thrown into Bennington gaol. By chance, the young American whose life they had saved was placed on guard over the prisoners. Recognizing his benefactors, he devised a scheme for their escape, which was successful. After escaping from gaol Stephen made his way to St. Johns, Quebec, where he joined the British army. The remainder of the family did not come to Canada until the close of the war. After Stephen received his discharge he came up the St. Lawrence on a trading voyage, buying furs from the Indians. As a United Empire Loyalist he drew lot 29, in the first concession of Augusta. Returning to St. Johns, he met his father (Daniel) and family, all of whom removed to Augusta, where Daniel, the father of the family, died at the advanced age of 97 years and 9 months.

Stephen went out to the Rideau on an exploring expedition, striking the river at Cox's Bay, where he constructed a raft and floated down to Burritt's Rapids, which spot he chose for settlement. It was there that Colonel Edmund Burritt was born, the first white child on the Rideau, the date being December 8th, 1793. Stephen Burritt was the first white settler north of the Rideau, undergoing severe trials and privations for a long time. For years he had to carry his provisions on his back for thirty miles. At one time, while chopping, he was attacked by an Indian, who ordered him to quit the hunting grounds of the tribe. The struggle was a desperate one, but at last the Indian was thrown to the ground and an axe held over his head, when he begged for mercy and promised friendship, a promise which he faithfully fulfilled. While in the army and quite young, Mr. Burritt was employed by Baron St. Leger as a writer of war despatches. Subsequently, he joined his regiment and took part in the battles of Gage's Hill (where he was wounded), Fort Edward and Saratoga. It was as a discharged member of Rodgers' corps that he came to Upper Canada.

He was appointed a justice of the peace, and in 1810 elected member of Parliament. General Brock made him a lieutenant-colonel, and reposed the greatest confidence in his judgment and ability. Shortly after Colonel Burritt settled at Burritt's Rapids he and his wife were attacked with fever and ague. Having no neighbors, they were compelled to rely upon themselves. They grew worse, and at last were confined to bed and helpless. For three days and three nights they

were without fire and food, and fully made up their minds that they must die. At this juncture a band of Indians arrived at the rapids, entered the log cabin, and at once comprehended the situation. The squaws prepared some medicine and food, carefully nursing their white brother and sister until they recovered, the braves in the meantime gathering and storing a field of corn for the sick man. From that day the colonel threw open his house to the dusky sons of the forest, and ever after it was no uncommon thing to awake in the morning and discover a score of savages reclining in the hall and other parts of the house. When proceeding up the river in the spring they frequently left many articles with the colonel for safe keeping, not forgetting on their return in the fall to present him with a rich present of furs.

There are many families in the county, "pioneers" who soon transformed the forest into fertile lands, making the settlement one of the most prosperous on the frontier, of whom I would like to give a detailed account, but time will not permit, a few of whom are the Sherwoods, Jones, Dunhams, Jessup, Pennock, Wells, Bottom, Hurd, Buell, Kilborn and some others, who can trace their descent from the United Empire Loyalists.

#### PRESCOTT.

This important town was founded by Colonel Jessup in 1810, the present fort, Wellington, standing upon the homestead of the original pioneer. The windmill situated on Windmill point, a short distance below the town, and known to all readers of Canadian history in consequence of the important part it played in the battle fought between the invaders and the loyal Canadians in the year 1838, was erected in 1822 by a West India merchant named Hughes.

Several buildings of a similar character were at an early date built upon the banks of the St. Lawrence, but were soon superseded by mills driven by water power. In 1873 it was converted into a lighthouse. Prescott has the honor of being the birthplace of our distinguished fellow-townsmen, the Honorable R. W. Scott, Q.C., Secretary of State in our present Parliament of the Dominion of Canada.



## RECOLLECTIONS OF MARY WARREN BRECKENRIDGE, OF CLARKE TOWNSHIP.\*

BY CATHERINE F. LEFROY.

My paper consists of a few extracts taken from the recollections of Mary Warren Breckenridge. These recollections were written from her dictation by her daughter, Maria Murney, about the year 1859. They are interesting, as showing the contrast between those early days in the settlement of Canada and our own more comfortable times.

Mary Warren Breckenridge was the youngest of sixteen children, and was only seven years old when her father, Robert Baldwin, emigrated to America in 1798, bringing with him six children. After meeting with many adventures and being more than once in danger of shipwreck they finally arrived safely on this side of the ocean.

The first extract describes their journey from New York to Toronto: .

“My grandfather and his family,” she says, “reached New York in June, 1798. About a fortnight was taken up in going up the Hudson in a sloop. The weather was very hot, and they frequently stopped to buy milk, bread, etc., suffering very much from the heat. They took fully another fortnight coming up the Mohawk, where they found the mosquitoes a terrible infliction. From Oswego they crossed lake Ontario to the island—then the peninsula—opposite Toronto, which was then a carrying place of the Indians, and at night they crossed the bay of Toronto, then York, arriving at the celebrated town and finding it composed of about a dozen or so of houses, a dreary, dismal place, not even possessing the characteristics of a village. There was no church, schoolhouse or any of the ordinary signs of civilization, but it was, in fact, a mere settlement. There was not even a Methodist chapel, nor does my mother remember more than one shop. There was no inn, and those travellers who had no friend to go to pitched a tent and lived in that as long as they remained. My grandfather and his family had done so during their journey. The Government House and the Garrison lay about a mile from York, with a thick wood between.

“After remaining a few days in York the family proceeded to take possession of a farm my grandfather purchased in the township of Clarke, about fifty miles below York. They travelled in open bateaux, when night came on pitching their tent on the shores of Lake Ontario. The journey generally occupied two days, sometimes much longer. They found on the land a small log hut with a bark roof and a chimney made of sticks and clay, the chinks between the logs stuffed with moss, and only a ladder to go to the loft above.”

After living about eighteen months at Clarke, Mary Breckenridge was taken by her father and an elder sister to New York, in order that

\* Read before the Women's Canadian Society of Toronto.

the latter might be married to a gentleman she had become engaged to on the voyage out. The journey in those days was one of difficulties and adventures.

“About October, 1799, the trio set out. They crossed Lake Ontario to Niagara, which took a day and a half. They had been detained three weeks at York before they found a schooner crossing the lake, and they were detained three weeks more at Niagara before they found a party going on, for people had to wait then for a party to go through the forest, as a caravan does over the desert.

“While detained at Niagara a dark day occurred, which was very extraordinary, and during which strange noises like cannon were heard, which alarmed them very much. They visited the falls, which one came upon through the dense forest, and which were infinitely grander then, in their primeval state, than they are now, when laid bare by civilization.

“After returning they proceeded to Canandaigua, where they found they had not sufficient money to get on, and they had to wait a whole month until a remittance came to them, meanwhile suffering great privations and even hardships.

“Another party having been found, and money having come, they set out once more. They crossed Cayuga Lake over a long bridge, two miles long, and after that, by some means, lost their way—their sleigh first being upset and their money nearly lost in the snow. It was, of course, in those days gold and silver, and carried in a bag.

“After wandering about and quite losing their path they at length, by the moonlight, saw smoke, and proceeding towards it, dogs began to bark, and presently an Indian came towards them, to whom they explained their distress. He proved to be a chief, and very politely invited them into his wigwam. They gladly accepted the invitation, and my mother often speaks of that, to her, delightful night in the bark wigwam, with the blazing logs on one side and the hole at the top, where, as she lay on her bed of hemlock boughs and bear skins, she saw the stars twinkling down on them. The Indians were very hospitable, giving up with great politeness the half of their wigwam to the strangers. My mother does not remember any of the incidents of their sleigh journey for the rest of the way down the Hudson, except my aunt getting a dress made at Albany, where, to her amazement, the dressmaker told her that the open gown with the long train that was in vogue when she left Ireland was done away with, and round gowns were now the fashion.”

They finally arrived safely at New York, and the marriage—on account of which the journey had been undertaken—took place Feb. 12th, 1800. Mary Breckenridge did not return to Canada until 1807. The changes which had taken place during that time, and other matters are described in her recollections, thus :

“The country had, of course, improved somewhat during the seven years since they went down, still where cities now stand there was then only woods, woods, woods, with here and there a few scattered houses. For instance, at Buffalo, where they passed a night, was a solitary roadside inn, with a swinging sign. No other house, and the beautiful Lake Erie spread out before it.

“My uncle drove his own carriage all the way from Albany. Ten miles he and my mother had to walk through the woods where the road was very bad. My mother

found York had vastly changed in those years. There were a church, a gaol, a light-house building and many nice houses, and the woods between the garrison and town fast disappearing.

"My mother went down to the farm after her sisters had returned to New York, and then her experience of 'roughing it in the bush' began. The hardships were bearable until the winter came on, which proved to be one of the most severe ever known in Canada.

"In the end of the previous summer and the fall, the field mice were a perfect plague. They were found in myriads, and destroyed everything they could find. Everything that was turned up proved to be a homestead destroyed, and the cat loathed mice as the Israelites did quails. The winter made an end of the mice, which lay dead by hundreds of thousands on the ground. But a new trouble arose, very trying to the women and those unable to work. White oak staves were found to be marketable and to bring a large price. Therefore a mania arose for cutting and preparing these staves. Consequently every man in the country set to work at this new employment, leaving the women and old people to get on as they could on their wild lands. My grandfather's man followed the universal example, and they could get no other man for the highest wages that could be offered.

"My mother, a young and delicate girl of sixteen, was obliged to drag hay up a hill to feed all the cattle and a flock of sheep, though terrified by the animals, as my grandfather was too infirm to do it himself. There was also a pack of hounds to feed, and water to draw, and logs to draw into the outhouse, at which three worked, that is, aunt Alice, my grandfather and mother, and my grandfather chopped the logs in the house to supply the great fireplace, which held what we would call a load of wood almost now.

"During the following summer flights of pigeons were remarkable. My mother says they used to darken the air."

They were much terrified on one occasion by a visit from a party of Indians :

"One Sunday he (my grandfather) had gone to see his neighbor, Mr. Cozens (?), when soon after he had gone several Indians came, bringing furs and asking for whiskey. My mother and aunt refused them. The Indians became so urgent and insolent and so constantly increasing in number that they became terrified and sent the French girl to beg my grandfather to return. She came back in a few minutes more frightened than ever, saying that as she passed the camp she saw the squaws hiding away all the knives, as they always do when the Indians are drunken, and that they chased her back. Some of the Indians were intoxicated before they came to the house, and their threats were awful. They had collected to the number of forty, and those poor girls still held out stoutly in refusing the whiskey, which was kept beneath a trapdoor in the kitchen, in a sort of little cellar. At length my aunt thought of the large, handsome family Bible, in two volumes, in which they had been reading, and opened them and pointed out the pictures to try and attract their attention, while my mother knelt down at the other end of the table and prayed to God loudly and earnestly.

"In this position my grandfather found them, and fearful was the shock to him. He brought Cozens with him. No sooner did the Indians see him than one man drew his knife and showed it to my mother, saying, 'Cozens kill my brother, I

kill Cozens.' Then my grandfather, to divert that idea, was obliged to get them the whiskey. Nothing else probably saved their lives.

"Cozens slipped away and called the Lovekins and some other neighbors, and my aunt and mother went into a little room inside my grandfather's, while he and his friends kept watch, and those horrid creatures set to for a regular orgie. There was a great kettle of food for the hounds on the fire, made of bran and potato peelings and all sorts of refuse. This they eat up clean and clever; then they drank, danced and sang all night long, and in the morning off they went, to the relief and joy of the family.

"One great misery of life at Clarke was the unpleasantness of being obliged to sit at table with one's servants, a black one sometimes being amongst them. My grandfather used to sit at the upper end of the table, with his family at each side of him, while lower down sat the servants and laborers—somewhat in the old feudal style—the nearness of the view decidedly divesting the arrangement of all enchantment.

"Another was the being obliged to receive every passer up and down who wished to stay. Sometimes, of course, there would be an agreeable guest or party of guests, but as there was no sort of inn, it was not quite so agreeable to have fifteen or twenty coachmen come and take possession of your kitchen, and perhaps be storm-bound and have to remain several days. There were also parties constantly coming to Squire Baldwin's to be married.

"The mode of travelling was wonderful to hear of. There was a great stopping place called Pike's, somewhere about Whitby. Here men, women and children had to occupy one room, all lying on the floor, with their feet towards the fire and some bundle under their heads.

"In December, 1810, the family moved up in sleighs to York."

Where, after experiencing so many hardships, they enjoyed the comforts of comparative civilization.

---

## A RELIC OF THAYENDANEGBA.\*

(*Capt. Joseph Brant.*)

BY MRS. M. E. ROSE HOLDEN.

Only a few moments of your time will I claim to speak of this bit of faded, battered and torn yard of red silk, made dim by the war-dust of revolutionary and tribal wars.

This war and time-worn banner, stamped as you see with the signet of British prowess and power, was given by George III. to Captain Brant, Mohawk war prince of North America, to carry before the red children of the New World, who were joined in alliance with their "Father the Great King."

\* Read at the Annual Meeting of the Ontario Historical Society in Hamilton, June 7th, 1900.

This unique memorial of war and times long past remains to us as the symbol that the same colonial spirit of fealty, self-sacrifice and loyalty to "king and country" which thrilled the hearts of the United Empire Loyalists and their faithful allies of the Six Nations, is the same "tie of fellowship" which, at the present hour of history, pulsates the united hearts of colonial life from the rising to the setting sun, the citizens, wherever found, owing allegiance to Victoria the White Queen of the British Empire.

How came it here? Joseph Brant's grave and memorial in sculptured stone are to be seen in the old Mohawk church burying-place, and in the city of Brantford, but to his direct descendants scant honor has been paid. The tragic double funeral and burial of Captain Kerr and his wife, the beloved daughter of Captain John Brant, lie unmarked by stone or cross in the old Burlington cemetery, a few miles from this city.

I wish the Ontario Historical Society had time to make a pilgrimage to the spot. Many of the old landmarks of the surroundings of the church have been changed and destroyed, but the quaint seats in the north and south galleries, the curious locks and handles to the doors of the building, and the innumerable small panes of glass in the gothic windows which overlook these and many other historic graves, whisper to us of the times when the square pew at the south side of the church, and right hand side of the altar, duly facing eastward, was regularly filled at every church service by the descendants of Joseph Brant, devout members of the Church of England.

If we lift the veil of romance which hides the lineal descendants of Captain Kerr, hero of Queenston Heights and Beaver Dams, the stern realities of life face us, piece by piece and bit by bit of the personal property of the Brant family which, through the mother, came to the late Simcoe Kerr, were parted with by him for the wherewithal to eat, drink and be clothed. This trumpet banner came directly from the hands of Simcoe Kerr into the possession of Mr. Marsden, one of our oldest and most respected citizens. The gold watch presented by George III. to Brant at the same time as this banner, bearing also the Royal Coat of Arms, with inscription of date and donor of the gift, was also at one time in the possession of Mr. Marsden, and disposed of in this city to a Mr. Hardicker. This banner was given in return for moneys advanced by Mr. Marsden, who, by this duly signed and witnessed card, confirms the story which I have just told you. If this is not considered sufficient are not "the Queen's mark," these Indian ties and many stitches and darns, the attempts of joining together the shriven texture made by foemen's bullets enough?

No doubt some of our departed red sisters shed bitter tears over their handiwork in the repairing of this "totem of the White King." The Royal and sacred mark of honor, which distinguished the Mohawk above all other native tribes as leaders in war and denoted the rallying point of the Six Nations, for wherever this bit of silk fluttered there was sure to be found Joseph Brant, and after him Captain John Brant and their followers of "1796" and "1812-13" fame.

For over twenty-five years it has been rolled up as you see it now. Our last glance shows us a spot of red and the unicorn of Scotland on one side, on the other the Royal Lion of England; and, as in the "splendid isolation" of Britain in 1812-13, and that of 1899, both these Royal emblems, through the mists of time cast over what is left of its surface, seem to us to sound as bravely as of yore, the old battle cry of Britain's greatness, virtues and power, "Dieu et mon Droit."

[Since the foregoing paper was read, Mrs. Holden has been pursuing her inquiries with reference to Captain Brant, and is, therefore, able to supply the following additional notes.—Ed.]

The right by which the late Wm. John Simcoe Kerr held this flag in his possession is as follows :

William J. Simcoe Kerr was of the line of Ichkarihoken, or hereditary chief, through Catherine, third wife of Captain Joseph Brant, married in Niagara in the spring of 1780.

Mrs. Brant was a true Mohawk, her birthright—the head of the great Indian Confederacy of the Six Nations. Hence, on the death of her husband in 1807, upon her devolved the naming of a successor to the hereditary chieftainship of that alliance. The post was conferred on her youngest and favorite son, the late Captain John Brant, who died of cholera in 1832.

Upon the death of Catherine, the nomination was then held by Margaret Powles, who named her grandson, Joseph Lewis, who died 1866. On death of Joseph, the eldest woman of the family was Catherine John, who named her sister's son, William John Simcoe Kerr—"Ichkarihoken."

Simcoe Kerr was born 1840, died 1875. S. P. chief from 1866 to 1875, Barrister-in-law 1862, married 28th July, 1870, Catherine M., daughter of John W. Hunter, M.D., of Hamilton, and Olivia, his wife.

#### "BRANT'S RING."

When Captain Joseph Brant visited England the first time, in 1775-6, having resolved to take up the hatchet in the cause of the Crown, he procured a large gold finger ring, upon which his name, "Joseph Brant

"Thayendanega," was engraved, in order that in the event of his death in battle his body might be known.

Soon after his death in 1807 this ring was lost; and was not seen again until it was ploughed up in a field adjoining the homestead. Its recovery, two years before her death, gave great joy to Catherine, his widow, who happened to be at the time on a visit to her daughter, who was living at Brant House, Wellington Square.

This house was built by Joseph Brant after the wars of 1812, where he adopted the English style of living, to a considerable extent. On his death Mrs. Brant resumed the Indian mode of life, and returned among her people on the Grand River.

It must have been upon the occasion of the chief's visit to England in 1775-6 that H. M. George III. presented Brant with the guidon, or flag, which forms the subject of this paper.

The King also gave the Mohawk hero a gold watch, which had inscription of gift and Royal Arms engraved on it. The watch was sold in Hamilton some twenty-five years ago to a private individual and cannot now be traced. It must, therefore, be a matter of satisfaction to many, that after lying *perdu* for so many years, this guidon is about to be *redeemed* by Mrs. Oronhyatekha of "The Pines," Deseronto, Ont., who stands in the same degree of relationship to the late distinguished chief, whose name during the war of the American revolution carried terror into every border hamlet—as did Simcoe Kerr, who allowed the flag to pass from his possession.

Mary, or "Molly Brant," sister of Chief Joseph, an exceedingly beautiful Indian woman, was the second wife of Sir Wm. Johnson, Bart., married 1774, died 1805.

Her children by this marriage were William, died unmarried. Her daughters married as follows: Capt. Farley, 60th Reg.; Lieut. Lemoine, 24th Reg.; John Ferguson, of Indian Dept.; Capt. Earle, naval officer; Robert Kerr, M.D., of Niagara, said to be a relative of the Duke of Roxburgh.

Wm. Johnson Kerr, married Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Brant, captain in 1812. Commanded the Indians at Queenston Heights and at Beaver Dams—was subsequently lieutenant-colonel and member of the Legislative Assembly.

MARY E. ROSE HOLDEN.

Hamilton.

## SOME PRESBYTERIAN U. E. LOYALISTS.

BY D. W. CLENDENNAN.

The history of the founders of Londonderry, New Hampshire, has a special interest for Canadians. Some of the descendants of these sturdy Scotch-Irish Presbyterian pioneers are the United Empire ancestors of thousands who to-day are proud to call Canada their country. It has been said that there was not, during the struggle between Great Britain and the American colonies, a single Presbyterian Loyalist. This narrative will show such a statement to be incorrect. It is certain that many of the Londonderry Loyalists, whose names are mentioned herein as signers of the petition in favor of Col. Stephen Holland, came to Canada in 1784, and that most of them were Presbyterians. The writer's U. E. Loyalist ancestor, James Clendennan, and three sons, who settled where St. Catharines now stands, were English Church adherents. This change in faith may have taken place before the war, or may have been due to associations in Butler's Rangers, the chaplain of which was the Rev. Robert Addison. The writer's father's uncle, John Campbell, whose family settled at St. Catharines, and afterwards moved to Peel County, was a very ardent Presbyterian. While it is true that some Loyalists were Presbyterians, it is equally true that Washington's long fight and final victory was made possible by the adherence to his cause of thousands of devoted, valorous and war-like Scotch-Irish Presbyterians. They had settled largely in the Alleghany mountain ranges, and had for years formed a bulwark between the French and Indians of the farther west and the more peace-loving settlers of the fertile valleys east of this range. The brave deeds of those times have been the theme of historian, poet and romancer, and will live as long as the British race. The freedom of these rugged and barren mountain lands was preferred to negro slavery, coupled, as it was, with the richer plantations in the valleys. From the mountains of Pennsylvania, Virginia, Tennessee and the Carolinas their offspring became largely the pioneers of the now mighty middle and western States.

There are few leaders in Church, State and Commerce who do not boast some strain of this rich revolutionary Scotch-Irish blood. It is a strange fact in contrast to note that those who have remained in these mountain homes have absolutely stood still during the last 116 years. They are now just where they were in 1784. In no part of the earth has the spirit of the nineteenth century so little penetrated. It is an



historical fact, that in the revolutionary struggle the Virginia and North Carolina militia (boasted chivalry) threw down their arms and fled precipitously at the first fire of the British regulars. The South was subdued. A majority of the people of New York State had voted to remain in allegiance to England. Georgia was on the point of formally re-entering the British fold. At this critical juncture eight hundred Scotch-Irish came down from the mountains and attacked the strongly placed British force at King's Mountain. They marched up the mountain side, slipping from rock to rock and from tree to tree, always advancing, never wavering, and pouring a deadly fire all the while into the astonished regulars until the latter suffered a crushing defeat. These valorous men turned again to their homes. The British prestige was broken, General Greene reconquered the South. Yorktown was the sequel.

Canadians of this day may well be proud of these achievements. Were not these mountaineers the fathers and brothers of the same race, language and blood as the Loyalists? The Tennesseans, whose deadly aim to-day trails the jungles of the Philippines with the yellow man's blood, are the worthy descendants of the heroes of one hundred years ago. In the late Civil war the valor of this ancient race prevailed. It has been truly boasted that the Canadian militia never turned its back to a foe. The Americans are doing tardy justice to the Loyalists. The candor of an article, "Some Neglected Phases of the Revolution," in the *Atlantic Monthly*, August, 1898, is praiseworthy.

The ancestors of these Presbyterian pioneers sought liberty of conscience and freedom from the cruel persecutions of Claverhouse, in new homes in the north of Ireland. Within a few years forty thousand of them were massacred by their neighbors—previously evicted from their Ulster estates. Upon them in turn Cromwell worked due vengeance. The Scotch-Irish found themselves between two fires—the Established Protestant Church and the Catholic Church. By the heroic defence of 'Derry they had made it possible for William and Mary to occupy the throne of Britain. These services were so far forgotten, that in 1702, under Queen Ann, Presbyterians were debarred from holding public offices and from teaching school.

It was then that they looked to America for release. The first Presbyterian church was built in Philadelphia about 1707. (See Clyde's "Scotch in Philadelphia.") William Temple, before 1717, settled in Massachusetts. His reports were so favorable that in 1717 217 Scotch-Irish of Londonderry County petitioned Governor Shute of Massachusetts for lands and privileges, and sent this over the seas by the Rev. Wm. Boyde. It is noteworthy as to the education of these people, that

nearly all sign their names to this petition, there not being over a half-dozen marksmen.

In 1718, five shiploads set their faces westward toward their Canaan, looking their last upon the nearer green field of Ireland, to them a wilderness of strife and bloodshed and persecution. Still farther eastward their last long look rested pathetically upon the dim outlines of old Scotland, claimed still as their native land, where slept the remains of long lines of brave, free and noble ancestors. This tide of immigration increased for years. It is estimated that as high as 250,000 Scotch-Irish settled in America prior to 1760.

There lingered in the bosoms of these pilgrims an intense hatred of England. This spirit was shown in an almost unanimous adherence to Washington in the revolution. It continued many years, blazing forth in the bitterness shown by Andrew Jackson (Old Hickory), Henry Clay, and a host of great Americans. It is wrong to suppose that the Catholic Irish embodied all of this hatred. Happily in our day this spirit has spent its force. Now the unity of Britain and America, if not a reality in treaty, is in the hearts of the people.

Our five good ships, Sunday, August 4th, 1718, entered Boston harbor. Heartfelt thanks were offered after the Presbyterian form of worship. Owing to reports of good land in Maine one ship sailed north, and entered a harbor, now Portland. Here it was frozen in. Having little provisions on board, and the inhabitants on shore none to spare, their sufferings from cold and hunger were intense. Fortunately they all survived. On landing in the spring they found expression for their gratitude in the 157 Psalm. The lands about Portland did not suit them. The ship sailed south and entered the Merrimac River. Here they heard of a splendid tract of land beyond Haverhill, twelve miles by twelve, called Nutfields, from the quantities of beech, chestnuts, walnuts and butternuts found on it. Sixteen families at once went hither. They bought the land, paying the Indians, and being careful to get a deed. Their names were as follows: James McKee (the first magistrate), John Barnett, Archibald Clendenin (the writer's ancestor removed six generations), John Mitchell, Allen Anderson, Randall Alexander, Capt. James Gregg, James Clark, James Nesmith, James Anderson, James Sterritt, Robert Weir, John Morrison, Samuel Allison, Thomas Steele and John Stuart. These were mostly men in middle life, robust, persevering and adventurous. They lived to see their descendants comfortably settled around them, and the forest converted into fertile fields. Thirteen lived to average seventy-nine years, six reached ninety, and two beyond this. John Morrison attained the great age of ninety-seven.

April 11th, 1719, they held divine worship under a spreading tree, the text being Isaiah 37:2. Here they reared the first Presbyterian church in New England, and called the town Londonderry. Their success attracted others who came over in the same fleet. In three months there were eighty families. In two years the church membership was 260, and in fifteen years 700. Each settler received a grant of about 59½ acres. Archibald Clendenin's lay at the foot of Senter Hill. Five successive generations occupied it. It is now called "The Shields' Farm." The first son, William, married Hannah Morrison, daughter of Charter John Morrison. Their daughter, Mrs. Mary Clendenin Steele, was living near by in 1880, aged ninety-two.

She is described as a mother in Israel who always took a warm interest in her friends and relatives in their widely separated lives. She said: "I remember my grandmother, Hannah Morrison Clendenin, well. She was active and vigorous for an old lady. She died in 1801, when I was thirteen years old. I attended her funeral, at which two of her brothers, Joseph and — Morrison, were present, though very feeble. She was the only living person who knew and conversed with three of the sixteen original settlers of Londonderry, now called Derry, N.H."

These settlers came mostly from the parish of Aghadowey, County Londonderry, Ireland. Their pastor, the Rev. Jas. McGregor, came with them. His installation sermon, on the opening of the new church, preached from Ezekiel 37:26, is still preserved. He continued their pastor until his death, at a great age. During the French and Indian wars they were never attacked. This is said to be due to the fact that the Marquis de Vaudreuil, Governor of Canada, and the Rev. Mr. McGregor were classmates at college and kept up a correspondence. Tradition says that the Governor told the priests to teach the Indians that these settlers were not English, and that their scalps would not be paid for, and that the Indians molesting them would be eternally lost. Thus were these staunch Protestants beholden for life and prosperity in the new world to a Catholic Governor. Some of them were at the defence of 'Derry, as shown by the omission of their names from the tax lists, as provided by Imperial statute in this behalf.

Rev. Jas. McGregor gave as their reasons for leaving Ireland: (1) To avoid oppression; (2) to shun persecution; (3) to withdraw from the communion of idolaters; (4) to have an opportunity to worship God according to the dictates of conscience and the rules of the inspired Word. He wrote to Governor Shute: "We are surprised to hear ourselves called Irish people when we so frequently ventured our all for the British Crown and liberties against the Irish, and gave all tests of our loyalty, and are always ready to do the same if required."

They enjoyed a grand period of peace and prosperity from 1719 to 1776. The town and church records show great growth in material, educational and religious institutions. The clouds, however, had been gathering. The storm at length burst. The American party defeated Colonel Holland, the representative in the Legislature, electing Matthew Thornton, who was afterward one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Suspected of loyalty to the King, Colonel Holland was thrown into prison. Here he languished for months without indictment or trial. The following spirited and strongly worded protest shows the names of the Loyalist ancestors of thousands of Canadians. It shows that then, as now, it was the spirit of true civil liberty that inspired them.

*“ To the Honorable the Committee of Safety for the State of New Hampshire :*

“ The undersigned inhabitants and freeholders of the town of Londonderry humbly show that the distressed situation of our neighbor, Col. Stephen Holland, a person naturally of a slender constitution, now greatly impaired by his long confinement (in a loathsome jail replete with the noxious odors of an infectious vault) under which we conceive that nothing but a conscious innocence and the expectation of an honorable delivery by the impartial verdict of his country could have supported him, induces us to interest ourselves in his behalf ; that as the Superior Court of Judicature at which he expected to have his trial next week is, as we learn, to be adjourned to the 21st day of October next, we apprehend that before that time, unless he is speedily relieved by an alteration in diet, fresh air and exercise, his strength, already almost exhausted, will totally fail him, and the State, by his dissolution, be prevented of that inquiry into his conduct which justice to it and to him demands. That as the inflicting punishment upon any person for a supposed offence is incompatible with justice and the principles of free government, so we conceive it to be far from your Honors’ intention with regard to him, but would humbly submit to your candid consideration whether such a tedious confinement as he has undergone is not of itself a punishment, especially if in this State a person supposed guilty of the offence he is accused of was ever not bailable ; wherefore, we humbly pray your honors, in your great humanity, to commiserate his condition, and admit him to bail upon such security as in your wisdom you may deem adequate, and as in duty bound we shall ever pray.

“ Londonderry, Aug. 27th, 1777.

“ James Cochrane, Alex. Lesley, Andrew Smith, Dinis Haley, Thos. Smith, John Stinson, Nathan Stinson, John Clark, Sam’l Clark, William

Cox, George Cochrane, Chas. Cox, Jas. Crombie, John Crombie, Sam'l Campbell, Abraham Morrison, Mathew Reid, Rich. Emerson, Joseph Morrison, Robt. Clendenin, James Clendenin, Abraham Reid, Elisha Woodbury, John Morrow, Benj. Davis, Sam'l Saunders, Joefrey Donohoe, Thos. Jamieson, Hugh Kally, Peter Kalley, Thos. Mitchell, John Ried, Sam'l Morrison, John Morrison, Joseph Morrison, jr., Charles Sargent, Samuel Sargent, John Stuart, Thomas Humphry, Wm. Humphry, Thos. Willison, John Cochrane, Jas. Thomson, Thos. Creige, Robt. Barnett Sam'l Allison, Andrew Allison, Jesse Anis, Bradley Mitchell, Johnathan Cochrane, Peter Peterson, Simon Williams (Minister of the Gospel of Peace), Isaac Thom, Alex. Simpson, Wm. Simpson, John Simpson, John Kerr, Robt. Kelley."

Many of the above took the decisive step and became refugee loyalists, enlisting in Butler's Rangers and other corps. Their names can be found on the U. E. Loyalist Rolls. Colonel Holland was released on bail, but took refuge within the British lines. In 1782 Gen. Sullivan arranged that Mrs. Holland should proceed from New York to Londonderry to visit her children still there. In consideration of this the British had released to General Sullivan a valued American officer. The New Hampshire Assembly revoked the permission, stating that the presence of Mrs. Holland at Londonderry would open communication between the British in New York and the Loyalists at Londonderry. General Sullivan wrote the Assembly a scathing letter, characterizing their conduct as contrary to the usages of civilized nations. The writer will be pleased to follow this subject as to any person mentioned above on receiving inquiries from interested descendants. These early records will certainly interest all Canadians.

Chicago, Feb'y, 1899.

Reference to authorities: "New Hampshire Town and Colonial Records," Vols. I to XIII; "New Hampshire Historical Soc'y Coll'n," Vol. V, fol. 206; *Farmers' Monthly*, Vol. XII (rare); "History of Londonderry, N.H.," by the Rev. Ed. L. Parker, 1851; "Account of 150th Anniversary of Settlement of Old Nutfields, comprising towns of Londonderry, Derry, Windham and parts of Manchester, Hudson and Salem, N.H.," by Robt. C. Mack, 1870; "Senator H. C. Lodge's Story of the Revolution," *Scribner*, 1898; "History of the Morrison Family," by L. A. Morrison, 1880; "Account of Clendenin (Glendenyn) Families," ———, 1898; "Some Neglected Aspects of the Revolutionary War," *Atlantic Monthly*, August, 1898, by C. K. Adams.





PENETANGUIHENE BAY.

View from "The Establishment" on the hill near Wallace's Inn, looking towards the head of the bay, and the recently-cleared land on the west side of the harbor. Sketched by G. R. Dartnell, Esq., surgeon of the 1st Royal Regiment, Penetanguishene, October 12th, 1836. Original kindly loaned by Mrs. de Penetor, Uxbridge, for use in this volume.

## THE MIGRATION OF *VOYAGEURS* FROM DRUMMOND ISLAND TO PENETANGUISHENE IN 1828.

BY A. C. OSBORNE.

[The story of the transfer of the British garrison from Drummond Island to Penetanguishene in 1828 and the migration of *voyageurs* connected with the post has never been told in print. In the following notes Mr. Osborne has endeavored to gather this story from the lips of the few survivors who migrated at that time. Descendants of French-Canadians largely predominated in this movement, but we also get glimpses of what a strange and heterogeneous people once gathered around Mackinaw and Drummond Island, especially about the time of the coalition of the two fur companies in 1821. The migrant *voyageurs* settled principally near Penetanguishene, in the township of Tiny, Simcoe County. Offshoots of the band settled at Old Fort Ste. Marie, at Fesserton and Coldwater, and another south of Lake Simcoe, near Pefferlaw, York County. These notes will form a useful supplement to Joseph Tasse's "*Les Canadiens de l'Ouest*." They are intended as a chapter in a larger work that will deal with the history of Penetanguishene and vicinity—a work that Mr. Osborne hopes to complete at an early date.]

The British military post at Michilimackinac was transferred to the United States in 1796 by mutual agreement, and the forces stationed there retired to St. Joseph Island, where a fort and blockhouse were erected. From this latter post, at a subsequent period, issued that famous volunteer contingent of one hundred and sixty Canadian *voyageurs*, accompanied by a few (30) British regulars with two field pieces, under Captain Roberts,\* who effected the recapture of Mackinaw for the British. This occurred on the 16th of July, 1812, the first year of the war. In a subsequent attack by the Americans to recover the post the Canadian *voyageurs* gallantly assisted in its defence. Mackinaw was again restored to the United States according to treaty stipulations in 1815, when the British garrison found refuge on Drummond Island, in proximity to the former post of St. Joseph. The Canadian *voyageurs* still preferring to follow the fortunes of the British flag, with one or two exceptions, removed with the forces to Drummond Island. On the completion of the treaty surveys, Drummond Island proved to be in United States territory. Thereupon the British forces, under Lieut. Carson, commanding a detachment of the 68th Regiment, withdrew to the naval

\* This hero of Mackinaw in 1812 was an uncle of Field-Marshal Roberts, who conducted the recent campaign in South Africa.



station at Penetanguishene, which event occurred on the 4th of November, 1828. ("Canadian Archives," 1898, p. 553.)

Mr. Keating was fort adjutant at the island; John Smith,\* commissariat issuer; Sergeant Santlaw Rawson, barrackmaster, and William Solomon, Indian interpreter to the Government. It fell to the lot of Sergeant Rawson to haul down the British flag. After performing this somewhat disagreeable duty, he remembers Lieut. Carson handing over the keys to the U. S. officers, when they shook hands all round in the most cordial manner. Sergeant Rawson accompanied the troops to Penetanguishene, and afterwards moved to Oro township, where he died in 1843 at the age of ninety-six. (These personal reminiscences were gathered from his son, Wm. Rawson, who was born on Drummond Island, and who died recently in Coldwater at an advanced age.)

The Government employed the brig *Wellington* and a schooner named *Hackett (Alice)*, commanded by the owner, Capt. Hackett, for the purpose of conveying the troops, military stores and Indian supplies to the new post. The schooner, with its cargo, was wrecked on Fitzwilliam (Horse) Island, in Lake Huron, on its way down, but the brig reached its destination in safety.

The *voyageurs* on the island, some seventy-five families, soon followed the garrison, moving to the neighborhood of the new post at Penetanguishene, the majority during the same and following years. In the wise provision of a paternal government they were granted, in lieu of their abandoned homes, liberal allotments of lands on the borders of Penetanguishene Bay. Here they settled on twenty-acre and forty-acre lots, of which they became the original owners and patentees from the Crown in what are known as the Town and Ordnance Surveys.

These hardy *voyageurs* or half-breeds are the descendants of French-Canadians, born principally in Quebec, many of whom were British soldiers, or came up with the North-West Company, and who married Indian women, their progeny also becoming British soldiers or *attaches* of the fur company in various capacities. Their fervent loyalty to the British Government is simple-hearted, genuine, unobtrusive and practical. Some of the original *voyageurs* belonged to the Voltigeurs and had seen active service. Some were the proud recipients of medals, still treasured by their descendants, and gained for bravery at Plattsburgh and on other historic battlefields, and some carried wounds received while gallantly upholding British supremacy. They were in the front of battle during the stirring scenes at Mackinaw, St. Joseph Island, Sault

\* A Narrative from the lips of John Smith (recorded by Rev. George Hallen) may be found in Rev. Dr. Scadding's "Toronto of Old," p. 504.

Ste. Marie and other sanguinary points during the war of 1812-15. This is a testimony more eloquent than words to the loyalty and worth of the ancestors of the settlers around Penetanguishene.

The military posts became centres towards which they naturally gravitated, hence Drummond Island became the nucleus of *voyageurs* from Mackinaw and the numerous posts in the west. The removal of the British troops to Penetanguishene became the subject of official correspondence by Lord Dalhousie as early as 1822.

Several residents of Drummond Island appear to have taken time by the forelock. A Scotch trader named Gordon from Drummond Island made, in 1825, the first permanent settlement at Penetanguishene, on the east side of the harbor, just beyond Barracks Point, and called it the "Place of Penetangoushene." It subsequently became known as Gordon's Point. Rounding Pinery Point to the right of the incoming voyager is the "Place of the White Rolling Sand," which gives to the picturesque bay within its romantic name. On the opposite shore is Gordon's Point, to the left and almost straight ahead. Gordon's first wife was a daughter of Mrs. Agnes Landry, a French-Ojibway woman, who was born on Drummond Island, and who accompanied the daughter's family to their wilderness home. At a later date he formed the nucleus of the future town, building the first house, which still stands, and is occupied by his descendants, the Misses Gordon. His second wife was a daughter of Charles Langlade. Gordon died in 1852, aged 65 years.

Other *voyageurs* are known to have been at Penetanguishene as early as 1816, but only as transient traders. Mrs. Gordon and her mother, Widow Landry, whose remains now rest near the ruins of the old Gordon homestead, are therefore fairly entitled to rank as the pioneers of the *voyageurs* from Drummond Island to Penetanguishene.

Their marriage customs were necessarily of the most primitive character, simply a mutual agreement, and, usually, one or two witnesses. A priest or missionary at those distant posts was a rare sight in the early days. Fidelity, however, was a marked characteristic among them, only two or three exceptions having been so far discovered in the history of this people, and they invariably took advantage of the first opportunity to have a proper marriage ceremony performed. This also explains the apparent anomaly of numerous couples, with large families, being married after their arrival at Penetanguishene, notably on the visit of Bishop McDonnell there in 1832.

Nameless graves are scattered here and there, showing the last resting-places of many of these pioneers. Seven are at Gordon's Point,

some of which are known. Six graves occupy a spot near the old cricket ground at St. Andrew's Lake, only two of which are identified, while the numbers that sleep on the hillside near the Ontario Reformatory are not known. Seven lie on the Gidley farm—four out of one family. Six are on the Mitchell homestead, two on the Copeland estate, and one at the Tiny Cross-roads, besides many elsewhere, the records or memory of which are entirely lost. Mrs. Sicard's remains were the first deposited in St. Anne's churchyard (R. C.), where, and at Lafontaine, most of the future interments were made.

Their descendants retain many of the characteristics of the early *voyageurs*, taking naturally to hunting, fishing, guiding tourists and campers and kindred adventure, though gradually drifting into other and more permanent occupations.

Six of the more interesting personal narratives are here presented, almost, or as nearly as possible, in their own words, beginning with that of Lewis Solomon :

#### LOUIE SOLOMON.

Lewis Solomon was the youngest son of William Solomon,\* who was born in the closing years of the last century, of Jewish and Indian extraction. This Wm. Solomon lived for a time in Montreal, but entered the service of the North-West Company and drifted to the "Sault" and Mackinaw. Having become expert in the use of the Indian tongue, he was engaged by the British Government as Indian interpreter at the latter post during the War of 1812. During his sojourn at Mackinaw, he married a half-breed woman named Miss Johnston,† the union resulting in a family of ten children, of whom, at the first writing of these notes, Lewis was the sole survivor, but joined the majority March 9th, 1900. Lewis very humorously claimed that in his person no less than five nationalities are represented, though he fails to tell us how. As the Indian nature appeared to predominate, and since his father was partly German, his mother must have been of very mixed nationality. When the British forces were transferred to Drummond Island, Interpreter Solomon and his family accompanied them

\* Ezekiel Solomon, the grandfather of Lewis, was a civilian trader at Michilimackinac when the massacre of June 4th, 1763, took place. (See Alex. Henry's *Journal*.) He was taken prisoner, but was rescued by Ottawa Indians, and later on was ransomed at Montreal.

† She was a daughter of John Johnston, whose "Account of Lake Superior, 1792-1807," may be found in Masson's "Bourgeois" (Vol. II). Henry R. Schoolcraft, the noted scholar of the Indian tribes, and Rev. Mr. McMurray also married daughters of Mr. Johnston; and both of these gentlemen were accordingly uncles, by marriage, of our narrator, Louie Solomon.



### A GROUP OF VOYAGEURS.

*(From photo. taken in 1895.)*

1. Lewis Solomon, born on Drummond Island, 1821; died at Victoria Harbor, Ont., March, 1900. 2. John Bussette, born in the Rocky Mountains (near Calgary), 1823. 3. James Laramée, born on Drummond Island, 1826. 4. Francis Dusome, born at Fort Garry, Red River, 1820.



thither; and later, when it was decided that Drummond Island was in U.S. territory, he followed the British forces to Penetanguishene in 1828, where he subsequently died, and where he and his wife and the majority of his family lie buried. It was the fond hope of the family that Louie would succeed his father in the Government service as Indian interpreter. In pursuance of this plan, his father sent him to a French school at L'Assomption;\* to the Indian schools at Cobourg and Cornwall; also, for a term, to the Detroit "Academy"; so that Louie became possessed of a tolerably fair education, and was regarded by his compatriot half-breeds and French-Canadians as exceedingly clever and a man of superior attainments. Though his memory appears almost intact, the reader may find in his narrative a little disregard for the correct sequence of events, and a tendency to get occurrences mixed, which is not surprising when the length of time is considered. As Louie's command of English is somewhat above the average of that of his fellow *voyageurs*, he is permitted to present his narrative, with few exceptions, in his own words.

#### *His Narrative.*

My name is Lewis Solomon—spelled L-e-w-i-s—though they call me *Louis*. I was born on Drummond Island in 1821, moved to St. Joseph Island in 1825, back to Drummond Island again, and then to Penetanguishene in 1829. My father's name was William Solomon, Government interpreter. His father, Ezekiel Solomon, was born in the city of Berlin, Germany, came to Montreal and went up to the "Sault." My father was appointed Indian interpreter by the British Government and was at Mackinaw during the War of 1812, then moved to Drummond Island with the British forces, and afterwards to Penetanguishene. My mother's maiden name was Johnston, born in Mackinaw, where she and my father were married. She died in Penetanguishene. My father received his discharge under Sir John Colborne, retiring on a pension of seventy-five cents a day after a continued service of fifty-six years with the Government, and he died at Penetanguishene also.

When the military forces removed from Drummond Island to Penetanguishene, the Government authorities chartered the brig *Wellington* to carry the soldiers, military and naval supplies, and government stores; but the vessel was too small, and they were obliged to charter another vessel, and my father was instructed by the Government to charter the schooner *Hackett (Alice)* commanded by the owner, Capt. Hackett.

\* Probably Assumption College, or the school which was its prototype, at Sandwich, Ont., rather than a school at L'Assomption, Que.

On her were placed a detachment of soldiers, some military supplies, and the private property of my father, consisting of two span of horses, four cows, twelve sheep, eight hogs, harness and household furniture. A French-Canadian named Lepine, his wife and child, a tavern-keeper named Fraser, with thirteen barrels of whiskey, also formed part of the cargo. The captain and his crew and many of the soldiers became intoxicated, and during the following night a storm arose, during which the vessel was driven on a rock known as "Horse Island" (Fitzwilliam), near the southernmost point of Manitoulin Island. The passengers and crew, in a somewhat advanced stage of drunkenness, managed to reach the shore in safety; also one horse, some pork, and the thirteen barrels of whiskey, though the whole company were too much intoxicated to entertain an intelligent idea of the operation, but were sufficiently conscious of what they were doing to secure the entire consignment of whiskey. The woman and her infant were left on the wreck, as her husband, Pierre Lepine, was on shore drunk among the others, too oblivious to realize the gravity of the situation, or to render any assistance. Mrs. Lepine, in the darkness and fury of the storm, wrapped the babe in a blanket, and having tied it on her back, lashed herself securely to the mast, and there clung all night long through a furious storm of wind and drenching rain, from eleven o'clock till daylight, or about six o'clock in the morning, when the maudlin crew, having recovered in a measure from their drunken stupor, rescued her from her perilous position in a yawl boat. Such an experience on the waters of Lake Huron, in the month of November, must have certainly bordered on the tragical. The vessel and the remainder of the cargo proved a total loss. The lurching of the schooner from side to side pitched the big cannon down the hatchway, going clear through the bottom, thus, together with pounding on the rocks, completing the wreck. The horse, a fine carriage roadster, remained on the island for several years. My father offered a good price to any one who would bring him away, but he never got him back, and he finally died on the island. This circumstance gave it the name of Horse Island. The infant lived to grow up and marry among the later settlers, but I do not remember to whom, neither do I know what became of her. Fraser, who owned the whiskey, started a tavern in Penetanguishene, near the Garrison cricket ground, where the old mail-carrier, Francis Dusseume\* afterwards lived. Slight traces of the building are still to be seen. My father came to Penetanguishene in another vessel with the officers and soldiers. The rest of the family left Drummond

\* The variations in the spelling of this name are legion. Here are a few of them: Deshommes, Dusome, Deschamps, and Jussome.

Island the next spring (1829). We started on the 25th of June and arrived at Penetanguishene on the 13th of July, coming in a bateau around by the north shore, and camping every night on the way.

My mother, brother Henry and his wife and eight children, myself, Joseph Gurneau and his wife, and two men hired to assist (Francis Gerair, a French-Canadian, and Gow-bow, an Indian), all came in one bateau. We camped one night at the Hudson's Bay Company's fort at Killarney. We landed at the Barrack's Point, near the site of the garrison, and where the officers' quarters were erected, now occupied as a residence by Mr. Band, the Bursar of the Reformatory. We camped there in huts made of poles covered with cedar bark. There were only three houses there: a block-house, the quarters of Capt. Woodin, the post-commander; a log-house covered with cedar bark for the sailors near the shore; and a log-house on the hill, called the "Masonic Arms," a place of entertainment kept by Mrs. Johnson.\*

The town site of Penetanguishene was then mostly a cedar swamp, with a few Indian wigwams and fishing shanties. Beausoleil Island (Prince William Henry Island) was formerly called St. Ignace by the French. A French-Canadian, named Beausoleil, from Drummond Island, settled there in 1819, and it was named afterwards from him. He died at Beausoleil Point, near Penetanguishene. We lived next neighbor to Post-Sergeant Rawson, who hauled down the British flag at the garrison when the Government delivered Drummond Island to the Americans. His son William afterwards lived in Coldwater. M. Revolte (Revol), a trader from Drummond Island, built the first house in Penetanguishene, on the lot in front of where the late Alfred Thompson's residence now stands, and afterwards occupied by Rev. Father Proulx. Gordon, a trader from Drummond Island, built the next on the lot beside it, afterwards occupied by Trudell, who married Miss Kennedy. The house is still standing and occupied by the Misses Gordon, daughters of the original Gordon who settled at Gordon's Point. (Louie's account does not coincide with that of the Misses Gordon, who say their father came several years previous to M. Revol and built first, removing from Gordon's Point, just east of the Barrack's Point, where he settled in 1825, while the house was still unfinished. During this period Revol built his residence.) Dr. Mitchell, father of Andrew Mitchell, built the next house on the lower corner of the lot, where the Mitchell homestead now stands. It was burned some years ago.

\*This is the famous hostelry where Sir John Franklin was entertained in 1825 on his way north, John Galt in 1827, as also the Duke of Richmond, Lord Sydenham, Lord Lennox, Lord Morpeth, Lord Prudhomme, Capt. John Ross, R.N., Sir Henry Hart, and several other men of note.



William Simpson married a squaw who had a small store in Drummond Island. Like the rest of the fur-trading class, he, in those days, was given to wandering about the country. He lived among the Drummond Islanders in various capacities, at one time with my father. One day my mother hinted to him that he might marry the squaw with the little store, and he would then have a home. "Will you speak to her for me?" said bashful young Simpson. My mother said she would, and found it would be quite agreeable, and they were married. This is the way Mr. Simpson got his start in life, and he afterward became a shrewd business man and a rich merchant.\* They came to Penetanguishene and started a small store. His wife died soon after, and he then married a sister of Joseph Craddock, of Coldwater. His first wife is buried behind the old store, originally log, but now clapboarded and owned by Mr. Davidson. Mr. Simpson built about the same time as Dr. Mitchell, and on the opposite corner eastward.

Andrew Mitchell's wife was a daughter of Captain Hamilton, of North River. Andrew retired one night in usual health and died suddenly during the night. His widow married his clerk, James Darling (afterwards Captain Darling). Lieutenant Carson was in command of the 68th Regiment when the forces moved from Drummond Island to Penetanguishene. Sergeant Rawson was barrackmaster, and Mr. Keating was fort adjutant. Lieutenant Ingall of the 15th Regiment, also from Drummond Island, died in Penetanguishene. Mr. Bell, barrackmaster at Drummond Island and Penetanguishene, died at the latter post. His son married a sister of Charles Ermatinger of the North-West Fur Company, who built the stone mansion † at the "Sault."

George Gordon, a Scotch trader from Drummond Island, married a half-breed, settled at Gordon's Point, a little east of the Barrack's Point. Squire McDonald of the North-West Company bought from my father the farm where Squire Samuel Fraser now lives. He often called at Drummond Island on business of the company, and came to Penetanguishene with the soldiers. Fathers Crevier and Baudin were the only priests who visited Drummond Island in my recollection. There was another interpreter named Goroitte, a clerk at Drummond Island, who issued marriage licenses. Hippolyte Brissette and Colbert Amyot went with the North-West Company to Red River, Fort Garry and across the Rocky Mountains to Vancouver. Hippolyte was tattooed from head to

\* William Simpson represented the townships of Tiny and Tay in the Home District Council at Toronto for the year 1842.

† This mansion was built about the time of Lord Selkirk's visit to Canada in 1816-18. It is still standing, and has many interesting family associations.

foot with all sorts of curious figures, and married an Indian woman of the Cree tribe. She was rather clever, and superior to the ordinary Indian women. Francis Dusseaume was also in the North-West Company at Red River, and married a woman of the Wild Rice Tribe. H. Brissette, Samuel Solomon and William Cowan were all with Captain Bayfield in the old *Recovery* during his survey of the thirty thousand Islands of the Georgian Bay in 1822-25. William Cowan was a half-breed, whose grandfather, a Scotch trader and interpreter, settled at the "Chimnies," nearly opposite Waubauskene, in the latter part of last century. This man was drowned near Kingston.\*

Hippolyte Brissette was 102 years old when he died. The first St. Ann's (R.C.) church was built of logs about the time we came here. It was afterwards torn away and rebuilt of frame, which again was replaced by the present memorial church of stone. I remember Bishop McDonnell's visit to Penetanguishene about 1832. Black Hugh McDonnell, as he was called, was related to the Bishop. The late Alfred Thompson was clerk for Andrew Mitchell, who, with his father, Dr. Mitchell, came from Drummond Island about the time the soldiers came. Highland Point (now Davidson's Point), was called Lavalles's Point; the next point east was called Trudeau Point, after the blacksmith; the next point east, now called "Wait a Bit," was named Giroux Point, formerly called Beausoleil Point; next was Mischeau's Point; next, Corbiere's Point—all named after Drummond Islanders. Louis Lacerte, Joseph Messier, Prisque Legris, Jean Baptiste Legris, Jean Baptiste LeGarde, Pierre LaPlante, all settled on park lots, now known as the Jeffery or Mitchell farm, and all came from Drummond Island. Louis Descheneaux settled on a farm and built the first house at Lafontaine, still standing. Joseph Messier built the next. H. Fortin, Thibault, Quebec, Rondeau and St. Amand, all French-Canadians from Red River and Drummond Island, settled at the old fort on the Wye. Champagne, the carpenter, settled on the lot now owned by Mr. McDonald. John Sylvestre, my brother-in-law, had the contract for building the Indian houses on Beausoleil Island, at the first village. Captain Borland built the others. He was Captain of the *Penetanguishene*, the first steamer that was built in Penetanguishene. It ran between there and Coldwater. Louis George Labatte, blacksmith, came from Drummond Island after we did. He and his family left Penetanguishene in a bateau to go toward Owen Sound. They were towed by the steamer *Penetanguishene* with two

\* This probably refers to the interpreter Cowan, who was lost in the schooner *Speedy* near Brighton, in 1805. It was at his place, the "Chimneys," where Governor Simcoe stayed on his way to visit Penetanguishene Harbor in 1793.

ropes. A storm came on and one of the ropes broke. His nephew took the rope in his mouth and crawled out on the other rope and hitched it again. It broke the second time and the storm drove them into Thunder Bay (Tiny), where they settled; descendants are still living there. Prisque Legris shot a deserter on Drummond Island, and fell and broke his neck while building a stable for Adjutant Keating in Penetanguishene. People thought that it was sent as a punishment to him. Three French-Canadians—Beaudry, Vasseur and Martin—started for French River and camped over night with an Indian at Pinery Point. They got the Indian drunk, and Vasseur attempted to assault the squaw. Next morning as they started the squaw told her husband. The Indian came down to the shore and shot Vasseur. He was taken to the house of Fagan, Commissary's clerk at the garrison, where he died in three days.

Once I took a Jesuit priest to Beausoleil Island to look for a Eucharist said to be buried there, with French and Spanish silver coins, guns, axes, etc. The spot, he said, was marked by a stone two feet long with a Latin inscription on it. The priest had a map or drawing showing where the stone ought to be, and where to dig, but we found nothing. I knew the hemlock tree and the spot where it was said Father Proulx found the pot of gold, and I saw the hole, but it was made by Indians following up a mink's burrow. Peter Byrnes, of the "Bay View House," Penetanguishene, and a friend spent a day digging near an elm tree not far from the same spot, near the old Fort on the Wye. Sergeant James Maloney, of the militia, found two silver crosses on Vent's farm, near Hogg River. Many pits have been dug on Beausoleil Island, Present Island, Flat Point and other places in search of hidden treasures. An Indian and myself once found a rock rich with gold near Moon River. We marked the spot, but I never could find it on going back. My chum would never go back with me, for he said, "Indian dies if he shows white man treasure." I found red and black pipe-stone images at Manitoulin, brought from the Mississippi River by the Indians. I was once asked by Dr. Taché to go with him to the supposed site of Ihonataria, at Colborne Bay or North-West Basin, across Penetanguishene Harbor, and J. B. Trudeau also went. I told him of the spot on the creek where they would find relics. They spent some time in digging and found pieces of pottery, clay pipes, etc.

Once I conducted the Earl of Northumberland through the Indian trail from Colborne Bay (North-West Basin) to Thunder Bay and back in one day, and we also had some time to spend in fishing. I got twenty-five dollars for my services (Antoine Labatte says the distance by this

trail was seven miles). I was the first man to pilot the steamer *Duchess of Kalloola* to the "Sault." I got four dollars per day for this service. She was built at Owen Sound, I think. I also piloted the *Sailor's Bride* into Port Severn, the first vessel that ever entered there. She was loaded with lumber at Jennings's mill. I was guide for Captain West and David Mitchell (a young man from Montreal) to Manitoulin on snowshoes. I had three assistants—Aleck McKay, Pierre Laronde and Joseph Leramonda, half-breeds. I received one hundred dollars for the trip. Captain West was an extensive shipowner in England, on a visit to his brother, Col. Osborne West, commandant of the 84th Regt. stationed here. I was guide for Col. W. H. Robinson, son of Chief-Justice Robinson, to Manitoulin, also Bishop Strachan and his son, Capt. James Strachan, to Manitoulin and the "Sault," and various other notables at different times. I went with Captain Strachan for two summers to fish for salmon; also for three seasons to Baldoon, on the St. Clair flats, to shoot ducks. My father once owned the land where Waubaushene now stands. Indians always call it "Baushene." The garrison once owned a big iron canoe, curved up high at each end just like a birch-bark canoe. It was built by Toussaint Boucher on the spot where Dr. Spohn's house now stands. The pattern was cut out by an Indian named Taw-ga-wah-ne-gha. It carried fourteen paddlers and six passengers, besides the usual attendants, with provisions and supplies, and was about forty-five feet long. I made several excursions up Lake Huron in it. It was rigged for sailing, but was no good in a storm, as it cut through the waves and was in danger of filling, while the bark canoe bounded over them.

I remember Colonel Jarvis, Colonel Sparks, Captain Buchanan, Captain Freer, Captain Baker, Lord "Morfit"\* (Morpeth), Lord Lennox, Master George Head† (a boy about fourteen years of age), the son of Sir

\*Lord Morpeth, the seventh Earl of Carlisle, made this trip in 1842. In a pamphlet, a copy of which is preserved in the Toronto Public Library, giving his "Lecture on Travels in America," delivered to the Leeds Mechanics' Institution and Literary Society, Dec. 8th, 1850, he says (p. 40): "I was one of a party which at that time went annually up the lake to attend an encampment of many thousand Indians, and make a distribution of presents among them. About sunset our flotilla of seven canoes, manned well by Indian and French-Canadian crews, drew up, some of the rowers cheering the end of the day's work with snatches of a Canadian boat-song. We disembarked on some rocky islet which, as probably as not, had never felt the feet of man before; in a few moments the utter solitude had become a scene of bustle and business, carried on by the sudden population of some sixty souls." He then describes the camp scenes at greater length.

†As Mrs. Jameson says Master Head was one of the party with her in 1837, he was probably not in this party with Lord Morpeth. It is likely the narrator's memory has failed him in regard to the exact party which Master Head accompanied, and this is not surprising, as Louie went with so many expeditions.

Francis Bond Head, Mr. Lindsay and several gentlemen, starting for a trip to Manitoulin and the "Sault" accompanied by my father as interpreter, myself and fifty-six French *voyageurs* from Penetanguishene. Two of the birch-bark canoes were about twenty feet long, while the iron canoe and one bark canoe were of equal length.\* Each canoe had its complement of paddlers and passengers in addition to provisions and supplies. On arriving at Manitoulin we held a grand "pow-wow" with the Indians and distributed the annual presents, after which the party started for the North Shore (having previously visited the Hudson's Bay Co.'s post at French River), Killarney, and other points onward to the "Sault." While at the "Sault" Lord Morpeth, Lord Lennox and party stopped at the big stone mansion built by Charles Ermatinger a long time ago. From the "Sault" we started for Detroit, calling at Drummond Island, Mackinaw, Bay City, Saginaw, Sable River, Sarnia and other points on the way. I was attendant on Lord Morpeth and Lord Lennox. I was obliged to look after their tents, keep things in order and attend to their calls. Each had a separate tent. My first salute in the morning would be, "Louie, are you there? Bring me my cocktail"—soon to be followed by the same call from each of the other tents in rotation, and my first duty was always to prepare their morning bitters.

While camped near the Hudson's Bay post at French River Lord Morpeth went in bathing and got beyond his depth and came near drowning. I happened to pass near, and reached him just as he was sinking for the last time, and got him to a safe place, but I was so nearly exhausted myself that I could not get him on shore. Mr. Jarvis came to his lordship's assistance and helped him on to the rock. Lord Morpeth expressed his gratitude to me and thanked me kindly, saying he would remember me. I thought I would get some office or title, but I never heard anything further about it. Mr. Jarvis afterwards got to be colonel, and I suspect he got the reward that should have been mine by merit.

On passing Sarnia we had a narrow escape from being shot at and sunk to the bottom. It was dark as we got near, and the sentinel, Mr. Barlow, demanded the countersign. Colonel Jarvis refused to answer or allow any other person to do so. The guard gave the second and third challenge, declaring, at the same time, that if we did not answer he would be compelled to fire. Still Mr. Jarvis would not answer for some

\* Louie's idea of dimensions is evidently astray. Competent authorities say the "Iron Canoe" was about twenty-four feet in length, and capable of carrying twenty barrels of flour; as to birch-bark canoes, I have seen one that was said to have carried sixty men, and was capable of carrying fifty barrels of flour.

unexplained reason, when my brother, Ezekiel, called out, contrary to orders, and saved the party. Upon landing Mr. Jarvis was informed by the sentinel that he had barely saved himself and the party from a raking fire of grape-shot, and wanted to know what he meant by risking the lives of the whole fleet of canoes, but Mr. Jarvis made no reply.\*

When we arrived at Detroit two of the birch-bark canoes were sent back, and Lord Morpeth, Lord Lennox and myself boarded the steamer for Buffalo. There they took the train for New York, intending to sail for England. They wanted me to go to England with them, but I refused. When Lord Morpeth asked me what he should pay me for my attendance I said, "Whatever you like, I leave that to yourself." "Ha! ha!" said he, with a twinkle in his eye, "What if I choose to give you nothing?" He gave me the handsome sum of two hundred dollars, besides a present of ten dollars in change on the way down, which I was keeping in trust for him. Lord Lennox sailed from New York ahead of the others, and was never heard of after. The vessel was supposed to have been lost, with all on board. I left them at Buffalo and went back to Malden, where I met my fellow *voyageurs*, and we came down Lake Erie, making a portage at Long Point. We came up the Grand River, crossed to the Welland Canal and down to St. Catharines. We got two waggons here and portaged the canoes down to Lake Ontario, as the canal was too slow. We went round the head of the lake to Hamilton, and so on to Toronto, where they gave us a grand reception. We left the canoes in Toronto, and the "iron canoe" was brought up the next year. It was hauled over the Yonge Street portage on rollers with teams to Holland Landing and taken up Lake Simcoe to Orillia, through Lake Couchiching, down the Severn River to Matchedash Bay, and home to Penetanguishene.

Neddy McDonald, the old mail-carrier, sometimes went with us, but he was not a good paddler, and we did not care to have him. It is said that it fell to Neddy's lot, on the trip with Lady Jameson, to carry her on his back from the canoe to the shore occasionally when a good landing was not found. As Mrs. Jameson was of goodly proportions, it naturally became a source of irritation to Neddy, which he did not conceal from his fellow *voyageurs*. Mrs. Jameson had joined the party of

\*This is in marked contrast with the frankness of Lord Morpeth on another occasion, which Louie fails to relate, but which was told by another of the *voyageurs*. One day while duck-shooting Lord Morpeth brought down a duck, at the same time peppering his companions so that they bled profusely, Mr. Jarvis among the rest. In a stern voice, manifesting a fair show of rage, Mr. Jarvis shouted, "Lord Morpeth, what do you mean? You have shot the whole party!" The reply came prompt, but frank, "I don't care a d—n, I've killed the duck anyhow."

Colonel Jarvis at the Manitoulin Island. She was a rich lady from England, well educated, and travelling for pleasure. She was an agreeable woman, considerate of others and extremely kind-hearted. I was a pretty fair singer in those days, and she often asked me to sing those beautiful songs of the French *voyageurs*, which she seemed to think so nice, and I often sang them for her. Mrs. Jameson ran the "Sault Rapids" in a birch-bark canoe, with two Chippewa Indian guides. They named her Was-sa-je-wun-e-qua,\* "Woman of the bright stream."

I was attendant on Mrs. Jameson, and was obliged to sleep in her tent, as a sort of protector, in a compartment separated by a hanging screen. I was obliged to wait till she retired, and then crawl in quietly without waking her. Mrs. Jameson gathered several human skulls at Head Island, above Nascoutiong, to take home with her. She kept them till I persuaded her to throw them out, as I did not fancy their company. When I parted with Mrs. Jameson and shook hands with her I found four five dollar gold pieces in my hand.

We lived near the shore just past the Barrack's Point while my father was in the Government service at Penetanguishene, and where my mother died. After he retired we moved into town, near Mrs. Columbus, where he died. Col. Osborne West, commandant of the 84th Regiment, stationed at the garrison, cleared the old cricket ground, and was a great man for sports. My mother was buried with military honors. Captain Hays, with a detachment of the 93rd Highlanders, Colonel Sparks, the officers of the Commissariat, Sergeant-Major Hall, Sergeant Brown, the naval officers and the leading gentry of the garrison, besides many others, formed the escort to St. Anne's cemetery, where she was buried. My father's remains were buried beside hers, and the new St. Anne's Church was built farther to the west and partly over their graves.

Stephen Jeffery owned a sailing vessel which he brought from Kingston, and in which he brought the stone from Quarry Island to build the barracks. He kept the first canteen on the spot now occupied by the Reformatory, just above the barracks, and built the old "Globe Hotel" where the "Georgian Bay House" now stands. He felled trees across the road leading to Mundy's canteen, on the old Military Road, so as to compel customers to come to the "Globe" tavern and patronize him. He afterwards built the "Canada House." Keightly kept the canteen for the soldiers at the garrison, and then a man named Armour.

\* This name is spelled Wah-sah-ge-wah-no-qua by Mrs. Jameson ("Winter Studies and Summer Rambles," vol. 3, p. 200). She gives its meaning as "Woman of the bright foam," and says it was given her in compliment of her successful exploit of running the rapids.

Tom Landrigan kept a canteen, and bought goods and naval supplies stolen by soldiers from the old Red Store. He was found guilty with the others, and sentenced to be hung. It cost my father a large sum of money to get Tom clear. He was married to my sister.

One day I went up to the cricket ground and saw something round rolled in a handkerchief, which was lying in the snow, and which the foxes had been playing with. When I unrolled it, the ghastly features of a man looked up at me. It was such a horrible sight that I started home on the run and told my father. He went up to investigate, and found it was the head of a drunken soldier, who had cut his throat while in *delirium tremens* at Mundy's canteen, and had been buried near the cricket ground. Dr. Nevison, surgeon of the 15th Regiment, had said in a joke, in the hearing of two soldiers, that he would like to have the soldier's head. They got it, presented it to him, when he refused it, horrified. They took it back and threw it on the ground, instead of burying it with the body, and it was kicked about in the way I mention for some time. One of the two soldiers afterwards went insane, and the other cut his thumb and died of blood-poisoning in Toronto. The names of the two soldiers were Tom Taylor and John Miller.

I remember seeing a big cannon and several anchors standing near the old Red Store, the depot of naval supplies, but I don't know what became of them. I remember the sale of the old gun-boats at public auction by the Government, together with the naval stores and military supplies. One of the old gunboats sunk in the harbor, the *Tecumseth*, nearest the old naval depot, is said to have a cannon in her hold. I knew Capt. T. G. Anderson, Indian Agent and Customs Officer at Manitoulin Island. The 84th Regiment, Col. Osborne West, Commandant, was the last regiment stationed at Penetanguishene. Captain Yates, in the same regiment, was dissipated and got into debt. He was obliged to sell his commission, and finally left for Toronto. St. Onge dit La Tard, Chevrette, Boyer, Coté, Cadieux, Desaulniers, Lacourse, Lepine, Lacroix, Rushloe (Rochelieu or Richelieu ?), Precourt, Desmaisons and Fleury, a Spaniard, all came from Drummond Island. Altogether (in Louie's opinion) about one hundred families came.

#### MICHAEL LABATTE.

Michael Labatte, a typical French-Canadian *voyageur*, lives on an island in Victoria Harbor (Hogg Bay). His family history and descent is an interesting one. He claims over one quarter Indian blood, but the aboriginal element in his nature is most unmistakably marked. His



father went up to the North-West in the closing years of the last century, and probably accompanied the British army in their first move to "Sault Ste. Marie" and St. Joseph Island, on the first transfer of Mackinaw to the Americans in 1796. He also formed one of the contingent of one hundred and sixty French-Canadian *voyageurs* accompanying Mr. Pothier, under Captain Roberts, at the capture of Mackinaw by the British in July, 1812, and three years later he moved to Drummond Island with the British forces on the second transfer of Mackinaw to the Americans, and finally to Penetanguishene. For a man of his years (over 85) Michael is vigorous and alert, and his memory is apparently intact.

*His Narrative.*

I was born at Sault Ste. Marie (on the American side) in 1814, the last year of the war, my mother being there on a visit to friends at the time, though our home was on Drummond Island. My father was Louis George Labatte, a blacksmith by trade, who was born in Lower Canada. He was a soldier in the British Army, and was at the capture of Mackinaw in 1812. He went up from Montreal with the North-West Company, and moved from Mackinaw with the British soldiers to Drummond Island. My mother's name was Louisa Cadotte, a Chippewa, from whom I learned the Indian language. I was the eldest of a family of three children, two brothers and one sister, the others being dead. Nothing but French and Indian was spoken at Drummond Island. I learned English at Penetanguishene, where I first heard it spoken. I was twelve years old when we left Drummond Island. I came in a bateau with my mother, brother, sister, and an Indian, named Gro-e-wis Oge-nier, and his wife. We were two weeks coming. Several families started together in sail-boats, bateaux and canoes. We camped at Thesalon River, Mississaga River, Serpent River, LaCloche, She-bon-aw-ning,\* Moose Point and other places on the way. We stopped at Pinery Point and made our toilet before entering Penetanguishene Bay. We landed at the Reformatory Point. We were all looking for the place where we expected to see the sand rolling over and over down the hill. I was married in Penetang. by Father Charest. My wife's maiden name was Archange Bergé, whose father came from Drummond Island. I was a volunteer in the enrolled militia of Simcoe. I have my discharge papers for 1839, signed by Colonel Gourlay and Horace Keating, certified by Wm. Simpson. Also for 1843, signed by Col. W. A. Thompson.†

I remember Bishop McDonnell's visit to Penetanguishene. I took

\* The Ojibway name of Killarney.

†He presented both documents for my inspection.

him and two priests up to Manitoulin and round to the "Sault" and back again to Holland Landing in a big canoe. Henry and Louie Solomon and Francis Giroux were with us, and there were several other canoes. I often went with the late Alfred Thompson, of Penetang., to the Blue Mountains hunting. I was with Captain Strachan at Baldoon, on Lake St. Clair, shooting ducks. I went up the Nottawasaga and over the Portage to Lake Simcoe, when there were no white settlers there—nothing but Indians. Drummond Island had the best harbor on Lake Huron. The barracks at Penetanguishene was built of Norway pine from Pinery Point. The first houses built in Penetanguishene were built by Revol, Mitchell and Simpson for stores, all of cedar. Old Ste. Anne's (R.C.) church was built by Rev. Father Dempsey,\* missionary, who died while on the road to Barrie, and was buried in the cemetery at Penetanguishene. The old church was built of upright posts and the spaces filled in with cedar logs, laid horizontally, and let into the posts by a tenon and extended mortise. Rev. Father Proulx was the next priest, then Father Charest. I came to Victoria Harbor (Hogg Bay) over thirty years ago. My mother has been dead over fifty years. She is buried at Lafontaine with my father. Kean & Fowlie built the mill at Victoria Harbor. Asher Mundy, who kept the canteen on the old military road, was married to Mrs. Vallières, widow of a French-Canadian. There was no house at Lafontaine when I first saw it. It was first called Ste. Croix. The nearest house was my father's, at Thunder Bay, about seven miles distant. Louis Deschêneau built the first house there. Toussaint Boucher built the "Iron Canoe" on the spot where Dr. Spohn's residence now stands in Penetanguishene, for Father Proulx, who afterward presented it to the Government.†

I made a trip in the "Iron Canoe" with fifteen men, Father Proulx, a young priest named Lavelle and a Bishop from Europe, up to Manitoulin, the "Sault" and Mackinaw, and back. Father Crevier visited Drummond Island twice in my recollection. I carried the mail to the "Sault" in winter on snow-shoes. I made the trip from Penetanguishene to the "Sault" and back (three hundred miles) with a sleigh and two dogs in fifteen days—snow three feet deep. I once made the trip in fourteen days. Dig a hole in the snow with my snow-shoes, spread spruce boughs, eat piece of cold pork, smoke pipe and go to sleep. I often had *Mal de racquette*. I would sharpen my flint, then split the flesh of the ankle above the instep in several places, and sometimes down

\* For a notice of Father Dempsey and his work, see Lizars' "In the Days of the Canada Company."

† It was made of Russian sheet iron.

the calf of the leg for a remedy. I was in the Shawanaga country for furs on two occasions when I could not get out, on account of floods. I was four days without food, which was *cached* at the mouth of the river. At another time I was five days without food, except moss off the rocks, on account of floods and soft weather. I was sent by the Government to clear the land where Waubaushene now stands, for the Indians. I planted potatoes and sowed grain. I was there when the Government built the first grist-mill and houses for the Indians at Coldwater. The Government afterwards moved the Indians to Beausoleil Island, Christian and Manitoulin Islands. A man named Stone built the first mill at Severn River, before there was any mill at Waubaushene. I remember seeing several cannons at the old Red Store or Naval Depot at Penetanguishene.

Squire McDonald, uncle of Squire Sam. Fraser, of Midland, was agent for the North-West Company, and came from Drummond Island the year before we did. Dr. Mitchell, his son Andrew, Wm. Simpson and Revol, all came about the same time. I knew about the Tom Landrigan scrape—getting into trouble about stolen Government military supplies—mighty close shave for Tom—he was sentenced to be hanged. I saw Prisque soon after he fell and broke his neck in Penetanguishene. He looked as if he had a black handkerchief tied round his neck. He was sawing off a board lying across the beams, and sawed it too short and pitched down head first. I saw the drunken soldier, who cut his throat at Mundy's Canteen, and who was buried near the old cricket ground. I was fireman for three summers on the steamer *Gore*, commanded by Captain Fraser, who married a daughter of Hippolyte Brissette. I went with the volunteers to Chippawa and Navy Island to clear out the Mackenzie rebels. My father was married twice. I was the eldest of the first family, and worked for myself since I was fourteen years old. I have had a family of fifteen children.

#### MRS. BOUCHER'S NARRATIVE.

My maiden name was Rosette Larammee, born on Drummond Island December 12th, 1815, the year after the war. My husband was Jean Baptiste Boucher, also a native of Drummond Island. My father's name was Jacques Adam Larammee, born in Lower Canada. He hired with the North-West Company and went up to Lake Superior, came back, and went to New Zealand (?), where he caught the fever. On recovering, he came home and went up to Mackinaw with the British soldiers, where he afterwards married Rosette Cloutier, a half-breed woman; then moved with the forces to Drummond Island. We left Drummond Island

in April, 1828, and were in the sugar camp when some of the others started. The Labattes left before the soldiers. We came in a large bateau with two other families and a span of horses. Our family consisted of father, mother, four children—Julien, Zoa, James, and myself. James was only two years old. I was about thirteen. There were with us Louis Lepine, wife, and one child, Frances, who afterwards became the wife of William Rawson, of Coldwater. Pierre Lepine, who with his wife and child were wrecked with the soldiers, was Louis's brother. Antoine Fortin, wife, and three children, were also with us. We came by the North Shore, and were one month on the way. We camped at Mississaga Point, McBean's Post,\* La Cloche, She-bon-an-ning, Moose Point and Minniekaignashene, the last camping-place before reaching Penetanguishene. Belval, Quebec, and Rondeau all came from Drummond Island and settled at old Fort Ste. Marie. Pierre Rondeau, while planting potatoes, found a root of *la carotte à moureau*, and his wife took it away from him. While she was getting dinner he ate some and died. Fraser, who kept a canteen on Drummond Island and was wrecked with the soldiers, started a tavern at the old cricket ground, near the little lake, which was afterwards called Fraser's lake.† Joseph Craddock, of Coldwater, and his sister, Mrs. Simpson, came from Drummond Island. Their mother was a half-breed. I remember a bishop, named Thombeau, and Father Crevier, once visited Drummond Island. My father and mother were married in Penetanguishene by Bishop McDonnell, who married several couples during his visit to Penetanguishene shortly after we moved from Drummond Island. Louis Descheneaux and his wife, Gustave Boyer and his wife, Charles Cadieux and his wife, and several others were married at the same time. We settled on the lot now owned by Quesnelle, and afterwards moved to our present home on lot 17, con. 17, Tiny. Dr. Boyer practised and lived in Penetanguishene. Joseph Giroux started for Thunder Bay with provisions for his son, Camile, who was fishing. He lost his way and wandered down to Pinery Point. My son, Narcisse Boucher, and several others started out to hunt for him. The snow was two feet deep and no roads. They found him on the third day in the afternoon lying on some boughs behind a big oak log, his hands and feet frozen solid, and his dog wrapped in the breast of his coat to help keep him warm. They made a stretcher of withes covered with boughs, and carried him home on their shoulders, relieving each other by turns. Giroux was obliged to suffer amputation of both hands and feet. Mr. Boucher, my husband, died several years ago.

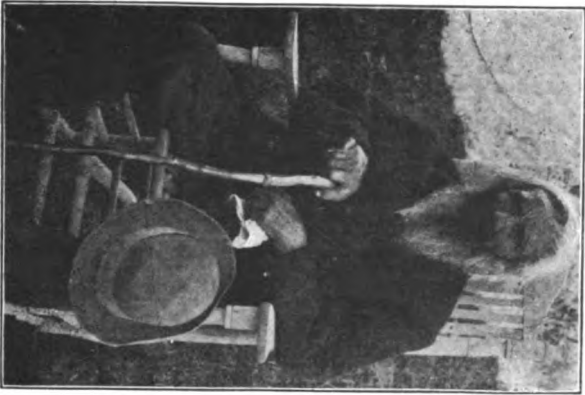
\* Mrs. Jameson, writing in 1837 ("Winter Studies and Summer Rambles," Vol. 3, p. 256) places McBean's Post at La Cloche.

† Now St. Andrew's or Mud Lake.

## JEAN BAPTISTE SYLVESTRE'S NARRATIVE.

I was born at Mackinaw on All-Saints' day in 1813, the second year of the American War. My father's name was Jean Baptiste Sylvestre, who went up with the North-West Company, became a soldier in the British army and fought at Mackinaw. He received his discharge, moved to Drummond Island with the troops, and started business as a fur trader. He came from the North-West to help the British, and joined the force at St. Joseph Island. My mother's maiden name was Angelique McKay, a half-breed woman of Scotch descent, whom my father married at Mackinaw, where she was drowned when I was about two years old. Just before Mackinaw was given up to the Yankees my mother left in a small sailboat with a company of young people to visit Manitoulin Island, and was only a few yards from the shore when the boom shifted, and, striking my mother on the forehead, knocked her overboard, and she was drowned. The officers and men of the garrison assisted in dragging the lake for her, and did all they could to find her, but her body was never recovered. After moving to Drummond Island, in 1816, my father brought me to Nottawasaga River in a large birch-bark canoe, with some Indians, on our way to Montreal, to leave me with my grandfather. We went up the river, crossed the portage to Hewson's Point, Grassi Point, Roache's Point, where we met a lot of Indians, then to Holland Landing and on to Newmarket. There were only a storehouse and two small log huts at the landing. My father made arrangements with Mr. Roe, merchant at Newmarket, who sent me to school, and then I engaged to drive team for him and make collections all over the country. I met a party of young people in Georgina and played the fiddle all night for them while they danced. My father came to Newmarket with his furs. He met tribes of Indians in the west clothed in deer and rabbit skins,\* and who had no axes, knives or iron instruments. He traded among the Muskoka lakes and at Sylvestre's Lake in Parry Sound. He took me with him on one trip. We got short of provisions, and he sent two Indians out for more. They got drunk and did not return. Father was obliged to eat moss from the rocks and kill our little dog to save our lives. At last we reached the Narrows, near Orillia, where Francis Gaudaur, a half-breed, lived. Captain Laughton and my father came from Holland Landing across Lake Simcoe to the Narrows, down the Severn River to "Baushene" (Waubauskene), thence to Penetanguishene to see the channel. When they arrived at Penetanguishene Bay the Drummond Islanders were

\* Some branch or tribe of the Beaver Indians of Peace River or Mackenzie River.



**BAPTISTE SYLVESTRE.**

Born at Mackinac, on All Saint' Day, 1813;  
removed to Penstangulbene and Newmarket in  
1816.



**ANTOINE LABATTE.**

Born on Drummond Island, 16th Sept., 1824;  
removed to Penstangulbene, 1831.



camped on Barrack's Point, in wigwams made of poles covered with cedar bark. My father traded with Gordon, who settled on Penetanguishene Bay long before the troops moved from Drummond Island. William Beausoleil came before him and settled on Beausoleil Island. I was with the party who brought Colonel Jarvis, Colonel Sparks and Lady Jameson down from Manitoulin Island to Penetanguishene in birch-bark canoes. We stopped at Skull Island, where there was a large pit in the solid rock filled with skeletons. Mrs. Jameson asked someone to get a skull for her, and Thomas Leduc went down and got one. They put it in the canoe near my feet, and I told them to take it away. Mrs. Jameson kept it in the canoe with her. We took her to Coldwater, where an ox-team and waggon was procured, and she was driven to Orillia (the Narrows), where she boarded a vessel for Holland Landing, thence on to Toronto. I once took the wife of Colonel Jarvis in a canoe, with two Indians, from Coldwater to Beausoleil Island and Penetanguishene to visit the Indians. She returned by the old military road to Kempenfeldt Bay, and across to the Landing home. I recollect seeing Sir John Franklin at Newmarket in 1825. I hauled the oak timber from Lanigan's Lake to build the *Penetanguishene*, the first steamer built here, near the site of McGibbon's mill. Mr. Morrison had the contract for building the first Indian houses on Beausoleil Island. Mr. Roe had the contract for supplying provisions to the garrison at Penetanguishene. He hired twenty-two teams from the Davidites, near Sharon. I drove one team, and they followed each other at intervals of one hour, going from the landing across the ice, through the old military road to Penetanguishene and the barracks. I was with Mr. Longhouse in Vaughan for two years, and with Captain Strachan for three seasons hunting on Lake St. Clair. Two of the vessels sunk here in Penetanguishene harbor (*Scorpion* and *Tigress*) were American schooners captured at the D etour by Adjutant Keating and his men. William Robinson built the first mill at the head of the bay, now owned by Copeland. Andrew Mitchell was the first postmaster at Penetanguishene. Serpent River got its name from a perpendicular rock at its mouth, on which a huge serpent is neatly carved. I went with Colonel Sparks, Colonel Jarvis and several Government officers on a trip round the lakes hunting for the rebel Mackenzie. My brother-in-law, Lewis Solomon, and several French-Canadians went as assistants. We went up to Manitoulin and the Sault, around by Mackinaw and down to Sarnia, Detroit and Malden, then down Lake Erie to Buffalo. The Americans said, "If he were hidden anywhere there, they would give him up." We went down the Niagara, portaged round the falls, and



went round the head of Lake Ontario, Hamilton, then down to the Credit to see the Indians, and so on to Toronto.\* One of the Government officials expressed himself very strongly, saying, "They had no business spending money on such a trip." Lady Jameson had been up to Lake Superior, and had been brought down from the "Sault" by some of our people of the North-West Company to Manitoulin Island, where she was taken in charge by Colonel Jarvis and his party. I often stopped with Capt. T. G. Anderson, Indian superintendent at Manitoulin. I was at Baushene (Waubauskene) when Mackenzie's Rebellion broke out in 1837. We lived at Coldwater, where my father died at the age of seventy-one years. I married Rosette Solomon, daughter of William Solomon, Government interpreter to the Indians.

#### ANTOINE LABATTE'S NARRATIVE.

I was born on Drummond Island, 16th September, 1824. We left the Island in 1827. My father's name was Louis George Labatte, a soldier in the British Army, and a blacksmith by trade. He was at the capture of Mackinaw, and fought in the war of 1812. He was born in Lower Canada, and went up with the North-West Company, and after three years in the British service at Mackinaw, returned to Drummond Island with the soldiers and stayed there eleven years. He then moved to Holland Landing, stayed there two years, then to Penetanguishene, and lastly to Thunder Bay (Tiny), where he died in 1872. My mother died in 1863, and both are buried at Lafontaine. Her maiden name was Julia Frances Grouette, a half-breed. I am three-quarters French and one-quarter Indian blood. We left Drummond Island in August, in a bateau, towed by the schooner *Alice*, Captain Hackett commander. The vessel was subsequently wrecked on Horse Island. We came by the outer channel, past Tobermory, and landed at Cedar Point in Tiny, the same month. Eighteen persons came in the bateau, besides provisions and household effects. There were six of the Labatte family, four of the Grouette family, Antoine Recollet and child, Francois Recollet and child, Jessie Solomon, and an Indian named Jacobe. Captain Hackett had suffered shipwreck on the sea. His vessel was burned and he saved his life by clinging to a small piece of the burning wreck till he was rescued. Captain Hackett was badly burned on one side of his face and neck, so that the cords were drawn down, causing a peculiar twitching of the muscles and a continual turning of his face to one side. We

\* An expedition (perhaps this one) to intercept W. L. Mackenzie in 1837, is mentioned in the Narrative of John Monague, of Christian Island. See Transactions of the Canadian Institute, Fourth Series (1892), vol. 3, p. 4.

camped at Cedar Point one night and left next morning for Nottawasaga. We went up the Nottawasaga to Pine River, within nine miles of Barrie, and portaged over to Lake Simcoe, and down to Holland Landing. We stayed there two years, then went to White's Corners in Oro and stayed there about one year, then came to Penetanguishene in 1831. We first lived on the lot on the corner next Shannahan's blacksmith shop, Penetanguishene, now owned by Mrs. Mundy, then on the lot now owned by Charles McGibbon. The little steamer *Penetanguishene* was built, I think, about 1832, by Mitchell & Thompson, on the spot where McGibbon's Mill now stands, on Water Street. We left Penetanguishene in 1834, to go to Meaford to take up land received for Government service. We were in a bateau with our goods and provisions, being towed by the steamer *Penetanguishene*, on board of which were Captain Workman and family and Mr. Rattray and family, with their household furniture, also going to Meaford, accompanied by a Mr. Vail; Stephen Jeffrey in his sail-boat was also being towed. A heavy storm arose before we reached Christian Island. Our bateau smashed the back windows of the cabin of the little steamer, and one of the lines broke by which we were being towed. We were driven on Christian Island, near where the lighthouse stands. After a little time the captain thought he would try again, and my father refused to go. We were obliged to unload the bateau, as it belonged to the steamer. We unloaded our goods and blacksmith's tools into a birch canoe, while they started the second time for the Blue Mountains, but were obliged to return. We camped there about a week. There were no Indians there then. When the storm ceased, Captain Beman came along with his sloop and took Captain Workman and his party to Meaford, but left Mr. Vail. My father found him one day without any food, and brought him to our camp. Antoine Lacourse, a fisherman from Penetanguishene, and some friends, came to take us back to Penetanguishene. We started, but the ice was so thick it took three men with sticks in the front of the bateau to break it. We got as far as Thunder Bay (Tiny), and landed at a fisherman's cabin, but twelve feet square, where we stayed for the night, with fifteen men, besides eight of our own family. We built a place to winter in, then built a log house, and lived on the bay ever since. The old house is still standing. Tontine Martin, a fisherman from Penetanguishene, built a small cabin just before we came, but occupied it only temporarily. Camile Giroux was the next settler, about twenty years after we came. My father set out fruit trees, which grew from seed dropped on the beach by fisherman and travellers. Michael Labatte, of Victoria Harbor, is my half-brother. His mother's Indian name was Oh-ge-ke-qua.

In my father's time a "Yankee" vessel often came to Thunder Bay with whiskey and hid the barrels in the sand. Stephen Jeffery, of Penetanguishene, would come through the Indian trail from Colborne Bay and get the whiskey and take it across to his canteen. After the barrels were emptied they would break them up and leave the staves on the sand. They would sometimes dig holes in the gravel at Lighthouse Point, on Christian Island, and hide the whiskey and cover it with brush, until they came after it. The distance through the Indian trail across to Colborne Bay opposite to the barracks was called seven miles. I worked two years in Saginaw and at the Bruce Mines, with three hundred men, under Manager Campbell.\* I attended school in Penetanguishene three months under a teacher named Antoine Lacourse. His grandson, Wm. Lacourse, and Francis Marchildon were drowned some years since on their way to Christian Island. I knew Rondeau at the old Fort, who ate a root of *la carotte à moureau* (wild parsnip) and was poisoned. He was planting potatoes and found the root. His wife said it was good to eat. While she was getting dinner he ate some and died the same night. I saw him when they buried him in Penetanguishene. The Labattes left Drummond Island in 1827; the troops left in 1828, and most of the French-Canadians in 1829.

I heard of the burning of the schooner *Nancy* at Nottawasaga. She ran into the river followed by the Yankee schooners. She got inside the bar, where they had a slight skirmish, when the captain set fire to her to prevent her falling into the hands of the Yankees. While passing Detroit the captain kept a keg of powder on deck ready to blow her up in case of attack. The captain and his men were left with nothing but the yawl boat, and they made their way back to St. Joseph Island by the North Shore, where they saw two "Yankee" vessels. They ran across to Mackinaw and got permission from the Colonel and returned and captured the two schooners. Capt. McTavish boarded one of the vessels as a negro was in the act of loading a cannon, when he cut off his head with a sword, the former falling overboard. The captain seized the body and pitched it over also, saying, as he did so, "Follow your head."†

Pierre Giroux took a squaw for his wife from Moose Point and

\* A very interesting account of the Bruce Mines when at the height of their prosperity (in 1849-50) may be found in the Second Report of the Ontario Bureau of Mines (1892) pages 171-8. It was written by Walter William Palmer, and is entitled, "A Pioneer's Mining Experience on Lake Superior and Lake Huron."

† This is a popular version of the capture of the two "American" schooners, *Scorpion* and *Tigress*, near Mackinaw in 1814. Another version of the capture, from the pen of John McDonald of Garth, may be found in Masson's "Bourgeois," II, p. 55.

settled on Penetanguishene Bay. She appeared to be a little crazy. When Bishop McDonnell visited Penetanguishene he ordered them to marry or separate. Giroux gave her a blanket and sent her away. She wrapped her babe in the blanket and started across the ice, but when she reached Giant's Tomb Island her babe was frozen to death. Pierre afterwards got his hands and feet so badly frozen while hauling fish down from Moose Point that they had to be amputated. His brother, Joseph, started with provisions for his son, Camile, who was fishing on Thunder Bay, and got lost. The snow was two or three feet deep and no roads. He was found three days later near Pinery Point, with his hands and feet frozen. They had to be amputated. His son Joseph still lives in Penetanguishene.

Andrew Vallier parted with his squaw and they afterwards met again and were married by Rev. Father Proulx. They generally married their wives when the priest came. Point Douglas, to the west of Thunder Bay (Tiny), was named after a marine surveyor. My lot is north half No. 16, con. 19, broken front, Tiny. My brother, Ambrose, lives on lot 13, con. 17, Tiny. I married Mary Coté for my first wife.

#### ANGELIQUE LANGLADE.

The concluding narrative of these personal recollections is that of Angelique Langlade, still living in Penetanguishene at an advanced age, and the last survivor but one of a somewhat noted family. Her command of English is very limited, but her mixed dialect so picturesque and pointed, that I am constrained to present it almost *verbatim*, in her own simple but expressive style, with apologies to several writers of dialect literature.

#### *Her Narrative.*

Ma name, Angelique Langlade; born Drummon Islan; me Chippawa half-breed; ma mudder, Josephine Ah-quah-dah, Chippawa squaw, Yankee tribe; ma fadder, Charles Langlade, French half-breed, hees born Mackinaw, an move Drummon Islan wid Breeteesh. I no spik good Eengleesh ver well. I not know how old I be—ha-a—I no chicken—me. I tink bout seven, ten, mebbe tirteen year ole when we come Pentang. Mebbe some day God tell me how ole I be when I die. Ma fadder, mudder, Charlie, Louie, Pierre, two Marguerites, Angelique, dats me, an Delede, all come in big bateau from Nort shore. Priess mak mistak an baptise two Marguerites. Katrine born Pentang. All dead but two, Delede (Mrs. Precourt) an me—dat's Angelique. We come Gordon's pinte; mak wigwam cedar bark, stay dare leetle tam; wait for land, den come ware

McAvela's place on de hill, an leeve dare lang, lang tam.\* Soldiers come nex year after we come Gordon's pinte. Ma granfadder Capn. Charles Langlade.† Good French, come Montreal; work for Hudson Bay Coy., marry Chippawa squaw—big, big soldier in Breeteesh army—he fight fer Mackinaw 1812—much good, loyal to Eengleesh—had ver fine sword—after war went to Green Bay, where he die—had tousan acre lan—built ver big fine stone house, where he lef hees sword, piano an lots money—ver, ver rich. Had tree sons an tree daughters—Alixé, Indians mak him big chief way, way off in Unat Stat; Charlie, dats ma fadder, he come Drummon Islan wid Breeteesh soldiers and den he come Pentang; Napoleon, he go way an nevare come back no more—nevare hear from him every years—speks lak hees dead long tam. One daughter kep Mackinaw, where she married an leeve; two go to school, Montreal, get married an go to Lac Montaigne to leeve. Lots ma friens Langlades leeve Montreal—fine peoples—ver rich. Ma granmudder, Angelique Langlade, she come on visit from Green Bay an die in Pentang. She ver, ver ole when she die. Father Point, Missionary Priess, on veesit from Wekwam-i-kon, he bury her. He say she more as hunner year ole. Ma sister, Marguerite, she marry George Gordon, hees secon wife. She die in Toronto. Odder Marguerite, she die in Pentang. Dr. Mitchell come Drummon Islan, too; hees wife Chippewa squaw; she die fore he come here. Hees son, Andrew Mitchell, kep store in ole log-house where Charlie Wright's barn ees, on Water Street. Ole Dr. Mitchell, hees son André an some more buried on ole Mitchell farm. Jacko Vasseur, Batcheesh, young Jacques, Marguerite, Paul an Rosette all buried on Gidley's. Mr. Simpson, trader, he marry squaw on Drummon Islan; she buried behind ole store on Water Street; hees secon wife half-breed, sister Jo. Craddock, Coldwater. Mr. Keating capture Yankee schooner on Drummon Islan.

[I have in my possession a copy of a letter (Report) in French, written by Capt. Charles Langlade, Angelique's grandfather, in 1783, from La Bai to the commandant at Mackinaw, detailing an attack on Wisconsin Portage by the Indians, which he was sent to repulse.‡ He was also sent with a detachment to the relief of Governor Hamilton, who was imprisoned by the Indians at Vincennes. At the close of the war Captain

\* The old Langlade mansion and original block-house is still standing.

† For a long article on Chas. de Langlade, see Joseph Tasse's "Les Canadiens de l'Ouest" Vol. I., which also contains some lists of his descendants. See also the index to Coues' edition of the Journal of Alex. Henry the younger, under "Langlade," for a concise biography.

‡ Notices of Langlade and his Indians at Labaye (Green Bay) and Vincennes may be found in the Report on Canadian Archives, 1890, Calendar of State Papers, pages 81, 84, 85, 109, etc.

Langlade and one son went to Green Bay, Wis., while another son, Charles, accompanied the British forces to Drummond Island. Subsequent to the Captain's death in Green Bay, his wife died in Penetanguishene, while on a visit to her son, about the year 1845, at an advanced age. She was reputed to be over one hundred years. The stone mansion, sword and piano are still in possession of descendants at Green Bay, and highly prized as memorials of Captain Langlade. Records in possession of the Gordon family prove that Angelique was born about 1820, if not earlier.]

---

### LIST OF THE DRUMMOND ISLAND VOYAGEURS.

**AMYOT, COLBERT**, was born in Quebec, went up with the Hudson's Bay Company, was with Admiral Bayfield in the survey of the thirty thousand islands of Georgian Bay in the old *Recovery*. He accompanied the admiral to Fort William, and with Hippolyte Brissette and William Cowan, also half-breeds, helped to build the new *Recovery*, a sailing vessel, with which they completed the survey. His ancestors were Charles and Joseph Jean Baptiste Amyot, of Vincelotte, Quebec, the original grantees of that fief in 1672. He has a son, Colbert, living at St. Joseph Island, and another at St. Ignace, Mich. He was married to a daughter of the interpreter, Wm. Solomon. (See Louie Solomon's Narrative.)

**AUGER, JOSEPHETTE**.

**BARNARD, M.**, married a daughter of Alixe Lamorandiere, returned to the "Sault," where he has sons still living, and at St Joseph Island.

**BELL, JOHN**. A genuine French half-breed with an English name, and married to a half-breed woman. I have been unable to ascertain the origin of his name. He appears to have been more than usually clever, as Gordon, the trader, tried to retain his services for collecting furs from the Indians. He soon returned to the "Sault."

**BOUCHER, JEAN BAPTISTE**, first settled on lot No. 15, concession 16, Tiny; removed to lot No. 17, concession 17, still occupied by his widow and son, Narcisse Boucher. He was born in Quebec. His family connections include that noted branch of Jean Baptiste Boucher de Chambly, a grandson of M. de Chambly, the original grantee in 1672, who was killed in an Italian campaign. He died at the age of seventy-one years, and is buried at Lafontaine.

**BOUCHER, PIERRE**, once owned the lot where Beck & Co.'s mill now stands in Penetanguishene.

**BOISSONNEAU, JOSEPH**, came from St. Joseph Island. His descendants still live in Tiny.

**BERGER, JOSEPH**. His son Charles, at Victoria Harbor, and other descendants are still living.

**BRUNEAU, BAPTISTE**, settled at old Fort Ste. Marie, Tay, on the Jesuit lot, and gave the name to Bruneauville Station at that place. He is descended from the family of Francois Pierre Bruneau, of Montarville, Quebec, who purchased that fief in 1830. His descendants live in Victoria Harbor and Tay.

**BOURASSA, GABRIEL**. Descendants of his are still living in Tiny.

**BAREILLE, LOUIS**, settled at old Fort Ste. Marie, Tay.

**BEAUBIEN, M.**

**BOISVERT, EDOUARD**, went to Lake Simcoe.

**BOYER, GOTFRIED** (near sighted), settled in Tiny. His son is living in Midland.

**BOYER, GUSTAVE.**

**BOYER, BAPTISTE.**

**BOYER, PIERRE.**

**BOYER, CHARLES.**

**BOYER, JOSEPH.**

**BOYER, WILLIAM.**

**BEAUDRIA, ANTOINE.**

**BELLVAL, BAPTISTE**, had no hair on his head or nails on his fingers and toes. He settled at old Fort Ste. Marie, was mail-carrier for some time, and died at Bruce Mines.

**BEAUDRIA, LOUIS**, returned to La Cloche with the Hudson's Bay Company.

**BEAUSOLEIL, LOUIS**, settled on Beausoleil Island (marked "Prince William Henry Island" on maps) in 1819, and from him the island received its name. He afterwards moved to Beausoleil Point, on Penetanguishene Bay, where he died at an advanced age. His wife was a full-blooded Chippewa. He is remembered by early settlers as the owner of a monster black ox, which he drove or worked on all occasions. He had two sons and one daughter.

**BEAUSOLEIL, ALIXE**, died in Penetanguishene. Several children are living in Tiny.

**BEAUSOLEIL, ANTOINE**, went to Trenton, Ontario.

**BEAUSOLEIL, FELICITE**, married Antoine Recollet, of Green Bay. She died in Penetanguishene. Her daughter, Cecelia, married Antoine Trudeau, and is still living in Tiny.

**BARBOU, PIERRE**, went to Waubaushene.

**BLLETTE, DIT SOBELLE PIERRE**, was the grantee of Park lot 24, the patent having been issued in 1834. He died in Owen Sound.

**BLLETTE, LOUIS**, was the grantee of Park lot 26, the patent having been issued in 1834.

**BLLETTE, FRANCOIS**. Descendants of his are living in Parry Sound.

**BENOIT, LOUIS**, came from the "Sault."

**BENOIT, FRANCOIS**.

**CHEVALIER, LOUIS**, died in Penetanguishene. Sons are living on Dokis' Reserve, Nipissing. His father, Louis Chevalier, took a prominent part in charge of Indians at the post of St. Joseph in 1783, under Governor Sinclair, of Mackinaw. He was well versed in Green Bay incidents.

**CHAMPAGNE, ANTOINE**, carpenter, owned part of the lot belonging to Allen L. McDonnell.

**CRADDOCK, JOSEPH**, was born on St. Joseph Island in 1812, the first year of the American war. He came to Penetanguishene with the soldiers and lived near the barracks. He was employed by the government on the Orillia portage in 1830-32, in the erection of houses for the Indians, and received a grant of fifty acres of land in Coldwater, on which he resided till his death. His father was an officer in the 42nd Regiment, and returned to the Old Country soon after he (Joseph) was born, and was killed in the battle of Waterloo. His aboriginal descent was so very marked, and the Indian so predominant in his character, that he received a government annuity with the other members of the Indian bands. He was scrupulously honest and upright in his dealings, highly respected, and a pattern to the community in which he lived over sixty years. He died at Coldwater on the 13th April, 1900. He has numerous descendants.

**CRADDOCK, KATRINE** (Joseph's sister), became the wife of William Simpson, the early trader in Penetanguishene. Her descendants now reside in Montreal.

**CHEVRETTE, LOUIS**, of lot 13, concession 17, Tiny, was born at St. Hubert, Quebec, in 1801, joined the North-West Company to trade with the Indians, but returned to the "Sault" and Drummond Island, thence to Penetanguishene. In early years he had a sugar camp on the corner where Dr. Spohn's residence now stands on Main Street, Penetanguishene. He settled on Quesnelle's place, near McAvela's, afterwards moved to Tiny, where he died in 1880, aged 79 years. Two sons, Moses (Moise) and Louis, are living in Tiny; one daughter, Mrs. Wynne, is living in Penetanguishene, besides numerous descendants.

**CADIEUX, ANDRE**, a pensioner, on a Park lot, South Poyntz Street,



Penetanguishene, was born in the Province of Quebec, on the Island of Montreal, and went up with the Hudson's Bay Company. He had a medal, won in the British army in Lower Canada. He saw some hard service going up the Ottawa. After reaching a certain point meat supplies were stopped; the allowance then became four ounces of tallow, and one quart of corn per day for each man, and any game they could shoot. He was descended from the family of Charles Cadieux, of Quebec city, who took the oath in 1767, and another of his ancestors was Joseph Cadieux, who was at the battle of Bennington, and drew seven hundred acres of land at St. Sulpice under Lord Dorchester in 1788. He had six sons and one daughter. The sons were: André, jun., killed at Port Severn; Isidore, living in Penetanguishene; Louis, Joseph, Jean, and Baptiste, living at the "Sault," and in different parts of the United States. All these were born in Penetanguishene.

CHARPENTIER, ANTOINE, moved to Lake Simcoe.

COUTURE, WILLIAM, died at Owen Sound. He was descended from the family of Guillaume Couture, of Beaumont, Quebec, who took the oath of fealty in 1759.

COUTURE, JOSEPH, died in Killarney.

CHENIER, MICHAEL, returned to the "Sault" and Mackinaw, and died in the House of Refuge.

CLERMONT, FRANCOISE, came from Red River as the wife of Francis Dussaume, sen.

CHAPIN, MARGUERITE, married William Couture.

COTÉ, CHARLES, of lot 16, concession 16, Tiny, died at the age of seventy, and is buried at Lafontaine. He came originally from La Cloche, and had been in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. He was descended from the family of Jean Baptiste Coté, of Ile Verte, Québec, 1723. His descendants are still living in Tiny.

COTÉ, JOSEPH, owned lot 18, concession 15, Tiny. His descendants are living in Penetanguishene.

COTÉ, FRANCOIS, settled on lot 14, concession 15, Tiny.

CRUSON, JOSEPH.

CADOTTE, ANGELIQUE, became the wife of Pierre Lepine; died at the advanced age of 95 years, and is buried at Lafontaine. She was wrecked on the schooner *Hackett* with her babe. (See Louis Solomon's Narrative.)

CADOTTE, M.

CADOTTE, LOUISE, "Oh-ge-ke-quah," also known as Mother Pecon, was the first wife of Louis George Labatte, and the mother of Michael Labatte. (See his Narrative.) She died in Penetanguishene.

CARON, JOSEPH, sen., was the grantee of Park lot 27 in 1834 (old Mitchell farm).

CARON, JOSEPH, jun., was the grantee of Park lot 28 in 1834 (old Mitchell farm).

CARON, LOUIS.

CORBIERE, ELI, a half-brother of Louis, has lived at Holland Landing for sixty years.

CORBIERE, LOUIS, of lot 18, concession 15, Tiny, won a medal in the army in Lower Canada. Descendants of his are still living on Beausoleil Island.

CORBIERE, DAVID, owned Park lot 33 and the town lot where the Arcade now stands.

CORBIERE, MARIA (daughter of Louis), was accidentally shot by her brother while hunting cows.

CROTEAU, CHARLES, sen., settled on Water Street, near Mitchell's corner.

CROTEAU, CHARLES, jun., moved to Holland Landing.

CROTEAU, JEAN BAPTISTE.

CLOUTIER, ROSETTE (wife of Jacques Adam Larammee), died at the age of eighty-three, and was buried at Lafontaine.

CADIEUX, JULIE (daughter of Andre, sen.), was born at Drummond Island, and became the wife of Joseph Legris. She is now a widow living at Byng Inlet. Her father and William Couture at one time occupied a double house, standing on the corner where Dr. Spohn's residence now stands in Penetanguishene.

DESMAISONS, ARCHANGE, the daughter of Francis Desmaisons, became the wife of Henry Modest Lemire.

DESMAISONS, FRANCOIS, once owned the lot where the Memorial Church now stands. Has a grandson, Narcisse, living in Penetanguishene.

DUSANG, AMABLE, moved to Fesserton, where his descendants still live.

DUSANG, BENJAMIN, dit Monagre. One of his sisters married into the Vent family.

DESCHAMBAULT, PIERRE, went to Waubauskene. His ancestor, Captain Deschambault, was at the siege of St. John, and drew 700 acres of land in Longueuil, under Lord Dorchester, in 1788. Descendants are living in Tiny.

DESCHENAUX, LOUIS, of lot 16, concession 16, Tiny, (now owned by M. Duquette) built the first house in Ste. Croix (Lafontaine) about 1830. It is still standing. His father was born at Beaumont, Quebec, and came up with the North-West Company. Among his ancestors was the famous curé of Ancienne Lorette, Charles Joseph Deschenaux, son of Joseph Brassard Deschenaux, of Beaumont, 1781. Louis is buried at Lafontaine. No descendants are living.

**DESAULNIERS, LOUIS**, settled at Gordon's Point, then moved to Tiny. He died at the age of 86 and is buried at Lafontaine.

**DESAULNIERS, CHARLES**, settled on Robert street, Penetanguishene, on the site of Elliott's livery stable.

**DOUCETTE, EDWARD**, once owned lot 13, concession 17, Tiny (now Moise Chevrette's).

**DELOGE, WIDOW**, was Charles Vasseur's mother. She was buried on the Gidley farm.

**DUCLOS, CALIXTE**.

**DESJARDINS, CHARLES**, settled on Water street, next to Mr. Hubert, Penetanguishene. He died in Owen Sound.

**DESJARDINS, JOSEPH**, the grantee of Park lot No. 23, in 1834. His descendants are still living in Tiny. Their name recalls the memorable disaster near Hamilton in 1858.

**DESMARAIS, AUGUSTIN**. His descendants are still living in Penetanguishene.

**DOLEUR, JOSEPH**, a stonemason. He once owned the lot on Robert street, where Wynne's residence stands. He returned to the "Sault," where his descendants still live.

**FORTIN, HENRI**, settled at old Fort Ste. Marie. He went to Owen Sound, where he died.

**FREISMITH, JOSEPH**, baker, settled on one of the original lots of the Gidley farm.

**FARLINGER, JAMES**, blacksmith in the navy. The two latter are reputed to be Germans, though speaking French and married to half-breed women.

**FONTAINE, LOUIS**.

**FORTIN, ANTOINE**, owned the park lot on Poyntz street, opposite Mr. Plouffe's, Penetanguishene.

**FRECHETTE, MICHAEL**, settled near Lake Tyndall (or Semple), Midland.

**FRECHETTE, ETIENNE**, the grantee of Park lot No. 17, Tiny, in 1834.

**FRECHETTE, BAPTISTE**, occupied a Park lot in Penetanguishene.

**FRECHETTE, CHARLES**.

**FRECHETTE, LOUIS**. The correct name of these brothers is Desroches, except the first, Michael, whose mother married the second time. They all retained the name of the first. Descendants are still living in Tiny.

**FAILLE, LOUIS**.

**FLEURY, JOSEPH**, owned the lot on Poyntz street, Penetanguishene, that is now Corbeau's. He was one of Adjutant Keating's party that captured the Yankee schooner near Drummond Island. He was said to be a Spaniard. He married a half-breed woman and spoke French.

GIROUX, PIERRE, the grantee of Park lot No. 4, Tiny Reserve, in 1834. He was one of Adjutant Keating's party in the capture of the American schooner near Drummond Island. He was severely frozen while on his way from Giant's Tomb Island and suffered amputation of both hands and feet. Some of his descendants are living in Tiny.

GIROUX, JOSEPH, died at the age of 76 and was buried at Lafontaine.

GAGER, ANTOINE.

GERAIR, FRANCOIS. His daughter married Joseph Boucher and is still living.

GREVEROT, MARGUERITE, became the wife of Charles Coté. She was buried at Lafontaine.

GUIMONT, FRANCOIS.

GURNEAU, JOSEPH.

GORDON, WILLIAM D., was the eldest son of George Gordon. He was born at Drummond Island in 1820. He was lost in the woods near Penetanguishene in 1832, and was supposed to have been devoured by wolves. The skeleton of the boy was found fifteen years later near the site of Midland. The skull was identified by a peculiarly shaped tooth, and was preserved till his father's death, five years later, when it was buried in his coffin.

GORDON, BETSY, married Joseph Lacourse, a brother of Judge Lacourse, of Waterloo County. Her second husband was James Bailey. Both are still living in Tiny.

GREVOTE, PIERRE.

GOULET, FRANCOIS, was a noted violinist. He occupied the house built by D. Revol in Water street.

GOULET, MARGUERITE, eloped with Michael Lavallee and never returned.

GOROITE, JULIE FRANCOISE, was the second wife of Louis George Labatte. She died at the age of 75, and was buried at Lafontaine. Her brother, William Goroite, was Government interpreter for the Indians at Port Credit, Ont.

GOULIN, PIERRE.

GOROITE, JULIE, half-breed, mother of Julia Frances Labatte. She came from Drummond Island with Louis George Labatte, and died at Holland Landing the same year of typhoid fever. She married James Goroite, a Protestant Englishman, who went from Montreal to Drummond Island as schoolmaster, "avocat," and issuer of marriage licenses. He wore a wig, was very methodical in his habits, and scrupulous in the observance of holy days. Though a Protestant, he would always remind his wife of any day to be observed in her Church and insist upon her

attending to it. He also died at Holland Landing of cholera the same year.

JOHNSON, MARGUERITE, was born at Mackinaw and became the wife of William Solomon, the Indian interpreter at Drummond Island. She died in Penetanguishene and was buried with military honors. (See the Narrative of Louie Solomon.)

JOURDAIN, LOUIS.

JOLINEAU, M.

LACERTE, LOUIS, the grantee of Park lot No. 20, Tiny, in 1834, in the Mitchell farm. He was buried there.

LA RONDE, CHARLES, a titled gentleman who claimed descent from the Bourbons of France. Letters addressed to him always bore his title. One of his ancestors was Sieur Pierre Denys de la Ronde, who obtained a grant in the city of Quebec in 1658. Charles lived at Penetanguishene, Beausoleil Island and Coldwater.

LARAMMEE, JACQUES ADAM, settled on a Park lot in Tiny, part of McAvela's. He died at the age of 80, and was buried at Lafontaine. (See Mrs. Boucher's Narrative.)

LARAMMEE, JAMES, jun., left Drummond Island at two years of age. He lived on Tiny Ordnance Reserve.

LARAMMEE, ROSETTE, became the wife of Jean Baptiste Boucher, and is still living on lot 17, concession 17, Tiny, aged 85 years, totally blind. (See Mrs. Boucher's Narrative.)

LARAMMEE, JULIE, married Charles Lamoureux, and is living at Pine Point.

LARAMMEE, ZOA, married Pierre Gendron, and is living at Byng Inlet.

LANDRY, WIDOW, the mother of Mrs. Gordon. She came to Penetanguishene in 1825. She is buried at Gordon's Point, now owned by William Crosson, Tay. (See also Introduction.)

LANDRY, AGNES, the first wife of George Gordon, the trader of Scotch descent who went up from Montreal with the Hudson's Bay Company, came to Drummond Island, thence to Gordon's Point, which he called the "Place of Penetanguishene," in 1825. He was the grantee of Park lot No. 8, Tiny, in 1836, now owned by John Belyea. His father was Colonel Gordon, of Montreal, who was killed in action in the West Indies, and whose widow subsequently married Joseph Rousseau, a wealthy merchant of Montreal. Mrs. Bailey and Mrs. Vallee, of Tiny, and the Misses Gordon, of Penetanguishene, are daughters.

LAVALLEE, CELESTE (daughter of Dennis Lavallee), became the wife of John Borland, and died in Coldwater. John Borland is still living.

He is a son of Captain Borland, who was shot and wounded by the Americans at the sacking of Toronto in 1812, but subsequently became commander of the steamer *Colborne*, on Lake Simcoe, and later of the *Penetanguishene*, the first steamer built at Penetanguishene. John Borland helped his father build the houses for the Indians on Beausoleil Island, under contract from the Government.

LAVALLEE, DENNIS, the grantee of Park lot No. 5, Tiny, in 1834, which became known as "Lavallee's Point," now "Highland Point," owned by D. Davidson, Esq.

LAFRENIERE, ANTOINE, cooper, the grantee of Park lot No. 16, Tiny, in 1834, now the Gidley farm. He was buried at Lafontaine.

LAFRENIERE, OLIVER, of lot No. 18, con. 15, Tiny, married widow Lacombe.

LAFRENIERE, ANTOINE, jun., of lot 18, con. 15, Tiny. His descendants are living in Tiny.

LAFRENIERE, AMABLE, died in Penetanguishene.

LA PLANTE, PIERRE, the grantee of Park lot No. 38, Tiny, part of the Mitchell farm, where his remains lie buried, with those of Le Garde.

LE GARDE, JEAN BAPTISTE, the grantee of Park lot No. 37, Tiny, part of the Mitchell farm.

LARANGER, REGIS, clerk for Andrew Mitchell. His family moved to Ontonagon, Mich., and he died there.

LABATTE, MICHAEL, owned the Park lot on Poyntz Street, now owned by Mr. Plouffe, Penetanguishene. He lives on an island in Victoria Harbor; is over eighty-five years of age, is vigorous, alert, and his memory is almost intact. A typical French *voyageur*, his aboriginal descent being most unmistakably marked. He married Archange Berger, and has a family of fifteen children. (See the Narrative of Michael Labatte).

LABATTE, LOUISE (Michael's sister), married Pierre Blette dit Sorelle.

LABATTE, ANTOINE, of lot 16, con. 19, Tiny, at Thunder Bay. He has numerous descendants. (See the Narrative of Antoine Labatte.)

LABATTE, AMBROSE, of lot 13, con. 17, Tiny, is still living.

LABATTE, DOMINIQUE, the third son of Louis George Labatte, was killed at the raising of a building in Tiny. He was buried at Lafontaine.

LABATTE, KATRINE, of lot 16, con. 16, Tiny, the early home of Louis Deschenaux. The original block-house is still standing. She became the wife of M. Duquette, and has a vivid recollection of the family trip in the bateau up the Nottawasaga River and over the portage to Lake Simcoe; also of the subsequent landing at their future home beside Thunder Bay, in Tiny, on a cold Christmas eve.

**LABATTE, LOUIS GEORGE**, blacksmith in the navy, lived on lot 16, con. 19, Tiny, at Thunder Bay, which thus became the early home of the Labattes. (See Antoine's Narrative.) He was buried at Lafontaine.

**LESOIR, PIERRE**, the grantee of Park lot No. 36, Tiny, in 1834, part of the Gidley farm in the hollow. He was small in stature and a clever violinist.

**LEMEUX, AMABLE**, the grantee of Park lot 31, Tiny, in 1836, part of the Mitchell farm.

**LEDUC, THOMAS**, the grantee of the Park lot now owned by Mr. Lamb, also of lot 112, con. 2, Tiny. He procured the skulls for Mrs. Jameson from the cave at Nascoutiong, as mentioned in that lady's "Winter Studies and Summer Rambles," Vol. 3.

**LACROIX, JOHN, senr.**, of lot 16, con. 16, Tiny, had two sons and three daughters. He was a descendant of Hubert Lacroix, of Mille Iles, Quebec, 1781.

**LACROIX, PIERRE**, baker, occupied part of the site where Sneath's Block stands.

**LACROIX, ANTOINE**. His descendants are living in Tiny.

**LACROIX, THERESE**, married Cyril Pombert, and died at the age of eighty. She was buried at Lafontaine.

**LEGRIS, JEAN BAPTISTE**, the grantee of Park lot No. 32, Tiny, in 1834 part of the Mitchell farm.

**LEGRIS, PRISQUE**, the grantee of part of Park lot 32, Tiny, in 1834, with his brother. He fell from the loft of a stable he was building for Adjutant Keating and broke his neck. It was popularly reported that he was sent in pursuit of a deserting soldier on Drummond Island and shot him. He has numerous descendants on Beausoleil Island and in Penetanguishene, all known by the name of Prisque. Paul Prisque, who perished on the ice two years ago while returning to Beausoleil Island, was his grandson.

**LEGRIS, JOSEPH**, died in Penetanguishene. His wife is still living at Byng Inlet. He has a daughter, Mrs. Paul Vasseur, living in Penetanguishene.

**LEGRIS, GABRIEL**, on lot 96, con. 1, Tiny.

**LACHAPELLE, ETIENNE**, went to Holland Landing.

**LEMAIS, PHILIP**, cooper; his descendants live in Waubaushene and Coldwater.

**LEMAIS, PIERRE**.

**LEMAIS, J. B.**

**LAMORANDIERE, CHARLES**. His father was born in Quebec, was well educated, went up with the Hudson's Bay Company, and married a

Chippewa squaw. His ancestor, Capt. Etienne Lamorandiere, was at the siege of St. John, and drew 700 acres of land at Varennes, Quebec, under Lord Dorchester, in 1788.

LAMORANDIERE, ALIXE. Two sons of his are prominent business men at Killarney.

LAMORANDIERE, JOSEPH, occupied a town lot on Water Street. A son of his is Indian interpreter at Cape Croker.

LAMORANDIERE, JULIE, married Jean Baptiste Rousseau. She is still living at the "Sault," Mich., ninety years of age, hale and hearty.

LAMORANDIERE, CHARLOTTE, married M. Barnard. Descendants of hers are living at St. Joseph and the "Sault."

LAMORANDIERE, ADELAIDE, became the wife of Regis Loranger. She died at Ontonagon, Mich.

LAMORANDIERE, JOSEPHETTE, married Captain Peck, of the steamer *Gore*. Her descendants live at the "Sault."

LARCHE, CHARLES, walked all the way to Toronto on foot with several others under Captain Darling to join the British against the rebels in 1837, and while absent his wife eloped with Dennis Lavallee, and never returned.

LORETTE, PIERRE.

LAGACÉ, JOACHIM, the grantee of Park lot No. 29, Tiny, in 1834. He was buried at Lafontaine.

LAGACÉ, JOSEPHETTE, became the wife of Louis Deschenaux. She was tall and stately, of a commanding presence, and an accomplished violinist. While at Drummond Island she furnished music for the officers and gentry at balls and parties, and was frequently called away to Mackinaw and other points for the same purpose. Her services were in constant requisition, even after moving to Penetanguishene. Finally, Mr. Deschenaux, her husband, demolished the violin by placing his foot on it, suddenly and "violently."

LANGLADE, CHARLES, sen., the grantee of Park lot No. 35, Tiny, in 1834. He was born in Mackinaw. His father, Capt. Charles Langlade, was commandant at Wisconsin Portage in 1783. Another relative, Lieut. Langlade, was at Bennington, and drew 500 acres of land at Detroit, under Lord Dorchester, in 1788. He had a family of eleven children. The original Langlade house is still standing on McAvela's farm. (See Angelique Langlade's Narrative.)

LANGLADE, CHARLES, jun., the grantee of Park lot No. 33, Tiny, in 1835. One son and two daughters are in Marquette, Mich.

LANGLADE, DEA OR DEDIER, inherited Park lot 35 from his father.

LANGLADE, LOUISE, became the wife of Joseph Restoul, in Duluth.



LANGLADE, PIERRE, has descendants living in Penetanguishene.

LANGLADE, ADELAIDE, married Joseph Precourt, and is still living in Penetanguishene, a widow with numerous descendants.

LANGLADE, MARGUERITE THE 1ST, became the second wife of George Gordon. She died in Toronto.

LANGLADE, MARGUERITE THE 2ND, died in Penetanguishene, unmarried.

LANGLADE, ANGELIQUE, (see her Narrative).

LANGLADE, CHARLOTTE, died in Penetanguishene.

LANGLADE, KATRINE, the youngest, was born and died in Penetanguishene.

LANGLADE, MARGUERITE, a cousin, became the wife of Charles Vasseur. She died at Ontonagon, Mich.

LANGLOIS, JEAN BAPTISTE, another form of the name Langlade. He belonged to a distant branch of the Langlade family.

LAUVIOLETTE, PIERRE, died in Marquette, Mich. Descendants live there.

LERAMONDA, JAMES, coast pilot, married a daughter of Wm. Solomon.

LERAMONDA, OUILLETTE, son of James, also a coast pilot.

LORRIN, THERIZE, died aged 80, and was buried at Lafontaine.

LEMAIRE, ANGELIQUE.

LARIVIERE, JOSEPH, returned to the "Sault."

LECRUYER, FRANCOIS.

LECRUYER, LOUISE, became the wife of Joseph Giroux. She is buried at Lafontaine.

LACOMBE, N.

LACOMBE, MADELINE, became the wife of Louis Langlade, after whose death she married Leon Dusome. She is still living in Tiny. Her father died on Drummond Island, after which her mother married Oliver Lafreniere, with whom she came to Penetanguishene.

LANGLADE, LOUIS, son of Charles, died in Penetanguishene.

LAMOUREUX, CHARLES, owned lot 15, con. 15, Tiny. He is still living at Pine Point, 80 years old.

LEMIRE, HENRY MODESTE, known only by the latter name. He was small in stature and nick-named "Court à Pouce" (short in inches). He left his wife and went to Cheboygan, Mich., where he died.

LEPINE, LOUIS, came with the Larammee family. He settled on a park lot in Tiny, part of McAvela's farm. He was buried at Lafontaine.

LEPINE, PIERRE, wrecked with his wife and child on the schooner *Hackett*. He was buried at Lafontaine.

LEPINE, THERISE, daughter of Pierre, was wrecked on the schooner

*Hackett*, and with her mother clung to the wreck till rescued by the crew next morning. She died in the House of Providence, Toronto.

**LEPINE, FRANCOISE**, daughter of Louis, married Wm. Rawson, Coldwater. She is still living at Girard Pen. Thomas Rawson, of Coldwater, is her son, and she has numerous other descendants living at Coldwater and Girard.

**LEPINE, HENRI**

**LEGRIS, JOSEPHINE**, became the second wife of Interpreter Solomon, after whose death she married Toussant Latard. A daughter is living in Penetanguishene, Mrs. Charles Gendron.

**LATARD, TOUSSANT**, has a son Philip living at Byng Inlet.

**MESSIER, JOSEPH**, of lot 15, con. 16, and lot 17, con 15, Tiny. His father was born in St. Francis, Quebec, and went up with the North-West Company. He was closely connected with the Deschenaux family. He built the second house in Lafontaine. His ancestors, Joseph and Michael Messier, of Saint Michael, took the oath in 1772. Descendants are still living in Tiny, and a grandson, Joseph Messier, lives at Victoria Harbor.

**MINSIE, JOSEPH**, obtained Park lot No. 20, Tiny, from Louis Lacerte in 1836.

**MARTIN, TONTINE**, fisherman, settled at old Fort Ste. Marie, on the Wye.

**MANGEON, CHARLES.**

**NALON, CHARLES.**

**NORMANDAINE, JOSEPH.**

**OGIER, PIERRE**, occupied the lot subsequently owned by the late William Hoar, Tiny. He and Deschenaux traded wives, after which they married.

**OREILLE, BENJAMIN**, settled at old Fort Ste. Marie. He went to the "Sault" and St. Ignace.

**PERRIGEAUT, FRANCOIS**, settled on the lot now owned by Allen B. McDonnell, Tiny. He also owned the lot where Payette's foundry stands in Penetanguishene. He died in 1871.

**PERRAULT, CHARLES**, his grandfather went to Mackinaw in 1781 from Quebec.

**PERRAULT, LOUISE**, married Gotfried Boyer. He has a son in Midland.

**PALLADEAU, J.**, from St. Joseph's Island, settled near F. Dussaume's, Tiny.

**PARISSIEN, JACQUES**, went to Waubaushene.

**PARADIS, JOSEPH**, moved to Coldwater.

**PAYETTE, LOUIS**, owned a lot near Payette's foundry, Penetanguishene.

**PAYETTE, EAS**, married Katrine Lavallee. He died in Owen Sound.

**PROUSSE, FRANCIS**, went to Waubaushene.

**PUYOTTE, FRANCOIS**, settled at Gordon's Point.

**PELLETIER, JOSEPH**. His descendants are still living in Tiny.

**PAQUETTE, IGNACE**, went to St. Ignace, Mich.

**PAQUETTE, LOUIS**, went to St. Ignace also.

**PRECOURT, AUGUSTIN**, carpenter, father and two sons lived on lot 16, con. 15, Tiny. He was buried at Lafontaine.

**PRECOURT, JOSEPH**. His descendants are living on a Park lot in the Ordnance Reserve.

**PRECOURT, BAPTISTE**.

**PRECOURT, MARGUERITE**, married F. Brunelle, Tiny.

**PARENT, SOPHIE**, married Louis Rondeau, who was poisoned. She subsequently became the wife of William Cowan. She is buried at Lafontaine.

**POMBERT, CYRIL**, the grantee of Park lot No. 12, Tiny, in 1835, and of lot 16, con. 16, Tiny. He died, aged seventy-eight, and was buried at Lafontaine.

**QUEBEC, M.**, settled at old Fort Ste. Marie. He was a fine horse rider. He was rendered almost blind from a lightning stroke, and died at Bruce Mines.

**QUEBEC, LOUISE**, married Baptiste Belval, the mail-carrier.

**ROLLAND, PIERRE**, the grantee of park lot No. 22, Tiny, in 1834.

**ROSS, MARIE**, became the wife of Joseph Boissonneau, St. Joseph Island.

**RONDEAU, LOUIS**, settled at old Fort Ste. Marie. He died of poisoning from eating a root of *la carotte à moureau* (wild parsnip), which he found while planting potatoes. His wife took it from him, but while she was absent preparing dinner he ate it, with fatal results. He was buried in St. Ann's, Penetanguishene.

**RESTOUL, MICHAEL**. His daughter became Mrs. John Michon, and is still living in Tiny.

**RESTOUL, WILLIAM**.

**RESTOUL, JOSEPH**.

**RESTOUL, FRANCOIS**.

**RESTOUL, PIERRE**, was killed on Lake Nipissing in a fray by one McKenzie.

**RECOLET, JOHANNAH** (widow).

**RECOLET, JOSEPH**, the grantee of Park lot No. 39, Tiny, in 1834.

**RECOLET, ANTOINE.**

**RECOLET, FRANCOIS.**

**REVOL, D.**, built the second house in Penetanguishene, next to Gordon's, on Water Street, on a lot owned by the late Alfred Thompson, and for some time occupied by Father Proulx. He acted as catechist for the congregation of St. Ann's in the early days. He returned to Montreal, where he died.

**ROY, JOSEPH**, the grantee of Park lot No. 1, Tiny, in 1832. His father was born in Quebec, descended from Joseph Roy, of Vincennes, who took the oath in 1749. He returned to Bruce Mines.

**ROY, JAMES.**

**ROY, GEORGE.**

**ROY, ALEXANDER.**

**RUSHLEAU, GEORGE**, is said to have been a Spaniard, though married to a half-breed.

**ROUSSEAU, JEAN BAPTISTE**, was born in Montreal. He and his half-brother, George Gordon, went up to Fort William with the Hudson's Bay Company as clerks, and then removed to Drummond Island, thence to Penetanguishene, where he was clerk for Gordon, and ranged the wilderness collecting furs from the Indians. From him Lake Rousseau, in Muskoka, received its name. He afterwards removed to Kostawang, was sent as returning officer to Bruce Mines during the Cumberland election, and died suddenly during the night. He was buried at Kostawang, St. Joseph Island. His wife removed to the "Sault," Mich., where she is still living, aged ninety.

**ROUSSEAU, CHARLES**, also was a clerk for his half-brother, Gordon, and afterwards kept a store and post-office on St. Joseph Island. He returned to Montreal, where he died. The Rousseaus and Gordons are related by marriage to Madame Albani (Lajeunesse), the famous Canadian songstress.

**SIMPSON, MARGUERITE**, a Chippewa squaw, first wife of William Simpson, trader, who was the grantee of Park lot No. 16, Tiny, in 1834. She is buried behind the old store on Water Street.

**ST. AMAND, PIERRE**, settled at Old Fort Ste. Marie. His descendants are still living there.

**ST. ONGE, DIT LATARD, JOSEPH**, married Katrine Vasseur, and went to Newmarket.

**ST. ONGE, MADELINE**, married Antoine Lafreniere. She is buried at Lafontaine.

**SOLOMON, WILLIAM**, Government interpreter (See the Narrative of Louie). He died in Penetanguishene.

SOLOMON, SOPHIE, married Benj. Dusanque. Their descendants are living in Tiny.

SOLOMON, HENRY, died at Killarney, aged 80. He has a son at St. Joseph.

SOLOMON, EZEKIEL, the father of William, the interpreter. William also had a son by this name.

SOLOMON, SAMUEL, was with Admiral Bayfield in the old *Recovery* during the survey of the thirty thousand islands of Georgian Bay in 1822-5.

SOLOMON, LISETTE, married Louis Desaulniers. She is buried at Lafontaine.

SOLOMON, ROSETTE, married Jean Baptiste Sylvestre. She is buried in Penetanguishene in St. Ann's cemetery. A daughter, Mrs. Belrose, lives in Penetanguishene.

SOLOMON, ANGELIQUE, married Thomas Landrigan, caretaker of the naval store and magazine for the navy. She eloped with James Murphy and went to Bruce Mines.

SOLOMON, MARGUERITE, became the wife of Joseph Leramonda.

SOLOMON, JESSIE, became the wife of Charles Rousseau, then married Colbert Amyot, and died at St. Joseph Island. A son, Colbert, is still living there.

SOLOMON, THAISE, died in Penetanguishene, unmarried.

SOLOMON, LEWIS, the youngest of eleven children, died at Victoria Harbor, March 9th, 1900, and was buried in Midland. He has one son in Tiny. (See his Narrative.)

SICARD, FRANCOIS, the grantee of Park lot No. 41, Tiny, in 1834. He hanged himself near Bruce Mines. Mrs. Sicard was the first person buried in St. Ann's cemetery, Penetanguishene.

SICARD, SIMON, has a son, Benjamin, still living on the Tiny Reserve. His ancestor, Sergeant Pierre Sicard, was at the siege of St. John, and drew two hundred acres of land at Riviere du Loup, Quebec, under Carleton, in 1788.

SOULIERE, MARGUERITE, came from the "Sault," married Louis Chevette, and died in Tiny. She was buried at Lafontaine.

SOULIERE, JOSEPHETTE.

SENECAL, PIERRE.

SYLVESTRE, JEAN BAPTISTE, went up with the North-West Company, came to Penetanguishene and Newmarket in 1816. (See his son's Narrative.)

SYLVESTRE, JEAN BAPTISTE, jun., born at Mackinaw, 1813; had three sons and four daughters. The sons were, Louis, drowned at the

"Sault;" Alexander, drowned near the Reformatory, Penetanguishene; and Henry, supposed to be in the Klondike. The daughters were: Mary, who became the wife of Capt. Allen; Rose, who became Mrs. Langlade and died in French River; Sophia, who became Mrs. Trudeau; and Angelique, who became Mrs. Belrose, of Penetanguishene. He is still living at Byng Inlet. (See his Narrative.)

THIBAULT, JOSEPH, the grantee of lot 16, concession 16, Tiny, part of Louis Deschenaux'.

THIBAULT, PIERRE, settled at old Fort Ste. Marie, but subsequently moved to Neddy McDonald's farm, Tiny, and gave the name to Thibault's (or Tebo's) Lake (now dry) near Penetanguishene. It was a considerable body of water, which at one time occupied parts of the McDonald, Columbus and Quigley farms. Afterward he moved to Sault Ste. Marie.

THIBAULT, JULIE, wife of Pierre, and mother of fifteen children, died at the "Sault," aged over one hundred.

THIBAULT, JULIE, daughter of Pierre, married Joseph Craddock. She died in Coldwater.

THIBAULT, KATRINE, married Joseph Payment at the "Sault."

THIBAULT, CONSTANCE, married Charles Beron of the "Sault."

THIBAULT, HARRIET, married Joachim Beron of the "Sault," brother of the preceding.

THIBAULT, SCHOLASTIQUE, married James Quigley, medalist and pensioner.

THIBAULT, FANNY, married Henry Solomon of the "Sault."

THIBAULT, PIERRE, went to the United States and enlisted in the American Civil War.

THIBAULT, JOSEPH, was clerk for trader Simpson, but absconded for embezzlement.

THIBIDAULT, M.

TRUDEAUX, JEAN BAPTISTE, blacksmith in the navy, settled on a Park lot in Tiny Reserve, and gave the name to "Trudeau Point." He went to Lake Simcoe, but returned. Has two sons, Antoine, living on Tiny Reserve, and Eustache, living at Byng Inlet; also one daughter, Angelique, married to Jean Baptiste Contan, living at La Crosse, Wis., besides several grandsons living in Tiny.

TAUPIER, FRANCOISE (widow), grantee of Park lot No. 3, Tiny, in 1834.

TAUPIER, ANDREW.

VARNAC, JAMES, went to Lake Simcoe.

VASSEUR, ANDREW, of lot 84, concession 1, Tiny, went to Bruce Mines, and is buried there.

**VASSEUR, LOUIS**, once owned part of the lot on which Lafontaine church stands, and is said to be buried there, but it is uncertain.

**VASSEUR, JACQUES**, was shot by an Indian at Pinery Point. He asked the Indian to shake hands with him, and while reaching for his hatchet with the other hand discovered his arm was broken. He is buried on the Gidley farm.

**VASSEUR, JOSEPH**, was buried on the Gidley farm.

**VASSEUR, BAPTISTE**.

**VASSEUR, CHARLES**, the grantee of Park lot No. 6, Tiny, in 1834. He was born at St. Maurice, Quebec, served with the "Voltigeurs," then went west with the Hudson's Bay Company. He joined the British forces and was at the capture of Mackinaw in 1812. There were six brothers and all went to Mackinaw and followed the British to Drummond Island, thence to Penetanguishene. While at Mackinaw Charles married a young half-breed woman, named Marguerite Langlade, a near relative of the famous Captain Langlade and cousin of the Langlades of Tiny. Charles and several others, under Captain James Darling, walked all the way to Toronto and back during the Rebellion of 1837. He brought the first cow and the first yoke of oxen ever used in Penetanguishene from Georgina, around by Point Mara, the "Narrows" (Orillia) and Coldwater, thence home; the latter portion of the way being only an Indian trail so narrow and bad that he often had to carry the yoke on his shoulders and drive the animals ahead in single file. His mother visited Penetanguishene twice while living at Mackinaw, after which she moved to Green Bay, Wis., where she died. Charles was drowned near Manitoulin Island, where his remains are buried. His wife died at Ontonagon, Mich., where his son Louis still lives. He had a family of fifteen children, only the two eldest having been born on Drummond Island. I gleaned these reminiscences from his son, Paul, living in Penetanguishene, who claims that his father had a medal won fighting for the British, but that it has been lost.

**VASSEUR, CHARLES, jun.**, married Miss Vallee. He has a daughter living at Byng Inlet.

**VASSEUR, MARGUERITE**, was buried on the Gidley farm.







FATHER MARQUETTE.

## PORTRAIT OF FATHER MARQUETTE.

In September, 1896, Mr. Donald Guthrie McNab, artist, of this city, when passing along Little St. James Street, Montreal, observed what looked like a picture panel projecting from amidst a quantity of odds and ends of lumber that formed the load of a push-cart managed by two lads. Mr. McNab, with artistic instinct, thought there might be something on this panel worth saving, although there was nothing visible to suggest such a probability. On the strength of this supposition he purchased the panel, which measures about 14 x 20 inches, and brought it to Toronto. Regarding the place whence the boys procured their load, nothing could be ascertained except that the material was from an old house then being demolished.

For fully three years the panel lay untouched, but in the fall of 1899 Mr. McNab began the work of removing the numerous coats of varnish and deposits of dust that rendered any possible picture more than obscure.

After long-continued effort, and the use of all the devices known in the art of restoring pictures, he was delighted to see growing beneath his hand an exceedingly well-painted portrait of a fine-looking man.

On the back of the panel was a large clot of tar, from a quarter of an inch to an inch in thickness, the removal of which revealed, in deeply-cut letters, the words

"PÈRE MARQUETTE."

This was encouraging, and further careful manipulation resulted in bringing out on the face of the panel and along its upper edge, in red letters and very indistinctly, the legend: "Marquette De l C . . frerie d . . I . ' s . ." and to the right "R. Roos, 1669."

Under the carved name may be discerned faintly "L . Chretien Mission . . ." below which appear several imperfect letters, and on a third line what looks like a long Indian name, beginning with "O . . n" and ending with "ais."

As far as is known this is the only portrait of Marquette in existence, and we have to thank Mr. McNab for the privilege of reproducing it for the first time in this form for the benefit of Ontario Historical Society members.

We are also deeply obliged to him for his generous offer to present the Society with an oil copy, by himself, of this extremely valuable portrait which, but for his thoughtfulness and skill, would not now be in existence.

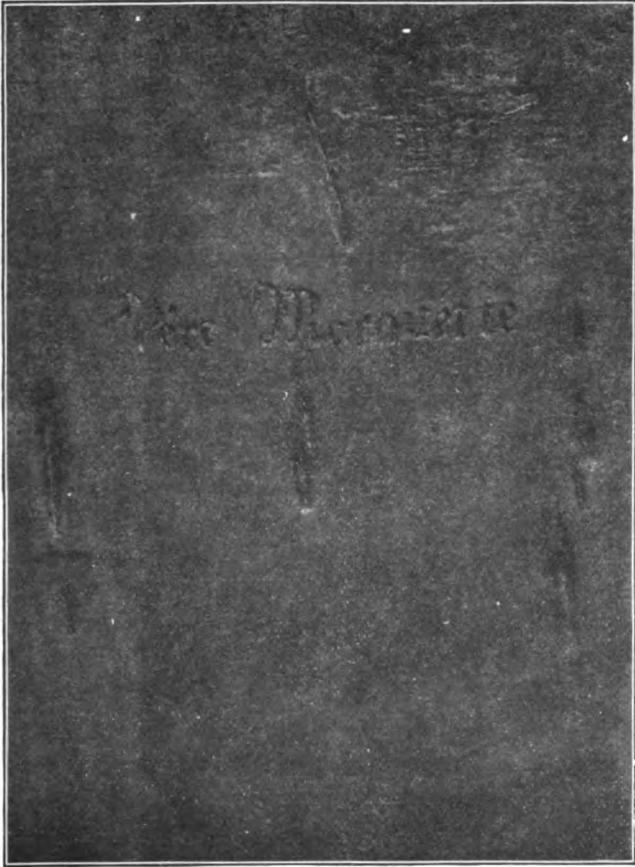
DAVID BOYLE.

## A BRIEF HISTORY OF DAVID BARKER, A UNITED EMPIRE LOYALIST.

BY JOHN S. BARKER.

David Barker, the subject of this sketch, was born in Rhode Island in 1732, being the youngest child of James Barker and Elizabeth Tucker, of that New England colony, and the youngest of ten children—six boys and four girls. His parents belonged to the Society of Friends, as well as his grandfather, who married Elizabeth Eaton, to whom were born eight children. David Barker married 11th March, 1762, Lydia Shove, a daughter of Samuel Shove. They lived at or near Newport, R.I., until nine children had been born unto them; then they, in 1780, removed to New York, Dutchess County, within six miles of Poughkeepsie, to what is called the Mitchell farm; here two more children were born, namely, Abraham and Lydia. On the 16th June, 1784, they reached Adolphustown, in Canada, where their last child Caleb was born in 1786, making a total of twelve children.

The principal incident or incidents of his life in causing his removal from his last abiding place were, first, being a Friend he was a non-combatant, and on the 17th April, 1783, he was waylaid while returning homeward on his favorite palfrey, by the ragged troopers of Washington's freebooters. He saw them in the distance approaching, and knew the consequence might be what had resulted to others in similar circumstances. On meeting, he was halted and ordered to dismount. His sleek charger was taken from him, with saddle and saddlecloth, etc. Also, when that was done he was ordered to strip; his coats, vest and knee breeches being substituted, and distributed among the three for some of their rags and tatters, and the poorest horse was considerably offered him to get home with, which was accepted as of course. But at that midnight he was at the stables, where some forty head of horses were tethered, and a low sound of his voice was recognized by his horse where he stood at the end of the line. The return exchange was speedily made, the horse delighted to take his master home no doubt; but this was not the end of it. He was pursued the next morning by a relief party, who wanted to hang him for stealing his own horse. He kept in hiding for two days, when, happily, peace was declared. But the animosity towards even a non-combatant in those times could hardly be



BACK OF MARQUETTE PORTRAIT PANEL.



borne, when it is known and boasted of to-day, and shown the church in Fishkill village where such were imprisoned, to make up their minds to either join the rebellious party, or take a horsewhipping and be let go. The tree with the stapled ring is pointed out near-by the church, at which many took the dressing rather than go back upon their principles.

The property of David Barker was confiscated in the belief he had sold some fat cattle to British forces. In after years some of his sons, Samuel Shove and David Barker, jun., located Barkerville, near Saratoga. The youngest son, Caleb, that was born at Barker's Point on the Bay of Quinte, became in after years a successful merchant and the president of the bank at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. All his girls, whether then married or unmarried, he assisted by giving them farms in the county of Prince Edward. His son Edward, who had married Mary Casey in Rhode Island, settled near him at Barker's Point, now known as Thompson's, and had a licensed ferry to the Prince Edward shore. Lydia Shove Barker died in 1804; Edward, her son, died in 1820; and the husband and father in 1821. Their bodies lie in the old meeting-house graveyard, unmarked, except by a red cedar post at the grave of the father, and where, in the picture taken by County Judge Merrill, his great grandson, John S. Barker, stands like a hewn statue at the head of the grave. The branches of the family possess some few relics: his favorite arm-chair and the lady's saddle are in Toronto; a few dishes of an ancient pattern and a pewter platter are in Napanee; and some bricks of the first chimney of the first house in the wilderness are at Picton. The house at the Point, carriage-house and barns, are as they were one hundred years ago, and are often a point of pilgrimage of the family having historic interest in the same. Their descendants in the county of Prince Edward are many, and it used to be told the late David Barker Stevenson, M.P.P., of the Canadian Parliament, that it was due to his relatives that he was elected; but he was really beloved by all classes, holding that respect few can hold to-day as a man who lived for the good of the county alone. .

#### FAMILY RECORD.

##### *Births.*

DAVID BARKER was born the sixteenth day of seventh month, old style, seventeen hundred and thirty-two.

LYDIA SHOVE was born the fourth day of twelfth month, seventeen hundred and forty-three, old style.

DAVID BARKER and LYDIA SHOVE was married the eleventh day of third month seventeen hundred and sixty-two.

SAMUEL S. BARKER, our first son, was born the eighth day of tenth month, 1763.

ASA BARKER, our second son, was born the fourth day of first month, 1765.

EDWARD BARKER, our third son, was born the seventeenth day of eleventh month, 1766.

DAVID BARKER, our fourth son, was born the nineteenth day of ninth month, 1768.

PHOEBE BARKER, our first daughter, was born the twenty-sixth day of first month, 1770.

JAMES BARKER, our fifth son, was born the tenth day of eighth month, 1772.

ELIZABETH BARKER, our second daughter, was born the eighth day of seventh month, 1774.

SARAH BARKER, our third daughter, was born the first day of twelfth month, 1776.

REBEKAH, our fourth daughter, was born the first day of eighth month, 1779.

ABRAHAM BARKER, our sixth son, was born the fifth day of eighth month, 1781.

LYDIA BARKER, our fifth daughter, was born the sixteenth day of tenth month, 1783.

CALEB BARKER, our seventh son, was born the fourth day of ninth month, 1786.

#### *Deaths.*

LYDIA SHOVE BARKER departed this life the tenth day of seventh month, about the sixth hour in the afternoon, 1804. Aged 61 years 7 months and 26 days.

DAVID BARKER departed this life the seventh day of first month, 1821. Aged 88 years 5 months and 21 days.

EDWARD BARKER, their son, departed this life the twenty-ninth day of seventh month, 1820. Aged 53 years 8 months and 12 days.

These three above departed are the only ones of the family buried in the Adolphustown Friends' meeting-house yard.

J. S. BARKER,

*Grandchild of James Barker and son of Joseph Barker.*

### THE OLD "BRAGH," OR HAND MILL.\*

Peter McKellar, the constructor of the old "Bragh," shown at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition at South Kensington, London, England, and now in the Ontario Provincial Museum, was born in Inverary, Argyleshire, Scotland, in 1784.

He was the third of a family of six sons and one daughter, and at an early period of his life found it necessary to contribute to his own support, and commenced his career as a herd boy; after serving in that capacity for six years he engaged as shepherd, and continued in that

\*This somewhat discursive article was forwarded by Mr. McKellar when he presented the "bragh" to the museum, in 1886. The object in question seems to form but a peg on which to hang a good many other things having scarcely any connection with the stone, but as these relate to an interesting time and settlement, and as Mr. McKellar himself was for many years a prominent and popular citizen of Ontario, his remarks will, no doubt, meet with acceptance on the part of all our members.—D. B.

service until he had grown to manhood, and married a young woman, named Flora McNab, a native of the Island of Islay.

During this period he developed a marked talent for mechanics, and in spite of the difficulty he experienced in procuring wood or other material for his work, he contrived to make with his own hand all the chairs, tables and other furniture required for his little cottage; and also made a violin, after the pattern of one lent him for the purpose, which judges pronounced to be equal in tone and finish to the original.

After his marriage he reluctantly gave up his free life on the hills and settled in his cottage at Glenshera (about three miles from Inverary Castle), where he was employed on one of the Duke's farms, called "Mam,"\* then occupied by one John Turner.

After remaining six years on this farm he decided to emigrate to America, this step being hastened by his feeling the want of independence in his position, and a longing to be master of his own actions and owner of the land he worked.

His wife, a woman of uncommon spirit and energy, to whom he had related one particular instance of interference with his movements, which had greatly incensed him, encouraged him to carry his plan into effect, promising that she would be ready to accompany him in a week wherever he chose to go. In less than four weeks a party of twelve persons sailed from Greenock to Quebec, to seek a home and independence in the backwoods of Canada.

The party leaving the Highlands at that time consisted of Peter McKellar, his wife and infant son (now the Hon. Archibald McKellar, writer of this sketch); Alexander McNab and his wife (father and mother of Mrs. Peter McKellar), with their son Duncan, since dead, and his daughter Margaret, who died on their arrival at Queenstown, and Mary, mother of Alexander McLaren, of Caledon, County of Peel; John McDugald and his wife, Sarah Campbell, who were married the day before they sailed, they were the parents of the late Peter McDugald, for many years the highly-esteemed Mayor of Oakville, and of Malcolm McDugald, now the efficient Chief of Police at Niagara Falls.

This party sailed for the new world on the last day of April, 1817, and after a tedious though safe passage of nine weeks they arrived at Quebec. Among all the improvements that have been made within the last sixty years few are more to be prized than those affecting our travelling convenience. What would that band of travel-wearied emigrants have thought if they could have foreseen that within the lives of most of their number the voyage across the Atlantic would be made

\* Small as this word is, it is not plain, and may be "Maen."—D. B.



in one week, or less, and that on reaching Quebec they could proceed westward by rail at much the same rate of speed ?

Perhaps it was as well for them that they could not look forward, or it might have made them feel discontented with the only means of locomotion then available, which was a small sloop, that would carry them as far as Montreal, where they were obliged to take the primitive carts made of wood, and entirely without iron in their construction, drawn by French ponies, whose harness was also devoid of metal of any description. These carts are still to be seen among the *habitants* of the Lower St. Lawrence, who are very slow in adopting new ideas. In these carts, over a road as destitute of iron as the conveyances, the travellers proceeded as far as Lachine, a distance of some nine miles, when they again embarked on a small sloop, which took them as far as the St. Lawrence rapids, where they were transferred to a *bateau*, a long, open boat drawn up the rapids by oxen, or sometimes by horses. The steering of these *bateaux* required a skilful and experienced man at the helm, and were the only craft that could with any safety navigate these rapids at that time. The vessel must be kept exactly in line with the current, otherwise the rushing, white-capped waters will press heavier on one side of the bow than the other, making the vessel swing round, and down the stream she goes, it may be two or three miles, before she is recovered. Our party had more than one adventure of this kind to add to their store of travellers' tales.

To save the oxen or horses from being drawn into the rapids and drowned, when the accident just described takes place, a man is always stationed in the bow with an axe ready to cut the rope by which they are attached as soon as he sees that the boat has become unmanageable.

On reaching Kingston at the east end of Lake Ontario, the *bateaux* were exchanged for a small schooner, and by slow and easy stages the party arrived at the town of York, better known then as "Muddy little York," but now the large and beautiful city of Toronto, the Queen City of the Dominion of Canada, foremost in churches, educational and charitable institutions, the seat of the Local Legislature, and of the courts of law. Leader of the commerce of the west, and rich in the wealth such commerce gives, she is, indeed, a "Queen City," and one that every Canadian should be proud of.

After spending a few days in York the travellers made up their minds to push on to the Talbot settlement, in what is now the county of Elgin, where they were told that lands were given free to actual settlers, and to make that their final destination. But how to get there was the question; roads there were none; where the thriving and hand-

some city of Hamilton now stands there were a few little hamlets, but few settlers west of that. The site on which the city of London now stands was not yet surveyed, and west of that to the Detroit River was almost, if not altogether, a wilderness.

They were advised to cross the lake from York to Queenston on the Niagara River, then the western limit of Ontario's civilization. Following this advice they reached Queenston in safety, and here it was determined to leave the women of the party with the one child—fortunately there was only one—while the men started on foot, following an Indian trail, to find the Talbot settlement.

They passed through the site of the now flourishing city of St. Thomas, but there was no St. Thomas then, the spot was a wilderness; they pushed on through the townships of Southwold, Dunwich and part of Aldboro', still on the Indian trail. In Aldboro', to their great joy and surprise, they came upon a little colony of Highlanders, who had settled there the previous year, 1816.

These people had come out to America in 1812, and had remained in Caledonia, a Highland colony in the State of New York, twenty miles south of Rochester, till 1815, when the War of 1812 being ended, they came to Aldboro', where our party so unexpectedly found them. The names of this colony were Alexander Forbes, wife and family; Donald McEwin, wife and family; Neil Haggart, wife and family; Arch. Gillies, wife and family; his brother John, unmarried, with mother and two sisters; Lachlan McDougall, then unmarried, afterwards father of Colin McDougall, Esq., Q.C., barrister, St. Thomas.

The settlers made the new arrivals their guests and gave them a true, Highland welcome. They had brought a piper with them, and a supply of whiskey from the States, and the effect of these stimulants on the party generally was manifested in the reels, strathspeys and other dances with which they entertained themselves for two days and a good share of the nights also, the dancers snapping their fingers and throwing up their heels, while the master of ceremonies looked on admiringly, now and then calling out, "Weel dune, Cutty Sark."\*

After two days of these festivities the exploring party pressed on to see the land, and went as far as Rondeau, a bay on Lake Erie, extending the whole length of the township of Harwich, a distance of ten miles. From the Rondeau the party returned to Aldboro' and decided to settle there, the great attraction being the hills and the fellow-countrymen they had found there. Having made up their minds to remain, the next step was to see Colonel Talbot, who had the granting

\* The Sheriff's knowledge of Lowland Scots was not very good.—D. B.

of the land, and to have their names entered for the lots they had selected.

I shall now digress from the main subject of my sketch and explain to the reader who Colonel Talbot was, and by what means he had obtained the control of this extensive and valuable tract of land; without such explanation this narrative would be incomplete.

In 1786-87 the Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland had two aides-de-camp, one of whom was destined to play a prominent part on the battlefields of Europe, and the other in the settlement of the forests of Canada.

The first of these were Arthur Wellesley, afterwards Duke of Wellington, the other Thomas Talbot, born at the old baronial castle of Malahide, County Dublin, Ireland. As was usual with the sons of noblemen in Great Britain, young Talbot was early provided with a commission in the army, and in 1790 was sent to Quebec with his regiment, the 24th. The following year he became attached to the staff of General Graves Simcoe, the first Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada.

While in this capacity Colonel Talbot became acquainted with the fertile and picturesque belt of country along Lake Erie, and for reasons not generally known he decided to leave the army, and turning his back on the Old World, with all its comforts and civilization, to found a colony in the New World, in the far west, as yet but little known except to the Indians.

Governor Simcoe seems to have had a warm interest in young Talbot, and after his retirement from the Lieutenant-Governorship of Upper Canada and return to England, he used his influence in favor of his protégé with Lord Hobart, then Secretary to the Colonies. On the 11th of February, 1803, Governor Simcoe wrote to the Colonial Secretary advising that it was "judged expedient by myself, Mr. Chief Justice Osgoode and other confidential officers of the Crown in that Colony to extend the provisions to any officer of character who, *bona fide*, should become an actual settler there." "I should have thought him (Colonel Talbot) a most eligible acquisition to the province, and on this public ground, without hesitation, would have granted him 5,000 acres on the principal already laid down and acted upon. This is the first part of Colonel Talbot's request; the second is that these 5,000 acres may be granted in the township of Yarmouth on Lake Erie, and that the remainder of that township may be reserved for such a period as may be considered advisable to Government for the purpose of his settling it on the following specific plan, namely: that 200 acres shall be allotted to him for every family he shall establish thereon; 50 acres to be granted to each family in perpetuity, and the remaining 150 acres of

each lot to become his (Colonel Talbot's) property, in return for the expense and trouble of collecting and locating these settlers."

The grants were made in accordance with these requests, and such additions were afterwards made to them that they covered in all about twenty-eight townships, with 618,000 acres of land.

Having said this much in explanation of Colonel Talbot's position, we shall now return to Aldboro', where our Highland settlers were selecting their lots of 50 acres each, after which they repaired to Colonel Talbot's house to find him and have their names entered on the map, each on the lot he had selected.

The party consisted of five persons, and in that one case we see how Colonel Talbot, without any "trouble or expense in selecting or locating the settlers," added 750 acres to his 5,000 grant of the finest land of our fertile Ontario. Oh, for such a land agency now!! Would that I could exchange a shrievalty for it.

The spot for their new home being chosen and their names recorded on the map, the little band returned to Queenston, still on foot, to bring their wives and such luggage as had been left there, for which purpose they engaged two ox teams and large waggons, into which they managed to pack their property, and with some of the men as an advance guard, armed with axes to chop down saplings, remove old logs and underbrush and other obstacles in the road of the baggage train coming behind with the cow-catchers on the front.

Sometimes this party of amateur engineers had to make temporary bridges over which this *freight train* could pass, and in this way, after two weeks' hard work, they reached the 16-Mile Creek in Aldboro', the end of their journey.

The month of October was now well advanced, just six months from their departure from Scotland, and with a Canadian winter so close at hand it was of the utmost importance that the work of building some sort of habitation should be commenced at once, and two log-houses—my father's and one other—were in habitable condition by the 1st of January, 1818. Meanwhile the new-comers had been distributed among the earlier settlers, with whom all remained during the winter, excepting those fortunate enough to finish their houses.

In the winter all the men were at work chopping and clearing a spot to begin planting in the spring; the only means of doing this was by burning the brush in heaps and gathering together the logs, which were cut in lengths of from twelve to sixteen feet, and also burned.

In this way each lot had one or two acres cleared by the spring, ready to put in corn or potatoes; but the great difficulty that presented

itself now was where to get their seed. The settlers of 1816 had raised barely enough for their own use and had nothing to spare, so again the men had to travel through the bush, a distance of nearly twenty miles, to the nearest settlement to purchase grain for food, and corn and potatoes to plant, all of which they carried home on their backs. In this way they managed to get their little plots planted, but as they must wait until the autumn for a return, they had to bend their shoulders again and again to bring the necessary food for their use from the same distant settlement.

The manner of preparing the grain for food was very primitive, it merely being pounded in a wooden mortar to separate it from the outer shell or bran. This rude sketch\* may give some idea of the mortar, though considerable exercise of the imagination will still be needed. I confess that I could more easily construct one than draw a picture of it.

The wheat was then boiled and eaten. Such was the food, and such were the trials of the early settlers of the province, the pioneers who smoothed the way for those who came after them, and who are discouraged and consider themselves martyrs with not a hundredth part of the hardships experienced by their stout-hearted predecessors—I allude to the emigrants of more recent date, not to the descendants of the earlier ones.

This brings us at last to the old "Bragh."

The want of a more effectual means of grinding the grain was sorely felt, and when late in 1818, or in the beginning of 1819, a stonemason came to the little settlement, bringing with him a complete set of tools of his trade, Peter McKellar, my father, who, as I have already said, possessed great mechanical talents, thought he saw the way to supply the need. (The name of this mason was Menzies, his son-in-law, Squire George Munro, of Aldboro', still lives, highly respected and widely known).

There was no steam in those days and no water mill or water power convenient to run one, therefore, my father undertook to build a hand mill, or "Bragh," as it is more correctly and euphoniously called in the original as spoken by Adam and Eve. A large granite boulder was found near Menzies' home, close to Talbot Street, on lot A, No. 1, in the township of Aldboro', at the top of the Fifty-two-mile Creek, close to the county line between Elgin and Kent, and also near the town line between Aldboro' and Oxford.

From this boulder my father and Menzies made the Bragh stones, the former fitting them into the frame early in 1819—just as they appeared when shipped to the Colonial Exhibition in Britain in March,

\* Here the Sheriff gave a very rude drawing.—D.B.

1886. The mill, when completed, was set up in my father's house, and there was in constant use for some years by the whole settlement.\*

I can well remember seeing the big, strong Highlandmen coming in at evening after their day's work in the field—if a name so suggestive of agricultural improvement can be applied to so rough a clearing, where they had probably been burning under-brush, logs, or any other rubbish which interfered with their planting the seed.

Each would come with his little sack of grist, which in his turn he would grind and then return to his home, often two or three miles distant, and there close his day's toil exactly as Burns has described in his "Cotter's Saturday Night," that immortal poem so dear to every Scottish heart. When I look back to those days and recall the atmosphere of simplicity, honesty, frugality and heart-felt piety which surrounded me, I thank God that my lot was cast among such men, the influence of whose life and conversation has followed me all my days. If it were possible to live my life over again, with all its joys and sorrows, I would choose, were I permitted, to begin my career once more among such scenes, rather than in a palace surrounded by the vanities and temptations of wealth, and where mammon was worshipped more than God.

The encouraging accounts sent by the settlers of 1816 and 1817 to their friends in the Highlands brought large accession to their numbers. In 1818 thirty-six families direct from the Highlands settled in Aldboro', of whom were Archibald Munro and his wife, with three sons and two daughters; of the sons, George and Archibald are still living, Malcolm and the two daughters dead.

In 1819 thirty-two more families were added to the settlement, but as Colonel Talbot had ceased to grant fifty acres free to each male member of a family over sixteen years of age as formerly, many of them pushed on to Lobo, a township in the county of Middlesex, twelve or fifteen miles from London.

These new-comers cut their way through an unbroken forest to the Longwoods road—a military road—a distance of twelve miles. The children of these families are now among the wealthy residents of Lobo.

The increased population of the Aldboro' settlement now made it

\* There is reason to believe that Mr. McKellar's memory was slightly at fault here. The first bragh is considerably smaller and more primitive in character than this one. The upper stone is of less diameter than the lower stone, and both are held together by a stout bolt through their centres. The head of the bolt forms an eye an inch and a half in diameter, through which a handspike might be passed when the bragh was carried from farm to farm. This bragh is also in the museum, as is the upper stone of another, used in Elgin in the early days.—D. B.

necessary that some more expeditious mode of grinding the grain should be found than that afforded by our old "Bragh," and in 1819, Colonel Talbot, who had heard of my father's mechanical talents, sent for him and told him that there was a small water mill on the Talbot Creek where he lived, he had built it in 1807 for the convenience of the few settlers on the lake shore, but during the war of 1812 it had been burnt by the Americans; he had no intention of rebuilding it, but if my father would build a mill on the Sixteen-mile Creek, near his own fifty acres, he might have the iron and any part of the machinery of the burnt mill that he could make use of as a gift, with another fifty acres of land (this was a *verbal* promise), the offer was accepted, but never fulfilled, and once more old Mr. Menzies and my father were on the granite boulder hewing out a pair of mill stones between three and four feet in diameter, which stones were completed and ready for work before the close of the year.

In 1820 the new water mill, partly constructed from the burnt mill built by Colonel Talbot in 1807, was in operation, and for seventeen years did the grinding for the settlers for upwards of ten miles in all directions. The Sixteen-mile Creek, not being a living stream, but being dependent for its waters upon the spring and fall rains, the grinding for the year had to be done between December and the June following, and it was necessary to run the mill day and night during the three spring months in order to provide a supply of flour and meal to last until the rains in the autumn.

I have known my father, during this busy season, rise at one or two in the morning on Monday, and never shut down or leave the mill until nine o'clock on Saturday night, having his meals taken to him, and taking the necessary sleep on the bags of grist that were ground; and hard as his powers of endurance were tried, his health was in no way impaired by it. There was neither surgeon nor physician within fifty miles of the settlement during the first fifteen years after my father settled in Aldboro', and in a new, hilly country there were, as might be supposed, many accidents in chopping and logging.

Logging means drawing sections of trees from twelve to sixteen feet in length to some place where they can be piled in a heap to be burnt, or to a site where a house is to be constructed of them.

The logs are fastened with a chain and drawn by oxen, and with such primitive appliances for the moving these unwieldy building materials, it is little wonder that many serious, and sometimes fatal, accidents occurred.

John McDougald, who came out with my father, and who with his

young wife, Sarah Campbell, had settled on the adjoining farm, was the first of the

[Here a page of MS. is missing. It is, therefore, uncertain whether what immediately follows has any connection with what immediately precedes the last page.—D. B.]

had his leg broken between the knee and the hip. Shortly before this a doctor had settled in the township and he was called in and set the broken thigh, that being the only injury he discovered.

The man continued to suffer great pain, which the doctor attributed entirely to the fracture, but as no improvement took place the friends sent to ask my father to come and see what he could do. This he refused, saying, that as a regularly licensed doctor had the case he could not interfere. But in two days after, the doctor himself came and begged my father to accompany him and assist him in making an examination of his patient, which he consented to do, and to the chagrin of the medical man discovered that, in addition to the broken thigh, there was a dislocation of the hip-joint on the other side, this my father undertook to get into its place, with the assistance of two men, who gently drew the leg until he could push the joint into the socket.

In a few minutes all was successfully done, and that leg in a few weeks was as sound as ever, but the one set by the doctor was badly set and was two or three inches shorter than the other, leaving the man lame for life.

In 1836 my father disposed of the mill and his other property in Aldboro', and purchased a five-hundred-acre farm on the banks of the river Thames, three miles west from the town of Chatham, township of Raleigh, County of Kent, upon which he settled with his family in 1837, having lived in the old Aldboro' homestead for twenty years. In this new home, to which was given the name of "Walnut Grove," he lived in prosperity and comfort until his death on the 18th of January, 1861, aged seventy-seven years.

ARCHD. MCKELLAR,  
*Sheriff, County Wentworth.*

Hamilton, May 3rd, 1886.



## THE ETHNOGRAPHICAL ELEMENTS OF ONTARIO.

[This article was prepared in the line of the investigations of the Committee appointed by the British Association to organize an Ethnological Survey of Canada.]

It has often been observed that in Ontario, as well as in almost every other new colony, the early settlers located, as a rule, in groups or clusters according to nationality or religious creed. In the course of a journey through the province one comes upon groups of English, Scots, Irish, French, Germans, etc. The particular nationality or creed in each case determines the characteristic traits of the group—traits which persist through several generations, notwithstanding the levelling tendencies of modern life.

The following lists give, by counties, such settlements or groups of the original rural population of Ontario as can be set down in tabular form. The urban portion of our population is too mixed to be amenable to analysis of this kind; the only observable law in this case is that the population of each town or city is mainly recruited from the rural districts in its neighborhood.

It has been deemed advisable to adopt the old division of the frontier portion of the province into eleven districts, because it was the division in use during the first half of the nineteenth century, a period in which the number of immigrants was very large. It is, accordingly, the scheme of division found in tables of statistics of that period, many of which will be useful in connection with this inquiry. Following this scheme of division the population of Ontario for the years 1817 and 1825 is given as follows:

<i>District.</i>	1817. ( <i>Gourlay.*</i> )	1825. ( <i>Fothergill.</i> )
Eastern . . . . .	12,700	16,524
Ottawa . . . . .	1,500	2,580
Bathurst . . . . .	. . . .	10,309
Johnstown . . . . .	9,200	15,266
Midland . . . . .	14,853	27,316
Newcastle . . . . .	5,000	9,966
Home . . . . .	7,700	17,942
Gore . . . . .	6,684	14,225
Niagara . . . . .	12,548	19,090
London . . . . .	8,907	17,351
Western . . . . .	4,158	7,162
Total . . . . .	83,950	157,731

\* "Gourlay's Statistics," Vol. I., p. 139.

The portion of the province not included in the above scheme of division is divided into eight districts: Haliburton, Muskoka, Parry Sound, Nipissing, Algoma, Manitoulin Island, Thunder Bay and Rainy River.

The list of settlers for the Eastern District is first given, and those for the other districts follow in order proceeding westward, because in a general way the order of settlement was from east to west. For geographical reasons it was natural that the east should contain the oldest settlement, though the frontier at Niagara was occupied almost as soon as the east.

In this province, as elsewhere, names of political and religious significance are often the most convenient for the designation of the various groups.

Absolute accuracy is not claimed for the numbers and locations of these groups. The lists, however, are substantially correct, except that in some cases they may be incomplete. The date of settlement is sometimes given approximately, and sometimes there is given an approximation to the number of original families in each group.

Societies for the study of local history, as well as individuals, can accomplish good work by making additions to these lists, by furnishing accurate dates of settlement and the numbers of families in the various groups. The compiler will be pleased to receive such amendments from anyone who will take the trouble to write to him.

Besides the groups given in the schedules many localities were wholly or partially settled by migrations from earlier occupied parts of the province.

In the counties of Victoria, Ontario, Simcoe, York, Wellington, Waterloo and Oxford (in other words, the central portion of the province), the population is very complex, including not only many nationalities and creeds, but also differing widely as to their race origin. If I may be permitted to express an opinion of the relative merits of settlements, I should say the least progressive peoples are found where there has been the least mixture. Where settlers of a kind are bunched together, they retain old customs more tenaciously; and there is something to be said in favor of Colonel Talbot's whim in connection with his settlement of Howard Township (Kent County), which he peopled on the checker-board plan, or alternately, so that no two settlers of the same nationality should be side by side.

But little information can be gleaned from census reports since 1861 bearing on the question of the national origins of the earliest settlers, and even the earlier reports are useful only in connection with

the largest or most prominent settlements. I have therefore relied chiefly upon other sources. It would be difficult to cite book, newspaper and personal authorities from whom information was obtained in the preparation of these lists. This would take up nearly as much space as the tables themselves, and would supply no new facts. But several persons have been kind enough to revise my notes of particular districts, each for the district with which he was best acquainted, and I wish to acknowledge my obligations for these services. These correspondents, in various parts of the province, have been: C. C. James, for the easterly districts; George E. Laidlaw, for Victoria County; David Boyle, for Wellington County and contiguous territory; Jas. H. Coyne, for the Lake Erie frontier; A. C. Osborne, for the Nipissing District; Frank Yeigh, for the Rainy River District.

The most striking feature of our ethnography is the rapid intermixture of peoples. Accordingly the question of mixed races will be the most difficult to any one who wishes to analyze the population scientifically. But the intermixture is never so great that the original groups cannot be discerned, even after three or four generations.

Besides the white races, there are two others that should not be omitted:

(1) The various Indian bands whose statistics I have derived from the report for the year ending June, 1898.

(2) Several settlements of negroes.

For the clearing up of many problems in the heredity of mixed races, endless examples may be found in Ontario, and the student of anthropology can there find a rich field for investigation.

A. F. HUNTER.

Barrie, Ont., December, 1900.

## EASTERN DISTRICT.

### GLENGARRY COUNTY.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
French-Canadians . . . . .	Lancaster, Charlottenburg, Lochiel.
Scots (Highland Catholics. In 1782. The original settlement consisted of 85 Macdonalds and 35 Grants. Some Highland Protestants also settled in these townships.) . . . . .	Lancaster, Charlottenburg, Lochiel, Kenyon.
Irish (Catholics) . . . . .	Kenyon.

## STORMONT COUNTY.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
French-Canadians .....	Cornwall, Roxborough, Finch.
Scots (Highland) .....	Cornwall, Roxborough, Finch.
Irish (Catholics) .....	Cornwall, Osnabruck, Roxborough, Finch.
U. E. Loyalists (Dutch and Germans from Schoharie, N.Y.). Settled about 1784 .....	Cornwall.
U. E. Loyalists (Germans. Settled about 1784) .....	Osnabruck.

## DUNDAS COUNTY.

Irish .....	Williamsburg, Matilda, Winchester, Mountain.
U. E. Loyalists (chiefly Dutch and Germans) settled in 1784 and later years .....	Williamsburg, Matilda.

## OTTAWA DISTRICT.

## PRESCOTT COUNTY.

French-Canadians .....	Hawkesbury (East and West), Longueuil, Alfred, Plantagenet.
Irish (Catholics) .....	E. Hawkesbury, Plantagenet.

## RUSSELL COUNTY.

French-Canadians .....	Clarence, Cumberland, Cambridge, Russell.
Irish .....	Clarence, Cumberland, Russell.

## BATHURST DISTRICT.

## CARLETON COUNTY.

French-Canadians .....	Gloucester.
Scots (from the central counties of Scotland, in 1826) .....	Osgoode, Torbolton, Fitzroy.
"Perth Military Settlement" (chiefly Scots, in 1816) .....	Goulbourn.

*Groups of Immigrants.*  
 Irish (Protestants from the north of Ireland) .....  
 Irish (Catholics).....

*Townships where settled.*  
 Gloucester, Osgoode, Nepean, Marlborough, Goulbourn, March, Huntley, Fitzroy.  
 Huntley, Goulbourn.

LANARK COUNTY.

French-Canadians (25 families at first; isolated, and now speaking English) .....  
 Scots ("Perth Military Settlement," in 1816) .....  
 Scots (Renfrewshire and Lanarkshire weavers. About 1832 many left their rocky land grants in Dalhousie and went to Simcoe Co. and other westerly counties)  
 Scots (Perthshire) .....  
 Scots (from the eastern borders of Scotland).....  
 Irish (Protestants from the north of Ireland) .....  
 Irish (Catholics).....  
 U. E. Loyalists (a few along the Rideau River).....

Lavant.  
 Beckwith, Drummond, Bathurst, Burgess.  
 Ramsay, Lanark, Dalhousie.  
 Montague, Beckwith, North Elmsley, Drummond.  
 Ramsay, Pakenham.  
 Montague, North Elmsley, Ramsay, Pakenham, Beckwith.  
 Drummond, Bathurst, Burgess.  
 Montague, North Elmsley.

RENFREW COUNTY.

Scots (Highland, the "McNab Settlement." Formed about 1823).  
 Scots (Lowland, small settlement).  
 Irish.....  
 Germans (settled chiefly in the sixties) .....  
 Poles (small settlement in Hagarty Township).....  
 Indians (Algonquins of North Renfrew; population, 286) .....  
 Indians (Algonquins of Golden Lake; population, 91).....

McNab, Horton, Ross.  
 Bromley.  
 Bagot, Admaston, Ross, Bromley, Westmeath, Grattan, Wilberforce.  
 Horton, Bromley, Pembroke, Grattan, Wilberforce, Alice, Sebastopol, North Algona, Brudenell, Raglan.  
 P. O. Wilno.  
 Allumette Island and vicinity.  
 Algona.

## JOHNSTOWN DISTRICT.

## GRENVILLE COUNTY.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
English .....	Augusta.
U. E. Loyalists (settled in 1784 and later years).....	Edwardsburgh, Augusta, Oxford, Wolford.

## LEEDS COUNTY.

English .....	Elizabethtown.
Irish (Protestants).....	Bastard.
Irish (Catholics).....	Kitley, South Elmsley, Crosby, (North and South.)
U. E. Loyalists (settled in 1784 and later years).....	Elizabethtown, Yonge.
U. S. Settlers (later) .....	Escott.

## MIDLAND DISTRICT.

## FRONTENAC COUNTY.

Irish (Catholics).....	Pittsburgh, Loughborough, Kingston, Wolfe Island.
U. E. Loyalists (settled in 1784 and later years).....	Pittsburgh, Kingston.

## LENNOX AND ADDINGTON COUNTY.

French-Canadians .....	Kaladar, Anglesea.
Irish (Catholics), 1825 and later years .....	Amherst Island, Ernestown, Camden, Sheffield.
Germans (from the Renfrew settlement) .....	Denbigh, Abinger.
U. E. Loyalists. (These came almost entirely from the State of New York, Dutchess and adjacent counties along the Hudson and Mohawk rivers. They were of mixed blood, but almost all had some Dutch and some German Palatine, settled in 1784 and later years) .....	Ernestown, Adolphustown, Fredericksburgh, Richmond.
Quakers (from Dutchess County, N. Y., 1790).....	Adolphustown.

## HASTINGS COUNTY.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
French-Canadians .....	Elzevir, Hungerford.
English .....	Thurlow, Sydney, Rawdon, Madoc
Irish (Protestants). Extensive settlement .....	Thurlow, Sydney, Hungerford, Huntingdon, Madoc, Marmora
Irish (Catholics).....	Rawdon, Tudor.
U. E. Loyalists. (Extensive settlement. In 1784 and succeeding years) .....	Thurlow, Sydney.
Indians (Mohawks of the Bay of Quinte; population, 1,228) ....	Tyendinaga.

## PRINCE EDWARD COUNTY.

English .....	Hallowell, Marysburgh.
Irish (Protestants), from County Down .....	All the townships, but Hallowell chiefly.
Irish (Catholics).....	Athol, Hillier.
U. E. Loyalists (Germans), settled in 1784 and succeeding years...	Sophiasburgh, Hallowell, Ameliasburgh.
Discharged Hessian soldiers.....	Marysburgh. Forty families, most of whom afterwards left.
Quakers (from Long Island and Dutchess County, N.Y., and from Pennsylvania) .....	Hillier, Hallowell.

## NEWCASTLE DISTRICT.

## PETERBORO' COUNTY.

English .....	Asphodel, Otonabee, Smith, Douro, Dummer.
Scots .....	Asphodel, Otonabee, Smith.
Irish (Protestants).....	Asphodel, Otonabee, North Monaghan, Smith, Douro, Dummer.
Irish (Catholics), Peter Robinson's, in 1824 .....	Smith, Ennismore.
Indians (Mississagas, populat'n, 164)	Mud Lake.
“ ( “ “ 79)	Rice Lake.

NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
English (many of them were retired military officers, 1820-35).	Haldimand, Hamilton.
Scots .....	Haldimand, Hamilton.
Irish .....	Haldimand, Hamilton, Percy, Seymour, Murray.
U. S. Settlers (1798-1812, from New York, Pennsylvania and New England States).....	Haldimand, Hamilton.
Indians (Mississagas, populat'n, 228)	Alnwick.

VICTORIA COUNTY.

French-Canadians .....	Somerville, Bexley, Eldon.
English .....	Bexley, Eldon, Fenelon, Mariposa.
Scots (Highland. Protestants. Extensive settlement) .....	Somerville, Bexley, Eldon, Fenelon, Mariposa.
Scots (from the west Highlands. Catholics) .....	Eldon.
Scots (Lowland) .....	Somerville, Verulam (a few), Mariposa.
Irish (Protestants).....	Somerville, Bexley, Fenelon, Verulam, Mariposa, Emily.
Irish (Catholics) .....	Emily, Verulam, Bexley, Laxton, Digby, Longford.
Irish (Catholics). Extensively...	Ops, Eldon, Carden.

DURHAM COUNTY.

English .....	Darlington.
Cornish .....	Clarke, Hope.
Scots (Highland) .....	Clarke, Darlington.
Irish (Protestants) .....	Cartwright, Manvers, Cavan, Darlington, Clarke, Hope.

HOME DISTRICT.

ONTARIO COUNTY.

English. (Extensive settlement)..	Pickering, Uxbridge, Reach, Brock.
English (from Cornwall).....	Whitby.
Scots (Lowland) .....	Pickering, Whitby.
Scots (Highland. Protestants. Begun in 1831).....	Thorah, Brock, Reach.



<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
Scots (Highland. Catholics. This group has sometimes been called "Jacobites" in historical literature relating to the district) . . .	Mara.
Irish (some Irish Palatines in Brock Settlers from the United States. (Dutch and Quakers. These arrived at about the same time as their companions in Markham Township, viz., about 1805). . . .	Mara, Brock, Reach, Pickering.
Indians (Chippewas. Population, 236) . . . . .	Pickering, Whitby.
Indians (Mississagas. Population, 38) . . . . .	Rama.
	Scugog.
<b>YORK COUNTY.</b>	
French-Canadians (20 families) . . .	Georgina, North Gwillimbury, East Gwillimbury.
English (from the west of England, in 1820) . . . . .	Vaughan, Markham.
English (from other counties of England at a later date) . . . . .	Etobicoke, York, King, Whitchurch, Scarboro, East Gwillimbury.
Scots (from Eskdale, Dumfriesshire, in 1800) . . . . .	Scarboro.
Scots (Highland) . . . . .	Vaughan, King, Markham, York.
Scots (from Annandale, Dumfriesshire, in 1840) . . . . .	Vaughan.
Irish (from the North of Ireland) .	Etobicoke, York, Scarboro, Vaughan, Markham, King, Whitchurch, East Gwillimbury.
Germans (Berczy's 60 families, in 1794) . . . . .	Markham.
French (Royalists. Twenty families, in 1798) . . . . .	King and Whitchurch (along Yonge Street, the boundary between the two townships.
Settlers from New York State, in 1800. Many of these subsequently were formed into a religious sect, the followers of one David Willson, and known as "Davidites." . . . . .	East Gwillimbury.
Quakers (from Pennsylvania, chiefly in 1805, though 40 families came in 1800) . . . . .	King, Whitchurch.

*Groups of Immigrants.*

Pennsylvania Dutch (in 1805)....  
 Mennonists or Tunkers.....  
 Negroes (a few).....  
 Indians (Chippewas; population,  
 124).....

*Townships where settled.*

York, Vaughan, Markham.  
 Whitechurch (on Yonge Street).  
 Vaughan, King, York, Etobicoke.  
 Georgina and Snake Islands.

SIMCOE COUNTY.

French-Canadians (begun in 1828)  
 English (from northern counties of  
 England. Begun in 1820).....

Tiny, Tay.

Oro and Vespra (25 families at  
 first), Medonte, Tecumseth, West  
 Gwillimbury.

Scots (from Sutherlandshire at first.  
 Immigrants with Lord Selkirk's  
 Red River colonists. Seventeen  
 families, about 1820, located here)  
 Scots (from Islay, Argyleshire. Be-  
 gun in 1832).....

West Gwillimbury.

Oro and Nottawasaga chiefly, and  
 a few families of the same migra-  
 tion into Medonte, Orillia, Sunni-  
 dale.

Scots (Lanarkshire and Renfrew-  
 shire, via Dalhousie Township,  
 Ont., in 1832. Many Glasgow  
 and Paisley weavers were among  
 these.....

Innisfil, Essa.

Scots (Dumfriesshire; 1832 to 1850)  
 Irish (begun in 1830. Protestants.  
 From Ulster. Extensive settle-  
 ment).....

Innisfil.

West Gwillimbury, Tecumseth, In-  
 nisfil, Essa, Tossorontio.

Irish (Catholics, begun in 1830) ..

Adjala, Vespra, Flos, Medonte, Not-  
 tawasaga.

Irish (from Londonderry in 1850,  
 etc. ....

Innisfil.

Germans (begun with 10 families,  
 in 1834) .....

Nottawasaga.

Negroes (Begun in 1828).....  
 Indians (Chippewas; population,  
 266) .....

Oro (20 families), Sunnidale.

Beausoleil and Christian Islands.

PEEL COUNTY.

English (from northern counties of  
 England).....

Caledon, Chinguacousy, Albion,  
 Toronto, Toronto Gore.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
Scots (Highland, begun in 1818) ..	Chinguacousy, Caledon, Toronto.
Irish (from the North of Ireland, Protestants. Extensive settle- ment).....	Caledon, Toronto, Albion, Chingua- cousy.

## GREY COUNTY.

English .....	Bentinck, Egremont, St. Vincent.
Scots (Lowland).....	Normanby, Egremont.
Scots (Highland) .....	Bentinck, Glenelg.
Irish (from the North of Ireland. Extensive settlement).....	Artemesia, Bentinck, Collingwood, Sullivan, Holland, Normanby.
Germans .....	Bentinck, Normanby.
Negroes (a few).....	Sydenham, Euphrasia, Bentinck, Normanby.

## DUFFERIN COUNTY.

Scots .....	East Garafraxa.
Irish (Protestants, from Ulster. Extensive settlement).....	Mulmur, Mono, Amaranth, Melanc- thon, East Luther.
Negroes (a few).....	Melancthon.

## GORE DISTRICT.

## WENTWORTH COUNTY.

English .....	Ancaster, Barton, Binbrook, Bev- erley, Flamboro', Glanford, Salt- fleet.
Scots (Lowland).....	Flamboro', Ancaster, Binbrook, Bev- erley.
Irish .....	Ancaster, Barton, Beverley, Flam- boro', Saltfleet.
U. E. Loyalists. (Some Dutch or Germans from New Jersey)....	Ancaster, Beverley.
Germans (from the United States)	Glanford, East Flamboro'.
Negroes.....	Barton.

## HALTON COUNTY.

English .....	Esquesing, Nelson, Trafalgar.
Scots (Highland. Presbyterians)	Esquesing, Trafalgar, Nelson, Nas- sagaweya.

*Groups of Immigrants.*

*Townships where settled.*

Scots. (Begun in 1819, from the border districts of Scotland; also a few from Barnet, Vt. Part of Esquesing is called the "Scotch Block") .....

Irish (from the North of Ireland).

Esquesing.  
Esquesing, Nassagaweya, Nelson, Trafalgar.

WATERLOO COUNTY.

French-Canadians .....

English .....

Scots (Highland, *via* Caledonia, N.Y.) .....

Scots (Lowland).....

Irish .....

Settlers from France.....

Germans. (Begun in 1826. Extensive. Part of this settlement is called the "Amisch" Settlement, having been made up of the followers of Ami, the chief seceder of a religious sect) .....

Mennonists (in 1801).....

Pennsylvania Germans (in 1806)..

Settlers from the United States.  
Hon. Wm. Dickson's (Shade's) settlement, in 1816.....

Negroes.....

North Waterloo, Wilmot, Wellesley.

North Dumfries, Woolwich, South Waterloo, Wellesley.

North Dumfries.

Wellesley.

Wilmot.

Waterloo (North and South), Wilmot, Wellesley, Woolwich.

Waterloo.

Waterloo.

North Dumfries.

Wellesley.

BRANT COUNTY.

English .....

Scots (Highland) .....

Scots (border districts) .....

Irish .....

Indians (Six Nations; total population, 3,929).....

Brantford, Burford.

South Dumfries.

South Dumfries, Brantford.

Brantford.

Onondaga, Tuscarora.

WELLINGTON COUNTY.

English (from Norfolk, Suffolk and Yorkshire) .....

North Welsh and Cornish.....

Erin, Eramosa, Guelph, Puslinch, W. Garafraxa, Peel, Pilkington.

Pilkington.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
English and Scots. ( <i>Via Susquehanna County, Pa., in 1818 and subsequent years</i> ) . . . . .	Eramosa.
Scots (Paisley weavers) in 1827 . . . . .	Guelph.
Scots (Aberdeenshire) . . . . .	Minto, Arthur, Nichol, W. Garafraxa, Erin.
Scots (Midlothian) . . . . .	Guelph, Nichol.
Scots. (Highland. One settlement from Badenoch, Inverness, another from Loch Broom, Ross-shire, and a large settlement from Argyleshire) . . . . .	Puslinch (extensively).
Irish . . . . .	Arthur (extensively), Eramosa, Erin, Garafraxa, Guelph, Maryborough, Puslinch, Peel (extensively).
Germans (Lutherans) . . . . .	Guelph, Pilkington, Puslinch.
Germans (Catholics) . . . . .	Puslinch.
Pennsylvania Dutch . . . . .	Puslinch.
Negroes (a few) . . . . .	Peel.

The townships of Maryborough, Peel and adjacent townships were popularly called "The Queen's Bush," and were settled in the fifties and sixties chiefly by settlers from older parts of Ontario.

## NIAGARA DISTRICT.

### HALDIMAND COUNTY.

English (including many military and naval officers) . . . . .	Dunn, Cayuga (North and South), Rainham, Walpole.
Irish (Catholics) . . . . .	Dunn, Canboro, North Cayuga, Oneida, Seneca, Walpole.
U. E. Loyalists . . . . .	Walpole, Seneca, North Cayuga, Oneida.
Germans (from Pennsylvania) . . . . .	Rainham.
Indians (Mississagas who removed from River Credit, Ont.; population, 246) . . . . .	Oneida.

### WELLAND COUNTY.

English . . . . .	Stamford, Thorold, Wainfleet.
Irish (Catholics) . . . . .	Thorold, Humberstone, Stamford.

*Groups of Immigrants.*

*Townships where settled.*

U. E. Loyalists (1780-1790) . . . . .	Bertie, 145 families at first; Crowland, 80; Humberstone, 100; Pelham, 120; Stamford, 140; Thorold, 100; Wainfleet, 115; Willoughby, 60.
Germans . . . . .	Humberstone, Bertie, Willoughby.
Negroes (a few) . . . . .	Bertie, Stamford, Willoughby.

LINCOLN COUNTY.

English . . . . .	Grantham.
Irish (Catholics) . . . . .	Grantham.
Germans . . . . .	Gainsborough.
U. E. Loyalists . . . . .	Louth, Niagara.
Butler's Ranger's (in 1784) . . . . .	Niagara, 250 families; Grantham, 200.
Mennonists . . . . .	Louth.

LONDON DISTRICT.

PERTH COUNTY.

French-Canadians (few) . . . . .	Logan, Ellice.
English (Devon and Cornwall) . . . . .	Blanshard, Downie, Fullerton.
Scots . . . . .	Blanshard, Downie, Fullerton, Hibbert, Logan, Elma, Mornington, North Easthope.
Irish . . . . .	Blanshard, Downie, Hibbert, Ellice, North Easthope, Mornington, Elma, Wallace.
Swiss (small settlement) . . . . .	Easthope (North and South).
Germans (from Waterloo County) . . . . .	Easthope (North and South), Ellice, Fullerton, Logan.
Alsations (few) . . . . .	Downie.

BRUCE COUNTY.

Scots (chiefly from Argyleshire) . . . . .	Huron, Kinloss, Culross, Kincardine, Greenock, Bruce, Saugeen, Elderslie.
Irish . . . . .	Arran, Brant.
Irish (Catholics) . . . . .	Culross, Carrick.
Germans (Catholics) . . . . .	" "
Germans . . . . .	Brant, Carrick.

Some of the Port Elgin first settlers (Saugeen Township) were Germans from Waterloo.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
Indians (Chippewas: population, 357).....	Saugeen.
Indians (Chippewas; population, 398).....	Nawash.

OXFORD COUNTY.

English (Lincolnshire).....	Blenheim, Blandford, East Zorra, Oxford, Dereham.
Scots (Protestant). Sutherlandshire, etc., but many here are also from the Hebrides, <i>e.g.</i> , Uist, and are therefore called "Uisters." The latter are Catholics in religion. The initial Highland settlement in Zorra consisted of 150 families.....	Blenheim, Blandford, Zorra (East and West), and East Nissouri.
Irish.....	Dereham.
Settlers from the United States (begun in 1793).....	Blenheim.
Quakers (from the United States). Extensive settlement.....	Norwich.
Germans.....	East Zorra, Blenheim.
Negroes.....	South Norwich.

HURON COUNTY.

English (Devonshire). There is also a small settlement of English from Wiltshire in Colborne Township.....	Hullett, Stephen, Usborne.
Scots (both Highland and Lowland).....	Goderich, Colborne, Ashfield, McKillop, Grey, Stanley, Tucker-smith.
Irish (both Protestants and Catholics).....	Ashfield, Goderich, McKillop, Wawanosh.
Germans.....	Howick, Hay, Stephen.

Huron and Perth counties formed what was known as the "Huron Tract." It was settled by the Canada Company, beginning in 1827.

ELGIN COUNTY.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
English .....	Bayham, Malahide, Southwold.
Scots (Highland. Those in Aldborough were from Lord Selkirk's Red River band).....	Aldborough, Dunwich, Southwold, Yarmouth, South Dorchester.
Irish .....	Dunwich, Southwold, Yarmouth.
Settlers from the United States ..	Bayham, Malahide, Yarmouth (South) (also a few of the first settlers in the south of Dunwich).
Pennsylvania Dutch .....	Malahide.
Germans (mostly Evangelical Lutherans) .....	Aldborough.

The "Talbot" Settlement was the general name given to the territory in which Elgin County is situated. In the formation of this settlement Colonel Talbot arranged that Howard Township (Kent County) should be settled alternately on the checker-board plan, so that settlers of the same nationality should not receive farms side by side.

NORFOLK COUNTY.

English .....	Woodhouse, Townsend, Walsingham.
Irish .....	Walsingham, Woodhouse.
Germans (Protestant, from Wirttemberg, 80 families came in 1847).....	Middleton.
U. E. Loyalists, about 1793 .....	Woodhouse, Charlotteville, Walsingham.

This is what was known as the "Long Point Settlement." Many came from New Jersey, see No. 2 "Papers and Records," Ontario Historical Society.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

English .....	Lobo, Westminster, McGillivray, North Dorchester, London.
Scots (Highland, mostly Presbyterian. Extensive settlement) ..	Lobo, Williams, London, Ekfrid, Mosa, Caradoc, Westminster, West Nissouri, North Dorchester.
Irish (Catholics).....	Biddulph, McGillivray, London, Nissouri.
Settlers from Genesee, N.Y. (about 1830) .....	Williams.
Pennsylvania Dutch .....	North Dorchester.



<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
Indians (Chippewas, population, 447).....	Caradoc.
Indians (Munsees of the Thames, population, 120).....	Caradoc.
Indians (Oneidas ; population, 808)	Delaware.

---

WESTERN DISTRICT.

ESSEX COUNTY.

French-Canadians (about 1750) ..	Anderdon, Maidstone, Sandwich, Malden, Rochester, West Tilbury.
English (from the northern counties of England).....	Maidstone, Mersea, Gosfield.
Negroes .....	Colchester, East Sandwich.
Indians (Wyandottes) .....	Anderdon.

These are said to be the old Tobacco Nation from Georgian Bay. They have chiefly moved to the Western States, leaving a population of only ten.

KENT COUNTY.

French-Canadians (from the Province of Quebec, about 1837)....	Dover, East Tilbury.
English (Northern counties) .....	Romney, Harwich, Howard, Orford.
Scots (Lowland).....	Camden, Chatham, Harwich, Howard, Orford.
Scots (Selkirk's "Baldoon" Highlanders, in 1803; 110 persons)..	Dover.
Settlers from the United States (mostly from Pa., of German origin).....	Raleigh.
Negroes (two settlements) .....	Raleigh, Camden.
Indians (Moravians of the Thames)	Orford (population, 354).
“ (Chippewas).....	Walpole Island (population, 624).
“ (Pottawattamies).....	“ “ (population, 181).

LAMBTON COUNTY.

English .....	Bosanquet, Plympton.
Scots (Selkirk's Highlanders) .....	Sombra.
Scots (Renfrewshire, Lanarkshire and Perthshire, about 1833) ...	Sarnia, Plympton, Moore.

*Groups of Immigrants.*

*Townships where settled.*

Irish .....	Moore, Plympton, Warwick.
Indians (Chippewas; population, 446) .....	Bosanquet, Sarnia.

In Sarnia Township there was a settlement on the Owen System, "of having all things common," the system having received its name from Robert Owen, the apostle of co-operation.

THE NEW DISTRICTS OF ONTARIO.

HALIBURTON.

French-Canadians .....	Lutterworth, Minden.
English .....	Lutterworth.

An English land company obtained a block of townships in Haliburton for settlement. These consisted of Guilford, Harburn, Bruton and the six townships lying immediately north of these. Here, however, as elsewhere throughout the province, the bulk of settlers moved from parts settled earlier.

MUSKOKA.

French-Canadians .....	Baxter, Gibson, Freeman.
Settlers from older parts of Ontario	In all the townships.
Indians (Iroquois and Algonquins, from Oka, Que.; population, 125)	Gibson.

PARRY SOUND.

French-Canadians .....	Wallbridge and five adjacent townships, Nipissing, Himsworth.
Germans (Catholics) .....	Gurd, Nipissing, Himsworth.
Swiss .....	In the same.
Settlers from older parts of Ontario	In nearly all the townships, though sparsely in many.
Indians (Ojibways of Lake Huron)	Parry Island, population, 103; Shawanaga, population, 110; Magnetawan, population, 70 Henvey's Inlet, population, 199.

NIPISSING.

French-Canadians .....	Papineau, Calvin, Bonfield, Ferris, McKim, Blezard.
French-Canadians (repatriated under Father Paradis, from the Western States) .....	Caldwell, Kirkpatrick, Hugel.

<i>Groups of Immigrants.</i>	<i>Townships where settled.</i>
English (chiefly <i>via</i> older townships) .....	Calvin.
Scots (Highland) <i>via</i> older townships .....	Ferris.
Germans .....	Ferris.
Swedes .....	Ratter, Dunnet (near Warren Station).
Poles (miners) .....	Broder, McKim.
Finns (miners) .....	McKim.
Indians (Ojibways) .....	Lake Nipissing, population, 200; Temagamingue, population, 78; Dokis' Reserve, French River, population, 79; Tagawinini band, Lake Wanapitae, population, 160.

## ALGOMA.

French-Canadians .....	Rayside, Balfour, Snider, Graham, Hallam, Rutherford (Killarney), Spanish River, Mississaga, Thessalon. Also at Chapleau station and other points along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway.
Germans (an offshoot from the Renfrew Settlement) .....	Balfour, Dowling, Creighton.
Settlers from older parts of Ontario	In many townships, though sparsely.
Indians (Ojibways of Lake Huron)	Point Grondin, population, 61;
	White Fish River, " 35;
	White Fish Lake, " 149;
	Spanish River, " 690;
	Serpent River, " 118;
	Mississaga River, " 168;
	Thessalon River, " 196;
	Garden River, " 439;
	Batchewana Bay " 353.

## MANITOULIN ISLAND.

Settlers from older parts of Ontario make up the chief portion of the white population.

Indians (Ojibways and Ottawas)	Wikwemikong, 999; Wikwemikongsing, 122; Sheguiandah, 94; South Bay, 63; Sucker Creek, 93; West Bay, 324; Sheshegwaning, 171; Cockburn Island, 56.
--------------------------------	---

THUNDER BAY.

*Groups of Immigrants.*

*Townships where settled.*

French-Canadians .....	White River, Schreiber and other points along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway.
Settlers from older parts of Ontario	Sparsely, in various townships.
Cornish and Norwegians (miners)	Port Arthur.
Indians (Ojibways of Lake Superior).....	Michipicoten and Big Heads, 332 ; Long Lake, 289 ; Pic River, 211 ; Pays Plat, 46 ; Lake Nepigon, 465 ; Red Rock, 198 ; Fort William, 245.

RAINY RIVER.

French-Canadians .....	Rat Portage, Norman and other points along the line of the Canadian Pacific Railway. Also a settlement at Pine River, near Lake of the Woods.
------------------------	---

Settlers from older parts of Ontario have almost exclusively taken up the agricultural lands along the Rainy River. These have come from Bruce, Grey, Simcoe and Ontario counties, and Muskoka, and are English, Scotch or Irish.

Scandinavians (miners).....	Rat Portage (Sultana Gold Mine).
-----------------------------	----------------------------------

The miners in this district consist chiefly of foreign elements, but these are as yet transitory.

Indians (Chippewas and Saulteaux of Treaty No. 3).....	Hungry Hall, 58 ; Long Sault, 99 ; Manitou Rapids, 123 ; Little Forks, 46 ; Coutcheeching, 137 ; and other Reserves. (For latest census returns see Indian Report).
--	---







ONTARIO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

PAPERS AND RECORDS, VOL. IV.

# Exploration of the Great Lakes

1669-1670

BY

DOLLIER DE CASSON

AND

DE BRÉHANT DE GALINÉE

## GALINÉE'S NARRATIVE AND MAP

WITH AN ENGLISH VERSION, INCLUDING ALL THE MAP-LEGENDS

*Illustrated with Portraits, Maps, Views, a Bibliography,  
Cartography, and Annotations.*

TRANSLATOR AND EDITOR

JAMES H. COYNE

PART I.

TORONTO

PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY

1903

KRAUS REPRINT CO.

Millwood, New York

1975



*Reprinted with permission of The Ontario Historical Society*

**KRAUS REPRINT CO.**

**A U.S. Division of Kraus-Thomson Organization Limited**

**Printed in U.S.A.**

Digitized by 

## PREFACE.

---

GALINÉE'S NARRATIVE, as given in this volume, is from the text published by Pierre Margry in 1879, but in some places supplemented and corrected from the MS. original. Inasmuch, however, as Margry's edition had been preceded by that issued by the *Société Historique de Montréal* in 1875, under the editorship of the late Abbé H. Verreau, it has been thought expedient to show by foot-notes the numerous and often important differences between the Paris and Montreal texts.

The *procès-verbal* is also from the Margry text, variances being noted in the same way.

The map is a *fac-simile* of General John S. Clark's tracing of the Parkman copy, except as to the legend appearing on Lake Ontario, which is taken from the copy in the Parliamentary Library at Ottawa, there being none in Parkman's. Had the existence of the copy made by Margry for his own use been known to the Editor at an earlier period, its longer and more authoritative legend would have been adopted in preference to the one inserted.

The annotations to the map give the results of minute comparisons, not only with the Margry, Morin, and Parkman copies, all of which are tracings, presumably made directly from the lost original, but also with the Faillon, Parliamentary Library, and Gravier copies, which are manifestly of inferior interest and authority.

The narrative as a whole is now published for the first time in an English version. For convenience of comparison the French and English are given on opposite pages. While the translation, as a general rule, will be found to follow closely the original text, the liberty has sometimes been taken of breaking up long and involved sentences, and occasionally of dropping connective words, in conformity with the usage of to-day.

French names of Indian tribes are, as a rule, translated into their

English equivalents. Excellent reasons may be adduced for the contrary usage, but on the whole it was thought better to give the familiar English names in the English text.

Names of Frenchmen were sometimes variously spelled in the seventeenth century. The now-established mode has been followed in the case of such names as Dollier, Galinée, Frémin. The French spelling for the name of Jolliet has been preferred to the English. In the Province of Quebec it is never written otherwise.

This is also the first publication of the map with all its descriptive legends. In the copies heretofore printed by Faillon and Gravier the legends are greatly abbreviated, and many omitted altogether. In Vol. IV. of the "Narrative and Critical History of America," Winsor gives the Parkman map in outline, and on another page transcribes the legends; but this mode of reproducing a map is unsatisfactory at the best, and the editor had probably not seen the Morin and Margry copies, which supplement Parkman's in important particulars.

Among those who have in various ways aided the Editor in connection with his work should be mentioned the late Douglas Brymner, C.M.G., General John S. Clark, Benjamin Sulte, F.R.S.C., David Boyle, James Bain, D.C.L., Professor Adam Shortt, M.A., Rev. Dr. W. M. Beauchamp, A. C. Casselman, A. F. Hunter, M.A., Ernest Gagnon, Alfred Sandham, Miss Jean Barr, Judge J. H. Steere, the late B. E. Charlton, Rev. P. Rousseau, Rev. A. E. Jones, S.J., Charles D. Marshall, Peter A. Porter, R. W. McLachlin, Howard L. Osgood, C. C. James, M.A., Hon. James Young, H. B. Donly, and Mrs. J. H. Thompson.

The four first-named read the translation and offered valuable suggestions concerning it, which were of service to the Editor. Special acknowledgment will be made in Part II. for notes, to appear therein, contributed by several of those mentioned.

For facilities afforded in comparing the map with the original Margry, Morin and Parkman tracings, and with the Parliamentary Library copy, special thanks are due to Edward E. Ayer, of Chicago, the possessor of the Margry copy; William Coolidge Lane, A.B., Librarian of Harvard University, the custodian of Parkman's copy; Monsignor Thomas E. Hamel, Librarian of Laval University, in which the Morin

tracing is preserved, and Martin J. Griffin, Librarian of Parliament. Of the tracings the comparison was carefully made by Miss Clara A. Smith, Secretary of Mr. Ayer, David M. Matteson, A.M., and Abbé Amédée Gosselin, Archivist of Laval University, respectively.

In the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, courtesies calling for grateful acknowledgment were rendered by M. Gabriel Marcel, Librarian, Section of Maps and Plans, and by M. Ch. de la Roncière, and in the Dépôt des Cartes et Plans de la Marine by M. Buteux, Archivist, who, in the absence of M. Bisset, was temporarily in charge of the Library. The Hon. Hector Fabre, Canadian Commissioner at Paris, also facilitated the Editor's researches by official courtesies, which were exceedingly helpful.

The publication has been delayed by various causes. It has been found necessary to postpone, for a brief period only, it is hoped, the issue of Part II., containing appendices and notes illustrative of the text. With it will appear an alphabetical index. In the meantime the comprehensive table of contents published herewith may compensate in some measure for the temporary lack of this indispensable accompaniment of an historical volume.

J. H. C.

ST. THOMAS, ONT., *December 15th, 1902.*



# CONTENTS OF PART I.

	PAGE
Preface . . . . .	iii
List of Illustrations . . . . .	x
Introduction—Historical ; Bibliographical : The Narrative, The <i>Procès-Verbal</i> ; The Map . . . . .	xi
Explanations of Variations in the Text . . . . .	xxxvii

## I.—NARRATIVE.

Dollier among the Nipissings. Nitarikyk. The slave from the South-west. Abbé de Queylus' suggestion. Dollier arranges with slave and goes to Quebec to buy supplies . . . . .	3
M. de Courcelles the Governor. M. de la Salle and the Ohio. Route to the Vermilion Sea and China. M. Barthélemy. Intended number and equipment of party. Preparations . . . . .	5
M. de Galinée takes the place of M. Barthélemy on the expedition. They leave Montreal 6th July, 1669. 7 canoes ; 21 men. Senecas visit M. de la Salle in 1668, and describe the wonders of the Ohio, its tribes and fauna . . . . .	7
M. de la Salle reports to M. Dollier what he has heard. The effect. La Salle and the Dutchman as interpreters. Kenté . . . . .	9
St. Louis (Lachine) Rapids. Navigation above and below Montreal. Birch canoes. Algonkin and Iroquois canoes contrasted. Advantages and inconveniences of canoes. Snowshoes . . . . .	11
Camping on the St. Lawrence. Iroquois cabins. Algonkin wigwams. Indian bill of fare. Everybody ill. Sailing on Lakes St. Louis and St. Francis. Otondiata . . . . .	13
Catfish and sagamite. Moose on Lake St. Francis. Mode of curing, packing and cooking venison. They sight Lake Ontario 2nd August, 1669 . . . . .	15
Rivers on south side. Jesuit missions. River of Onondaga (Oswego). 8th August. Island of hospitable Seneca. Perils of waiting. Guide leaves to notify the village Andastes. Murder of a Seneca at Montreal. Execution of murderers. Sentry duty. Consolations of religion. Dollier has fever . . . . .	19
Aug. 10.—At Karontagouat (Irondequoit Bay, 43° 12' N. latitude, by Jacob's staff 26th Aug. 1669).	
Exchange presents with natives. Hospitality of Senecas. Council of old men summoned. Slave wanted as guide.	
Aug. 12.—La Salle and Galinée set out for the village . . . . .	21
Senecas escort the visitors to their village. Oration of old man. Cabin for Frenchmen. Hospitality. Palisaded village . . . . .	23
Aug. 13.—Seneca Council. Their 4 villages. Oak plains. The prairie. Procedure at Council. La Salle and Dutchman being incompetent, Father Frémin's man interpreter. Conference of Jesuits at Onondaga. Presents . . . . .	25
Other presents. The Loups and Andastes. Onontio's message. The Touguenha. The Ohio. Aug. 14.—Reply of Senecas. Wampum belt. Trade with the Dutch. Senecas promise a slave as guide. Roast dog . . . . .	27

	PAGE
Maize, bear's grease and oil of sunflowers and butternuts. La Salle and Galinée visit the Hot Spring. Brandy. Impunity for murders committed under influence of liquor. Strange customs . . . . .	29
Torture of a Tougenha captive. He asks to see a Mistigouche. Galinée requests Dutchman to ask for prisoner as guide; Dutchman refuses to interfere . . . . .	31
Galinée endeavors to convert the captive. Torture continued. Lack of a competent interpreter prevents full success of the expedition . . . . .	33
La Salle advises withdrawal to camp. Conclusion of torture of prisoner. Cannibalism. Driving away the dead man's soul. Gathering supplies. Inquiries concerning the Ohio . . . . .	35
Distance to the Ohio. Lake Erie portage. Senecas try to discourage explorers. Danger of meeting Andastes. Dutchman's ardor abates. La Salle regards a winter in the woods as certain death. Tinawatawa Indian arrives from Albany; assures them of a guide at his village. Leaving the Senecas. Niagara River and Falls. Deer carried over the Falls . . . . .	39
Going on to Tinawatawa. Trouvé hears the roar of Niagara from near Toronto. Burlington Bay. Waiting for carriers. La Salle gets fever. Rattle-snakes. Deputation from village. Council at camp. Presents . . . . .	41
Presents. Slaves for guides. The Shawnee falls to La Salle, the Nez-Percé to Sulpitians. Eagerness of missionaries to get on. Pottawattamies. Ohio.	
Sept. 22.—Leave camp for Tinawatawa. Deer-hunting. Explorers hear that two Frenchmen are at village, on way from the Ottawas with released Iroquois prisoner. Difficulties of travel in woods and swamp . . . . .	43
Sept. 24.—At Tinawatawa. Jolliet. Copper mine on Lake Superior. An easier route to Montreal. Iroquois captive given by the Ottawas to Jolliet, guides him down the lakes. Fear of Andastes. Avoids Niagara portage. La Salle dissatisfied. Iakoutegas. Change of plans. Sulpitians choose the route to the Shawnees by way of the Ottawas instead of that by way of the Iroquois . . . . .	45
Brandy causes trouble. Shawnee substituted for Nez Percé-guide. Black robes of Kenté. Trouvé visits Tinawatawa. Jolliet's map. Galinée reduces it to a marine chart . . . . .	47
La Salle leaves the Sulpitians. Reason therefor.	
Sept. 30 and Oct. 4.—Mass celebrated. Construction of altar. Jolliet's canoe . . . . .	49
Oct. 1.—Sulpitians leave Tinawatawa and, Oct. 3, reach Rapid ( <i>Grand</i> ) River.	
Oct. 3.—Dutchman and Shawnee and other Indian guide set out overland for place of canoe.	
Oct. 4.—Beginning of 8 days' canoeing down the Grand River. Difficulties. Good hunting.	
Oct. 13 or 14.—Arrive at Lake Erie. Causes of its high waves. Latitude about 42°. Long Point peninsula and bay.	
Oct. 16 or 17.—Decide to winter on lake shore. Abundance of game . . . . .	51
Good hunting. Winter camp. Mouth of pretty river chosen (Port Dover). Disappearance of Dutchman's party. Jolliet's canoe found. Granary. Nuts and wild fruits. Wine for mass, etc. The "Earthly Paradise of Canada." Fish and beaver. Herds of deer. Bear-meat fat and appetizing . . . . .	53
Oct. 30 or 31.—Winter quarters shifted into a sheltered spot in the woods. Place described. Altar erected. Religious services. Cabin admired by Iroquois hunters. Severe winter at Montreal—mild on Lake Erie. Axes almost all broken . . . . .	55
1670. March 23.—Passion Sunday. Cross, etc., set up on Lake Erie as memorial. Portaging from winter quarters to lake shore.	
March 26.—Set out for the west. Turkey Point. Delayed by head wind. Canoe blown away and lost . . . . .	57

CONTENTS.

ix

PAGE

March 28.—Westward again, 5 by land, including Dollier and Galinée, and 4 in canoes. Four rivers to cross. Dietrich's Creek. Big Creek. Quicksands. The Walsingham swamp. Mysterious voices. The *Hunting of Arthur* . . . . . 59

March 29.—At the mouth of Big Creek. Making a raft. The blizzard. They cross the stream. Swamp at west side.

March 30.—Lake Erie. Ridge of sand at isthmus of Long Point. Provisions fail. A stag killed.

March 31.—The canoemen join them . . . . . 61

April 6.—Easter communion.

April 8.—Leave Long Point. Ice lining the lake. The forests of Elgin County. No game. Privations.

April 10.—Place of Canoe. Carried away by Iroquois. Too early in season to strip bark for a new canoe. Finding of Jolliet's canoe . . . . . 63

Rondeau. Abundance of deer. None killed. The party are about to put a wolf in the kettle. Better hunting. Plenty of venison. Point Pelee. Gale from north-east. Loss of baggage, including altar service. What is to be done? . . . . . 65

Mission purpose abandoned. Decide to go on to the Sault. The Detroit River. Stone idol of the Iroquois destroyed and sunk in the river. God rewards the explorers. Lake St. Clair. No salt in it. Sanson's map of 1656 . . . . . 67

St. Clair River. Lake Michigan (Huron). Dearth of game. God's providence—explorers never more than one day without food. Storms on Huron and Erie compared. North channel.

May 25.—Arrival at the Sault. Jesuit mission to Ottawas. Their palisaded fort, chapel and residence. Their plantation. Saluting the fort. Reception . . . . . 69

Sulpitians assist at vespers and take communion. Results of Jesuit mission. Signs of Christianity among Ottawa converts. Baptisms. Pointe du Saint-Esprit (Ashland). Amikoué woman's confession to M. Dollier. Sulpitians intend to return and winter among the Ottawas and then go to the Ohio. Fleets of Ottawa and Kilistinon canoes for Montreal . . . . . 71

They find a guide. His charges.

May 28.—Leave d'Ablon and Marquette. No lack of food at the Sault. Ojibways take whitefish in the Rapids. Extraordinary cheapness of fish, meat, beaver, etc. Sturgeon. Moose-meat. Barter for beaver. Why the French go to the Sault. 30 portages on the Ottawa . . . . . 73

4 or 5 portages from Lake Nipissing to Georgian Bay. Running the rapids. Dangers. Jesuit's canoe wrecked.

June 18.—Arrive at Montreal. Galinée suffers *en route* from tertian fever. Reception. Abbé de Queylus. Risen from the dead. The map. It requires correction. Only one side of each lake shown. A marine chart. Reasons why . . . . . 75

II.—THE PROCÈS-VERBAL.

Formal act of taking possession of lands of Lake Erie . . . . . 77

III.—THE MAP.

Titles. Orientation . . . . . 79

Legends—

Montreal to Lake St. Francis . . . . . 79

St. Lawrence. Lake Ontario. Niagara. Tanawawa . . . . . 81

Georgian Bay Portage. Grand River. Lakes Erie and St. Clair . . . . . 83

Lakes Huron and Superior. French River . . . . . 85

Portages. Lake Nipissing. Ottawa River. Rideau Falls . . . . . 87

Long Sault. Lake of Two Mountains. Lake Ontario . . . . . 89



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE
Wintering-place of Dollier de Casson and Galinée near Port Dover. (From a photograph taken in August, 1900, by Mr. Delbert J. McColl, of Simcoe, Ont.) <i>Frontispiece</i>	
Portrait of Colbert. (From an old engraving) . . . . .	xxi
Autographs of Louis XIV. ; Daniel de Rémy de Courcelles, Governor of Canada ; Le Cavelier (De la Salle) ; Father Frémin ; L. Jolliet ; Abbé Trouvé ; F. de Salagnac (Abbé Fénelon) ; Father Dablon . . . . .	1
Mollard's Plan of Ville Marie (Montreal), 1662-1672, showing location of each building	3
Portrait of La Salle, with autograph . . . . .	5
Portrait of Laval, first Bishop of Canada, with autograph as Bishop of Petræa ( <i>in partibus</i> ). (From an engraving made after an oil painting in Laval University)	7
Niagara Falls in 1679-1680. (From the picture in Hennepin)	39
Forks of River Lynn and Black Creek, Port Dover, near the wintering-place . . . . .	53
Map of the County of Norfolk, Ontario . . . . .	55
Indian Creek, Turkey Point . . . . .	57
Wolfe's Cove, near Turkey Point . . . . .	57
Map dated Paris, 1656. "Canada, or New France, etc. The Great River of Canada, or of St. Laurens, and all the neighboring regions are in accordance with the relations of the French. By Sanson d'Abbeville, Geographer-in-Ordinary to the King," etc. Section showing the lakes, etc. . . . .	67
Supposed portrait of Père Marquette. (From the painting on wood recently discovered by Mr. Donald Guthrie McNab)	69
Map of the Upper Lakes attached to the Relations of the Jesuits for 1670 and 1671, published in 1672 . . . . .	73
Seminary of St. Sulpice, Montreal (oldest portion constructed in 1680-1681)	75
Portrait of Talon, the Intendant . . . . .	77
Index-map, to explain legends of the Galinée map . . . . .	79
The Galinée map. <i>Fac-simile</i> of General John S. Clark's tracing of the Parkman copy . . . . .	<i>In Cover</i>

# INTRODUCTION.

---

## HISTORICAL.

### I.

In 1497 John and Sebastian Cabot discovered the continent of America and made the first landfall on the eastern coast of what is now Canada.

On the 17th August, 1535, whilst off the Island of Anticosti, Cartier learned of the existence and immense extent of the River St. Lawrence.

On the 3rd October he climbed Mount Royal and saw the Ottawa. He was told that the navigation of the St. Lawrence required more than three months, and there were three rapids to pass. Stadacona natives afterward informed him, from hearsay, that beyond Hochelaga were two large lakes, "then is found a fresh-water sea, of which no one had seen the end."

In September, 1541, Cartier ascended to the second sault beyond Hochelaga. His map, showing "all the river of Canada," including the Great Lake, disappeared. Maps of the Upper St. Lawrence until 1612 are based upon his narrative, and possibly on his lost map.

In July, 1603, Champlain and Pontgravé vainly attempted to stem the Lachine Rapids. Their skiff could neither be rowed nor towed against the current, and Champlain decided to depend for further discoveries upon that wonderful Algonkin invention, the birch-bark canoe.

The Algonkins repeated to Champlain what Cartier had already recorded concerning the Great Lake. Their accounts were inconsistent and confusing. Was it the lake next beyond Ontario? Was its outlet through Niagara or through some immense stream discharging into the South Sea? Was there salt water near it? The complaisant savages answered to suit the eager explorer, placing the salt water now at the west end of Lake Ontario, now just above Lake Erie, and, again, in the Upper Great Lake. Map-makers half a century afterward puzzled later explorers by giving the name "Sea-Water-Lake" to St. Clair.

Champlain learned from the Algonkins of a river route from Lake Ontario to the northern Algonkins, and also of the nation of the Hurons, called by his informants "the good Iroquois," who came to barter with the Algonkins for French goods. These "good Iroquois" spoke of a copper mine in the north.

The Great Lake, the South Sea, and the copper mine were important factors in the further exploration of the St. Lawrence.

The "unparalleled" wonders of the "Mocosan Falls" are referred to in the verses prefixed to Champlain's Travels in 1603. Clearly Niagara is meant, but the poet was romancing when he said the explorer had gazed upon it.

### II.

When and by whom was Ontario discovered? It was in June, 1610, that a young man, who had accompanied Champlain and Pontgravé to the Sault St. Louis, eagerly

craved permission to go among the Algonkins and learn their language. The leaders persuaded him to undertake the further task of visiting the Great Lake, and reporting generally upon the country, its rivers, mines and inhabitants. Somewhere up the Ottawa, on the southerly side, dwelt a tribe of Algonkins. Their chief, Yroquet, was with some difficulty induced to take the young adventurer with his party on their homeward voyage. The latter spent a year in their country. He adopted their dress and acquired a fair knowledge of their language. On the 13th June, 1611, escorted by two hundred Hurons with three chiefs, including Yroquet the Algonkin, he arrived at the foot of the Lachine Rapids, and gratified Champlain with a description of his travels. This was probably the first exploration of any part of what is now Ontario.

The discoverer was undoubtedly Etienne Brulé. At the age of about sixteen he had come to Quebec in 1608 with the original settlers. For nearly a quarter of a century he pursued his adventurous career as explorer, interpreter, fur trader and guide. At last a Huron club or tomahawk ended his career on the lonely shores of Matchedash Bay.

With Brulé and Yroquet were four Indians, who had beheld a sea far beyond their own land, but they reported to Champlain that the route was difficult and the neighboring tribes were hostile. They explained the topography by diagrams. On these native maps and oral reports was based no small portion of his celebrated maps of New France.

### III.

Champlain's large map of 1612 was the first attempt to delineate the region now known as Ontario. To avoid committing himself, he shows only the eastern part of the "Great Lake." The legend represents it as 300 leagues in length, and Lake Ontario as covering fifteen days of canoe travel. The lakes are connected by a short river, with a "*sault d'eau*" at its outlet. The Ottawa and St. Lawrence are shown with a chain of islands between, forming an archipelago. There is a suggestion of lakes Temiscaming and Nipissing, the latter being connected by a river with the Great Lake; and of the Trent River system, commencing, however, in Lake Simcoe. Champlain probably to the end of his life regarded Lake Michigan as a river. It appears as such in all his maps. The "great water" described by the savages is a composite of the four upper lakes.

In his smaller map of 1613 are included the meridians and significant corrections. The Ottawa is now a separate stream, but joins the St. Lawrence at its upper extremity, near the Nipissings, as well as below. Another river intervenes, parallel to both, and the archipelago idea is continued by connecting streams. Lake Ontario receives a name, "*Lac St. Louis*." The Hurons are north of the lake, under the name of Hochataigains. Young Vignau, after spending a year, with Champlain's permission, at Allumette Island among the Algonkins, returned to Paris in 1612. Hudson's chart of the bay called by his name was published at Amsterdam the same year. Champlain's map did not ignore this recent information.

In 1613, with three other Frenchmen and an Indian guide, Champlain paddled and portaged up the Ottawa as far as Allumette. He discovered that part of Vignau's story was a mere fabrication. Although anxious to proceed to the Nipissings he was discouraged by the Algonkins, who exaggerated the difficulties of the journey. Reluctantly he abandoned his proposed exploration and returned to France.

## IV.

In the year 1615, after a long struggle in France with the Fur Company, who did their best to thwart his schemes for the expansion of the colony and the civilization of the savages, Champlain returned to New France, accompanied by three priests and a lay brother of the Recollet Order. Father Joseph Le Caron set out with twelve Frenchmen for the country of the Hurons. On his arrival he appears to have found French fur traders there before him. The route was by the Ottawa (then called the River of the Algonkins) to Mattawa, then up the Mattawa to Lake Nipissing, down French River to Georgian Bay, and then southward, threading the almost countless islands, past Byng Inlet and Parry Sound, to Matchedash Bay, which they crossed to Penetanguishene or Thunder Bay. On the 1st August, Champlain arrived among the Hurons with Brulé and another Frenchman, and two Indians, in two canoes, after a journey of twenty-three days from the mouth of Rivière des Prairies below Montreal. On the 3rd he met Father Joseph, who had preceded him. During the month Champlain passed from village to village as far as the Narrows between lakes Simcoe and Couchiching, whilst the forces of the Hurons and Algonkins were assembling for the purpose of their war against the Iroquois. The Carantouans (probably the same as the Andastes or Susquehannas, at the head waters of the Susquehanna River) had promised to help with 500 men, and it was decided to send two canoes with twelve of the most stalwart Indians to notify them to join the expedition in the Iroquois country. Brulé's earnest request to be permitted to accompany this embassy was readily granted. The canoes set out on the 8th September, and that was the last that was heard of Brulé for nearly three years, when he again met Champlain at the Sault St. Louis, and gave a satisfactory explanation of his failure to join the invading forces.<sup>1</sup> Champlain with his Indian allies and a few Frenchmen proceeded by canoe and portage to Balsam Lake and thence down the Trent River and through the Bay of Quinte to Lake Ontario, which he crossed. After an unsuccessful attack on the Iroquois, in which Champlain was twice wounded, the ill-starred expedition returned to the east end of the lake. The Hurons were unwilling to carry out a previous understanding that they were to take the explorer down the St. Lawrence to Quebec, and the hunting season having now arrived, disbanded their forces to devote themselves to the chase. The story of Champlain's adventures in the woods back of Kingston is familiar through Parkman's interesting paraphrase of the explorer's narrative. As guest of his savage friend Darontal he spent the winter among the Hurons. In January, Champlain and Father Joseph visited seven or eight villages of the *Petuns* (Tobacco Indians) south of Nottawasaga Bay, and afterward the *Cheveux Relevés* (Ottawas) who were settled between the Petuns and Lake Huron, in and south of the Bruce Peninsula. Nearly a month was spent in this exploration. He greatly desired to visit the Neutrals, whose territory lay all along the north shore of Lake Erie and extended a short distance east of the Niagara River. He was, however, dissuaded by his allies, who feared for his safety on account of a Neutral having been killed in the Iroquois war of the previous year. On the 20th May, accompanied by Darontal, he returned to Quebec. As far as is known this was the extent of Champlain's personal acquaintance with our province. If the dotted line in his large map of 1632 is to be taken as indicating Brulé's route to the Andastes, the famous interpreter must have found his way to some point above Detroit, and

1. The romantic story of his adventures is recounted by Champlain in his "*Voyages et Découvertes*," published in 1610.

thence to the Ohio, which he would seem to have followed to a point near the Andastes, although the map contains no suggestion that the existence of the Ohio was even suspected.<sup>1</sup>

## V.

This last map of Champlain was the first attempt to outline any part of what is now Ontario from actual knowledge, and was the foundation of subsequent maps for at least eighteen years. It marks a considerable advance upon the maps of 1612 and 1613. The Great Lake is at last definitely located above Lake Huron. Brulé had doubtless reported its situation as well as that of the Falls of Ste. Marie, called by Champlain the Sault de Gaston. Lake Michigan is still a large river emptying into Lake Superior. Islands are shown at the north-west end of Lake Huron, but the North Channel and Georgian Bay are still one body, and Lake Huron proper is practically non-existent. The channel discharging the waters of Georgian Bay into Lake Ontario has now two small expansions, with islands corresponding fairly well with Walpole and Pelee islands. The expansions are little broader than St. Mary's River. The great cataract extends for a considerable distance down the Niagara River. The explanatory note adds that it is at the extremity of Lake St. Louis, is very high, and several kinds of fish are stunned in descending it. Later travellers mention a custom of the Indians to wait at the foot of the rapids below the falls for the purpose of gathering these "stunned" fish. Near shore, just west of the centre of Lake Ontario, are two islands. The St. Lawrence is given conjecturally with two expansions and five rapids between Lake Ontario and the Ottawa. The Trent River system is shown, of course, and the Ottawa with its lakes, islands, rapids, and one or two tributaries. The Rideau River and Falls and the Chaudière Falls are given. Lakes Simcoe and Couchiching are represented, but the latter expands directly into Georgian Bay. Lake Nipissing and French River appear, and indentations suggesting Shawanaga Bay and Parry Sound. The peninsula of Southern Ontario, owing to the approximation of the outlet of Georgian Bay to Lake Ontario, dwindles to a narrow strip. Lake Nepigon (?) appears north of Lake Superior, but its outlet is in the "*Mer Douce*" (North Channel or Georgian Bay). On an island in it is the much-talked-of copper mine. Altogether it may be said to be the map of Ontario in embryo. Much remains to be done in the way of development; but it is a creditable production, and of the first importance in the cartography of Ontario and the lakes.

## VI.

Brulé had brought back from his wanderings extraordinary accounts of the Neutral Nation, among whom he had been. The curiosity of the Recollet Daillon, who had just arrived in the Huron country, was aroused, and he was glad to respond to Father Joseph Le Caron's request that he should continue his journey to the Neutrals. Leaving the Jesuits, Brébeuf and De Nouë, who had accompanied him from Quebec, and taking with him two Frenchmen, Grenolle and La Vallée, he passed through the territory of the Tobacco Nation (township of Nottawasaga) and on the sixth day arrived at the first village of the Neutrals. He visited five other villages, and in the last of these took up his abode. His visit, which extended from the 18th October, 1626, until after the 8th March, 1627, was perhaps limited to the

1. C. W. Butterfield, in his work on Brulé, considers the dotted line to indicate a well-known trail to the Andastes, but is of opinion that Brulé went by Burlington Bay and the Niagara crossing.

cated, a proof that its further course was unknown. None of these rivers is named. The map claims the whole watershed of the St. Lawrence, and also of the rudimentary Ohio, as French territory. Among the rivers apparently laid down are the Genesee, Cuyahoga and Miami on the south, and the Humber and Grand rivers, Kettle Creek and the River Maitland on the north. The St. Lawrence is called *R. de S. Laurent*, and the Ottawa *R. des Prairies*. Some Indian nations are named, such as the Neuter, the *Petun* (Tobacco Indians), Hurons, Nipissings, etc. The north-east end of Lake Michigan, called *Lac des Puans*, is shown for the first time, no doubt from Nicolet and Jogues' information. So also the names *Supérieur* and *Ontario* make their first appearance, the latter being also designated *Lac de St. Louis*, as in Champlain and Boisseau's maps. The other lakes are unnamed. Lake Ontario is represented as larger than Erie. A considerable advance is made in the configuration of the peninsula. Boisseau, in his map of 1643, had for the first time given the title *Lac Derie* to one of the two little lakes which Champlain had shown lying between Huron and Ontario. He had, however, erroneously assigned it to the upper one. Sanson omitted the designation. The map of 1650 presupposes an actual acquaintance, by French voyageurs or missionaries, with the outlines of lakes Erie and Ontario, as well as with the lower extremities of lakes Superior and Michigan. It is surprisingly accurate, more so in some particulars than subsequent maps for more than a century, and indeed until the conquest. The Jesuit Bressani was among the Hurons most of the time from 1644 until 1649, and returned to Europe in the year 1650. In his "Brief Relation," published in 1653, he described Lake Erie as having a circuit of six hundred miles.

## X.

Sanson's map of 1656, whilst less accurate in the shape and relative size of Lake Erie, is fuller in details. The principal part is reproduced opposite page 67 of this volume. The name *L. Erie ou du Chat*, is for the first time given to a great lake. Lake Huron is designated *Karegnondi*, and Lake St. Clair appears as *Lac des Eaux de Mer* (Sea-water or Salt-water Lake), a reminder of the stories told Champlain. The Thames makes its first appearance on a map. Several additional streams are shown flowing into the lakes. No less than seven native villages are shown west of Lake Ontario, designated by saints' names, apparently those given by the Jesuits in 1640 and 1641. Lake Burwell is depicted at the mouth of the *Aux Sables*, and a village, *S. François*, eastward from it. For the first time the three divisions of Lake Huron are represented, known to us as North Channel, Georgian Bay and Lake Huron proper. The Ottawa no longer appears as *R. des Prairies*. Lake Medad is shown; Lake Simcoe, named *Ouentaron*, appears with its southern prolongation, and its outlet through Lake Couchiching. The Muskoka lakes must have been explored. Lake St. Francis is named *Naroua*. The island midway between Gananoque and Ogdensburg, afterwards so well known by the name of *Toniata*, is given the name of *Isle Capagirehissins*, and the tribe on the north bank opposite is called *Touhataronons*, which may easily be the compositor's reading of *Tonihataronons*. Other tribes along both shores of the St. Lawrence and the lakes are named. A village of *Ongiara*, mentioned in Lalemant's Relation, appears east of Niagara Falls. The Iroquois lakes are delineated, and the Genesee and Oswego rivers. The streams emptying into each of the Great Lakes from the south indicate actual knowledge. Of course, much of the detail is defective; but we have now a map which, with at least an approach to accuracy, represents what is now the Province of Ontario in considerable detail from

district near Burlington Bay ; but he brought back information as to the extent and products of the country, the character, manners, and customs of the natives, and the advantages of a direct trade between them and the French.

## VII.

Although New France was restored to the French Crown in 1632 by the treaty of St. Germain, it was not until 1634 that Champlain returned to New France. The work of exploration, interrupted in 1629 by the conquest, was resumed, and the Jesuits established themselves in the Huron mission. This same year, as Sulte has conclusively shown, Jean Nicolet visited the Sault Ste. Marie, discovered the Mackinac Islands and Green Bay, and paddled up the Fox River to the Mascouten villages.

In 1639-40 the famous Jean de Brébeuf and Joseph Marie Chaumonot made an extended exploration of the country of the Neutrals for the purpose of establishing the "Mission of the Angels." In the following winter they repeated their visit, but their reception was not encouraging and the mission was given up. The mission headquarters at Ste. Marie-on-the-Wye naturally and necessarily became a centre of geographical information. The natives drew for the priests rude sketches of the lakes and rivers of the St. Lawrence basin. Missionaries and traders were pressed into the service, and their reports were carefully studied. In this way there was gradually evolved a map of the whole lake region. In 1640 Garnier and Jogues established the "Mission of the Apostles" among the Tobacco Indians, and Father Ragueneau sent to the Father Superior of the order a Huron map showing the entire Huron-Iroquois country with numerous tribes inhabiting it. The following year Fathers Raymbault and Isaac Jogues opened their mission at the Sault Ste. Marie. This map is not known to be extant, but doubtless furnished material for Sanson's maps of 1650 and 1656.

## VIII.

To establish the "Mission of the Angels," Brébeuf and Chaumonot passed through eighteen Neutral villages, to all of which they gave Christian names. In ten they sojourned for a time. Sanson, in 1656, names five, all west of the Grand River, as follows : S. François, north-east of Sarnia ; S. Michel, near Windsor ; S. Joseph, near Ridgetown ; Alexis, west of St. Thomas, and N. D. des Anges, near Brantford. His map claims to be constructed from the "Relations" of the French. Saint Michel is mentioned in Lalemant's Relation of 1641 as the only village among the eighteen that had given the Fathers the hearing that their embassy merited. If we assume the map of 1656 to be based on this Relation, it is evidence that the two Jesuits followed the winter forest-trail all the way from Brantford westward along the ridge between Lake Erie and the Thames River to a point on the Detroit River near Windsor. French fur-traders had, however, been familiar for years with the Neutral villages.

## IX.

The Sanson map of 1650 is worthy of special attention. It was the first to show Lake Erie as one of the Great Lakes, or to indicate the comparative size of Lake St. Clair. The rivers flowing into lakes Erie and Ontario, both north and south, show an acquaintance with the regular canoe and portage routes. There is even a rudimentary knowledge of the Ohio, which is represented as rising in a small lake (Chautauqua ?), and running south-westerly for some distance ; but no outlet is indi-

its eastern and southern limits north-westward as far as the eastern part of Lake Superior, and northward to James' Bay. The two Sanson maps mark a distinct and decided advance in the knowledge of the whole region north of the lakes, and rank among the important achievements of the European map-makers of the seventeenth century.

Du Creux's map of 1660 follows Sanson's maps, but varies them in some particulars, generally for the worse. He adds details in the outlines of the lakes, however, which seem to indicate a more minute, if on the whole less accurate, knowledge. He settles the Ohio question, which had been raised by Sanson, by summarily diverting the river into Lake Erie.

## XI.

Lake Ontario was known at an early date through Champlain's unsuccessful attack upon the Iroquois in 1615. He explored from Lake Simcoe to the Bay of Quinte, and followed both shores of the lake at its eastern extremity. Probably Brulé in 1615, Daillon in 1626-7, and Brébeuf and Chaumonot in 1639-40 and 1640-41, saw its western extremity. The Jesuit Poncet, descending the river from the Mohawk country in 1653, was probably the first white man to see the Thousand Islands, and Le Moyne, in 1654, attempting to establish the Iroquois missions, the first to ascend the St. Lawrence.

## XII.

As to lakes Erie, St. Clair and Huron, the maps of Sanson and Du Creux represented practically all that was known prior to 1669. The Georgian Bay was, of course, well known through the Relations of the Jesuits. Brulé may have been at the Sault Ste. Marie in 1624. He and Grenolle were familiar with the route to Lake Superior.

## XIII.

Lake Michigan was visited by Nicolet in 1634. He reached Green Bay and the Fox River, and heard of the "Great Water" further to the west. As has already been stated, Jogues and Raymbault were at Sault Ste. Marie in 1641. In 1654 two French traders, doubtless Radisson and Groseilliers, penetrated westward of Lake Michigan. In 1656 they led a fleet of Ojibway canoes loaded with furs, by the Nipissing and Ottawa route, to the Lower St. Lawrence. In 1658-9 Groseilliers wintered on the shores of Lake Superior, and heard much from the Indians respecting the Great River. It is probable that about this time he and Radisson reached the Mississippi. In 1660 they conducted sixty canoes from Lake Superior to Three Rivers, and returning took with them Father René Ménard, whose tragic death, somewhere south of Lake Superior, speedily followed. He and his companions had perhaps seen the Mississippi. In 1663 the survivors returned to Three Rivers. The arrival of the annual fleet of canoes from Lake Superior was now a regular occurrence. Both from the Iroquois and the Ottawas vague stories of the Great River repeatedly reached the ears of the missionaries and traders. Its exploration awaited the hour and the man.

## XIV.

The principal influences in stimulating exploration along the Great Lakes were four :

1. *The Fur Trade.*—During the early half of the century French traders went freely through the Neutral country, notwithstanding the jealousy of the Hurons,



whose monopoly as middlemen between the French and Neutrals was threatened. The expulsion of the inhabitants of south-western Ontario by the Iroquois, about the middle of the century, put a stop to further exploration of the Lower Lake region. *Coueurs de bois* penetrated far to the west, beyond lakes Michigan and Superior, and were the first white men after De Soto to gaze on the Mississippi. When, however, the regular trade route from Lake Superior to the lower St. Lawrence by way of Lake Nipissing and the Ottawa had been established, the influence of the fur-trade was exerted in opposition to further exploration. The policy of the administration was to centralize traffic at the three trading posts, Quebec, Three Rivers and Montreal. The lawless *coueurs de bois* not only scattered it over the continent, but carried their peltries to Albany or Montreal with perfect indifference, as long as they sold to the best advantage. The most drastic legislation was powerless to control them. Regulations, with severe penalties, against ranging the woods, the carrying of brandy to the savages, and trading with the Dutch or English, were alike impartially ignored. But the *coueurs de bois* were not always desirous of communicating the knowledge they had acquired in their illegal explorations. Their interest lay in the opposite direction.

Systematic exploration was costly, and even when desirous of prosecuting it the authorities were reluctant to pay for it. On this account the duly authorized explorer was sometimes empowered by the governor to indemnify himself for the expenses incurred out of the profits of any furs which might fall in his way. This naturally aroused the antagonism of the established fur-traders, jealous of their monopoly, and contemptuously regardless of restrictions imposed upon the explorer, avowedly for their protection. Of what force were legal restrictions outside of the effective jurisdiction of the king, a thousand miles from the officers of justice? Other means of defence were found. He was harassed at every turn by unexpected attacks, cabals at the centre of government, intrigues with the native tribes, and vexatious legal proceedings. In La Salle's case, poison itself was attempted.

2. *The Desire to reach Cathay, or China, and thereby India.*—The Great Lake was supposed to give access to the Vermilion Sea, or Gulf of California. Hence all eyes were directed to the north-west in searching for the passage to India, the great question which Columbus and his successors had left unsettled.

3. *The Copper Mines of Lake Superior.*—The mines were known by report to Cartier and Champlain. At a late period they were investigated by the Jesuits and special government agents. The authorities regarded them as a possible offset to the possession by Spain of the mines of precious metal in Mexico and Peru. How the ore was to be got most expeditiously and cheaply to Montreal was a problem that Courcelles and Talon undertook to solve.

4. *Missionary Enterprise.*—The conversion of the savages was proclaimed as one of the chief objects of the government. Champlain at the outset entered into an alliance with the Hurons and Algonkins, who were in possession of the country between Georgian Bay and the Ottawa, against the Iroquois, who controlled that which lay south of Lake Ontario. The route by the Ottawa and Lake Nipissing being therefore reasonably safe for travel, the Recollets (1615-1629), and afterwards the Jesuits (1634-1650), naturally established their first missions among their friends and allies, the Hurons, a group of sedentary tribes settled south of the Georgian Bay. From St. Mary-on-the-Wye as a centre, other missions were dispatched to northern and north-western tribes. The attempts to establish one among the Neutrals to the south, as has already been stated, proved abortive.

## XV.

Owing to all these causes, lakes Huron and Superior, and Green Bay in Lake Michigan, were known at an early period as compared with the Lower Lakes, where exploration was blocked by the prevailing fear of the Iroquois, who ruthlessly avenged the attacks made upon them by Champlain in 1609 and 1615.

## XVI.

About the middle of the seventeenth century, the expulsion of the Hurons, Petuns and Neutrals from the peninsula by the Iroquois, left the latter sole masters of the Ontario peninsula. The whole territory became their hunting preserve. All over New France, the river routes and forest trails were infested by lurking bands from the Five Nations, and the French huddled together for mutual protection in the forts of the three settlements far down the St. Lawrence. Exploration was at a stand-still.

When, however, the war of extermination urged by the Iroquois against their neighbors, the Eries and Susquehannas, left the conquering race isolated from the fur-bearing portions of the continent, diplomacy was brought into play. They craved peace with the French, in order that they might be free to tap the north-western fur trade as middlemen between the natives and the English. The Lower Lakes now became comparatively safe for travel, but in the absence of population their shores possessed no value in the eyes of the French, who passed them without thinking of exploring the interior.

## XVII.

Rumors of the Mississippi and Ohio had from time to time reached Quebec. These now began to assume more definite shape. The former might be reached from Green Bay, the latter from the Iroquois country and either end of Lake Erie, and both streams from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan. Attention was thus directed to the Lower Lakes, but their importance was subordinate to the main interest, that of reaching the South Sea by the Great River. Even after the Mississippi was explored to its mouth and Louisiana was colonized, and forts were built on the Lower Lakes and on the Ohio and Illinois, to guard the chain of communication, to hold the English colonies in check, and to intercept the Indian trade, the Erie and Ontario shores had but little intrinsic value in the eyes of the French. Their importance was merely incidental to that of the great valleys of the Mississippi and Ohio.

In 1665 we first hear of the name of the "Father of Waters" in the form "Missipi" from Father Allouez. He accompanies the returning fleet of canoes up the Ottawa to Lake Superior, to which he gives the name of "Tracy." The mission of St. Esprit is established at La Pointe, near the western end of the lake, among the Ottawas and Hurons, who had fled thither from the conquering Iroquois.

In 1668 Marquette founded a mission at the Sault. He was shortly afterward joined by Dablon. In September, 1669, he was sent on to La Pointe, Allouez proceeding to Mackinac, where the disorderly conduct of the *coureurs de bois* called for some one to control and regulate them. Allouez now establishes the mission of St. François Xavier among the Pottawattamies. In the following year we find him on the Fox River, Lake Winnebago and the Wisconsin, which he reports as leading to the "Messissippi," only six days distant.

Trouble having broken out between the Hurons and Ottawas at La Pointe and their western neighbors, the Sioux, the former are driven eastward again to the Sault, in 1670, Marquette accompanying them. He has heard that the stream which he now calls definitively the "Mississippi" is more than a league wide, but is uncertain whether it flows into the Gulf of Florida or that of California. He has inquired of the Illinois and Shawnees whom he meets, and is anxious to navigate the Great River and solve the mystery.

## XVIII.

Fur traders and *coureurs de bois* had followed the forest trails through distant regions, and paddled or sailed their canoes on many lakes and rivers, but they were interested in geography only in so far as it meant profits in the fur trade, and only occasionally and indirectly was their knowledge published to the world. The Jesuits included scholarly men, whose interest in exploration was partly national, but chiefly ecclesiastical. For them discovery meant, not settlement, but new missions, and so they questioned the traders and tribesmen who came to their bark residences, and noted down their replies or made maps from hearsay and personal observation, for the use of themselves and their brethren. But to the authorities little was officially known. That there was a Great River running south-westerly from somewhere near the Iroquois country, that there was a Great River running southerly or south-westerly not far west of Lake Michigan, these were matters of rumor and general belief. But whether by these was meant one and the same river, and whether the Great River or Rivers ran to the Gulf of Mexico or the Gulf of California, was matter of conjecture. If to the latter, the long-sought way to China and India was open. If to the former, the rival claims of Great Britain and Spain were likely to interfere with projects of French aggrandizement. But the claim of Louis XIV. to sovereignty would be vastly strengthened if he could show that his subjects were the first to discover and explore the new territories, and if possession were formally taken of them by his authority and in his name.

Stimulated or retarded by causes such as have been indicated, the exploration of the Great Lakes was not a continuous process.

## XIX.

When Mazarin died in 1661, Louis XIV. took the reins of government into his own hands. Colbert, who now took the place of his principal minister, revolutionized the administration by his energy and determination. The charter of the Hundred Associates having been surrendered to the crown in 1663, the latter assumed direct control in New France. The military and civil administration was apportioned between the governor, the intendant, the bishop and a few other persons, together constituting the Sovereign Council. The intendant was Jean Talon. He introduced order and system where chaos prevailed before. Government was paternal in the strictest sense of the term as then understood. Stringent regulations were enacted regarding the beaver and brandy trades, with two objects in view: that of repressing lawlessness and disorder and that of more effectually concentrating the trade of the colony at the three fortified posts on the lower St. Lawrence. The *coureurs de bois* were to be rigorously suppressed. The attempt to enforce the ordinances led to vigorous protests on the part of the settlers. New regulations were made from time to time, and old ones were allowed to fall into oblivion. The borders of the king's





COLBERT.

dominions were to be extended in every direction, so that the English and Spaniards might be limited to a narrow strip of seaboard. New missions were to be established. The Jesuits, however, were no longer to have a monopoly. The Sulpitians and Recollets were to be encouraged to share with their rivals in missionary enterprise and popular influence. A continuous stream of settlers was to flow into New France under the king's auspices and at his expense. The king's troops were to garrison strategic points. Manufactories were to be built, mines opened, and trade under suitable restrictions encouraged in the long-neglected colony. The king, Colbert and Talon contemplated a vast French empire in the western world.

## XX.

Peace having been made between the French and Iroquois in 1667, as the result of Courcelles' energetic attacks upon the Mohawks, the lakes were again open to travel. The peace lasted nearly twenty years. The Jesuits renewed their attempts to establish and extend their missions among the Iroquois south of Lake Ontario. The Sulpitians turned their eyes to the north shore, where some Cayugas, having fled from their original home through fear of their bitter and relentless foes, the Andastes, had settled at the entrance of what is now called Weller's Bay, in Prince Edward County. To the little Cayuga village of Kenté, in the year 1668, came Trouvé and Fénelon, members of the Sulpitian order, sent by the Seminary of Montreal to open a mission among the "Iroquois of the north." Talon arranged with the Sulpitians that they should inform him of their discoveries and explorations. The north shore of Lake Ontario was now to be added to the map of the Great Lakes.

## XXI.

In 1669 much progress was made in exploration and discovery. The interests of Church and State were officially combined. The king's dominions and the mission field were to be expanded simultaneously and by united action. The copper mine was to be exploited, the Great River to be explored, the route to the South Sea to be discovered, the English and Spaniards to be confined to a narrow strip of the Atlantic coast, and the rest of North America to become a French preserve. At the same time the Gospel was to be preached by Jesuit and Sulpitian and Recollet to numberless tribes which had never been privileged to hear it, but which should now be enrolled under the banner of the Cross.

Courcelles and Talon took up the question of the copper mine. The Nipissing trade-route from Lake Superior was difficult, laborious and costly. Was there not a cheaper and more practicable way? Explorers were sent out to solve the problem. Péré followed the portage route from Gandatsetsiagon (probably near Bowmanville) to Georgian Bay. Jolliet descended the chain of lakes to Lake Erie in a sailing canoe, and proved that there was uninterrupted water communication from Lake Superior to Montreal. There was the Niagara portage, to be sure, and hostile Andastes infested the eastern shores of Lake Erie, but a great commercial and geographical fact was established.

## XXII.

All objects were combined in the undertaking which forms the subject of this volume, and all fell very far short of the results aimed at; but the actual achievement was sufficient to make the expedition of prime importance in the history of exploration in North America. We have now a map of the Great Lakes made by

the explorer himself with the aid of instruments for taking latitude, and officially communicated to the intendant for transmission to the king.

A narrative of the expedition was drawn up by one of the ecclesiastics who took part in it. It is preserved in the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris. The two documents, together with the *procès-verbal*, asserting the king's title to the new discoveries, are reproduced in this volume.

In the inception of the great enterprise we are introduced to the foremost figures in Canadian society of the period—Courcelles, the governor; Talon, the great intendant; Laval, the first Canadian bishop; Queyulus, first superior of the Seminary of Saint Sulpice at Montreal.

The expedition brings together not merely the two distinguished ecclesiastics who completed the first circumnavigation, as it might be called, of that part of Ontario south of the Nipissing portage route, and whose names are in the title of the narrative, but also two of the most celebrated of explorers, La Salle and Jolliet.

Francis Dollier de Casson, a native of Basse Bretagne, was then thirty-three years of age. Before entering the Church he had distinguished himself as a cavalry captain under the great Marshal Turenne, and his physical strength was such that it was said he could carry two men sitting on his hands. Of noble birth and courtly and engaging manners, he impressed those he met with a sense at the same time of his superiority and amiability. He came to the Sulpitians in Montreal in 1666. A few years later he was superior of the seminary, and afterwards vicar-general of the diocese and perpetual curé of the parish of Montreal.

René de Bréhant de Galinée was also of a noble and distinguished Breton family. He remained in Canada only from 1668 until 1671. He had received a mathematical training and knew something of map-making.

La Salle was not quite twenty-six, and Jolliet was just twenty-four years of age when they met at Tinawatawa; the former sprung from a family belonging to the gentry of Rouen, the latter the son of a waggon-maker at Quebec. Both, and especially La Salle, were well educated. La Salle had been connected with the Order of the Jesuits in France, but had abandoned it. Jolliet, educated by them, had entered the priesthood, but at twenty-one had renounced it to become a fur-trader.

La Salle had come to New France in 1667. He had obtained a grant of a seigniorship from the Seminary of Montreal and begun the erection of a fortified village, when he was diverted from his purpose by the "calling of the West." The Mississippi and Ohio had begun to excite men's minds. La Salle desired to discover the Ohio and trace it to its supposed outlet in the Vermilion Sea or Gulf of California.

Dollier de Casson had heard of tribes in the distant south-west on the yet unknown Mississippi, among which he was eager to begin a mission. Courcelles, the Governor, persuaded the two men to unite in the expedition. Galinée was associated with it at the instance of De Queyulus, the superior of the seminary, in order that there might be a map of the route followed. The government was to be at no expense. La Salle sold his seigniorship to raise funds, and received permission to engage in the fur trade to reimburse himself. Merchandise was carried to be used for barter with the natives.

### XXIII.

The adventurers, with the exception of La Salle, who followed some days afterward, left Montreal on the 6th July in seven birch-bark canoes with twenty-one

men, including a surgeon, a Dutch and Algonkin interpreters, besides two canoes of Senecas, who were to conduct the party. The Dutchman knew the Iroquois language, but had slight knowledge of French. The canoes were twenty feet in length and two or three in width. Each was capable of carrying four men and between eight and nine hundred pounds of baggage, whilst one man could easily carry it over a portage. A good birch canoe would last five or six years, whilst the Iroquois vessels, made of elm bark, were good only for a month or thereabouts.

They shot in descending, or dragged their canoes through in ascending, the less difficult rapids, and carried them around the others. They camped on the bare ground, and lived on Indian fare—corn-meal mush seasoned with catfish, varied as chance offered by a diet of venison or moose. The Indians were everywhere hospitable, except when crazed with drink. The brandy trade with the Albany Dutch is incidentally mentioned. Pow-wows were held in regular form, and the Iroquois hospitality, domestic economy and tribal ceremonies are described. The Frenchmen were unwilling witnesses to horrible tortures inflicted by savages upon their prisoners, tortures only equalled by those inflicted about the same time by civilized men in Europe, and in our own time by lawless mobs in the Southern States. They visit Jesuit missions among the Iroquois and at the Sault, and criticise freely, but in courteous and guarded language. Mysterious noises are heard in the forests. It is the tally-ho of *King Arthur's* huntsmen that they hear, and the mystery is solved.

A rock, rudely painted by the savages with human figures, is regarded by the ecclesiastics as a demon. It is ruthlessly broken up and sunk in the river, and God rewards the daring iconoclasts with an unexpected quarry, which enables them to break a long fast. Galinée shared the beliefs of his race and age; but he had an eye to the practical. A sulphur spring is visited. The productiveness of choice regions is described with enthusiasm. Hunting grounds, like the Burford Plains, the coast opposite Long Point and the Rondeau, are noted down. The writer was evidently a trained and shrewd observer and practised writer. Few journals of travel are more interesting or more instructive. The simplicity and quaintness of seventeenth century French add piquancy and attractiveness to an official report intrinsically valuable. Everything bears the stamp of the cultured Christian, the "gentleman" of the seminary.

#### XXIV.

If the expedition was an arduous one, it was certainly deliberate. Thirty-seven days after leaving Montreal they reached the Seneca village on Boughton Hill, in New York State. Detained there more than a month, they were ten days on the way from Irondequoit Bay to the Beverley Swamp. More than three weeks again elapsed before they arrived at Port Dover, where they built a winter cabin and spent more than five months. After leaving the mouth of Patterson's Creek in the spring, they were two months, all but a day, in reaching the Sault Ste. Marie. With the aid of experienced canoemen, they made the return journey to Montreal over the well-known Nipissing route in three weeks. Altogether, the journey lasted 347 days.

#### XXV.

Let us follow their exploration a little more minutely.

Making their way up the St. Lawrence, they coasted all along the south shore of Lake Ontario to Burlington Bay. They were the first Europeans on record to



enter the Niagara River from Lake Ontario. They heard the roar of the cataract, but it was more than nine years later before, according to any positive record, La Salle actually saw it.<sup>1</sup> They entered Burlington Bay and visited a little Indian village called Tinawatawa, or Tanawawa, in the great Beverley swamp, near the site of the present village of Westover. The Senecas had formed a small settlement here on account of the extraordinary abundance of game, especially the bear and deer. It was here that a remarkable meeting took place on the 24th September, 1669. Jolliet and Peré had left Montreal before the Sulpitians, under orders from the governor to discover the copper mine on Lake Superior, and to find out an easier route of transporting the ore to Montreal. Jolliet had not had time to visit the mine, but an Iroquois prisoner, whom he had saved from being burned by the Ottawas, had shown him a route to the Iroquois hitherto unknown to the French. It was down the chain of lakes, and Jolliet was the first European to descend them. But his guide became apprehensive, as he approached the Iroquois country, of prowling Andastes. This tribe lived on the upper waters of the Susquehanna, and carried on a constant warfare with the Iroquois, until the latter destroyed their villages. Yielding to the guide's urgency, Jolliet left his canoe, probably near Port Stanley, whence they followed the forest trail to the Grand River, and thence to Tinawatawa, where they met La Salle and the Sulpitians. Jolliet informed the priests that he had sent some of his people to look for a nation called the Pottawattamies, where no missionaries had as yet been. Galinée and Dollier at once became eager to go, by way of this new tribe, to the mission they proposed to establish far down the Ohio, and Jolliet courteously gave them a sketch of the route he had followed and explained where he had left the canoe, which was now at their disposal.

## XXVI.

La Salle and the priests were evidently at cross purposes, and he took advantage of the opportunity to leave them. An attack of fever furnished him a reasonable pretext. So they parted company. Jolliet and La Salle went eastward. The latter was now free to prosecute the discovery of the Ohio without the impediments of a double leadership. The priests wrote Fénelon, a brother of the great Fénelon, then carrying on a mission at Kenté, on Weller's Bay in the north-west end of Prince Edward County, asking him to send "black robes" to Tinawatawa. In consequence, Trouvé, who was extending the chain of Sulpitian missions along the north shore of Lake Ontario, proceeded to the Beverley swamp in November following. Trouvé assured Galinée that he had heard the noise of Niagara from the neighborhood of Toronto. Both banks of Lake Ontario had now been explored by members of the Sulpitian order, to whom the credit is due of having produced the first authoritative map of this lake.

La Salle went east with four canoes; the two priests proceeded to the Grand River, with three. The canoes would only carry two men each besides the baggage, and there were twelve men in the party, the same number as La Salle's. It was important that Jolliet's canoe should be secured before it was discovered by Indians. Accordingly, the Dutchman, who had come with them as interpreter from Montreal, accompanied by two Shawnees, set out on foot, with provisions and ammunition, to follow the forest trails to the place of the canoe. There they were to await the

1. But see "The Documentary History of the State of New York," Vol. I., p. 263; also, "A Brief History of Old Fort Niagara," by Peter A. Porter, Niagara Falls, 1896, p. 13.

arrival of the rest of the party. The fate of the three men is unknown. They were never heard of afterward. Galinée describes the finding of the canoe by other messengers two or three weeks later, and again by the party during the following April. There is some ground for the surmise that the missing men deserted to La Salle.

The priests and the remaining seven men descended the Grand River, six in the canoes or dragging them through the shoal water, the others following the trail along the bank. Lake Erie seemed to them like a great sea. The wind was strong from the south. There was perhaps no lake in all the country whose billows rose so high as Lake Erie, because, as Galinée naïvely suggests, of its great depth and its great extent.

## XXVII.

They wintered just above the forks where Black Creek joins the River Lynn, otherwise known as Patterson's Creek, at Port Dover. The exact spot was identified in August, 1900, at a meeting of the Norfolk Historical Society, at which it was the Editor's fortune to be present. Slight elevations indicate the outlines of the building. Trenches for drainage are quite distinct. A slight depression in an embankment shows where the door stood, near the little rivulet where they got their water. The photograph (see frontispiece) shows the site clearly enough.

Iroquois hunters visited them during the winter and admired the structure, which was dwelling-house, chapel, granary and fortification all in one. They stored their granary with some fifty bushels of walnuts and chestnuts, besides apples, plums, grapes and hackberries. They made wine of the grapes. It was as good as *vin de Grèce*, and was used for mass. The rivers were full of fish and of beaver. Deer roamed the meadows in herds of a hundred. Bears were abundant, fatter and of better flavor than the most savory pigs of France. No wonder that the worthy priests are enthusiastic over the country. There is assuredly, they say, no more beautiful country in all Canada. It is the Earthly Paradise of Canada.

Their dwelling-place was a beautiful spot on the bank of a rivulet, five-eighths of a mile inland, sheltered from the wind. They set up a pretty altar at one end of the cabin. There they heard mass three times a week without missing a single time. "You may imagine," says Galinée, "the consolation we experienced in seeing ourselves with our good God, in the depths of the woods, in a land where no European had ever been. Monsieur Dollier often said to us that that winter ought to be worth to us, for our eternal welfare, more than the best ten years of our life."

## XXVIII.

On Passion Sunday, 23rd March, 1670, they all proceeded to the lake shore to make and plant a cross. At its foot were placed the arms of the King of France, with a formal inscription setting forth how the two Seminary missionaries and seven other Frenchmen had been the first of all Europeans to winter on the lake, and how they had taken possession of it in the name of King Louis XIV, as an unoccupied country, by attaching his arms to the foot of the cross.

Three days later they portaged their canoes and packs to the shore, Black Creek being still frozen over. Then they sailed across to Turkey Point. A strong head-wind prevented them from rounding it. While waiting for the wind to moderate, one of their canoes was caught by it, carried away and lost. Then, with all the

baggage in the two remaining canoes, only two men could be carried in each. Five, including the priests, must face the forest trail from Turkey Point. Coming to Big Creek, they walked up-stream along its bank until the Walsingham swamp checked their laborious journey and forced them to follow the stream again to its mouth. Crossing on a raft, in a snow-storm, they landed in mud and slush up to midleg, proceeded to the Long Point portage, and then to the mouth of a stream, probably Kettle Creek, where they found Jolliet's canoe. Then all were able to embark together, to sail to the Rondeau. They had been nearly starved since leaving Port Dover. Now they found a herd of more than two hundred does. They fired and missed. Another herd of twenty or thirty they surrounded and drove into the water. Killing ten of the best, they supplied their empty larder. Next day, having sailed nearly fifty miles, they camped on Point Pelee. A storm rose in the night from the north-east and carried off the packs of one of Dollier's canoes, including the altar service and part of their guns, ammunition and provisions.

## XXIX.

This disaster put an end to the mission project. All they could do was to make the best of their way to Montreal. To turn back would perhaps be humiliating. Allured by the prospect of seeing unknown regions, they determined to go on to the Sault, and descend by the Nipissing route with some fleet of Ottawa canoes.

They ascended the Detroit River, destroying on the way a stone idol held in veneration by the Indians. They knew it had been the cause of all their troubles, and so they took a just revenge upon it. God rewarded them the same day with a deer and a bear.

They found no sign of salt in Sanson's "Lake of the Salt Waters," to which, ten years later, Hennepin and La Salle gave the name Lake Ste. Claire. They coasted along the east side of Lake Huron and the south side of Manitoulin Island, crossed over to the Mackinac Islands, and then sailed eastward along the north shore to the St. Mary's River. At the Sault they found Marquette and Dablon comfortably established in a fortified mission. Their welcome could not have been a very cordial one. After three days, they hired a guide to take them to Montreal, where they arrived on the 18th June, after an absence of nearly a year.

It is hardly to be wondered at if they were looked upon as dead men come to life again.

## XXX.

Galinée made a map of the journey for Talon. He explains that he only put down what he actually saw. It was the first map of the Upper Lakes at first hand. Defective as it is, it marks a great advance in the cartography of North America.

He had delineated from actual observation the St. Lawrence from Montreal upwards, the south shore of Lake Ontario, the Grand River, and the north shore of Lake Erie from the mouth of the Grand westward to the Detroit River. He had traced the Detroit, Lake St. Clair and the St. Clair River into Lake Huron, and the east and north shores of Lake Huron to the Mackinac Islands, whence he had partly retraced his route to the St. Mary's River, whose banks and islands are outlined, as well as the well-known portage route from the Sault, by way of the French River, Lake Nipissing and the Ottawa, to Montreal. The map shows, but does not name, Patterson's Creek (above whose forks the party wintered), and two smaller streams

to the east of it; Big Creek; four streams entering into Lake Erie, west of Long Point, including Otter, Catfish and Kettle Creeks, and one other, Clear Creek in Houghton, or possibly Tyroonnel Creek; Cedar Creek in Essex, the Rondeau, the Pelee Islands, and the principal streams flowing into the St. Clair and Lake Huron, including the Sydenham and Aux Sables, the Maitland and Saugeen. The map is in some parts quite out of proportion. This is the case with Long Point, which is called the "Lake Erie Peninsula." The Thames is not shown, because the explorers did not see it. Lake Huron is called Michigane, or "Fresh-Water Sea of the Hurons," while Georgian Bay is called "Lake of the Hurons." Long Point Bay is entitled "Little Lake of Erie."

## XXXI.

The map is filled with interesting topographical details, showing careful observation. Among others, the length of nearly every portage along the Nipissing and Ottawa canoe route is noted. This information would be of service to Dollier, who had resolved to return next year to establish a mission among the Pottawattamies. The Sulpitians had, however, a chain of missions already established along the north shore of Lake Ontario. How could they reach Dollier's mission from the north shore villages? Peré had solved the problem in 1669 by following the trail from Gandatseteiagon to Georgian Bay, and proceeding thence by canoe to the Sault Ste. Marie. Daillon, Brébeuf and Chaumonot had probably followed a more westerly trail or trails from Matchadash to Burlington Bay, or Lake Medad. It was desirable, in the interest of both church and state, to show the Iroquois villages, the north shore of Lake Ontario, and the portage route to Georgian Bay. There is no evidence that Galinée added these details to the map. On the contrary, it contains a statement that he had not seen the north shore, but would add it when seen. There is nothing to show that he ever saw it. Probably Fénélon, in whose hands the map was left for some time, and who had wintered at Gandatseteiagon, or Trouvé, who had visited all the villages, supplemented it by tracing the north shore in a general way, and marking the village and portage.

## XXXII.

The voyage of the Sulpitians gave a great stimulus to exploration. The Jesuits made an excellent map of Lake Superior in 1671. Parties were sent out by Talon to the Hudson Bay, by way of the Saguenay. Jolliet and Marquette were despatched to the Mississippi, which they reached, by way of Green Bay, in 1673, returning by the Illinois River. La Salle had before then discovered the Ohio, or its western tributaries—1670-71; but that is a long story. In 1673, at least, the southern extremity of Lake Michigan was known to the world, and the map of the Great Lakes was completed. An exception must, however, be made. The south shore of Lake Erie was not traced. In 1758, Captain Pouchot, Commandant at Fort Niagara, reports that the detail of Lake Erie is entirely unknown. In a Bellin map of 1755 several streams on the north shore are called "unknown rivers," whilst the south shore is said to be "almost unknown." It is true, D'Anville's maps of 1746 and 1755 give details of both shores, but they were apparently not generally known. MS. maps made by engineers of the marine in 1725 and 1749, and filed away in the Paris archives, evidence some exploration along the north shore; but the information was for military purposes especially, and remained buried in the archives.

Inland Ontario was practically an unknown territory at the conquest in 1763. The outlines of the peninsula were known, and but little besides. The discovery and exploration of the interior were reserved for the British.

## BIBLIOGRAPHICAL.

### THE NARRATIVE.

The MS. original of the Galinée Narrative consists of twenty-four leaves of letter paper, clearly and neatly written on both sides, making forty-eight pages. It is one of many documents now bound up in Vol. XXX. of the *Fonds* or *Collection Renaudot*, in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, where the present Editor examined it in September, 1901. When first examined by Margry, in 1847, it was in the same *Fonds*, carton XVI., liasse 42, but not yet bound.

*The Author.*—Galinée's name is given in the title as one of the leaders of the expedition. The map also mentions him in the same capacity. His signature is appended to the *procès-verbal* of the taking possession of Lake Erie, after that of Dollier de Casson. The narrative is in the first person, and mentions Dollier in the third.

In the "History of Montreal," Dollier expressly states that he has forwarded to Paris his own description of the journey, but that it was greatly inferior to Galinée's, which would be found more satisfactory.<sup>1</sup> That Galinée wrote the narrative now reprinted is a conclusion beyond reasonable doubt.

*Place of Composition.*—There is internal evidence that the original was written at Montreal. People "come" to Montreal and "go" to Quebec. Otondiata (Grenadier Island) is about forty leagues (ninety-six miles) from "here." La Salle's men, parting company with the Sulpitians, regarded the latter as courting certain death, "as indeed they announced here, causing much anxiety to our friends." The whole narrative predicates Montreal as the author's domicile.

*Time of Writing.*—The narrative and a rough map were prepared for the same person.<sup>2</sup> The missionaries returned to Montreal on 18th June, 1670. Talon arrived in Quebec on 18th August.<sup>3</sup> On the 29th August, Fénelon was about to sail from Quebec for France, taking a copy of the map with him.<sup>4</sup> It is a fair presumption that the narrative was put in shape between the first and last of these dates. It was, of course, based upon a journal containing magnetic and astronomical observations, as well as notes of the itinerary followed and adventures by the way.

*For Whom was it Written?*—Various names suggest themselves: Talon, Fénelon, Trouvé, Tronson, Renaudot, etc. The question is considered hereafter in connection with the map.<sup>5</sup>

*Preservation.*—The *Infirmes* of the Seminary of St. Sulpice, in Paris, had the original narrative, or a copy, in 1672, or possibly in 1670.<sup>6</sup> The only original now known to be in existence is in the Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, bound up in

1. "Histoire du Montréal," p. 199. Abbé Renaudot was a friend of Galinée, and the presence of the MS in the Renaudot collection is therefore easily understood.

2. See p. 75 post.

3. Brynmner's Report for 1886, p. xxxiv.

4. Margry, "Découvertes et Etablissements," Vol. I., p. 80.

5. See p. xxxi.

6. Dollier de Casson, "Histoire du Montréal," p. 199.

Vol. XXX. of the collection of Abbé Renaudot, the friend of Dollier and Galinée,<sup>1</sup> of La Salle, and of Abbés Arnauld and Bernou. How it got into that collection, beyond the fact of the friendship of the persons mentioned, we have no means of knowing. It was perhaps Renaudot to whom Galinée sent the narrative and rough map. But of course the narrative might have been obtained by the former from Fénelon or from the seminary at Paris. It seems to have been completely unknown to the world at large until 1866. Charlevoix apparently remained in ignorance of the expedition itself, to say nothing of the narrative. If he knew, he kept the information to himself.

*Publication.*—Margry copied it in 1847. He afterward made it known to Faillon and furnished copies to Parkman and Orsamus H. Marshall.<sup>2</sup> Faillon, with the aid of his copy, published in 1866 a full account of the expedition. It appears in his "*Histoire de la Colonie Française en Canada*," Tom. III., pp. 284 to 305.

*Printed Copies.*—I. In 1875 the *Société Historique de Montréal* published a copy under the title, "*Voyage de MM. Dollier et Galinée.*" It is very defective, whole paragraphs and sometimes pages even being omitted, others abbreviated and summarized, archaisms modernized, and numerous other liberties taken with the text. The MS. used by the editor, the late Abbé Verreau, is now the property of the Seminary of Quebec. The archivist of Laval, Abbé Amédée Gosselin, has kindly furnished a statement regarding it,<sup>3</sup> of which the following is a translation :

"The text of the narrative, published by Abbé Verreau, at Montreal, in 1875, is a MS. furnished to M. Jac. Viger by Abbé Faillon, as may be seen by the note inserted at the beginning of the document in M. Viger's handwriting : '*Present from Abbé Et<sup>ne</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Faillon, priest of St. Sulpice, to Mr. J. Viger, 2 March, 1858. (Signed) (J. V.)*.' Below the title it reads : '*Saint Sulpice. French Supplement No. 2460. Imperial Library, Paris.*' Abbé Verreau followed this copy. A score of words originally left blank in the MS., were added afterwards by another hand and with blacker ink. These words are reproduced in the Verreau text. Aside from these slight modifications, and two or three places where the MS. contains 'suspension points,' which M. Verreau has not reproduced, the text seems to me to have been faithfully followed. The passages underlined in the Verreau text are also underlined in the MS. The MS. is probably a copy of that used by M. Faillon in his '*History of the French Colony.*' We also have recognized considerable omissions in the

1. Margry, "*Découvertes et Etablissements*," Vol. I., p. 345, "*Récit d'un ami de l'Abbe de Galinée*," Note 1.

2. Parkman, "*Discovery of the Great West*," 1860, Preface; Marshall, "*Historical Writings*," p. 189.

3. *Le texte du récit, publié par M. l'abbé Verreau à Montréal en 1875, est un manuscrit fourni à M. Jac. Viger par M. l'abbé Faillon, comme on peut le voir par la note insérée au commencement du cahier et écrite de la main de M. Viger* : "*Présent de M. l'abbé Et<sup>ne</sup> M<sup>r</sup>. Faillon, prêtre de St. Sulpice à M. J. Viger, le 2 mars, 1858 (signé) (J. V.)*."

*En dessous du titre on lit :*

*Saint Sulpice. Supplément français, No. 2460, Bibl. impériale, Paris.*

*M. l'abbé Verreau a suivi cette copie. Une vingtaine de mots laissés d'abord en blanc dans ce MS. ont été ajoutés ensuite par une autre main et avec une encre plus noire. Ces mots sont reproduits dans le texte Verreau. A part ces légères modifications et deux ou trois endroits où le MS. porte des points de suspension que M. Verreau n'a pas reproduits, le texte me semble avoir été suivi fidèlement.*

*Les passages soulignés dans le texte Verreau sont aussi soulignés dans le MS.*

*Il est probable que ce MS. est une copie de celui dont s'est servi M. Faillon dans son "*Hist. de la Col. Fr.*"*

*Nous avons pu constater, nous aussi, des lacunes assez considérables dans le texte Verreau; mais le MS. ne donne aucun renseignement à ce sujet.*

*Le MS. n'a pas de titres à la marge, comme celui de M. Verreau.*

Verreau text; but the MS. gives no information on this point. The MS. has no marginal notes such as M. Verreau's." The differences between the Verreau and Margry texts are indicated in the present edition.

II. Margry published the narrative in 1876 in "*Mémoires et Documents pour servir à l'histoire des origines Françaises des pays d'outre-mer. Découvertes et Etablissements des Français dans l'Ouest et dans le Sud de l'Amérique Septentrionale,*" and in 1879 in "*Découvertes et Etablissements des Français dans l'Ouest et dans le Sud de l'Amérique Septentrionale, 1614-1698. Mémoires et Documents Inédits Recueillis et Publiés par Pierre Margry.*" It occupies pp. 112 to 166 of Vol. I., and is entitled: "*Récit de ce qui s'est passé de plus remarquable dans le voyage de MM. Dollier et Gallinée (1669-1670).*" The present Editor has noted (on p. 58 *post*) an important omission by Margry in the curious passage referring to the "*chasse arthur*" or "hunting of Arthur," and has made other slight alterations in conformity with the original MS. On the whole, however, Margry's copy appears to have been carefully made.

SUMMARIES.—1. *In French.*—(a) As to Faillon's, see p. xxix *ante*.

(b) M. Gabriel Gravier, in his "*Carte des Grands Lacs de l'Amérique du Nord dressée en 1670 Par Bréhant de Gallinée,*" published at Rouen in 1895, gives a brief summary.

2. *In English.*—The following may be noted :

(a) "The Discovery of the Great West," by Francis Parkman, Boston, 1869, has a few pages in Chapter II. devoted to the expedition.

(b) "The First Visit of De la Salle to the Senecas, made in 1669," a paper read by Orasmus H. Marshall before the Buffalo Historical Society in 1874, and published in the volume of his Historical Writings, comprises an English version of the part relating to the State of New York (corresponding to pp. 21 to 43 *post* inclusive, to end of first paragraph on the latter page), and a very brief *précis* of the remainder of the story. Mr. Marshall used the MS. copy furnished him by M. Margry.

III. In "The Southwold Earthwork and the Country of the Neutrals," a paper read before the Canadian Institute, Toronto, in 1892 (afterwards expanded somewhat in "The Country of the Neutrals (as far as comprised in the County of Elgin), from Champlain to Talbot" (St. Thomas, 1895), the present Editor summarized the portion relating to the Province of Ontario.

The first English version of the complete text is that which is now offered to the public.

#### THE PROCÈS-VERBAL.

The original is in the archives of the *Ministère de la Marine et des Colonies*, under the classification: "*Canada, Correspondance Générale, 1668-1672, Vol. 3. M. Talon, Intendant.*" It occupies half a page of folio 56, and has doubtless remained in the archives ever since 1670, when it accompanied the amended map, Talon having forwarded both to the king with his memoir of 10th November, as indicated by a memorandum on the map itself.<sup>1</sup> It was printed in French by Abbé Faillon in 1866<sup>2</sup>, by the *Société Historique de Montréal* in 1875<sup>3</sup>, and by Margry in 1876.<sup>4</sup>

An English version was published by the present Editor in 1893 and 1895.<sup>5</sup>

1. Brymner's Report for 1885, p. xxxiv.

2. See pp. 78, 79 *post*.

3. "*Histoire de la Colonie Française en Canada,*" Vol. III., p. 301.

4. *Voyage de MM. Dollier et Gallinée.*

5. "*Découvertes et Etablissements,*" Vol. I., p. 166.

6. "The Southwold Earthwork and the Country of the Neutrals," by James H. Coyne, in Boyle's Archaeological Report, Toronto, 1893, p. 22; "The Country of the Neutrals," by James H. Coyne, St. Thomas, 1895.

## THE MAP.

The Sulpitians returned to Montreal on the 18th June, 1670, baffled in their attempts to reach the Ohio and to establish their mission, but with an extraordinary and valuable fund of information. The expedition had its political as well as religious side, and the civil and ecclesiastical authorities were alike interested in the map, which was to show an extensive addition to the king's dominions, as well as to point the way to new mission fields. Galinée was still suffering from tertian fever. When he had sufficiently recovered, no time was lost in preparing the map, which had constituted one of the reasons for his becoming a member of the expedition. For whom did he make it? The narrative does not say, and we are left largely to conjecture.

The names of De Queylus, Superior of the Seminary at Montreal; Tronson, Superior at Paris; Dollier, leader of the expedition on its missionary side; Talon, the Intendant, and the Abbés de Fénelon and Renaudot, present themselves in this connection. Galinée's skill in map-making had influenced the Superior in selecting him as a member of the party, and the map was looked for. But the mention of De Queylus in the third person (p. 75) does not favor the theory that he is also the person addressed as "you" on the same page.

Dollier now purposed reaching the Ohio and his proposed mission by way of the Ottawas,<sup>1</sup> and the map would be useful for his journey. "The History of Montreal"<sup>2</sup> attributed to and probably written by him, is in the form of letters purporting to be sent annually to France, and apparently edited in 1672 as a whole, and sent to the *Infirmes* of the Seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris. The writer of the letters appears to have sent them in 1670 his own description of the journey, disparaging it, however, as inferior to Galinée's, which "will give you more satisfaction."<sup>3</sup> This would indicate that Galinée's narrative preceded or accompanied Dollier's to Paris. It may reasonably be inferred that Fénelon carried Dollier's letter and the two narratives to the Seminary, while acting as Talon's messenger, with the map referred to in the latter's letter to Colbert, dated 29th August, 1670.<sup>4</sup>

The "other" missionary was, of course, Galinée. Fénelon had spent the winter of 1669-70 at Gandatsetoiagon, a Seneca village near the present town of Bowmanville, where he had opened a mission. Is it not likely that the map legends on the north

1. See p. 71. This purpose was not carried out. 2. Printed by the *Société Historique de Montréal*, 1868

3. "*Histoire du Montréal*," Montreal, 1868, pp. 5, 199.

4. Margry, "*Découvertes et Etablissements*," Vol. I., p. 80. "*Comme M. l'abbé de Fénelon, tiré du séminaire de Saint-Sulpice, a fait une mission chez les Iroquois avec les quels il a hiverné et qu'en tout ce qu'il à peu il a travaillé à me donner les connaissances que je ne pouvois avoir que par luy, pour les decouvertes que je desirois faire il mériteroit Monseigneur, que vous lui témoignassiez quelque satisfaction sur son Zèle au service. Un autre Missionnaire, tiré du mesme lieu, a percé plus avant que luy, pour me donner la connaissance d'une rivière que je cherchois, pour faire la communication du lac Ontario au lac des Hurons, où on dit qu'est la mine de cuivre. Ce missionnaire a fait une carte de son voyage dont la copie est entre les mains du dit sieur de Fénelon. Elle peut faire un assez juste sujet de votre curiosité.*" TRANSLATION.—"As the Abbé de Fénelon, of the Seminary of St. Sulpice, has established a mission among the Iroquois with whom he has wintered, and as he has labored in every possible way to give me the information, which I could not get otherwise than through him, for the discoveries I wished to make, he deserves, my Lord, that you should give him some recognition of your satisfaction with his zeal in the service. Another missionary from the same quarter has penetrated farther than he, to give me information of a river I was seeking, to form the communication between Lake Ontario and Lake Huron, where the copper mine is said to be. This missionary has made a map of his journey, the copy of which is in the said Sieur de Fénelon's hands. It may be of interest to you."



shore of Lake Ontario, together with the outline of the north shore itself, are the work of Fénelon, added by him while the copy was in his hands, and not that of Galinée, who carefully states that he has mapped the south shore with some degree of exactness, but reserved the accurate delineation of the north shore until he shall have seen it?<sup>1</sup>

From the facts above set forth it appears possible that the map was made for Fénelon, Galinée knowing that the latter was about to leave for France and to report to the seminary at Paris as well as to carry Talon's despatches to Colbert. Upon the whole, however, the preponderance of evidence would seem to favor Talon.

His plans for extending the king's dominions were carefully considered. Each new discovery was to be evidenced by a formal *procès-verbal*.<sup>2</sup> The explorers were to keep regular journals, follow written instructions, set up the king's arms, and take formal possession.<sup>3</sup> A map would be a matter of course. Galinée and Fénelon, as well as Jolliet and Peré, were acting under instructions from him.<sup>4</sup>

Galinée, in sending the narrative and map, was unable to make the latter as perfect as he desired. He was pressed for time.<sup>5</sup> Now, Talon, eleven days after his arrival in Quebec, sent a despatch to Colbert by Fénelon announcing the respective discoveries of Fénelon and Galinée, and specially commending the map to Colbert. Is it not reasonable to suppose that the map was hurriedly prepared by Galinée after Talon's arrival and at his instance, in time to catch the vessel that carried Fénelon with Talon's despatches back to France?

The corrected map was soon afterward ready, and with it the *procès-verbal* of the taking possession of the Lake Erie region. Of so much importance were they deemed that Talon, on the 10th November, 1670, encloses both documents to the king,<sup>6</sup> with a statement of the steps taken towards new discoveries by La Salle, Saint Lussou and Peré, as well as the Sulpitians. The inference is obvious that the narrative, map and *procès-verbal* constituted together the official report of Galinée to the intendant, the map that accompanied the narrative being a rough copy hastily prepared "to catch the boat," and the one sent to the king being the corrected one promised in the narrative. In this view of the question it is a fair presumption that Fénelon or Trouvé, or both together, co-operated with Galinée to make the map more complete and useful by adding the Iroquois villages on the north shore of Lake Ontario, and also the portage route to the Georgian Bay. The additions would aid in impressing upon the king the importance of Talon's grand scheme of fortified posts north and south of the lake to capture the trade, not only of the Iroquois on both shores, but also of the tribes of the North-West, and to divert it from Albany to Quebec.

The map and *procès-verbal* were deposited in the royal archives, and after various removals finally transferred to the *Grands Archives* of the *Dépôt des Cartes de la Marine et des Colonies*. The map was still there in 1856. In 1863-64 the departmental maps were transferred to the library of the *Dépôt*, but Harrisson thinks the Galinée map did not enter the library. In 1866 Faillon speaks of it as still preserved in the *Dépôt*, from which he says he procured his copy, of which a reduction is

1. Post p. 83, No. 23; p. 35, No. 36; also, Note 4, p. 88.

2. *Ibid.*

3. Colbert to Talon, 5th April, 1666, Margry, "*Découvertes et Etablissements*," Vol. I., p. 77.

4. Talon to the king, 10th October, 1670, *ibid.*, p. 82.

5. See Note 4, p. xxxi *ante*. See also Patoulet to Colbert, 11th November, 1669, Margry, "*Découvertes et Etablissements*," Vol. I., p. 81.

6. "Which I will correct when I have time," page 75 *post*.

7. See extract, Note 2, p. 78 *post*.

printed in his history.<sup>1</sup> HARRISSE vainly looked for it during the siege of Paris in 1870.<sup>2</sup> At the instance of M. Gabriel Gravier, M. Armand Sanson made further unsuccessful searches in December, 1890, in the library, and in January, 1891, in the archives of the *Dépôt des Cartes et Plans de la Marine*.<sup>3</sup> In September, 1901, with the courteous aid of M. Buteux, archivist of the *Dépôt*, who, in the temporary absence of the librarian, was then in charge of the library of the *Dépôt*, the Editor made a further search, but was also unable to find it.<sup>4</sup> It is, of course, possible that the map has been merely mislaid, and may reappear unexpectedly at some future time, but the mysterious disappearance of several of the most valuable maps from the *Dépôt* is meanwhile a cause of regret to the historical student.

## EARLY COPIES.

1. A copy dated 1671 (?) was deposited in the archives of the French Foreign Office. This is no longer to be found.<sup>5</sup>

2. On 13th May, 1687, the French Government sent copies of the map and *procès-verbal* to London in support of its claim to the Lower Lakes and surrounding regions.<sup>6</sup> Nothing appears to be known to-day of this map.

## RECENT TRACINGS.

Four tracings, all probably made between 1850 and 1870, may perhaps be termed original :

1. *Pierre Margry's*—This forms part of the collection formed by M. Margry, director of the Archives of the Marine and Colonies at Paris, to illustrate the six volumes of his "*Découvertes et Etablissements*." After M. Margry's death the collection was purchased by Mr. Edward E. Ayer, of Chicago. Referring to the legends on this copy, Mr. Ayer's secretary, Miss Clara A. Smith, says: "I had some little difficulty, and was occasionally in doubt as to a word, as the Margry map was first traced, and the inscriptions written, with lead-pencil, and afterwards retraced with pen and ink."<sup>7</sup> Margry showed his copy to M. Gravier, but refused to permit him to copy the legends.<sup>8</sup>

2. *P. L. Morin's*.—Made in May, 1854, according to his attestation dated 1st June, 1880, this tracing is now in the library of Laval University. It is 4½ feet by 2½ feet. M. Morin was employed by the Government of Canada to make copies of maps in the Paris archives. This copy agrees almost exactly with Margry's.

3. *Francis Parkman's*.—This is now in the library of the Harvard University, having been handed over by Mr. Parkman with his large collection of MS. copies of maps which were made mainly about 1856 by P. L. Morin.<sup>9</sup> According to General

1. Faillon, "*Histoire de la Colonie Française en Canada*," Tom. III.

2. "*Notes sur la Nouvelle France*," xxv., p. 198; also, Gravier, "*Carte des Grands Lacs*," p. 24.

3. Gravier, "*Carte des Grands Lacs*," p. 24.

4. M. Gabriel Mariel, librarian of the Bibliothèque Nationale (section of maps and plans), informed the writer that he distinctly remembered seeing a copy in the album or portfolio of maps in the *Dépôt*. It was, however, a tracing, not the original, according to his recollection.

5. Marcel, "*Cartographie de la Nouvelle France*," p. 23; Gravier, "*Carte des Grands Lacs*," p. 24.

6. Faillon, *ibid.*, p. 307, referring to *Archives de la Marine; Mémoires Généraux sur le Canada, 13 mai, 1687*.

7. Letter to the Editor, April 23rd, 1902.

8. Gravier, *ibid.*, p. 27.

9. Winsor, "*Narrative and Critical History*," Vol. IV., p. 201.

John S. Clark, Parkman placed restrictions upon copying the map, whilst permitting its examination.<sup>1</sup>

4. *Orsamus H. Marshall's*.—This was received from M. Margry by the late Mr. Marshall, of Buffalo.<sup>2</sup> It was for many years among the latter's papers, but is not now to be found.<sup>3</sup>

The evidence of the existing tracings would indicate that they are all "originals," that is, made directly from the map in the Paris archives, as, whilst agreeing in almost everything, each supplies legends omitted in the others.

#### DERIVATIVE COPIES OF THE MORIN TRACING.

1. *That of the Parliamentary Library, Ottawa*.—This is on stiff paper. A memorandum dated 1st June, 1880, signed by P. L. Morin, states that it was made in May, 1854. According to Harrisse,<sup>4</sup> there was a copy, made in 1856, in this library. If so, it has disappeared.<sup>5</sup>

2. *Faillon's*.—A reduced copy is printed in the third volume of "*Abbé Faillon's Histoire de la Colonie Française en Canada*," opposite p. 304. Speaking of the original in the *Dépôt des Colonies*, he writes (p. 306): "*C'est de la que nous l'avons tirée pour la placer dans cet ouvrage.*" His reproduction is almost identical with the Parliamentary Library copy. The legends of the three tracings mentioned above are greatly abbreviated and many omitted altogether, whilst the map is reversed, the orientation being as in modern maps, and the legends are made to read accordingly. Apparently, Morin wished to "popularize" his copy for the library of Parliament by simplifying the legends and diminishing their number and length, and Faillon used the library copy for his work. Otherwise we must assume that there were two originals in the *Dépôt des Cartes* at Paris, and that the three tracings were made from the more complete map which was made with orientation reversed (according to modern ideas), whilst the Faillon and Parliamentary Library copies were made from the less complete map, which was oriented as in maps of the present day. The Faillon copy, still further reduced, was reproduced by Dean Harris in his "*History of the Early Missions in Western Canada*," Toronto, 1893, and by J. H. Coyne (from the plate used by Dean Harris) in his "*Country of the Neutrals*," St. Thomas, 1895.

3. *Gravier's*.—M. Benjamin Sulte sent a tracing of a Morin copy (apparently the Parliamentary Library one) to M. Gabriel Gravier, who reproduced it on a reduced scale in his "*Carte des Grands Lacs*," Rouen, 1895.

These three copies are substantially identical in outline and legends. The Faillon copy, however, is the only one that has the "rose" showing the points of the compass. This is perhaps confirmatory of the surmise that there may have been two originals in the archives, both now lost.

1. "A copy from the original was in the collection of the late Francis Parkman, and deposited by him in Harvard University Library, with the restriction that no copy should be made of this or any others of the collection. Mr. Parkman very kindly gave me permission to make a copy of the Gallinée map or any other."—*Letter, General John S. Clark to James H. Coyne, June 13th, 1898.*

2. "Historical Writings of Orsamus H. Marshall," Albany, 1877, p. 190.

3. His son, Mr. Charles D. Marshall, at the writer's solicitation, kindly searched for it in 1900, but was unable to find it.

4. "Notes," p. 198.

5. See Gravier, "*Carte des Grands Lacs*," Rouen, 1896, p. 25.

## THE PARKMAN TRACING.

General John S. Clark made a tracing from the Parkman copy in 1882. It is reproduced herewith for the first time, on a scale of five-eighths. The printed copy has been compared by the writer, or at his instance, with the Parkman, Margry and Morin tracings, and with the Faillon, Parliamentary Library and Gravier copies. With the consent of the librarian of Harvard University, Mr. David M. Matteson, M.A., collated it minutely with the Parkman tracing. He found them to agree in almost every detail, the omission from the General Clark copy of what is now known as Chantrey Island, on the east side of Lake Huron, being the most important discrepancy. Flaws in the plate erroneously show a gap in the eastern shore of Lake Erie. Others might be taken to indicate a few minute islands in Lake Huron, which do not appear in the Parkman copy. The legends are identical except in one or two words and in unimportant minutiae. He adds: "Attention is called to the small inlet on the south side of Lake Ontario. In the Parkman copy this is left open to indicate a river; in this copy it is closed. In the Parkman copy there is no legend on Lake Ontario. The east and west line on this copy, passing through "*Presq'Isle Du lac d'Erié,*" is not in the Parkman copy. In the Parkman copy lines radiate from each point of the star to the extremities of the map."

Miss Clara A. Smith, who compared the printed copy with Margry's tracing, reports as follows: "I found that the inscriptions varied very little from the Margry copy except in capitalization and sometimes in spelling. There were a few inscriptions that were not on the Parkman copy, and I also found that M. Margry had omitted some. . . . The outline I should judge is about the same. And the inscriptions all read from the bottom of the map instead of from the top."

Again referring to the Gravier copy, she writes: "I do not think that the Morin (i.e. Gravier) copy could have been made from the Margry; there is hardly a group of islands that is laid down exactly the same. But the Faillon copy agrees with the Margry perfectly, in outline, in the position and shape of the islands, in the shape of the compass, in everything but the omission of the legends. (This reminds me to say that there are no radiating lines from the compass in the Margry map.) I should think it very possible that the Faillon map was a copy from the Margry, or at least made by Margry, as you suggested. . . . There are no marks to indicate the four Neuter villages on the Grand River."

Abbé Amédée Gosselin, who made a very minute comparison of the printed copy with the Morin tracing in Laval University, supposes that the discrepancies between the Faillon and Morin copies can be explained by supposing that there were two originals at Paris. He adds: "*La carte que nous avons a 4½ pieds sur 2½. Septentrion en bas, midi en haut, etc. . . . Nous avons comparé soigneusement votre carte avec la copie de Morin. Il y a peu de différences essentielles entre la copie complétée en encre rouge<sup>1</sup> et celle de Morin. Presque toutes les additions faites d'après la carte de Margry par M<sup>lle</sup> Clara A. Smith sont sur la copie de Morin. . . . La copie de Morin contient trois réseaux de lignes au lieu d'un comme dans votre copie. Les deux réseaux de chaque côté sur la même ligne horizontale que celui du centre, bien entendu, sont, l'un à 14 pouces du centre, l'autre, celui de droite, à 18 pouces. Toutes les lignes rayonnent jusqu'à l'extrémité de la carte et sont beaucoup plus nombreuses que celles de la copie Parkman où les lignes ne partent que des*

1. Miss Clara A. Smith had written in red ink the legends in the Margry copy omitted in the printed one.

*pointes de l'étoile, tandis que dans la copie Morin, il y a, de plus, trois lignes entre chaque pointe. L'étoile est entourée d'un cercle. Sur les côtés, les lignes partent d'un point.*"<sup>1</sup>

In the Parliamentary Library and Gravier copies the rose, or star, showing the orientation, is omitted altogether. The former has instead two crossed lines only; the latter has numerous lines ruled, as if to show latitude and longitude, as in a map of the present day. The former shows the four village sites west of the Grand River, as in the printed copy.

It will be seen from the above that there has been a curious fatality connected with the originals and copies. The two originals have disappeared. Of the copies, but three remain of those that appear to have been made directly from the original—Margry's, at Chicago; Morin's, at Laval University; and Parkman's, at Harvard. They are substantially identical. Where they differ in any important sense they supply each other's omissions.

Of the two copies heretofore printed, Faillon's is nearly correct in outline; the Gravier copy less so. But they are very defective in the legends, omitting most of the longer and some of the shorter ones, and abridging and otherwise mutilating some of the remainder.

The present print, as supplemented by the annotations, should be as nearly as possible complete in both outline and legends. The differences between it and the other copies, whether primary or secondary, except some differences in spelling, are indicated in foot-notes. Where legends in the printed copy are omitted from the Morin or Margry copy, and *vice versa*, it may be inferred that the original map contained all the omitted words.

1. Translated as follows: "The map we have is 4½ feet by 2½—north at the bottom, south at the top, etc. . . . We have carefully compared your map with Morin's copy. There are few essential differences between the copy completed in red ink and Morin's. Almost all the additions made by Miss Clara A. Smith from Margry's map are on Morin's copy. Morin's contains three networks of lines instead of one, as in your copy. The two networks on each side—on the same horizontal line as that of the centre, that is to say—are, the one 14 inches from the centre, the other, on the right hand, 18 inches. All the lines radiate to the extremity of the map, and are far more numerous than those of the Parkman copy, in which the lines run only from the points of the star, whilst in the Morin copy there are three additional lines between each point. The star is surrounded by a circle. At the sides, the lines run from one point."

## EXPLANATIONS OF VARIATIONS IN THE TEXT.

---

In general, the text is that of Margry,<sup>1</sup> and the readings in the foot-notes are those of the Verreau edition.<sup>2</sup>

In the few instances in which the text differs from Margry's it has been amended by the writer to conform to the MS. original.

Exceptions to the above rules, other than mere differences in spelling, are specially mentioned in the foot-notes.

Words and passages in either version not found in the other are enclosed in square brackets thus : [ ]. The reader will, of course, understand that these brackets do not belong to the text, and that they are not used in the case of substitution of one word for another, the latter being indicated in foot-notes. These brackets indicate an omission, abbreviation or gloss by the copyist of the Verreau text.

There are minor variations, to which it has not been deemed expedient in every case to call attention in the text. For example, the use of figures for words, *à* for *ou*, of the singular for the plural, or *vice versa* in each of these cases, or the adoption of a modernized spelling by the copyist. This applies also to proper names, in the spelling of which great liberty prevailed in the seventeenth century. The Editor of the present volume has, in general, adopted the now approved mode of spelling Dollier, Galinée and Frémin. It is a curious circumstance that whilst Margry usually has "Dolier" and "Gallinée," and Verreau usually "Dollier" and "Galinée," the MS. original gives the names in the title of the narrative as "Dolier et Galinée," whilst in the map they appear as "Dolier et Galiné." The spelling "Jolliet" has been adopted in preference to "Joliet." While his father called himself "Joliet," the explorer wrote "Jolliet," and surely he had a right to change the spelling if he thought fit.

1. "*Etablissements et Découvertes*," Paris, 1879, Vol. I., pp. 112 to 166.

2. "*Voyage de MM. Dollier et Galinée*," Montreal, 1876.

(1) LOUIS

(2) Courcelle

(3) Le cavalier

(4) Jacoby Frémis S. J.

(5) L. Jolliet

(6) Trouvé p

(7) F de Salagnac

(8) Paul-Dablon

---

(1) Louis XIV.—(2) Daniel de Rémy de Courcelle, Governor of Canada—(3) Le Cavalier (De la Salle)—(4) Father Frémis—(5) L. Jolliet—(6) Abbé Trouvé—(7) F. de Salagnac (Abbé Fénelon)—(8) Father Claude Dablon.

- I. GALINÉE'S NARRATIVE.**
- II. THE PROCÈS-VERBAL.**
- III. THE MAP LEGENDS.**



## I.

# CE QUI S'EST PASSÉ<sup>1</sup> DE PLUS REMARQUABLE DANS LE VOYAGE DE MM. DOLLIER ET GALINÉE (1669-1670).

---

L'an 1669 M. Dollier alla passer une partie de l'hiver avec un capitaine Nipissirien, appelé Nitariyk, pour apprendre dans les bois la langue Algonquine. Le capitaine avoit un esclave dont les Outaouacs luy avoient fait présent l'année précédente, qui estoit d'une nation fort esloignée du Sud-Ouest. Cet esclave fut envoyé par son maistre au Montréal pour y chercher quelque chose. Il y vint voir M. l'abbé de Queylus devant qui il fit une description si naïve du chemin de son pays, qu'il fit croire à tout le monde qu'il l'avoit fort présent, et qu'il y pourroit facilement conduire tous ceux qui y voudroient aller avec luy.

M. l'abbé de Queylus, qui a un zèle fort grand pour le salut des sauvages de ce pays, et qui vit que cet homme pourroit beaucoup servir pour la conversion des peuples de son pays, qu'il disoit estre en fort grand nombre, ne crut pouvoir mieux faire que d'écrire à M. Dollier, par ce mesme esclave, que s'il se trouvoit tousjours dans la mesme disposition qu'il luy avoit tesmoignée depuis longtemps pour travailler au salut des sauvages, qu'il croyoit que Dieu luy en présentoit une belle occasion par le moyen de cet esclave qui le pourroit conduire parmi des nations inconnues jusqu'icy aux François, et qui auroient peut-estre plus de docilité que celles que nous avons connues jusques icy, auprès desquelles on n'a pu encore faire aucun fruit.

M. Dollier, qui estoit véritablement dans le dessein de se sacrifier dans quelques-unes<sup>2</sup> des missions de ce pays, prit cette occasion comme si elle luy eut esté envoyée de Dieu, et fit grande amitié à cet esclave, taschant de tirer de luy quelque connoissance de sa langue naturelle. Enfin, il fit si bien auprès de cet homme, qu'il tira promesse de luy qu'il le conduiroit dans son pays.

Ce fut dans ce dessein que M. Dollier revint du<sup>3</sup> bois avant les sauvages avec qui il estoit, afin d'aller à Québec acheter les choses qui estoient nécessaires pour cette entreprise, après avoir receu de M. de Queylus les ordres nécessaires.

<sup>1</sup> Récit de ce qui s'est passé, etc. (Margry). The first and third lines of the title are omitted by Verreau. Unless otherwise stated, the foot-notes which follow give the readings in Verreau's text.      <sup>2</sup> quelqu'une.      <sup>3</sup> des.





## I.

### THE MOST NOTEWORTHY INCIDENTS IN THE JOURNEY OF MESSIEURS DOLLIER AND GALINÉE (1669-1670).

---

In the year 1669 M. Dollier spent part of the winter with a Nipissing chief named Nitarikyk in order to learn in the woods the Algonkin language. The chief had a slave the Ottawas had presented to him in the preceding year, from a very remote tribe in the south-west. This slave was sent by his master to Montreal on some errand. He came and saw here the Abbé de Queylus, in whose presence he gave so naïve a description of the route to his country that he made everybody believe he was thoroughly familiar with it, and could easily conduct any persons that should wish to go there with him.

The Abbé de Queylus, who is very zealous for the salvation of the Indians of this country, saw that the man might be of great service in the conversion of his countrymen, who, he said, were very numerous. So he thought he could not do better than write M. Dollier by this same slave, that if he was still of the same disposition that he had long since manifested to him, to labor for the salvation of the Indians, he believed God was presenting an excellent opportunity by means of this slave. The latter would be able to conduct him amongst tribes hitherto unknown to the French, and perhaps more tractable than those we have hitherto known, amongst whom, so far, it has been found impossible to produce any result.

M. Dollier, who was actually intending to sacrifice himself in some of the missions of this country, seized this opportunity as if it had been sent him from God, and made great friends with the slave, endeavouring to acquire from him some knowledge of his native tongue. In short, he managed so well with the man that he extracted a promise from him to conduct him to his own country.

With this purpose in view M. Dollier returned from the woods in advance of the Indians with whom he was sojourning, in order to go to Quebec to buy the necessary supplies for the undertaking, after receiving the necessary orders from M. de Queylus.

Ce fut en ce lieu que M. de Courcelles le pria de vouloir s'unir avec M. de la Salle, frère de M. Cavalier, pour faire ensemble le voyage que M. de la Salle avoit prémédité depuis longtemps vers une grande rivière qu'il avoit conceue (selon ce qu'il pensoit avoir appris des sauvages) avoir son cours vers l'Occident, au bout de laquelle, après sept ou huit mois de marche, les dits sauvages disoient que la terre estoit coupée, c'est-à-dire, selon leur manière de parler, que cette rivière tomboit dans la mer, et cette rivière s'appelle dans la langue des Iroquois Ohio. C'est sur cette rivière que sont placées quantité de nations dont on n'a veu encore personne icy, mais si nombreuses qu'au rapport des sauvages, telle<sup>1</sup> nation aura<sup>2</sup> 15 ou 20 villages. L'espérance du castor, mais surtout celle de trouver par icy passage dans la mer Vermeille, où M. de la Salle croyoit que la rivière d'Ohio tomboit, luy firent entreprendre ce voyage pour ne pas laisser à un autre l'honneur de trouver le chemin de la mer du Sud, et par elle celui de la Chine.

M. de Courcelles, gouverneur de ce pays, vouloit appuyer ce dessein où M. de la Salle lui faisoit voir quelque probabilité, par un<sup>3</sup> grand nombre de [belles] paroles dont il ne manque pas, mais enfin ce voyage tendoit à une descouverte qui ne pouvoit estre que glorieuse à celui sous le gouvernement duquel elle se faisoit et qui, de plus, ne lui coustoit rien.

Ce dessein autorisé de M. le Gouverneur, lettres patentes furent expédiées à M. de la Salle qui portoient permission de fureter [dans] tous les bois et toutes les rivières et lacs du Canada, pour voir s'il n'y auroit rien de bon, et prière aux gouverneurs des provinces ès-quelles il pourroit arriver, comme de la Virginie, Floride, etc., de luy permettre passage et donner secours comme ils voudroient que nous leur fissions en pareil cas. Ce fut encore pour appuyer ce dessein que M. Dollier fut prié par M. le Gouverneur de tourner son zèle vers les peuples habitans sur la rivière d'Ohio et de vouloir accompagner M. de la Salle. Il y eut de plus permission aux soldats qui vouloient entreprendre ce voyage de sortir des<sup>4</sup> troupes, tant [il] y a que ce voyage fit grand bruit.

MM. Dollier et de la Salle<sup>5</sup> remontèrent au Montréal après avoir fait leurs emplettes à Québec, et achetèrent<sup>6</sup> le plus de canots qu'ils purent afin de pouvoir emmener avec eux le plus de monde que faire se pourroit. M. Barthélemy estoit destiné pour estre de la partie et avoit reçu mission de M. l'Évesque de<sup>7</sup> Canada aussy bien que M. Dollier. Ainsi, sur la fin du mois de juin, 1669, tout le monde se préparoit tout de bon pour partir. M. de la Salle vouloit mener 5 canots et 14 hommes, et MM. Dollier et Barthélemy 3 canots et 7 hommes.

<sup>1</sup> cette.<sup>2</sup> aurait.<sup>3</sup> parmi grand nombre.<sup>4</sup> de troupe.<sup>5</sup> M. Dollier et M. de la Salle.<sup>6</sup> achetant.<sup>7</sup> du.





*de la salle*

It was at this place that M. de Courcelles requested him to unite with M. de la Salle, a brother of M. Cavelier, in order that they might together make the journey M. de la Salle had been long premeditating towards a great river, which he had understood (by what he thought he had learned from the Indians) had its course towards the west, and at the end of which, after seven or eight months' travelling, these Indians said the land was "cut," that is to say, according to their manner of speaking, the river fell into the sea. This river is called, in the language of the Iroquois, "Ohio." On it are settled a multitude of tribes, from which as yet no one has been seen here, but so numerous are they that, according to the Indians' report, a single nation will include 15 or 20 villages. The hope of beaver, but especially of finding by this route the passage into the Vermilion Sea, into which M. de la Salle believed the river Ohio emptied, induced him to undertake this expedition, so as not to leave to another the honor of discovering the passage to the South Sea, and thereby the way to China.

M. de Courcelles, the Governor of this country, was willing to support this project, in which M. de la Salle showed him some probability by a great number of fine speeches, of which he has no lack. But in short, this expedition tended to a discovery, that could not be otherwise than glorious to the person under whose government it was made, and, moreover, it was costing him nothing.

The project having been authorized by the Governor, letters patent were despatched to M. de la Salle, granting permission to search in all the forests, and all the rivers and lakes of Canada, to see if there might not be something good in them, and requesting the governors of provinces in which he might arrive, such as Virginia, Florida, etc., to allow him passage, and render assistance as they would wish us to do for them in like case. It was to help on this project, moreover, that M. Dollier was requested by the Governor to turn his zeal toward the tribes dwelling on the river Ohio and to agree to accompany M. de la Salle. Permission, moreover, was given to soldiers who wished to undertake this expedition to leave the ranks. At all events, the expedition made a great noise.

Messieurs Dollier and de la Salle went up to Montreal again, after making their purchases at Quebec, and bought all the canoes they could, in order to be able to take as large a party as possible. M. Barthélemy was intended to be a member of the party, and had, as well as M. Dollier, received authority from the Bishop of Canada. Accordingly, towards the end of the month of June, 1669, everybody was preparing in good earnest to set out. M. de la Salle wished to take five canoes and fourteen men, and Messieurs Dollier and Barthélemy three canoes and seven men.



On parloit desjà de partir au plus tost et tout le monde avoit fait les paquets,<sup>1</sup> quand il vint en pensée à M. l'abbé de Queylus que M. de la Salle pourroit bien abandonner nos Messieurs, et que son humeur, qu'on connoissoit assez légère, le pourroit bien porter à les quitter à la première fantaisie, peut-estre lorsqu'il seroit le plus nécessaire d'avoir quelqu'un qui sceust un peu se reconnoistre pour le retour ou qui sceust la situation des pays connus, afin de ne les jeter pas avec imprudence dans de mauvais pas, et, de plus, on eust été bien aise d'avoir quelque carte assurée du chemin qu'on projetoit.

Ce fut par ces considérations que monsieur l'abbé de Queylus me permit<sup>2</sup> d'accompagner M. Dollier lorsque je luy en demanday la permission. J'avois desjà quelque teinture des<sup>3</sup> mathématiques et assez pour bastir tellement que tellement une carte, mais tousjours suffisante pour me faire retrouver le chemin pour le retour, de quelque lieu où je fusse allé dans les bois et dans les rivières de ce pays, et d'ailleurs on fut bien aise de laisser icy quelque personne qui sceust l'Algonquin pour servir d'interprète aux Outaouacs lorsqu'ils viennent icy. Ainsi je fus accepté pour le voyage au lieu de M. Barthélemy qui, pour la connoissance entière<sup>5</sup> [qu'il a] de la langue Algonquine, pouvoit estre en ce lieu plus utile que moy.

Je n'eus que trois jours à faire mon équipage. Je pris deux hommes et un canot avec quelques marchandises propres pour acheter des vivres dans les nations par lesquelles nous devons passer, et<sup>6</sup> fus aussitost prest à m'embarquer comme les autres. La précipitation avec laquelle mon voyage fut résolu ne me permit pas d'escire à M. l'Évesque et à M. le Gouverneur.

Notre flotte étoit de sept canots montez chacun de trois hommes, qui partit de Montréal [le] 6 juillet 1669, sous la conduite de deux canots d'Iroquois Sonnantoueronons, qui estoient venus au Montréal dès l'automne de [l'an] 1668, pour faire leur chasse et leur traite. Ces gens icy avoient demeuré fort longtemps chez M. de la Salle, et lui avoient dit tant de merveilles de la rivière d'Ohio, qu'ils disoient connoistre parfaitement, qu'ils enflammèrent en luy plus que jamais le désir de l'aller voir. Ils luy disoient<sup>7</sup> [que cette rivière prenoit son origine à trois journées de Sonnantouan, et qu'après un mois de marche, on y trouvoit les Honniasontkeronons et les Chiouanons, et qu'après avoir passé ceux-cy et un grand sault ou cheute d'eau qu'il y a dans cette rivière, on trouvoit les Outagame et le pays des Iskousgos, et

<sup>1</sup> These two words are supplied by Verreau.

suggests "permit."

<sup>6</sup> Verreau inserts "je."

<sup>3</sup> de.

<sup>2</sup> promit (Verreau, who, however, tellement quellement.

<sup>5</sup> intime.

<sup>7</sup> disoient [qu'on y trouvoit] un pays si abondant, etc.





*Frs. eueſque De petric*



*Premier Evêque du Canada.*

The talk was already of starting as soon as possible, and every one had done his packing, when it occurred to the Abbé de Queylus that M. de la Salle might possibly abandon our Gentlemen, and that his temper, which was known to be rather volatile, might lead him to quit them at the first whim, perhaps when it was most necessary to have some one with a little skill in finding his bearings for the return journey, or acquainted with the situation of known countries, in order not to get them into difficulties through imprudence; and, besides, it was desirable to have some trustworthy map of the route that was contemplated.

It was from these considerations that the Abbé de Queylus permitted me to accompany M. Dollier when I asked his leave. I had already some smattering of mathematics, enough to construct a map in a sort of fashion, but still sufficiently accurate to enable me to find my way back again from any place I might go to in the woods and streams of this country. Besides, they were glad to leave some person here who knew Algonkin, to serve as an interpreter to the Ottawas, when they come here. Accordingly I was accepted for the expedition in the place of M. Barthélemy, who, from his perfect knowledge of the Algonkin language, could be more useful at this place than myself.

I had only three days to get my crew together. I took two men and a canoe, with some goods suitable to barter for provisions with the tribes through which we were to pass, and was ready to embark as soon as the rest. The precipitancy with which my journey was decided upon did not permit me to write the Bishop and the Governor.

Our fleet, consisting of seven canoes, each with three men, left Montreal on the 6th of July, 1669, under the guidance of two canoes of Seneca Iroquois, who had come to Montreal as early as the autumn of the year 1668 to do their hunting and trading. These people whilst here had stayed a long time at M. de la Salle's, and had told him so many marvels of the river Ohio, with which they said they were thoroughly acquainted, that they inflamed in him more than ever the desire to see it. They told him that [this river<sup>1</sup> took its rise three days' journey from Seneca, that after a month's travel one came upon the Honniasontkeronons and the Chiouanons, and that, after passing the latter, and a great cataract or waterfall that there is in this river, one found the Outagame and the country of the Iskousogos, and finally] a country so

<sup>1</sup> [one found there].

enfin] un pays si abondant en chevreuils<sup>1</sup> et boeufs sauvages, qu'ils y estoient aussy espais que le<sup>2</sup> bois, et une si grande quantité de peuples qu'il ne se pouvoit davantage.

M. de la Salle rapportoit toutes ces choses à M. Dollier, dont le zèle s'enflammoit toujours de plus en plus pour le salut de ces pauvres sauvages qui, peut estre, eussent fait bon usage de la parole de Dieu, si elle leur eust esté annoncée, et la grandeur de ce zèle empeschoit M. Dollier de remarquer que M. de la Salle, qui disoit entendre parfaitement les Iroquois et apprendre d'eux toutes ces choses par la connoissance parfaite qu'il avoit de leur langue, ne la sçavoit point du tout et s'engageoit à ce voyage presque à l'estourdie, sans savoir quasi où il alloit. On luy avoit fait espérer qu'en faisant quelque présent au village des Sonnantouans, il auroit avec facilité des esclaves des nations où il prétendoit aller, qui luy serviroient de guides.

Pour moy, je ne voulus point partir d'icy que je ne menasse un homme avec moy qui sceust l'Iroquois. Je me suis appliqué à l'Algonquin depuis que je suis icy; mais j'eusse bien voulu pour lors sçavoir autant d'Iroquois comme je sçavois d'Algonquin. Je ne pus trouver qu'un Hollandois qui pust me servir pour ce dessein. Il sçait parfaitement l'Iroquois, mais il ne sçait que bien peu le François; enfin, n'en pouvant trouver d'autre, je m'<sup>3</sup>embarquay. Nous avions dessein, M. Dollier et moy, de passer par Kenté pour prendre langue de nos Messieurs qui y sont en mission, mais nos guides estoient du grand village de Sonnantouan, que nous n'osâmes quitter, de peur de n'en pas<sup>4</sup> retrouver d'autres.

En l'équipage que j'ay dit, nous partismes de Montréal le 6<sup>e</sup> juillet 1669 et montâmes le mesme jour le sault Saint-Louis, qui n'en est qu'à une lieue et demye. La navigation au dessus de<sup>5</sup> Montréal est toute différente de celle qui est au dessous, car celle-cy se fait en vaisseaux, barques, chaloupes, et bateaux, parce que le fleuve Saint-Laurent est fort profond jusques au Montréal, l'espace de deux cents lieues, mais immédiatement au dessus de<sup>5</sup> Montréal, se rencontre un sault ou cheute<sup>6</sup> d'eau parmi quantité de grosses roches qui ne permettent à aucun bateau de passer, de sorte qu'on ne peut se servir que de canots, qui sont de petits canots d'escorce de bouleau d'environ vingt pieds de long et deux pieds de large, renforcées dedans de varangues et lisses de cèdres fort minces, en sorte qu'un homme le porte aisément, quoyque ce bateau puisse porter quatre hommes et huit ou neuf cents livres pesant de bagage. Il s'en fait qui portent jusques à dix ou douze hommes avec leur équipage, mais il faut deux ou trois hommes pour les porter.

<sup>1</sup> chevreux.  
<sup>2</sup> du.

<sup>3</sup> les.  
<sup>4</sup> au sault une chute.

<sup>5</sup> l'.

<sup>6</sup> de ne pouvoir en retrouver, etc.

abundant in roebucks and wild cattle that they were as thick as the woods, and so great a number of tribes that there could not be more.

M. de la Salle reported all these things to M. Dollier, whose zeal became more and more ardent for the salvation of these poor Indians, who perhaps would have made good use of the word of God, if it had been proclaimed to them; and the greatness of this zeal prevented M. Dollier from remarking that M. de la Salle, who said that he understood the Iroquois perfectly, and had learned all these things from them through his perfect acquaintance with their language, did not know it at all, and was embarking upon this expedition almost blindly, scarcely knowing where he was going. He had been led to expect that by making some present to the village of the Senecas he could readily procure slaves of the tribes to which he intended to go, who might serve him as guides.

As for myself, I would not start from here unless I could take with me a man who knew Iroquois. I have applied myself to Algonkin since I have been here; but I would have been very glad at that time to know as much Iroquois as Algonkin. The only person I could find who could serve me for this purpose was a Dutchman. He knows Iroquois perfectly, but French very little. At length, unable to find any other, I embarked. M. Dollier and I intended to call at Kenté to obtain intelligence of our Gentlemen who are on mission there, but our guides were of the great village of Seneca, and we dared not leave them lest we should be unable to find any others.

With the outfit I have mentioned, we left Montreal on the 6th July, 1669, and the same day ascended the St. Louis Rapids, which are only a league and a half away. Navigation above Montreal is quite different from that below. The latter is made in ships, barks, launches and boats, because the river St. Lawrence is very deep, as far up as Montreal, a distance of 200 leagues; but immediately above Montreal one is confronted with a rapid or waterfall amidst numerous large rocks, that will not allow a boat to go through, so that canoes only can be used. These are little birch-bark canoes, about twenty feet long and two feet wide, strengthened inside with cedar floors and gunwales, very thin, so that one man carries it with ease, although the boat is capable of carrying four men and eight or nine hundred pounds' weight of baggage. There are some made that carry as many as ten or twelve men with their outfit, but it requires two or three men to carry them.

Cette façon de canots fait la navigation la plus commode et la plus commune de ce pays, quoyqu'il soit vray de dire que, quand on est dans [un de] ces bastiments, on est toujours, non pas à un doigt de la mort, mais à l'épaisseur de cinq ou six feuilles de papier. Ces canots coustent aux François qui les achètent des sauvages neuf ou dix escus<sup>1</sup> de hardes, mais de François à François, ils sont bien plus chers. Le mien me couste<sup>2</sup> quatre-vingts livres. Et il n'y a que les peuples qui parlent Algonquin qui bastissent bien ces canots. Les Iroquois se servent pour leurs canots de toutes sortes d'escorces, hormis de celle du<sup>3</sup> bouleau, et bastissent des canots mal faits et fort pesants, qui ne durent au plus qu'un mois, au lieu que ceux des Algonquins, estant conservez,<sup>4</sup> durent cinq à six ans.

On ne nage pas dans ces canots comme dans un bateau, où l'aviron tient à une cheville sur le bord du bateau ; mais icy, on tient une main proche la pelle de l'aviron et l'autre main au bout du manche, et on s'en sert à pousser l'eau derrière soy sans que le dit aviron touche en quelque manière [que ce soit au canot]. De plus, il faut se tenir tout le temps qu'on est dans ces canots à genoux ou assis, prenant garde de bien garder l'équilibre, car ces bastiments sont si légers, qu'un<sup>5</sup> poids de vingt livres sur un bord plus que sur l'autre est capable de les<sup>6</sup> faire tourner, mais si prestement<sup>6</sup> qu'à peine a-t-on le temps de s'en garantir. Leur fragilité est si grande, que de porter un peu sur une pierre ou d'y aborder un peu lourdement est capable de faire un trou, qu'on peut, à la vérité, accommoder<sup>7</sup> avec du bray.

La commodité de ces canots est grande dans ces rivières qui sont toutes pleines de cataractes ou cheutes d'eau et de rapides par lesquels il est impossible de passer aucun bateau, [auxquels], quand on est arrivé, on charge canot et bagage sur les espauls, et on va par terre jusques à ce que la navigation soit belle ; et pour lors on remet son canot à l'eau et on se rembarque. Si Dieu me fait la grâce de retourner en France, je tascheray d'y faire porter un de ces canots pour le faire voir à ceux qui n'en auroient point veu ; et je ne voy aucun ouvrage des sauvages qui me paroisse mériter l'attention des Européens que leurs canots et leurs raquettes pour marcher sur les neiges. Il n'y a point de voiture ny meilleure ny plus prompte que celle du canot ; car quatre bons canoteurs<sup>8</sup> ne craindront pas de faire pari de passer dans leur canot devant huit ou dix rameurs dans la chaloupe la mieux allante<sup>9</sup> qu'on puisse voir.<sup>10</sup>

[J'ay fait une grande digression icy sur les canots parce que, comme

<sup>1</sup> dix ou douze écus.    <sup>2</sup> Le mien a coûté.    <sup>3</sup> de.    <sup>4</sup> renforcés.    <sup>5</sup> le.  
<sup>6</sup> promptement.    <sup>7</sup> raccomoder.    <sup>8</sup> canotiers.    <sup>9</sup> allerte.    <sup>10</sup> faire.

This style of canoes affords the most convenient and the commonest mode of navigation in this country, although it is a true saying that when a person is in one of these vessels he is always, not a finger's breadth, but the thickness of five or six sheets of paper, from death. These canoes cost Frenchmen who buy them from Indians 9 or 10<sup>1</sup> crowns in clothes, but from Frenchmen to Frenchmen they are much dearer. Mine cost me 80 livres. It is only the Algonkin-speaking tribes that build these canoes well. The Iroquois use all kinds of bark except birch for their canoes. They build canoes that are badly made and very heavy, which last at most only a month, whilst those of the Algonkings, if taken care of, last five or six years.

You do not row in these canoes as in a boat. In the latter the oar is attached to a rowlock on the boat's side; but here you hold one hand near the blade of the oar and the other at the end of the handle, and use it to push the water behind you, without the oar touching the canoe in any way. Moreover, it is necessary in these canoes to remain all the time on your knees or seated, taking care to preserve your balance well; for the vessels are so light that a weight of twenty pounds on one side more than the other is enough to overturn them, and so quickly that one scarcely has time to guard against it. They are so frail that to bear a little upon a stone or to touch it a little clumsily is sufficient to cause a hole, which can, however, be mended with resin.

The convenience of these canoes is great in these streams, full of cataracts or water-falls, and rapids through which it is impossible to take any boat. When you reach them you load canoe and baggage upon your shoulders and go overland until the navigation is good; and then you put your canoe back into the water, and embark again. If God grants me the grace of returning to France, I shall endeavor to take over one of these canoes, to show it to those who have not seen them. I see no handiwork of the Indians that appears to me to merit the attention of Europeans, except their canoes and their rackets for walking on snow. There is no conveyance either better or swifter than that of the canoe; for four good canoe-men will not be afraid to bet that they can pass in their canoe eight or ten rowers in the fastest launch that can be seen.

[I have made a long digression here upon canoes because, as

<sup>1</sup> 10 or 12.



j'ay desjà dit, je n'ay rien trouvé icy de plus beau ny de plus commode : et sans cela, il seroit impossible de naviguer au dessus de Montréal ny dans aucune des rivières de ce pays, où il y en a un grand nombre dont je ne sache pas aucune où il n'y ayt quelque cheute d'eau ou sault dans lesquels on se perdrait infailliblement si on les vouloit passer.]

Les auberges ou retraites pour la nuit sont aussi extraordinaires que les voitures, car, après avoir nagé ou porté tout le long du jour, vous trouvez sur le soir la belle terre, toute preste à recevoir votre corps fatigué. Lorsqu'il fait beau, après avoir deschargé son canot, on fait du feu et on se couche sans se cabaner autrement ; mais quand il fait de l'eau, il faut aller peler des arbres, dont on arrange les escorces sur quatre petites fourches dont vous faites une cabane pour vous sauver de la pluie. [Les Algonquins portent avec eux des escorces de bouleaux, minces et cousues ensemble, en sorte qu'elles ont quatre brasses de long et trois pieds de largeur. Elles se roulent en fort petit volume, et sous trois de ces escorces suspendues sur des perches, on peut facilement mettre huit ou neuf hommes bien à couvert. On en fait mesme des cabanes pour l'hyver qui sont plus chaudes que nos maisons. On arrange vingt ou trente perches en long, en sorte qu'elles se touchent toutes par le haut, et on estend les escorces sur les perches avec un peu de feu au milieu. J'ay passé sous ces escorces des jours et des nuits où il faisoit grand froid, lorsqu'il y avoit trois pieds de neige sur la terre, sans en estre extraordinairement incommodé.]

Pour ce qui est de la nourriture, elle est capable de faire brusler tous les livres<sup>1</sup> que les cuisiniers ayent jamais fait et de les faire renoncer à leur science. Car on trouve moyen, dans le<sup>2</sup> bois de Canada, de faire bonne chère sans pain, sans vin, sans sel, sans poivre, ny aucune espicerie. Les vivres ordinaires sont du bled d'Inde, qu'on nomme en France bled de Turquie, qu'on pile entre deux pierres et qu'on fait bouillir dans de l'eau ; l'assaisonnement<sup>3</sup> est avec de la viande ou du poisson lorsqu'on en a. Cette vie nous parut à tous si extraordinaire que nous nous en ressentimes<sup>4</sup> ; car pas un ne fut exempté<sup>5</sup> de quelque maladie avant que nous [ne] fussions à cent lieues de Montréal.

Nous prismes le chemin du lac Ontario, où nos guides nous conduisirent le long du<sup>6</sup> fleuve Saint-Laurent. Le chemin est extrêmement<sup>7</sup> fascheux jusqu'à [Otondiata,] environ [à] 40 lieues d'icy, car il faut presque toujours estre à l'eau pour traisner les canots. [Il n'y a jusques là que 13 ou 14 lieues de belle navigation dans le lac Saint-François et le lac Saint-Louis. Les bordages de la rivière sont d'assez

<sup>1</sup> toutes les vivres.  
<sup>2</sup> exempt.

<sup>3</sup> les.  
<sup>4</sup> conduisaient le long du grand.

<sup>5</sup> l'assaisonnant.  
<sup>6</sup> repentines.  
<sup>7</sup> entièrement.

I have already said, I have found nothing here more beautiful or more convenient. Without them it would be impossible to navigate above Montreal or in any of the numerous rivers of this country. I know none of these without some water-fall or rapid, in which one would inevitably get wrecked if he wished to run them.]

The inns or shelters for the night are as extraordinary as the vehicles, for after paddling or portaging the entire day you find towards evening the fair earth all ready to receive your tired body. When the weather is fine, after unloading your canoe, you make a fire and go to bed without otherwise housing yourself; but when it is wet, it is necessary to go and strip some trees, the bark of which you arrange upon four small forks, with which you make a cabin to save you from the rain. [The Algonkins carry with them pieces of birch-bark, split thin and sewed together so that they are four fathoms in length and three feet wide. These roll up into very small compass, and under three of these pieces of bark hung upon poles eight or nine men can be easily sheltered. Even winter cabins are made with them that are warmer than our houses. Twenty or thirty poles are arranged lengthwise so that they all touch each other at the top, and the bark is spread over the poles, with a little fire in the centre. Under these strips of bark I have passed days and nights where it was very cold, with three feet of snow upon the ground, without being extraordinarily inconvenienced.]

As to the matter of food, it is such as to cause all the books<sup>1</sup> to be burned that cooks have ever made, and themselves to be forced to renounce their art. For one manages in the woods of Canada to fare well without bread, wine, salt, pepper, or any condiments. The ordinary diet is Indian corn, called in France Turkey wheat, which is ground between two stones and boiled in water; the seasoning is with meat or fish, when you have any. This way of living seemed to us all so extraordinary that we felt the effects<sup>2</sup> of it. Not one of us was exempt from some illness before we were a hundred leagues from Montreal.

We took the Lake Ontario route, our guides conducting us along the river St. Lawrence. The route is very difficult as far as [Otondiata,] about forty leagues from here, for it is necessary to be almost always in the water dragging the canoes. [Up to that place there are only thirteen or fourteen leagues of good sailing, in Lake St. Francis and Lake St. Louis. The river banks are of fairly good land here

<sup>1</sup> dishes.

<sup>2</sup> repented.

belle terre par cy par là, mais communément ce sont de purs sables ou des roches. Il est vray que la pesche est assez bonne dans tous ces rapides, car nous n'avions qu'à mettre la ligne à l'eau pour pescher le plus souvent 40 ou 50 poissons qu'on appelle icy de la barbue. Il n'y en a point en France de pareil. Les voyageurs et les pauvres gens s'en nourrissent fort commodément, car il se peut manger et est fort bon cuit à l'eau sans aucune sauce. Il est aussy plein d'une fort bonne huile qui assaisonne admirablement la sagamité. C'est ainsy qu'on nomme le potage de bled d'Inde.]

Nous eumes au lac Saint-François deux eslans qui furent le commencement<sup>1</sup> de notre chasse. Nous en fismes fort grande chère. Ces eslans sont des animaux grands comme des mulets et faits à peu près comme eux, sinon que l'eslan a<sup>2</sup> le pied fourchu et des bois fort grands à la teste qu'il quitte<sup>3</sup> tous les hivers, et qui sont plats comme ceux des daims. La chair en est fort bonne, surtout quand il est gras, et la peau en est fort estimée. C'est ce qu'on appelle icy communément de l'original. La chaleur qu'il faisoit pour lors et le peu d'expérience que nous avions de la vie des bois, firent que nous laissasmes perdre une bonne partie de notre viande.

La manière de la conserver dans les bois où il n'y a point de sel est de la couper par plaques fort minces, et de l'estendre sur un gril qu'on élève à<sup>4</sup> trois pieds de terre,<sup>5</sup> et qui est couvert de petites gaules de bois sur lesquelles on estend sa viande, puis on fait du feu dessus<sup>6</sup> le gril et on dessèche au feu et à la fumée cette viande jusques à ce qu'il n'y ayt plus aucune humeur<sup>7</sup> dedans et qu'elle soit sèche comme un morceau de bois, et on la met par paquets de 30 ou 40 qu'on enveloppe dans des escorces, et estant ainsy empaquetée, elle se garderoit cinq ou six ans sans se gaster. Lorsqu'on la veut manger, on la réduit en poudre entre deux pierres et on la met bouillir un<sup>8</sup> bouillon avec du bled d'Inde. La perte de notre viande fit que pendant presque un mois, nous ne mangeâmes que du bled d'Inde avec de l'eau, car le plus souvent nous n'estions pas en lieu de pesche et nous n'estions pas dans la saison des bonnes chasses.

Enfin avec toute notre misère, nous descouvrimés le lac Ontario le 2<sup>e</sup> jour d'aoust, qu'on aperçoit comme une grande mer sans voir d'autre terre que celle qu'on costoye. Ce qui paroist de terre sur le bord<sup>9</sup> du lac ne sont que sables et roches.<sup>10</sup> Il est vray que dans la profondeur des bois, on y remarque de fort belles terres, surtout le long de quelques

<sup>1</sup> commencé.

<sup>2</sup> qu'ils ont.

<sup>3</sup> qu'ils quittent.

<sup>4</sup> de.

<sup>5</sup> Verreau inserts : sur la fourche.

<sup>6</sup> dessous.

<sup>7</sup> humidité.

<sup>8</sup> au.

<sup>9</sup> les bords.

<sup>10</sup> rochers.

and there, but commonly it is mere sand or rocks. It is true the fishing is pretty good in all these rapids, for most frequently we had only to throw the line into the water to catch forty or fifty fish of the kind called here "barbue" (catfish). There is none like it in France. Travellers and poor people live on it very comfortably, for it can be eaten, and is very good cooked in water without any sauce. It is also full of a very good oil, which forms admirable seasoning for sagamite, the name given to porridge made of Indian corn.

We took two moose in Lake St. Francis, which were the beginning of our hunting. We fared sumptuously on them. These moose are large animals, like mules and shaped nearly like them, except that the moose has a cloven hoof, and on his head very large antlers which he sheds every winter, and which are flat like those of the fallow deer. Their flesh is very good, especially when fat, and the hide is very valuable. It is what is commonly called here the "original." The hot weather and our scanty experience of living in the woods made us lose a good part of our meat.

The mode of curing it in the woods, where there is no salt, is to cut it in very thin slices and spread it on a gridiron raised three feet from the ground,<sup>1</sup> covered with small wooden switches on which you spread your meat. Then a fire is made underneath the gridiron, and the meat is dried in the fire and smoke until there is no longer any moisture in it and it is as dry as a piece of wood. It is put up in packages of 30 or 40, rolled up in pieces of bark, and thus wrapped up it will keep five or six years without spoiling. When you wish to eat it you reduce it to powder between two stones and make a broth by boiling with Indian corn. The loss of our meat resulted in our having nothing to eat but Indian corn with water for nearly a month, for generally we were not in fishing spots, and we were not in the season of good hunting.

At last, with all our misery, we discovered Lake Ontario on the second day of August, which comes in sight like a great sea, with no land visible but what you coast along. What seems land on the lake-shore is merely sand and rocks. It is true that in the depth of the woods fine land is remarked, especially along some streams that

<sup>1</sup> Verreau inserts : on the fork.

rivières qui se deschargent dans le lac, [et] c'est par ce chemin que les R. P.<sup>1</sup> Jésuistes vont à leurs missions des Iroquois, et c'est dans la rivière d'Onnontagué<sup>2</sup> qu'ils prétendent faire leur principal établissement. Ils y ont à présent 8 ou 10 hommes pour y bastir une maison et y faire des déserts pour semer des grains. Avant cette année, il n'y avoit qu'un Père et un homme pour chaque nation; mais ils ont fait cette année un embarquement considérable d'hommes et de marchands<sup>3</sup> pour commencer un établissement qui soit durable, où les missionnaires se puissent retirer de temps en temps pour renouveler leurs forces spirituelles et corporelles, car à vray dire, la vie de missionnaires dans ce pays icy<sup>4</sup> est la vie la plus dissipante qui<sup>5</sup> se puisse imaginer. On n'y pense presque qu'aux nécessitez corporelles, et l'exemple continuel qu'on a des sauvages qui ne pensent qu'à satisfaire leur chair porte l'esprit dans un relasche presque inévitable, si on n'y prend garde.

Il tombe dans le lac Ontario des rivières qui conduisent dans les bois des<sup>6</sup> cinq nations Iroquoises, comme vous les<sup>7</sup> verrez [marquées] dans la carte. Le 8 aoust, nous arrivâmes dans une isle où un sauvage Sonnontouan a fait une espèce de maison de campagne, où il se retire l'esté pour manger avec sa famille un peu de bled d'Inde et de citrouille qu'il y fait<sup>8</sup> tous les ans. Il s'est si bien caché qu'à moins de sçavoir l'endroit, on auroit bien de la peine à le trouver, et il faut qu'ils se cachent ainsi lorsqu'ils sortent de leurs villages, de peur que leurs ennemis, qui sont toujours autour d'eux pour les surprendre et les assommer, ne les descouvrent.

Ce bon homme nous receut fort bien et nous fit grande chère de citrouilles bouillies à l'eau. Notre guide voulut demeurer deux jours avec luy, après quoy nous ayant quittez pour aller avertir au village de notre arrivée, nous n'estions pas dans une assurance entière de nostre vie auprès de cette nation, et quantité de raisons nous donnoient<sup>9</sup> lieu d'appréhender quelque chose de fascheux.

Premièrement, la paix estoit faite depuis très-peu de temps, et il estoit souvent arrivé à ces barbares de la rompre avec nous lorsqu'elle paroissoit encore mieux affermie que celle-cy, et d'autant plus<sup>10</sup> qu'il n'y a point de maistres parmi eux, chacun estant parfaitement libre de ses actions, de sorte qu'il ne faut qu'un jeune brutal à qui la paix ne plaira pas, ou qui se souviendra qu'un de ses parents a esté tué dans les guerres précédentes, pour venir faire quelque acte d'hostilité et rompre ainsi le traité qui auroit<sup>11</sup> esté fait par les vieillards.

<sup>1</sup> R. R. P. P..    <sup>2</sup> d'Onnontallé (Verreau suggests "Onontagué").    <sup>3</sup> marchandises.    <sup>4</sup> -ci.  
<sup>5</sup> qu'il (Verreau italicizes this paragraph from the words "*Car à vray dire*" to the end).  
<sup>6</sup> de.    <sup>7</sup> le.    <sup>8</sup> citrouilles qu'il y a.    <sup>9</sup> donnèrent.    <sup>10</sup> plutót.    <sup>11</sup> avait.

empty into the Lake. It is by this route that the reverend Jesuit Fathers go to their Iroquois missions, and on the river of Onondaga that they intend to make their principal establishment. They have eight or ten men there now for the purpose of building a house and making clearings to sow grain. Before this year there were only one Father and one man for each nation, but this year they have sent a considerable shipment of men and merchants<sup>1</sup> to begin a permanent establishment, to which the missionaries may retire from time to time to renew their spiritual and bodily strength, for, to tell the truth, the life of missionaries in this country is the most dissipating life that can be imagined. Scarcely anything is thought of but bodily necessities, and the constant example of the savages, who think only of satisfying their flesh, brings the mind into an almost inevitable enervation, unless one guards against it.

There are rivers flowing into Lake Ontario that lead into the forests of the Five Iroquois Nations, as you will see them marked on the map. On the 8th of August we arrived at an island where a Seneca Indian has made a sort of country house, to which he retires in summer to eat with his family a little Indian corn and squash that he grows there every year. He has concealed himself so well, that unless one knew the spot one would have a great deal of difficulty in finding it. They are obliged to conceal themselves in this way when they leave their villages, lest their enemies, who are always around for the purpose of surprising and killing them, should discover them.

The good man received us well and entertained us hospitably with squashes boiled in water. Our guide would stay two days with him, after which, leaving us to go to notify the village of our arrival, we were not in entire security for our lives in the vicinity of this tribe, and many reasons gave us ground for apprehending something disagreeable.

In the first place, the peace had been made very shortly before, and these barbarians had often broken it with us when it seemed still more assured than this one, and all the more easily, as there are no authorities amongst them, everyone being perfectly free in his actions, so that all that is necessary is for a young ruffian, to whom the peace is not acceptable, or who remembers that one of his relations was killed in the preceding wars, to come and commit some act of hostility, and so break the treaty that has been made by the old men.

<sup>1</sup> goods.

En second lieu, les Antastogué<sup>1</sup> ou Antastouais, qui sont les Sauvages de la Nouvelle-Suède, qui ont guerre contre les Sonnontouans, font continuellement des courses autour de leur pays, et depuis peu avoient tué dix hommes dans le lieu mesme où nous avions<sup>2</sup> esté obligez de séjourner un mois entier.

En troisieme lieu, huit ou quinze jours avant notre départ de Montréal, 3 soldats de ceux qui y sont en garnison, estant allez en traite, trouvèrent un sauvage de Sonnontouan qui avoit quantité de pelletteries pour lesquelles avoir ils résolurent d'assassiner ce sauvage, et le firent en effet. Par bonheur pour nous, la chose fut descouverte cinq à<sup>3</sup> six jours avant notre départ, et les criminels convaincus furent passez par les armes, en présence<sup>4</sup> de plusieurs sauvages de Sonnontouan qui estoient pour lors icy, qui s'apaisèrent à la vue de cette justice : car ils avoient résolu de tuer pour la vengeance du mort, qui estoit considérable,<sup>5</sup> tout autant de François qu'ils en pourroient attraper à l'escart. Jugez s'il auroit fait bon pour nous<sup>6</sup> dans ce pays, si nous fussions partis de Montréal avant qu'on<sup>7</sup> eust exécuté ces criminels ; mais tousjours, quoyque le gros de la nation fut apaisé par cette exécution, les parents du mort ne se tenoient pas satisfaits et vouloient à toute force sacrifier à leur vengeance quelques François et s'en vantoient hautement. C'est ce qui estoit cause que nous faisons sentinelle toutes les nuits,<sup>8</sup> et que nous tenions [tousjours] toutes nos armes en bon estat.

Pendant, je vous puis assurer que pour<sup>9</sup> une personne qui se voit au milieu de toutes ces craintes, et qui doit<sup>10</sup> encore adjouster la crainte continuelle de mourir de faim ou de maladie au milieu d'un bois, sans assistance, au milieu, dis-je, de toutes [ces] craintes, quand on croit y estre par la volonté de Dieu et dans la pensée que ce que l'on souffre luy est agréable et pourra servir au salut de quelqu'un de ces pauvres sauvages, non seulement on est sans tristesse, mais encore on gouste une joye [très-] sensible au milieu de toutes ces peines.

C'est ce que nous avons plusieurs fois expérimenté, mais principalement M. Dollier, qui fut malade, auprès de Sonnontouan, d'une fièvre continue qui faillit [à] l'emporter en peu de temps. Il me disoit pour lors : Je suis très-content et j'ay mesme de la joye de me voir dans l'abandon où je suis de tout secours spirituel et corporel. Ouy, disoit-il ; j'aimerois mieux mourir au milieu de ce<sup>11</sup> bois dans l'ordre de la volonté de Dieu, comme je crois y estre, qu'au milieu de tous mes frères dans le séminaire de Saint-Sulpice.

<sup>1</sup> Antastogué.

<sup>2</sup> Verreau inserts here, "dans leur nation."

<sup>3</sup> toute la nuit.

<sup>4</sup> avons.

<sup>5</sup> qu'une.

<sup>6</sup> ou.

<sup>7</sup> vivre.

<sup>8</sup> il faut.

<sup>9</sup> à la vue.

<sup>10</sup> que l'on.

<sup>11</sup> ces.

Secondly, the Antastogué or Antastouais, who are the Indians of New Sweden, that are at war with the Senecas, are continually roving about in the outskirts of their country, and had shortly before killed ten men in the very spot where we were obliged to sojourn an entire month.

Thirdly, a week or a fortnight before our departure from Montreal, three of the soldiers in garrison there, having gone to trade, found a Seneca Indian who had a quantity of furs, to get which they made up their minds to murder the Indian, and in fact did so. Happily for us the matter was discovered five or six days before our departure, and the criminals, being convicted, were put to death in presence of several Seneca Indians that were here at the time, and who were appeased at the sight of this justice; for they had resolved, in order to avenge the deceased, who was a man of importance,<sup>1</sup> to kill just as many Frenchmen as they could catch away from the settlements. Judge for yourselves whether it would have had a good result for us in this country if we had left Montreal before those criminals had been executed. But nevertheless, although the bulk of the nation was appeased by this execution, the relatives of the deceased did not consider themselves satisfied, and wished at all hazards to sacrifice some Frenchmen to their vengeance, and loudly boasted of it. On this account we performed sentry duty every<sup>2</sup> night, and constantly kept all our weapons in good condition.

However, I can assure you, that for a person who sees himself in the midst of all these alarms and who must, moreover, add the constant fear of dying of hunger or disease in the midst of a forest, without any help—in the midst, I say, of all these alarms, when one believes he is here by the will of God, and in the thought, that what one suffers is agreeable to Him and will be able to serve for the salvation of some one of these poor Indians, not only is one free from sadness, but, on the contrary, one tastes a very appreciable joy in the midst of all these hardships.

This is what we experienced many times, but especially M. Dollier, who was sick near Seneca with a continued fever, that almost carried him off in a short time. He said to me at the time: "I am well pleased, and even rejoice, to see myself destitute as I am of all spiritual and corporal aid." Yes," said he, "I would rather die in the midst of this forest in the order of the will of God, as I believe I am, than amongst all my brethren in the Seminary of Saint Sulpice."

<sup>1</sup> Verreau adds: in their nation.

<sup>2</sup> all.



Enfin, après trente-cinq jours de navigation fort difficile, nous arrivâmes à une petite rivière appelée des Sauvages Karontagouat, qui est à l'endroit du lac le plus proche de Sonnoutouan, environ [à] 100 lieues vers le sud-ouest de Montréal. Je pris hauteur en ce lieu avec le baston de Jacob que j'avois porté, le 26 aoust 1669, et comme j'avois un fort bel horizon du costé du nord, car on<sup>1</sup> n'y voit non plus de terre qu'en pleine mer, je pris hauteur par derrière qui est la plus assurée. Je trouvay donc le soleil distant du zénith de 33 degrés auxquels j'adjoustay 10 degrés 12 minutes de déclinaison nord que le soleil avoit ce jour-là. L'équinoctial se trouva esloigné du zénith et, par conséquent, le pôle arctique élevé sur l'horizon en ce lieu de 43 degrés 12 minutes, qui est la véritable latitude de ce lieu là, ce qui s'accordoit assez bien avec ce que je trouvois avoir acquis de latitude selon les rumbes de vent que nous avions couru, suivant l'usage des matelots qui ne laissent pas d'avoir<sup>2</sup> la latitude par laquelle ils sont, quoyqu'ils n'ayent aucun instrument pour prendre hauteur.

Nous ne fusmes pas plustost arrivez en ce lieu que nous fusmes visitez de quantité de sauvages qui nous vinrent faire de petits présents de bled d'Inde, de citrouilles, de meures de haye<sup>3</sup> et de bluets, qui sont des fruits dont ils ont en abondance. Nous leur rendions<sup>4</sup> la pareille en leur faisant aussi présent de couteaux, d'aleines, d'aiguilles, de rassade et autres choses qu'ils estiment et dont nous estions bien munis.

Nos guides nous prièrent d'attendre en ce lieu jusques au lendemain, et que les considérables ne manqueroient pas de venir le soir avec des vivres pour nous conduire au village; et en effet, le soir ne fut pas plustost venu, que nous vismes arriver une grosse troupe de sauvages avec quantité de femmes chargées de vivres, qui se vinrent cabaner auprès de nous et nous faire du pain de bled d'Inde et de fruits. Ils ne voulurent point parler là en forme de conseil, mais nous dirent qu'on nous attendoit au village, et qu'on<sup>5</sup> avoit envoyé par toutes les cabanes pour assembler [tous] les vieillards au conseil qu'on devoit tenir pour apprendre le sujet de notre arrivée.

Nous nous assemblâmes pour lors, M. Dollier, M. de la Salle et moy, pour sçavoir de quelle manière nous agirions et ce qu'on offrirait pour les présents, et combien on en feroit, et on résolut que j'irois au village avec M. de la Salle pour tascher d'avoir un esclave des nations où nous voulions aller pour nous y conduire, et que nous menerions avec nous huit de nos François. Le reste demeureroit avec M. Dollier à la garde des canots. La chose fut exécutée de cette sorte, et le jour ne parut pas plus tôt le lendemain 12 d'aoust, que nous fusmes advertis

<sup>1</sup> encore qu'on.    <sup>2</sup> de savoir.    <sup>3</sup> haies.    <sup>4</sup> rendimes.    <sup>5</sup> Verreau inserts "en."

At length, after thirty-five days of very difficult navigation, we arrived at a small stream, called by the Indians Karontagouat, which is at the part of the lake nearest to Seneca, about one hundred leagues south-westward from Montreal. I took the altitude at this place with the Jacob's-staff that I had brought, on the 26th August, 1669, and as I had a very fine horizon to the north, for no more land is seen there than in the open sea, I took the altitude from behind, which is the most accurate. I found the sun then distant from the zenith 33 degrees, to which I added 10 degrees 12 minutes, being the sun's north declination for that day. The equinoctial was distant from the zenith, and consequently the north pole elevated above the horizon at this place 43 degrees 12 minutes, which is its actual latitude, and agreed pretty well with the latitude I found I had obtained by dead reckoning, following the practice of sailors, who do not fail to get<sup>1</sup> the latitude they are in although they have no instrument for taking altitude.

No sooner had we arrived at this place than we were visited by a number of Indians who came to make us small presents of Indian corn, squashes, blackberries, and blueberries, fruits that they have in abundance. We returned the compliment by making them also a present of knives, awls, needles, glass beads, and other things which they esteemed and with which we were well provided.

Our guides requested us to wait at this place until the next day, and informed us that the principal persons would not fail to come in the evening with provisions to escort us to the village. And, in fact, the evening was no sooner come than we saw a large band of Indians arriving with a number of women loaded with provisions, who came and camped near us and made bread for us of Indian corn and fruits. They would not speak there in form of council, but told us we were expected at the village, and that word had been sent through all the cabins to assemble all the old men for the council, which was to be held to learn the reason of our coming.

Thereupon M. Dollier, M. de la Salle and I consulted together to know in what manner we should act, what should be offered as presents, and how many should be made. It was resolved that I should go to the village with M. de la Salle to try to get a slave of the tribes to which we wished to go for the purpose of conducting us thither, and that we should take eight of our Frenchmen with us. The rest were to remain with M. Dollier in charge of the canoes. The business was carried out in this way, and no sooner had daylight appeared, on the next day, the 12th August, than we were notified by the Indians

<sup>1</sup> know.

par les sauvages qu'il estoit temps de partir. Nous nous mîmes donc en chemin, 10 François avec 40 ou 50 sauvages qui nous obligeoient de lieue en lieue<sup>1</sup> de nous reposer, de peur de nous fatiguer trop, et environ à moitié chemin nous trouvâmes une autre troupe de sauvages qui venoient au devant de nous et nous firent présent de vivres, et se joignirent à nous pour retourner au village; quand nous [en] fûmes environ à une lieue, les haltes furent plus fréquentes et le peuple grossissoit de plus en plus notre troupe, jusqu'à ce qu'enfin nous nous vîmes à la vue du grand village qui est au milieu d'un grand désert d'environ 2 lieues de tour.

Pour y arriver, il faut remonter<sup>2</sup> un petit costeau sur le bord duquel le village est situé. D'abord que nous eûmes monté ce costeau, nous aperçûmes une grosse troupe de vieillards assis sur l'herbe qui nous attendoient, et qui nous avoient aussy laissé une belle place vis-à-vis d'eux, où ils nous convièrent de nous asseoir, ce que nous fîmes. Au mesme temps, un vieillard qui ne voyoit presque plus et qui<sup>3</sup> à peine se pouvoit soustenir, tant il estoit vieux, se leva et nous fit d'un ton [fort] animé une harangue par laquelle il nous tesmoignoît sa<sup>4</sup> joye de notre arrivée, que nous pouvions<sup>5</sup> regarder les Sonnantouans comme nos frères et qu'ils nous regardoient comme les leurs, et qu'en cette vue ils nous prioient d'entrer dans leur village où ils nous avoient préparé une cabane en attendant que nous ouvrissons nostre pensée. Nous les remerciâmes de leurs civilités, et leur fîmes dire par notre interprète que le lendemain nous leur dirions le sujet de notre voyage.

Cela fait, un sauvage qui faisoit la charge d'introducteur des ambassadeurs se présenta pour nous conduire à notre logis; nous le suivîmes, et il nous mena dans la plus grande cabane du village, où l'on nous avoit préparé nostre demeure, avec ordre aux femmes de cette cabane de ne nous laisser manquer de rien. Et en effet, elles furent toujours fort fidèles, pendant que nous fûmes là, à nous faire chaudière et nous apporter le bois nécessaire pour esclaire la nuit.

Ce village, comme tous ceux des sauvages, n'est autre chose qu'un amas de cabanes entourées de palissades<sup>6</sup> de perches de 12 ou 13 pieds de haut, liées ensemble par le haut et plantées en terre avec de grands tas de bois à hauteur d'homme, par derrière ces palissades, sans que les courtines<sup>7</sup> soient autrement flanquées, mais seulement un simple enclos tout carré, de sorte que ces forts ne sont d'aucune deffense, outre qu'ils n'ont presque jamais le<sup>8</sup> soin de se placer sur le bord de quelque ruisseau ou fontaine, mais [sur] quelque costeau, où ils sont pour l'ordinaire

<sup>1</sup> de lieues en lieues.  
<sup>2</sup> pourrions.

<sup>3</sup> monter.  
<sup>4</sup> d'une palissade.

<sup>5</sup> qu'.  
<sup>6</sup> cabanes.

<sup>7</sup> la.  
<sup>8</sup> de.

that it was time to start. We set out accordingly, ten Frenchmen with 40 or 50 Indians, who obliged us every league to take a rest for fear of tiring us too much. About half way, we found another band of Indians coming to meet us who made us a present of provisions and joined us in order to return to the village. When we were about a league away the halts were more frequent and the crowd kept adding to our escort more and more until at last we saw ourselves in sight of the great village, which is in the midst of a large clearing about two leagues in circumference.

In order to reach it, it is necessary to ascend a small hill, on the brow of which the village is situated. As soon as we had climbed this hill, we perceived a large number of old men seated on the grass waiting for us, who had left a good place for us opposite them, where they invited us to sit down, which we did. At the same time an old man, who could scarcely see and hardly hold himself up, so old was he, rose and in a very animated tone made us an oration, in which he assured us of his joy at our arrival, that we might regard the Senecas as our brothers and they regarded us as theirs, and that, feeling thus, they requested us to enter their village, where they had prepared a cabin for us whilst waiting until we should broach our purpose. We thanked them for their civilities and informed them through our interpreter that on the following day we should tell them the object of our journey.

Thereupon an Indian, who had the office of introducer of ambassadors, presented himself to conduct us to our lodging. We followed him, and he took us to the largest cabin of the village, where they had prepared our abode, with orders to the women of the cabin to let us lack for nothing. And in truth they were always very faithful whilst we were there to attend to our kettles, and bring us the necessary wood to light up during the night.

This village, like all those of the Indians, is nothing but a lot of cabins, surrounded with palisades<sup>1</sup> of poles 12 or 13 feet high, fastened together at the top and planted in the ground, with great piles of wood the height of a man behind these palisades, the curtains<sup>2</sup> being not otherwise flanked, merely a simple enclosure, perfectly square, so that these forts are not defensible. Besides, they scarcely ever take care to settle on the bank of a stream or spring, but on some hill, where, as a general rule, they are some distance from water. By the

<sup>1</sup> a palisade.

<sup>2</sup> cabins.

assez esloignez de l'eau. Dès le soir du 12, nous vismes arriver tous les considérables des autres villages pour se trouver au conseil qui se devoit tenir le lendemain.

La nation des Sonnantouans est la plus nombreuse de tous les Iroquois : elle est composée de quatre villages, dont deux renferment chacun cent [cinquante] cabanes, et les deux autres environ trente cabanes, et en tout, peut-estre, mille ou douze cents hommes capables de porter les armes. Les<sup>1</sup> deux grands villages sont environ à six ou sept lieues l'un de l'autre, et tous deux à six ou sept lieues du bord du lac ; [les terres entre le lac et le grand village le plus à l'orient, où j'allois, sont la plus grande part de belles grandes prairies où l'herbe est aussi haute que moy ; et dans les lieux où il y a des bois, ce sont des chesnes si clairs qu'on y pourroit facilement courir à cheval, et ce pays clair dure, à ce qu'on nous dit, vers l'est, plus de cent lieues. Pour ce qui est vers l'ouest et le sud, il dure si longtemps qu'on n'en sçait pas le bout, principalement vers le sud, où l'on rencontre des prairies sans aucun arbre de plus de cent lieues de long, où les sauvages qui y ont été disent qu'il y vient de fort bons fruits et des bleds d'Inde extrêmement beaux.]

Enfin, le 13 août estant arrivé, les sauvages s'assemblèrent dans nostre cabane au nombre de cinquante ou soixante considérables de la nation. Leur coustume est, en entrant, de se mettre dans la place la plus commode de celles qu'ils trouvent vides, sans considération d'aucun rang, et de prendre d'abord du feu pour allumer leurs pipes, qui ne leur sortent point de la bouche pendant tout le temps du conseil, et disent que les bonnes pensées viennent en fumant.

Quand nous vismes l'assemblée assez nombreuse, nous commençâmes à parler d'affaires, et ce fut pour lors que M. de la Salle avoua qu'il n'estoit point capable de se faire entendre ; d'autre part, mon interprète dit qu'il ne sçavoit pas assez de François pour se faire tout-à-fait bien entendre à nous. Ainsi nous jugeâmes plus à propos de nous servir de l'homme du père Frémin<sup>2</sup> pour faire notre harangue, et nous rapporter ce que les sauvages diroient ; et en effet la chose se passa ainsi. Il est à remarquer que le père Frémin<sup>2</sup> n'estoit pas alors au lieu de sa mission, mais il estoit allé depuis peu de jours à Onontagué<sup>3</sup> pour une assemblée qui s'y devoit faire<sup>4</sup> de tous les Jésuites respandus dans les cinq nations Iroquoises. Il n'y avoit pour lors que l'homme du père Frémin<sup>2</sup> qui nous servoit<sup>5</sup> d'interprète.

Notre premier présent fut d'un pistolet à deux coups qui valoit soixante livres, et la parole que nous joignîmes au présent fut que nous

<sup>1</sup> ces.      <sup>2</sup> Margry writes "Firmin," and Verreau "Fremin." The spelling "Frémin" is preferred.      <sup>3</sup> Onontané.      <sup>4</sup> tenir.      <sup>5</sup> servit.

evening of the 12th, we saw all the principal persons of the other villages arriving to attend the Council, which was to be held next day.

The Seneca nation is the most numerous of all the Iroquois. It is composed of four villages, two of which contain one hundred [and fifty] cabins each, and the other two about thirty cabins, in all, perhaps, a thousand or twelve hundred men capable of bearing arms. The two large villages are about six or seven leagues apart, and both are six or seven leagues from the lake shore.

The country between the lake and the large village, farthest to the east, to which I was going, is for the most part beautiful, broad meadows, on which the grass is as tall as myself. In the spots where there are woods, these are oak plains, so open that one could easily run through them on horseback. This open country, we were told, continues eastward more than a hundred leagues. Westward and southward it extends so far that its limit is unknown, especially towards the south, where treeless meadows are found more than one hundred leagues in length, and where the Indians who have been there say very good fruits and extremely fine Indian corn are grown.

At last, the 13th of August having arrived, the Indians assembled in our cabin to the number of fifty or sixty of the principal persons of the nation. Their custom is, when they come in, to sit down in the most convenient place they find vacant, regardless of rank, and at once get some fire to light their pipes, which do not leave their mouths during the whole time of the council. They say good thoughts come whilst smoking.

When we saw the assembly was numerous enough, we began to talk business, and it was then M. de la Salle admitted he was unable to make himself understood. On the other hand, my interpreter said he did not know enough French to make himself thoroughly understood by us. So we deemed it more convenient to make use of Father Frémin's man to deliver our address and interpret to us what the Indians should say; and it was actually done in this way. It is to be remarked that Father Frémin was not then at the place of his Mission, but had gone a few days before to Onondaga for a meeting that was to be held there of all the Jesuits scattered among the five Iroquois nations. At that time there was no one but Father Frémin's man, who served as our interpreter.

Our first present was a double-barrelled pistol worth sixty livres, and the word we joined to the present was that we regarded them as

<sup>1</sup> 100 (Verreau and Margry).

les regardions comme nos frères, et qu'en cette qualité nous étions si fort dans leurs intérêts que nous leur faisons présent de ce pistolet à deux coups, afin que d'un coup ils puissent tuer les Loups, et de l'autre les Andostoues,<sup>2</sup> qui sont deux peuples contre lesquels ils ont une guerre cruelle.

Le second<sup>3</sup> présent fut de six chaudières, six haches, quatre douzaines de couteaux et cinq ou six livres de grosse rassade,<sup>4</sup> et la parole fut que nous venions de la part de l'Onontio (c'est ainsi qu'ils appellent M. le Gouverneur) pour affermir la paix.

Enfin, le troisieme présent fut de deux capots, quatre chaudières, six haches et quelque rassade<sup>5</sup>; et la parole fut que nous venions de la part d'Onontio, pour voir les peuples nommez par eux les Touguenha, situez sur la rivière d'Ohio, et que nous leur demandions un esclave de ce pays-là pour nous y conduire. Ils jugèrent qu'il falloit penser à notre<sup>6</sup> proposition. Ainsi ils attendirent au<sup>7</sup> lendemain à nous répondre. Ces peuples ont cette manière d'agir, qu'ils ne parlent d'aucune affaire qu'ils ne fassent quelque présent, comme pour servir de mémorial à<sup>8</sup> la parole qu'ils donnent.

Le lendemain venu, ils se rendirent tous de bon matin chez nous, et le plus considérable d'entre eux fit [un] présent d'un collier de porcelaine pour nous dire que nous estions les bienvenus chez nos frères. Le second présent fut un second collier de porcelaine, pour nous dire qu'ils estoient bien résolus d'entretenir la paix avec les François, et que ceux de leur nation n'avoient jamais fait la guerre aux François; qu'ils ne vouloient pas commencer dans un temps de paix. Pour<sup>9</sup> le troisieme présent, ils [nous] dirent qu'ils nous donneroient un esclave, comme nous le demandions, mais qu'ils nous prioient d'attendre que leurs gens fussent venus<sup>10</sup> de la traite des Hollandois, où ils avoient mené tous leurs esclaves, et que, pour lors, ils ne manqueroient pas de nous en donner un. Nous leur dismes de ne pas nous faire attendre plus de huit jours, parce que la saison pressoit, et ils nous le promirent. Cela fait, chacun s'en alla chez soy.

Cependant on nous traitoit le mieux qu'on pouvoit, et chacun à l'envie nous faisoit festin à la mode du pays. Il faut que je vous avoue que plusieurs fois, j'ay eu plus d'envie de rendre ce que j'avois dans l'estomac que d'y mettre quelque chose de nouveau. Le grand mets, dans ce village où ils ont rarement de la viande fraîche, est d'un chien dont ils grillent le poil sur des charbons après l'avoir bien raclé. Ils le coupent par morceaux et le mettent à la chaudière, puis quand il est

<sup>1</sup> pussent.<sup>2</sup> Andostoués.<sup>3</sup> 2<sup>me</sup>.<sup>4</sup> grosses rassades.<sup>5</sup> quelques rassades.<sup>6</sup> la.<sup>7</sup> le.<sup>8</sup> de.<sup>9</sup> Par.<sup>10</sup> revenus.<sup>11</sup> Verreau begins a new sentence with "Après l'avoir," etc.

our brothers, and in this character were so strong in their interest that we made them a present of this double-barrelled pistol, so that with one shot they could kill the Loups, and with the other the Andostoues, two tribes against whom they wage a cruel war.

The second present consisted of six kettles, six hatchets, four dozen knives, and five or six pounds of large glass beads, and the word was that we came on the part of Onontio (so they call the Governor) to confirm the peace.

Lastly, the third present was two capotes, four kettles, six hatchets, and some glass beads; and the word was that we came on the part of Onontio to see the tribes called by them the Touguenha, living on the river Ohio, and we asked of them a slave from that country to conduct us thither. They decided that our proposition should be considered. So they waited until next day before answering us. These tribes have this custom, that they do not speak of any business without making some present, as if to serve as a reminder of the speech they deliver.

Early next morning they all proceeded to our cabin, and the head chief amongst them presented a wampum belt, to assure us we were welcome amongst our brothers. The second present was a second wampum belt, to tell us they were firmly resolved to keep the peace with the French and their nation had never made war on the French; they would not begin it in a time of peace. For the third present they told us they would give us a slave, as we asked for one, but begged us to wait until their people came back from the trade with the Dutch, to which they had taken all their slaves, and then they would give us one without fail. We asked them not to keep us waiting more than a week, because the season was getting late, and they promised us. Thereupon everybody went off home.

Meanwhile they treated us in the best way they could, and everyone vied with his neighbor in feasting us after the fashion of the country. I must confess that several times I had more desire to give back what I had in my stomach than to put anything new into it. The great dish in this village, where they seldom have fresh meat, is a dog, the hair of which they singe over coals. After scraping it well, they cut it in pieces and put it into the kettle. When it is



cuit, ils vous en servent un morceau de trois ou quatre livres dans un plat de bois qui n'a jamais été frotté d'autre<sup>1</sup> torchon que des doigts de la maistresse du logis, qui paroissent tous escrits<sup>2</sup> par la graisse qui est toujours dans leur plat de l'épaisseur<sup>3</sup> d'un écu blanc. Un autre de leurs plus grands ragousts est de la farine de bled d'Inde cuite à l'eau et puis servie dans un plat de bois avec deux doigts d'huile d'ours, de tournesol ou de noix par dessus. Il n'y avoit pas un enfant dans le village qui ne s'empressast à nous apporter tantost des cannes de bled d'Inde, tantost des citrouilles, tantost d'autres petits fruits qu'ils vont cueillir dans les bois.

Nous passâmes ainsi le temps pendant sept ou huit jours, attendant toujours qu'il revinst de traite quelque esclave pour nous donner, et ce fut pendant ce temps là que, pour me désennuyer, j'allay avec M. de la Salle, sous la conduite de deux Sauvages, voir, environ à quatre lieues vers le midi du village où nous estions, une fontaine<sup>4</sup> extraordinaire. Elle forme un petit ruisseau en sortant<sup>5</sup> d'un rocher assez haut. L'eau [en] est fort claire, mais elle a une mauvaise odeur, semblable à celle des boues de Paris lorsqu'on remue avec le pied la boue qui est au fond de l'eau. Il mit<sup>6</sup> le flambeau dedans, et incontinent cette eau conceut le feu comme pour voir faire de l'eau-de-vie,<sup>7</sup> et elle ne s'esteint point qu'il ne vienne de la pluie. Cette flamme est parmi les Sauvages une marque d'abondance, ou de stérilité lorsqu'elle a les qualitez contraires. Il n'y a aucune apparence de soufre<sup>8</sup> ni de salpêtre, ni d'aucune autre matière combustible. L'eau n'a mesme aucun goust; et je ne puis dire ni penser autre chose de meilleur, sinon que cette eau passe par quelques terres alumineuses d'où<sup>9</sup> elle tire cette qualité combustible.

Ce fut aussi pendant ce temps là qu'on apporta de l'eau-de-vie des Hollandois au village, dont plusieurs Sauvages s'enyvrèrent. Il y eut<sup>10</sup> mesme plusieurs fois des parents de celui qui avoit été tué au Montréal, peu de jours avant que nous en<sup>11</sup> partissions, qui nous menacèrent dans leur ivrognerie de nous vouloir casser la teste; et c'est une coustume assez commune parmi eux, lorsqu'ils ont quelques ennemis,<sup>12</sup> de s'enyvrer et d'aller ensuite leur casser la teste ou les tuer à coups de couteau, afin de pouvoir dire ensuite qu'ils ont fait ce meschant coup dans un temps où ils n'avoient point d'esprit. Ils ont mesme<sup>13</sup> coustume de ne point pleurer ceux qui sont morts de cette manière, de peur de faire de la peine à celui qui est vivant en le faisant souvenir de son forfait. Cependant nous nous sommes toujours si bien tenus sur nos gardes, qu'il ne nous est arrivé aucun accident.

<sup>1</sup> d'aucun.<sup>2</sup> cuits.<sup>3</sup> Verreau ends the sentence with "d'un . . . (?)."<sup>4</sup> Verreau inserts "assez."<sup>5</sup> sautant.<sup>6</sup> Je mis.<sup>7</sup> pourroit faire l'eau-de-vie.<sup>8</sup> soufre.<sup>9</sup> quelque terre alumineuse dont.<sup>10</sup> Il vint.<sup>11</sup> ne.<sup>12</sup> quelque ennemi.<sup>13</sup> Verreau inserts "cette."

cooked, they serve you a piece of three or four pounds' weight in a wooden platter that has never been rubbed with any other dishcloth than the fingers of the lady of the house, which appear all smeared with the grease that is always in their platter to the thickness of a silver crown. Another of their greatest dishes is Indian meal cooked in water and then served in a wooden bowl with two fingers of bear's grease or oil of sun-flowers or of butternuts upon it. There was not a child in the village but was eager to bring us now stalks of Indian corn, at another time squashes, or it might be other small fruits that they go and gather in the woods.

We passed the time in this way for seven or eight<sup>1</sup> days, waiting until some slave should return from the trading to be given to us. During the interval, to while away the time, I went with M. de la Salle under the guidance of two Indians, about four leagues south of the village we were in, to see an extraordinary spring. It forms a small brook as it issues from a rather high rock. The water is very clear, but has a bad odor, like that of Paris mud, when the mud at the bottom of the water is stirred with the foot. He<sup>2</sup> put a torch in it, and immediately the water took fire as brandy does, and it does not go out until rain comes. This flame is, amongst the Indians, a sign of abundance, or of scarcity when it has the opposite qualities. There is no appearance of sulphur or saltpetre, or any other combustible matter. The water has no taste even; and I cannot say or think anything better than that this water passes through some aluminous earth, from which it derives this combustible quality.

During that time, also, brandy was brought to the village from the Dutch, on which several Indians got drunk. Several times relations of the man who had been killed at Montreal a few days before we left, threatened us in their drunkenness that they would break our heads. It is a somewhat common custom amongst them when they have enemies, to get drunk and afterwards go and break their heads or stab them to death, so as to be able to say afterward that they committed the wicked act when they were not in their senses. It is actually their custom not to mourn for those who have died in this manner, for fear of causing pain to the living by reminding him of his crime. However, we always kept so well on our guard that no accident happened to us.

<sup>1</sup> eight or ten days (O. H. Marshall).

<sup>2</sup> I.

Enfin ce fut pendant ce temps là que je vis le plus triste spectacle que j'aye [jamais] veu de ma vie.<sup>1</sup> [On me dit un soir qu'il estoit arrivé des guerriers, qu'ils avoient amené un prisonnier et qu'on l'avoit mis dans une cabane peu esloignée de la nostre. Je m'y en allay pour le voir, et je l'ay trouvé assis au milieu de trois femmes qui pleuroient, à qui mieux mieux, la mort de leur parent qui avoit esté tué dans l'occasion où celuy-cy avoit esté fait prisonnier.

C'estoit un jeune garçon de 18 à 20 ans, fort bien fait, qu'ils avoient habillé de pied en cap depuis son arrivée et ne luy avoient fait aucun mal depuis sa prise. Ils ne luy avoient mesme pas donné la saluade de coups de baston qu'ils ont coutume de donner à leurs prisonniers, à l'entrée du village, de sorte que je creus que j'aurois le temps de le demander pour estre notre conducteur; car on disoit qu'il estoit des Tonguenhas. J'allay donc trouver M. de la Salle pour cela, qui me dit que les Sonnantouans estoient gens de parole et que, puisqu'ils nous avoient promis un esclave, qu'ils nous en donneroient un, et qu'il nous importoit peu que ce fust celuy-là ou un autre, et qu'il ne falloit point les presser. Je ne me mis donc pas davantage en peine. La nuit vint et nous nous couchasmes. La lumière du lendemain ne parut pas plus tost, qu'une grosse troupe de gens entrèrent dans nostre cabane pour nous dire que ce prisonnier alloit estre bruslé, et qu'il avoit demandé à voir des Mistigouch.<sup>2</sup> Je courus à la place publique pour le voir, et je le trouvay desjà sur l'eschafaud où on l'attachoit pieds et mains à un poteau. Je fus estonné d'entendre de luy quelques mots Algonquins que je reconnus, quoyque de la manière qu'il les prononçoit, ils parussent assez difficiles à reconnoistre. Enfin il me fit concevoir qu'il auroit bien voulu que son supplice fust<sup>3</sup> différé jusqu'au lendemain. S'il eust<sup>4</sup> parlé bon Algonquin, je l'eusse entendu, mais sa langue différoit encore plus de l'Algonquin que celle des Outaouacs. Ainsi je ne l'entendois que bien peu.

Je fis parler au Iroquois par notre interprète Hollandois, mais il me dit qu'il avoit esté donné à une vieille à la place de son fils qui avoit esté tué, et qu'elle ne le pouvoit voir vivre, et que toute sa<sup>5</sup> parenté s'intéressoit [si] fort en sa douleur qu'ils ne pouvoient retarder son supplice. Les fers estoient au feu pour tourmenter ce pauvre misérable. Pour moy, je dis à mon<sup>6</sup> interprète de le demander pour l'esclave qu'on<sup>7</sup> avoit promis, et que je ferois [un] présent à la vieille à qui il estoit; mais nostre interprète ne voulut jamais faire cette proposition

<sup>1</sup> Verreau inserts here: "le supplice d'un prisonnier de 18 à 20 ans que les guerriers amenèrent au village sur le soir. Le lendemain de grand matin."

<sup>2</sup> Mistigouches. <sup>3</sup> eut été.

<sup>4</sup> avait.

<sup>5</sup> la.

<sup>6</sup> notre.

<sup>7</sup> Verreau inserts "nous."

Lastly, it was during that time that I saw the saddest spectacle I ever saw in my life. <sup>1</sup>[I was told one evening that some warriors had arrived, that they had brought in a prisoner, and he had been put in a cabin not far from our own. I went to see him, and found him seated with three women, who were striving to outdo each other in bewailing the death of their kinsman, who had been killed on the occasion on which this man had been made prisoner.

He was a young fellow of eighteen or twenty years, very well formed. They had dressed him from head to foot since his arrival, and had done him no harm since his capture. They had not even given him the salutation of blows with sticks, which it is their custom to give their prisoners on entering the village. So I thought I should have time to ask for him in order that he might be our guide; for it was said he was one of the Touguenhas. I went accordingly to M. de la Salle for that purpose, who told me the Senecas were men of their word; as they had promised us a slave they would give us one, and it mattered little to us whether it was this man or another, and it was best not to press them. I gave myself no further trouble accordingly. Night came on and we went to bed. The light of next day had no sooner appeared than] a large company entered our cabin, to tell us the prisoner was to be burned, and had asked to see some of the Mistigouch. I ran to the public square to see him, and found him already on the scaffold, where they were fastening him, hand and foot, to a stake. I was astonished to hear from him some Algonkin words, which I recognized, although from his manner of pronouncing them they seemed somewhat hard to make out. At last he made me understand that he would be glad if his execution were put off till the next day. If he had spoken good Algonkin I should have understood him, but his language differed from Algonkin even more than that of the Ottawas. So I understood him but very little.

I sent word to the Iroquois by our Dutch interpreter, but he told me the prisoner had been given to an old woman in place of her son, who had been killed; that she could not bear to see him live, and all her relations were so much concerned in her grief that they could not delay his execution. The irons were in the fire to torture the poor wretch. As for myself, I told my<sup>2</sup> interpreter to ask for him as the slave that had been promised, and I would make a present to the old woman to whom he belonged; but our interpreter never would make

<sup>1</sup> [the execution of a prisoner of 18 to 20 years of age, whom the warriors brought to the village towards evening, early next morning.] <sup>2</sup> our.

disant que ce n'estoit point la coutume parmi eux et que cela estoit trop important. Je le menaçay mesme pour luy faire dire ce que je désirois, mais je n'en pus venir à bout, parce qu'il estoit testu comme un Hollandois, et il s'enfuit de moy.

Je demeuray donc seul auprès du pauvre patient qui voyoit devant luy les instruments de son supplice. Je taschai de luy faire comprendre qu'il ne devoit<sup>1</sup> plus avoir recours qu'à Dieu, et qu'il luy fist cette prière : "Toy qui as tout fait, aye pitié de moy, je suis fâché de ne t'avoir pas obéy, mais si je vivois, je t'obéirois entièrement." Il m'entendoit mieux que je ne l'entendois, par ce que tous les peuples voisins des Outaouacs entendent l'Algonquin. Je ne creus pas le pouvoir baptiser tant parce que je ne l'entendois pas assez pour connoistre les dispositions où il estoit que parce que les Iroquois me pressoient<sup>2</sup> de le quitter pour commencer leur tragédie, et d'ailleurs, je creus que l'acte de contrition que je luy faisais faire le pouvoit sauver. Si j'avois prévu cet accident, dès le soir précédent, je l'aurois assurément baptisé, parce que j'aurois eu pendant la nuit le temps de l'instruire ; mais je ne pus faire autre chose pour lors que de l'encourager à souffrir patiemment et d'offrir à Dieu ses tourmens en lui disant souvent : "Toy qui as tout fait, aye pitié de moy !" — ce qu'il répétoit les yeux levez au ciel.

En mesme temps je vis approcher le principal des parents du mort avec un canon de fusil rougy jusqu'au milieu, ce qui m'obligea à me retirer. Les autres commencèrent à trouver mauvais que je l'encourageasse, d'autant [plus] que c'est parmi eux mauvais augure qu'un prisonnier souffre<sup>4</sup> patiemment le supplice. Je me retiray<sup>5</sup> donc avec douleur, et à peine avois-je tourné la tête que ce barbare d'Iroquois luy appliqua son canon [rouge sur le] dessus des pieds,<sup>6</sup> ce qui fit faire un haut cri à ce pauvre misérable et me fit tourner vers luy. [Je vis cet Iroquois qui, d'une main grave et posée, luy appliquoit doucement ce fer le long des pieds et des jambes, et d'autres vieillards qui fumoient autour de l'échafaud avec toute la jeunesse qui tressailloit de joye de voir les contorsions que la violence de feu faisoit faire à ce pauvre patient.

Sur ces entrefaites,] je me retiray à la cabane où nous logions tout plein de douleur de n'avoir pu sauver ce pauvre esclave, et ce fut pour lors que je connus plus que jamais de quelle importance il estoit de ne se point engager, parmi les nations de ces pays icy, qu'on ne sceust leur langue ou qu'on ne fust asseuré de son interprète, et je puis dire que le défaut d'un interprète qui fust en nostre main empescha l'entière réussite de nostre voyage.

J'estois en nostre cabane à prier Dieu fort triste. M. de la Salle

<sup>1</sup> pouvoit.

<sup>2</sup> pressèrent.

<sup>3</sup> élevés vers le ciel.

<sup>4</sup> que les prisonniers souffrent.

<sup>5</sup> Je m'arrêtai.

<sup>6</sup> le pied.

this proposition, saying it was not the custom amongst them, and the matter was too important. I went as far as to threaten him in order to make him say what I wished, but could effect nothing, because he was obstinate like a Dutchman, and ran away from me.

I remained alone accordingly near the poor sufferer, who saw before him the instruments of his execution. I endeavored to make him understand that he must<sup>1</sup> no longer have recourse to any one but God, and should offer Him this prayer: "Thou who madest all, have pity on me; I am sorry I have not obeyed thee; but if I live I will obey thee entirely." He understood me better than I understood him, because all the tribes bordering on the Ottawas understand Algonkin. I did not think I could baptise him, not only because I did not understand him sufficiently to know his frame of mind, but also because the Iroquois were urging me to leave him, in order to begin their tragedy; and, moreover, I believed that the act of contrition which I was persuading him to make might save him. Certainly, if I had foreseen this accident the evening before, I would have baptized him, because I should have had time to instruct him during the night; but I could do nothing at the time but encourage him to suffer patiently, and to offer to God his torments, saying often to him: "Thou who madest all, have pity on me," which he repeated, with his eyes raised to heaven.

At the same time I saw the principal relative of the deceased approach with a gun-barrel red-hot up to the middle. This obliged me to withdraw. The others began to find fault with me for encouraging him, the more so because amongst them it is a bad omen for a prisoner to endure torture patiently. I retired<sup>2</sup> therefore with grief, and scarcely had I turned my head when this barbarian of an Iroquois applied his [red-hot] gun-barrel to the top of his feet, which made the poor wretch utter a loud cry, and forced me to turn towards him. [I saw that Iroquois with a grave and steady hand applying the iron slowly along his feet and legs, and other old men smoking round the scaffold, with all the young people leaping for joy to see the contortions that the violence of the fire compelled the poor sufferer to make.

Meanwhile] I retired to the cabin in which we lodged, filled with grief at not being able to save this poor slave, and it was then I recognized more than ever how important it was not to engage one's self amongst the tribes of these countries without knowing their language or being sure of one's interpreter; and I may say that the lack of an interpreter under our own control prevented the entire success of our expedition.

I was in our cabin praying to God and very sorrowful. M. de la

<sup>1</sup> could.

<sup>2</sup> stopped.

vint qui me dit qu'il appréhendoit que dans le tumulte où il voyoit tout le village, il y avoit lieu d'appréhender qu'on ne nous fist quelque insulte, qu'il y avoit plusieurs personnes qui s'enyvraient ce jour-là, et qu'enfin il estoit résolu de s'en aller au lieu où estoient les canots et le reste de nostre monde. Je luy dis que j'estois prest de le suivre et que demeurant avec luy, j'avois peine à me tirer de l'esprit ce pitoyable spectacle. Nous dismes à 7 ou 8 de nos gens, qui estoient pour lors avec nous, de se retirer pour ce jour-là dans un petit village qui estoit à demi-lieue du grand où nous estions, de peur de quelque insulte, et nous nous en vîmes,<sup>1</sup> M. de la Salle et moy, trouver M. Dollier à 6 bonnes lieues du village.

[Il y eut de nos gens assez barbares pour vouloir regarder de bout à autre le supplice du pauvre Toaguenha, qui nous rapportèrent le lendemain qu'on l'avoit bruslé par tout le corps, avec des fers chauds l'espace de six heures, jusqu'à ce qu'il n'y eust pas en luy une seule petite place qui ne fust grillée; qu'après cela ils luy avoient donné six bordées de courir par la place où les Iroquois l'attendoient armés de gros bastons enflammés dont ils le stimuloient et l'abattoient à terre, lorsqu'il les vouloit joindre; que plusieurs prenoient des chaudières pleines de charbons et de cendres chaudes dont ils le convroient aussitôt qu'à cause de sa lassitude et de sa foiblesse, il vouloit tant soit peu se reposer; enfin, après deux heures de ce divertissement barbare, ils l'assommèrent à coups de pierre, et ensuite, chacun se jetant sur luy, on le mit en pièces; l'un emporta sa teste, l'autre un bras, l'autre un autre membre, et chacun s'en alla le mettre au pot pour en faire festin. Plusieurs en présentèrent aux François, leur disant qu'il n'y avoit point au monde de meilleur manger; mais personne n'en voulut faire l'expérience. Sur le soir, tout le monde s'assembla dans la place, avec chacun une baguette à la main dont ils se mirent à battre sur les cabanes de tous costez avec un fort grand tintamarre, pour chasser, disoient-ils, l'âme du mort qui pourroit s'estre cachée dans quelque coin pour leur faire de la peine.]

Nous retournâmes quelque temps après au village pour faire par les cabanes la cueillette de bled d'Inde, dont nous avons besoin pour nostre voyage, que les femmes du village nous apportoient, chacune selon son moyen, et [il] nous fallut la porter sur le col six grandes lieues de chemin qu'il y avoit depuis le village jusques au lieu où nous estions cabanés.

Pendant nostre séjour au village, nous nous estions enquis avec exactitude du chemin qu'il falloit tenir pour arriver à la rivière d'Ohio;

<sup>1</sup> allâmes.

Salle came to tell me he feared, in the tumult he saw the whole village was in, there was reason to apprehend some insult might be offered to us; there were many persons getting drunk that day, and finally he was resolved to get away to the place where the canoes and the rest of our people were. I told him I was ready to follow him, and that remaining with him I had difficulty in getting that pitiful spectacle out of my mind. We told seven or eight of our men who were with us at the time to withdraw for that day to a little village half a league from the large one in which we were, for fear of some insult, and M. de la Salle and I came away and found M. Dollier six good leagues from the village.

[There were some of our men barbarous enough to wish to see the torture of the poor Toaguenha from beginning to end. They reported next day that he had been burned with hot irons over his whole body for the space of six hours, until there was not a single spot on him that was not roasted. After that they had required him to run six courses through the square where the Iroquois awaited him armed with large flaming brands, with which they kept urging him on and knocking him down when he would come near them. Many took kettles full of coals and hot cinders, with which they covered him the instant that, by reason of his exhaustion and weakness, he wished to rest for a single moment. At last, after two hours of this barbarous amusement, they killed him with a stone, and afterwards, everyone throwing himself upon him, tore him to pieces. One carried off his head, another an arm, a third some other limb, and everyone hurried away to put it in the kettle to feast on it. Several presented portions of his flesh to the French, telling them there was no better eating in the world; but no one would try the experiment. Towards evening everybody assembled in the square, each with a small stick in his hand, with which they began to beat the cabins on all sides with a very great clatter, to drive away, as they said, the dead man's soul, which might have hidden itself in some corner to do them harm.]

We returned to the village some time afterward to collect amongst the cabins the supply of Indian corn that we needed for our expedition, which the women of the village brought to us, each according to her means. We had to carry it on our necks six good leagues, the distance from the village to the place where we were encamped.

During our sojourn at the village we had made careful enquiry as to the road we must take to reach the River Ohio, and every body



et tout le monde nous [avoit] dit que pour l'aller trouver de Sonnotouan, il y avoit six journées par terre d'environ douze lieues chacune, ce qui nous fit croire qu'il n'estoit pas possible que nous l'allassions trouver par là, ne pouvant qu'à peine porter pour un si long chemin que ce qui nous estoit nécessaire pour vivre, bien loin de pouvoir porter nostre bagage; mais à mesme temps on nous dit qu'en allant trouver le lac Erié<sup>1</sup> en canot, nous n'aurions que trois jours de portage pour aller trouver cette rivière, beaucoup plus près des peuples que nous cherchions, que nous la trouverions allant par Sonnotouan.

Mais ce qui nous empescha plus que tout, fut que les Sauvages dirent à notre interprète Hollandois qu'il n'avoit point d'esprit de vouloir aller aux Toaguenha, qui estoient des peuples extrêmement<sup>2</sup> meschans, qui tascheroient de descouvrir le soir nostre feu et viendroient ensuite la nuit nous tuer à coups de flesches, dont ils nous auroient plus tost couvert que nous ne nous en serions<sup>3</sup> aperceus, et [que] de plus nous courrions grand risque, le long de la rivière d'Ohio, de rencontrer les Antastoez<sup>4</sup> qui nous casseroient infailliblement la teste, et que, pour cette raison, les Sonnotouans ne vouloient pas venir avec nous, de peur qu'on ne creust qu'ils estoient cause de la mort des François, et qu'ils avoient bien de la peine à se résoudre à donner un guide, de peur qu'Onnontio ne leur imputast nostre mort et ne vinst ensuite leur faire la guerre pour la venger.

Ces discours se tenoient sans que nous en sceussions aucune chose, mais j'estois tout estonné de voir se ralentir l'ardeur de mon Hollandois, qui ne me chantoit autre chose, sinon que les Sauvages où nous voulions aller ne valaient rien et qu'ils nous tueroient infailliblement; et lorsque je luy disois qu'il n'y avoit rien à craindre en faisant bonne sentinelle, il me respondit que la sentinelle,<sup>5</sup> estant auprès du feu, ne pourroit<sup>6</sup> apercevoir ceux qui viendroient la nuit à l'abry des arbres et des broussailles. Enfin, par tous ses discours, il me faisoit voir qu'il estoit espouvanté; et, en effet, il ne poursuivit plus l'affaire du<sup>7</sup> guide avec autant d'ardeur qu'auparavant, et d'ailleurs les Sauvages furent embouchez (*sic*). Ainsi, ils nous mirent<sup>8</sup> tousjours de jour à autre, disant que leurs gens tardoient de revenir de traite<sup>9</sup> plus qu'ils n'avoient pensé. Nous souffrimes<sup>10</sup> beaucoup de ce retardement, parce que nous perdions le temps qui estoit fort beau pour la navigation, et que nous ne pouvions<sup>11</sup> espérer d'hiverner dans aucune nation si nous tardions plus longtemps, ce que M. de la Salle regardoit comme une mort assurée à cause que nous

<sup>1</sup> Erie.

<sup>4</sup> Verreau inserts "que."

<sup>7</sup> pouvaient.

<sup>10</sup> traiter.

<sup>2</sup> entièrement.

<sup>5</sup> Anastois (Verreau suggests "Andastois").

<sup>8</sup> de.

<sup>11</sup> souffrions.

<sup>3</sup> nous nous en fussions.

<sup>6</sup> les sentinelles.

<sup>9</sup> tenaient.

<sup>12</sup> pourrions.

[had] told us that in order to get to it from Seneca, it was six days' journey by land of about twelve leagues each. This made us think it was not possible for us to get to it that way, as we could hardly carry anything for so long a journey but the mere necessaries of life—carrying our baggage being out of the question. But at the same time we were told that in going to Lake Erie by canoe we should have only three days' portage to get to that river, much nearer the tribes we were seeking than we should find it going by Seneca.

But what prevented us more than all was that the Indians told our Dutch interpreter he had no sense to wish to go to the Toaugenha, who were an extremely wicked people, that would endeavor to discover our fire in the evening, and afterwards come in the night and kill us with their arrows, with which they would have us covered before we could perceive them; that furthermore, we ran a great risk along the Ohio River of encountering the Antastoez, who would unquestionably break our heads; that for this reason the Senecas were unwilling to come with us, for fear people might think they were the cause of the Frenchmen's death, and they had much difficulty in making up their minds to give us a guide, for fear Onontio should impute our death to them and afterward come to make war upon them in order to avenge it.

This kind of talk was going on without our knowing anything about it, but I was quite astonished to see the ardor of my Dutchman abating, who kept dinning into my ears that the Indians, where we wished to go, were no good and would kill us without fail. When I told him there was nothing to fear as long as we kept proper sentry, he answered me that the sentry, being near the fire, would not be able to perceive those coming in the night under cover of the trees and underbrush. In short, by all his talk, he showed me he was frightened. In fact, he no longer prosecuted the business of the guide with as much ardor as before, and, moreover, the Indians were given the cue (*sic*). So they kept putting us off from day to day, saying that their people were slower in returning from trade than they expected. We suffered a great deal from this delay, because we were losing the favorable season for navigation, and could not hope to winter with any tribe if we delayed longer, a contingency that M. de la Salle regarded as certain death, because we

n'estions point assurés de vivre dans les bois; cependant nous avons, grâce à Dieu, expérimenté le contraire.

Nous fûmes retirés de toutes ces peines par l'arrivée d'un Sauvage qui venoit des Hollandois et cabana au lieu où nous estions. Il estoit d'un village d'Iroquois des Cinq Nations ramassées au bout du lac Ontario, pour la commodité de la chasse du chevreuil et de l'ours qui est abondante en ce lieu là. Ce sauvage nous assura que nous n'aurions aucune peine à trouver un conducteur, et qu'il y avoit quantité d'esclaves des nations où nous désirions aller, et que très-volontiers il nous y conduiroit. Nous crûmes qu'il estoit bon de prendre ce party, tant parce que nous faisons toujours notre route et nous approchions du lieu où nous voulions aller, que parce que, le village n'estant que de 18 ou 20 cabanes, nous nous persuadâmes que nous en serions [plus] facilement les maîtres, et que nous leur ferions faire par crainte une partie de ce qu'ils ne voudroient pas faire par amitié.

Sur cette espérance [là,] nous quittâmes les Sonnantouans. Nous trouvâmes une rivière large d'un demi-quart de lieue et extrêmement rapide, qui est la descharge ou communication du lac Erié<sup>6</sup> avec le lac Ontario. La profondeur de ce fleuve (car c'est proprement celui de Saint-Laurent) est prodigieuse en cet endroit; car, dès l'abord, il y a 15 ou 16 brasses d'eau, ce que nous expérimentâmes en tendant notre ligne. Cette descharge [peut avoir 40 lieues de chemin et] contient, à 10 ou 12 lieues de son embouchure dans le lac Ontario, une des plus belles cataractes ou cheutes d'eau qui soient au monde; car tous les Sauvages à qui j'en ay parlé disoient<sup>6</sup> que le fleuve tomboit en cet endroit d'un rocher plus haut que ne<sup>7</sup> sont les plus hauts pins, c'est-à-dire d'environ 200 pieds. Aussi l'entendîmes-nous du lieu où nous estions, mais cette cheute donne une telle impulsion<sup>8</sup> à l'eau que, quoy que nous en fussions à 10 ou 12 lieues, l'eau est si rapide qu'à grand-peine la peut-on remonter à l'aviron; [et à un quart de lieue de l'embouchure où nous estions, elle commence à estre retirée et à continuer son lit entre deux rochers escarpez extrêmement hauts, ce qui me fait croire qu'elle seroit difficilement navigable jusques auprès du sault. Pour ce qui est au-dessus du sault, l'eau tire de fort loin dans ce précipice, et très-souvent, des cerfs et des biches, des eslans et des chevreuils, se laissent attirer à un tel point en traversant cette rivière, qu'ils se trouvent obligés à faire le saut et à se voir envelopper dans cet horrible gouffre.]

L'envie que nous avons de nous rendre à notre petit village appelé

<sup>1</sup> pas. (Instead of the following word Verreau suggests "habitua.")

<sup>2</sup> souhaitions d'aller.

<sup>3</sup> m'ont dit.

<sup>4</sup> ce.

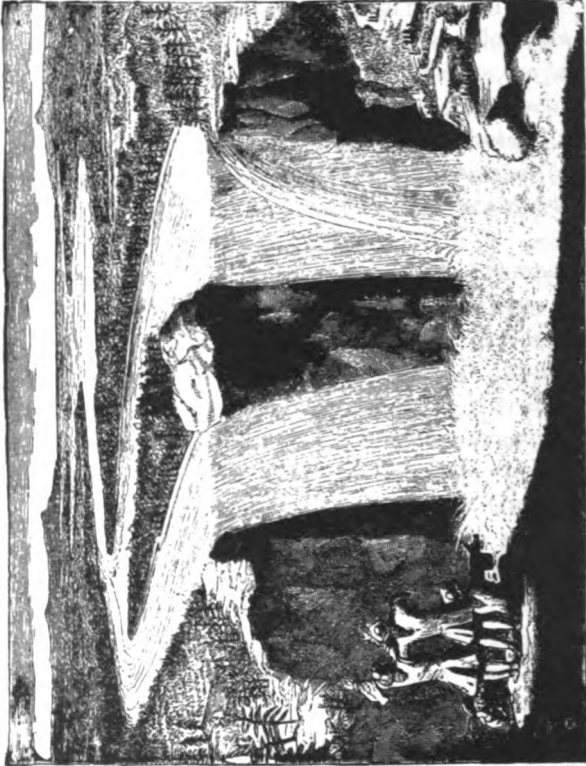
<sup>5</sup> Verreau inserts "le."

entièrement.

<sup>6</sup> Erié.

<sup>8</sup> impression.





**NIAGARA FALLS, AS FIRST SEEN BY EUROPEANS, 1679-1680.**

*From the picture in Hennepin.*

were not certain of being able to subsist in the woods. However, thank God, we experienced the contrary.

We were extricated from all these difficulties by the arrival of an Indian who came from the Dutch and camped at the place where we were. He was from a village of Iroquois of the Five Nations, collected at the end of Lake Ontario for the convenience of hunting roebuck and bear, which are plentiful at that place. This Indian assured us we should have no difficulty in finding a guide; there were a number of slaves there from the nations to which we desired to go, and he would willingly take us there. We thought it well to adopt this course, both because we were always making headway and nearing the place we wished to go to, and because, the village consisting of only eighteen or twenty cabins, we persuaded ourselves we should [all the more] easily become its masters and make them do through fear a part of what they would not be willing to do for friendship.

In that hope, we quitted the Senecas. We discovered a river one-eighth of a league wide and extremely rapid, which is the outlet or communication from Lake Erie to Lake Ontario. The depth of this stream (for it is properly the River St. Lawrence) is prodigious at this spot; for at the very shore there are 15 or 16 fathoms of water, which fact we proved by dropping our line. This outlet [may be 40 leagues in length, and] contains, at a distance of 10 or 12 leagues from its mouth in Lake Ontario, one of the finest cataracts or water-falls in the world; for all the Indians to whom I have spoken about it said the river fell in that place from a rock higher than the tallest pine trees; that is, about two hundred feet. In fact, we heard it from where we were. But this fall gives such an impulse to the water that, although we were 10 or 12 leagues away, the water is so rapid that one can with great difficulty row up against it. [At a quarter of a league from the mouth, where we were, it begins to contract and to continue its channel between two steep and very high rocks, which makes me think it would be navigable with difficulty as far as the neighborhood of the falls. As to the part above the falls, the water draws from a considerable distance into that precipice, and very often stags and hinds, elks and roebucks, suffer themselves to be drawn along so far in crossing this river that they find themselves compelled to take the leap<sup>1</sup> and to see themselves swallowed up in that horrible gulf.]

Our desire to go on to our little village called Ganastogué

<sup>1</sup> or: to shoot the cataract

Ganastogué Sonontoua Outinaouatoua nous empescha d'aller voir cette merveille, [que je tiens d'autant plus grande que le fleuve de Saint-Laurent est un des plus grands du monde]. Je vous laisse à penser si ce n'est pas une belle cascade de voir toute l'eau<sup>1</sup> de ce grand fleuve, qui à son embouchure a trois lieues de large, se précipiter de deux cents pieds de haut avec un bruit qu'on entend non seulement du lieu où nous estions, qui en est à dix ou douze lieues; mais encore de l'autre costé du lac Ontario, vis-à-vis de cette embouchure, dont<sup>2</sup> M. Trouvé m'a dit l'avoir entendu. Nous passâmes dans<sup>3</sup> cette rivière, et enfin, au bout de cinq jours de marche, nous arrivâmes au bout du lac Ontario, où est une belle grande anse de sable, au fond de laquelle est l'embouchure d'un autre petit lac qui se<sup>4</sup> discharge, dans lequel nos guides nous firent entrer environ demi-lieue, et puis déscharger nos canots dans l'endroit le plus proche du village, qui en est pourtant à cinq ou six bonnes lieues.

Ce fut en ce lieu-là qu'en attendant que les considérables du village vinssent<sup>5</sup> nous trouver avec du monde pour emporter nostre bagage, M. de la Salle, allant à la chasse, en rapporta une grosse fièvre qui le mit en peu de jours fort bas. Quelques-uns disent que ce fut à la veue de trois gros serpents à sonnette qu'il trouva dans son chemin montant à un rocher que la fièvre le prit. Enfin, il est certain que c'est une <sup>6</sup>fort laide vision; car ces animaux ne sont pas craintifs comme les autres serpens, mais attendent une homme<sup>7</sup> se mettant d'abord en défense et se pliant la moitié du corps, depuis la queue jusques au milieu, comme si c'estoit un câble, et tenant le reste du corps tout droit, et s'eslançant quelquefois jusqu'à trois ou quatre <sup>8</sup>pas, faisant toujours grand bruit de la sonnette qu'ils portent au bout de leur<sup>9</sup> queue. Il y en a<sup>10</sup> quantité en ce lieu là, gros comme le bras, de six ou<sup>11</sup> sept pieds de long, tout noirs; la sonnette qu'ils portent<sup>12</sup> au bout de la queue, et qu'ils agitent<sup>13</sup> fort viste, rend un son pareil à celuy que feroient plusieurs graines de melon ou de citrouille renfermées dans une boiste.

Enfin, après trois jours d'attente, les considérables et presque tout le monde du village vinrent nous trouver. Nous tinsmes le conseil dans nostre cabane, où mon Hollandois réussit mieux que nous n'avions fait au grand village. Nous fismes deux présents pour avoir deux esclaves et un troisieme pour faire porter nos hardes au village. Les Sauvages nous firent deux présents: le premier de quatorze ou quinze peaux de chevreuil passées, pour nous dire qu'ils nous alloient mener à leur village, mais qu'ils n'y estoient<sup>14</sup> qu'une poignée de monde incapable de nous

<sup>1</sup> l'étendue<sup>2</sup> où.<sup>3</sup> donc.<sup>4</sup> s'y.<sup>5</sup> vinrent.<sup>6</sup> très.<sup>7</sup> Verreau inserts

"de pied ferme."

<sup>8</sup> fois.<sup>9</sup> la.<sup>10</sup> Verreau inserts "en."<sup>11</sup> à.<sup>12</sup> il porte.<sup>13</sup> il agite.<sup>14</sup> n'étaient.

Sonontoua Outinaouatoua prevented our going to see that wonder, [which I regarded as so much the greater, as the River St. Lawrence is one of the largest in the world.] I leave you to imagine if it is not a beautiful cascade, to see all the water<sup>1</sup> of this great river, which at its mouth is three leagues in width, precipitate itself from a height of two hundred feet with a roar that is heard not only from the place where we were, ten or twelve leagues distant, but actually from the other side of Lake Ontario, opposite this mouth, from which M. Trouvé told me he had heard it. We passed this river, accordingly, and at last, after five days' voyage, arrived at the end of Lake Ontario, where there is a fine large sandy bay, at the bottom of which is the outlet of another little lake discharging itself. This our guides made us enter about half a league, and then unload our canoes at the place nearest the village, which is, however, five or six good leagues away.

It was at that place, whilst waiting for the principal persons of the village to come to us with some men to carry our baggage, that M. de la Salle, having gone hunting, brought back a high fever which pulled him down a great deal in a few days. Some say it was at the sight of three large rattlesnakes he found in his path whilst climbing a rock that the fever seized him. It is certainly, after all, a very ugly sight; for these animals are not timid like other serpents, but wait for a man, putting themselves at once in a posture of defence, coiling half the body from the tail to the middle as if it were a cable, holding the rest of the body quite erect, and darting sometimes as much as three or four paces,<sup>2</sup> all the time making a great noise with the rattle that they carry at the end of their tails. There are a great many of them at this place, as thick as one's arm, six or seven feet long, entirely black. The rattle that they carry at the end of the tail, and shake very rapidly, makes a noise like that which a number of melon or squash seeds would make, if shut up in a box.

At last, after three days' waiting, the principal persons and almost every one in the village came to find us. We held council in our camp, where my Dutchman succeeded better than we had done at the large village. We made two presents in order to obtain two slaves, and a third to get our packs carried to the village. The Indians made us two presents; the first of fourteen or fifteen dressed deer skins, to tell us they were going to take us to their village, but were only a handful of people, incapable of resisting us, and begged us to do them

<sup>1</sup> extent.

<sup>2</sup> times.



résister, et qu'ils nous prioient de ne leur point faire de mal et de ne les pas brusler comme les François avoient bruslé [les] Agnieronons. Nous les assurames de nostre bonne volonté. Ils nous firent encore présent d'environ cinq mille grains<sup>1</sup> de porcelaine, et enfin de deux esclaves pour nous conduire. L'un estoit de la nation des Chaouanons et l'autre estoit de celle des Nez-Percés. [J'ay creu depuis qu'il estoit d'une nation proche des Poutouatamittes; au reste], tous deux bons chasseurs, et qui tesmoignoient estre de bonne volonté. Le Chaouanon escheut à M. de la Salle, et l'autre à nous.<sup>2</sup> Ils nous dirent encore que le lendemain ils nous aideroient à porter nos hardes à leur village, afin d'aller de là nous rendre sur le bord d'une rivière où nous pourrions nous embarquer pour entrer dans le lac Érié.<sup>3</sup>

Nous fusmes les plus contents du monde des habitans de ce petit village, qui nous régalerent de leur mieux, et M. Dollier ne pouvoit contenir la joye qu'il avoit de se voir en si beau chemin d'arriver bientost parmi les peuples auxquels il vouloit consacrer le reste de ses jours, car il avoit résolu de ne jamais revenir, s'il pouvoit trouver quelque nation qui l'eust voulu recevoir. Nous entretenimes nostre guide, qui nous assura que, dans un mois et demi de bonne marche, nous pourrions arriver aux premières nations qui sont sur la rivière d'Ohio, dans le bois, parce qu'il n'y avoit pas moyen d'atteindre aucune nation devant les neiges. Nous dévorions en esprit toutes ces difficultez, et ne faisons estat de rien pourveu que nous pussions aller où nous pensions estre appelez de Dieu.

Nous partismes de ce lieu, avec plus de cinquante sauvages ou sauvagesses, environ le 22 septembre, et nos sauvages, nous mesnageant, nous firent employer deux journées<sup>4</sup> à faire notre portage jusques au village, qui n'estoit pourtant qu'à environ cinq lieues. Nous cabanames donc aux environs du village, <sup>5</sup>[où nos Sauvages allèrent à la chasse et tuèrent un chevreuil; et ce fut en ce lieu là que nous apprismes qu'il y estoit arrivé deux François, au village où nous allions], qui venoient des Outaouais [et en ramenoient un prisonnier Iroquois].

Ces nouvelles nous surprirent parce que nous ne pensions pas qu'il y eust aucun François en campagne de ce costé-là. Cependant deux des plus considérables nous quittèrent pour aller recevoir ces nouveaux hostes, et nous poursuivismes le lendemain notre chemin avec la fatigue que vous pouvez penser, quelquefois dans l'eau à mi-jambe, outre l'incommodité des fardeaux, que les branches des arbres vous<sup>6</sup> accrochent et vous<sup>7</sup> font reculer trois ou quatre pas; mais enfin on ne sent guères

<sup>1</sup> 500 grains.

<sup>2</sup> l'autre nous échut.

<sup>3</sup> Erie.

<sup>4</sup> les.

<sup>5</sup> demi journée.

<sup>6</sup> [et nous apprimes là qu'il étoit arrivé au village où nous allions deux François.]

<sup>7</sup> nous.

no harm and not to burn them as the French had burnt the Mohawks. We assured them of our good-will. They made us another present of about five thousand<sup>1</sup> wampum beads, and, lastly, of two slaves for guides. One was from the nation of the Shawanons and the other from the Nez-Perçés. [I have thought since that he was from a nation near the Pottawattamies; however], both were good hunters and showed that they were well disposed. The Shawanon fell to M. de la Salle and the other to us. They told us, besides, that on the following day they would help us to carry our baggage to their village, in order to go on from there to take us to the bank of a river, where we could embark for the purpose of entering Lake Erie.

We were very much pleased with the inhabitants of this little village, who entertained us to the best of their ability. M. Dollier could not contain the joy that he had in seeing himself with so favorable a prospect of arriving soon amongst the tribes to whom he wished to consecrate the rest of his days, for he had resolved never to return if he could find any nation willing to receive him. We conversed with our guide, who assured us that in a month and a half of good travelling we should be able to reach the first nations on the River Ohio . . . in the woods, because there was no means of reaching any nation before the snows. We devoured, in spirit, all these difficulties, and made no account of anything, provided we could go where we thought we were called of God.

We set out from this place with more than fifty Indians, male or female, about the 22nd of September, and our Indians, sparing us, obliged us to take two days in making our portage as far as the village, which was only, however, about five leagues away. We camped, accordingly, in the vicinity of the village, [where our Indians went hunting and killed a roebuck, and it was in that place that] we learned there had arrived two Frenchmen at the village we were going to, who were on their way from the Ottawas [and were taking back an Iroquois prisoner belonging to the latter].

This news surprised us, because we did not think there was any Frenchman out on service in that direction. However, two of the most influential persons left us to go to receive these new guests, and we pursued our journey next day with the fatigue you may imagine; sometimes in the water up to mid-leg, besides the inconvenience of the packs, which get caught in the branches of trees and make you<sup>2</sup> recoil three or four paces. But, after all, one is hardly sensible of

<sup>1</sup> 500.<sup>2</sup> us.

ces fatigues là quand on croit par elles plaire à Dieu et pouvoir luy rendre service.

Enfin, nous arrivâmes à Tinaòùtòúa le 24 septembre, et trouvâmes que le François qui estoit arrivé le jour précédent estoit un nommé Jolliet, qui estoit parti avant nous de Montréal avec une flotte de quatre canots chargez de marchandises pour les Outaouacs, <sup>1</sup> qui avait eu ordre de M. le Gouverneur de monter jusques dans le lac Supérieur pour découvrir où estoit une mine de cuivre dont on voit icy des<sup>2</sup> morceaux qui n'ont presque pas besoin d'estre raffinez, tant le cuivre est bon et pur; [après avoir trouvé cette mine, de chercher un chemin plus facile qu'à l'ordinaire pour le pouvoir apporter au Montréal. M. Jolliet]<sup>3</sup> n'avoit pu voir cette mine à cause que le temps le pressoit pour son retour, [mais ayant trouvé aux Outaouacs des prisonniers que ces peuples avoient fait sur les Iroquois, il leur dit que l'intention d'Onontio estoit qu'ils vécussent en paix avec les Iroquois, et leur persuada d'envoyer aux Iroquois un de leurs prisonniers, en tesmoignage de la paix qu'ils vouloient avoir avec eux.

Ce fut cet Iroquois qui montra à M. Jolliet un nouveau chemin que les François n'avoient point sceu jusques alors pour revenir des Outaouacs dans le pays des Iroquois. Cependant la crainte que ce sauvage eut de retomber entre les mains des Antastoes luy fit dire à M. Jolliet qu'il falloit qu'il quittast son canot et marchast par terre plustost qu'il n'eust fallu, et mesme sans cette terreur du sauvage, M. Jolliet eust pu venir par eau jusques dans le lac Ontario, en faisant un portage de demi-lieue pour éviter le grand sault dont j'ay déjà parlé, mais enfin il fut obligé par son guide de faire cinquante lieues par terre, et abandonner son canot sur le bord du lac Érié.]

Cependant la maladie de M. de la Salle commençoit à luy oster l'envie de pousser<sup>4</sup> plus loin, et le désir de voir <sup>5</sup>Montréal commençoit à le presser. Il ne nous en avoit point parlé; mais nous nous en estions bien aperceus, et d'ailleurs le chemin que M. Jolliet avoit fait avec la nouvelle qu'il nous apprit qu'il avoit envoyé de son monde chercher une nation d'Outaouacs fort nombreuse nommée les Pouteouetamites,<sup>6</sup> où il n'y avoit jamais eu de missionnaires, et que ce peuple<sup>7</sup> estoit voisin des Iskoutegas, et la grande rivière qui menoit aux Chaouanons nous fit envie, à M. Dollier et à moy, d'aller chercher la rivière où nous voulions entrer par le côté des Outaouacs plustost que par celuy des Iroquois, parceque le chemin nous en sembla beaucoup plus facile et que nous scävions tous deux la langue Outaouaise.

<sup>1</sup> Verreau inserta "et."  
<sup>2</sup> Verreau inserta "le."

<sup>3</sup> les.  
<sup>4</sup> Pouteouatamis.

<sup>5</sup> [mais il.]

<sup>6</sup> passer.  
<sup>7</sup> quelque peuple.

those fatigues when he thinks that by them he is pleasing God and able to render Him service.

At last we arrived at Tinawatawa on the 24th of September, and found that the Frenchman who had arrived the day before was a man named Jolliet, who had left Montreal before us with a fleet of four canoes loaded with goods for the Ottawas, and had orders from the Governor to go up as far as Lake Superior to discover the situation of a copper mine, specimens from which are seen here that scarcely need refining, so good and pure is the copper. [After finding this mine he was to find out an easier route than the ordinary one to transport it to Montreal. M. Jolliet] had not been able to see this mine, because time pressed him for his return; [but having discovered amongst the Ottawas some Iroquois prisoners that these tribes had taken, he told them that Onontio's intention was that they should live at peace with the Iroquois, and persuaded them to send one of their prisoners to the Iroquois as a token of the peace they wished to have with them.

It was this Iroquois who showed M. Jolliet a new route, heretofore unknown to the French, for returning from the Ottawas to the country of the Iroquois. However, the fear this Indian had of falling again into the hands of the Antastoes led him to tell M. Jolliet he must leave his canoe and walk overland sooner than would have been necessary. Indeed, but for this terror on the part of the Indian, M. Jolliet could have come by water as far as Lake Ontario, by making a portage of half a league to avoid the great falls of which I have already spoken. In the end he was obliged by his guide to make fifty leagues by land and to abandon his canoe on the shore of Lake Erie.]

Meanwhile M. de la Salle's illness was beginning to take away from him the inclination to push further on, and the desire to see Montreal was beginning to press him. He had not spoken of it to us, but we had clearly perceived it. Moreover, the route M. Jolliet had taken, with the news he brought us—that he had sent some of his party in search of a very numerous nation of Ottawas called the Pottawattamies, amongst whom there never had been any missionaries, and that this tribe bordered on the Iskoutegas—and the great river that led to the Shawanons, induced M. Dollier and me to wish to go and search for the river into which we wished to enter by way of the Ottawas rather than by that of the Iroquois, because the route seemed to us much easier and we both knew the Ottawa language.

‡ [But he].

Un autre accident nous confirma dans cette pensée,<sup>1</sup> [qui fut qu'après avoir équipé ce Sauvage qui nous devoit servir de guide d'un capot, d'une couverture, de chaudière et de couteau, il arriva un Sauvage de chez les Hollandois qui apporta de l'eau-de-vie, dont ces gens là sont fort friands, et prit envie à notre conducteur d'en boire, lequel n'ayant point de quoy en traiter, il porta son capot pour en avoir dix bouchées d'un baril avec un chalumeau, puis la rendit dans un plat de bois.

Je fus averty de cette affaire qui ne me plut point, parce que notre conducteur ayant traité son capot nous en auroit infailliblement demandé un autre pour passer l'hiver, et nous n'en avions plus de reste; et ainsi je crus que pour nous assurer de nostre guide, il falloit empêcher cette affaire. Je m'en allay à la cabane où l'on tenoit le cabaret, et y trouvay effectivement notre traiteur à qui je retiray le capot des mains qu'il avoit de-jà bien engagé, luy faisant dire que je luy rendrois, lorsqu'il ne seroit plus ivre. Cet homme se fascha si fort de cette affaire qu'il alla quérir tout ce que nous lui avions donné et nous le rendit; mais il ne nous eut pas plus tost quittés<sup>2</sup> qu'il se présenta un Chaouanon pour nous conduire, que nous prîmes au mot. [Cependant comme cette action avoit fait du bruit, les considérables s'assemblèrent et vinrent nous faire présent de deux milliers de porcelaine pour ne nous point souvenir de ce qui s'estoit passé. Nous le promîmes, et ils nous firent grand festin.]

Si la mission de M. Dollier n'avoit point esté pour les Outaouacs à l'exclusion des Iroquois, il se fust arrêté dans ce village où on l'en pressa tout-à-fait, avec toutes les protestations imaginables, de s'appliquer à la prière tout de bon; mais il fallut passer sans leur pouvoir faire autre bien que de les confirmer dans les bons desseins qu'ils avoient, et leur promîmes que les Robes noires de Kenté les viendroient voir l'hiver prochain; et en effet, nous en écrivîmes à M. de Fénelon qui faisoient<sup>3</sup> la mission avec fruit à Kenté, et M. Trouvé nous fit la grâce d'accomplir la parole que nous leur avions donnée, et d'y venir annoncer la parole de Dieu dès le mois de novembre suivant. M. Jolliet nous fit offre d'une description qu'il avoit [faite] de sa route depuis les Outaouacs que j'acceptay, et la réduisis dès lors en carte marine, qui nous a beaucoup 'apris pour nous conduire, Dieu nous ayant osté<sup>4</sup> notre second guide de la manière que je diray après.

Entin M. de la Salle, nous voyant<sup>5</sup> dans le dessein de partir dans deux ou trois jours nous rendre sur le bord de la rivière qui nous

<sup>1</sup> Verreau has instead of the omitted words, " (c'est que le sauvage qui devoit nous servir de guide s'étant enivré et s'étant fort fasché de ce que je voulus l'empêcher de donner pour cette eau-de-vie le capot, que nous lui avions donné,)"

<sup>2</sup> n'eut pas plutôt quitté.

<sup>3</sup> Fenelon qui faisoit.

<sup>4</sup> servi.

<sup>5</sup> été.

<sup>6</sup> croyant.

Another accident confirmed us in this thought, <sup>1</sup>[which was, that after we had equipped the Indian, who was to serve as our guide, with a capote, a blanket, kettle and knife, there arrived an Indian from the Dutch, who brought brandy, of which these people are very fond, and our guide took a strong desire to drink of it. Not having the wherewithal to trade, he gave his capote in order to obtain six mouthfuls of it from a keg with a reed, and then threw it up into a wooden platter.

I was informed of this affair, which did not please me, because our guide, having traded his capote, would certainly ask us for another to get through the winter, and we had no more left. So I thought, that in order to make sure of our guide, it was necessary to put a stop to this business. I went to the cabin where the bar was kept, and there actually found our trader, from whose hands I took away the capote which he had already virtually pledged, causing him to be informed that I would return it to him when he was no longer drunk. The man was so angry at this affair that] he went and hunted up all we had given him and handed it back to us; but he had no sooner left us than a Shawanon presented himself to conduct us, whom we took at the word. [However, as this act had been noised about, the principal persons assembled, and came to make us a present of two thousand wampum beads so that we might not remember what had passed. . We promised, and they feasted us handsomely.]

If M. Dollier's mission had not been for the Ottawas, to the exclusion of the Iroquois, he would have stopped in this village, where he was indeed urged with all imaginable protestations to apply himself to prayers in good earnest. But we had to pass on, without being able to do them any good further than to confirm them in the good intentions they had, and we promised them that the black robes of Kenté should come to see them next winter; and in fact we wrote about it to M. de Fénelon, who was carrying on a successful mission at Kenté, and M. Trouvé did us the favor to fulfil the promise we had given them and to come there to announce the Word of God as early as the month of November following. M. Jolliet offered us a description he had [made] of his route from the Ottawas, which I accepted, and I reduced it at the time to a marine chart, which gave us a good deal of information as to our way, God having deprived us of our second guide in the manner I shall mention hereafter.

At last M. de la Salle, seeing<sup>2</sup> us determined to depart in two or three days, in order to proceed to the bank of the river that was

<sup>1</sup> [The Indian who was to serve us as guide, having got drunk, and become enraged because I wanted to prevent him from bartering for this brandy the capote we had given him.]

<sup>2</sup> believing.

devoit conduire au lac Érié,<sup>1</sup> s'ouvrit à nous et nous dit que l'estat de sa santé ne luy permettoit plus de penser au voyage qu'il avoit entrepris avec nous. Il nous prioit de l'excuser, s'il nous abandonnoit, pour retourner au Montréal, et qu'il ne pouvoit<sup>2</sup> se résoudre à hyverner avec ses gens au milieu d'un bois où le peu d'adresse et d'habitude qu'ils avoient les pourroit<sup>3</sup> faire mourir de faim.

Le dernier jour de septembre, M. Dollier dit la Sainte-messe pour la seconde fois dans ce village où nous communiasmes pour la pluspart, tant du costé de M. de la Salle que du nostre, pour nous unir dans notre<sup>4</sup> Seigneur dans un temps où nous nous voyions tout près<sup>5</sup> de nous séparer. Jusques icy nous n'avions jamais manqué d'entendre la Sainte-messe trois fois la semaine, que M. Dollier nous disoit sur un petit autel préparé avec des avirons sur des fourches, et entouré de<sup>6</sup> voiles de nos canots, et nous prenions<sup>7</sup> le plus que nous pouvions garde de n'estre point veus des sauvages qui eussent pu se railler de notre sainte cérémonie, de sorte que nous avons eu le bien<sup>8</sup> et l'honneur d'offrir le saint sacrifice de la messe en plus de deux cents endroits où il n'avoit jamais esté offert.

Nous n'eusmes point de peine à persuader à nos gens<sup>9</sup> de nous suivre. Il n'y en eut pas un qui eust pour lors envie de nous quitter, et on peut dire avec vérité qu'on remarquoit plus de joye dans ceux qui alloient s'exposer à mille périls que dans ceux qui retournoient dans un lieu d'assurance, quoyque ceux-cy nous regardoient comme des gens qui alloient s'exposer à la mort, comme<sup>10</sup> ils le publièrent dès qu'ils furent arrivez icy, et firent beaucoup de peine à<sup>11</sup> ceux qui prenoient quelque intérêt à nos personnes. [M. Jolliet me fit bien le plaisir de m'enseigner pareillement le lieu où estoit son canot, parce que le mien ne valoit presque plus rien, ce qui me faisoit résoudre à tascher de l'avoir le plus tost possible que je pourrois, de peur que quelques sauvages nous l'enlevast.]

Nous partismes donc de Tinaouataoua, le 1<sup>er</sup> octobre 1669, accompagnés de bon nombre de Sauvages qui nous aidoyent à porter nos canots et nos hardes, et après avoir fait environ 9 ou 10 lieues en trois jours, nous arrivâmes sur le bord de la rivière que je nomme Rapide, à cause de la violence avec laquelle elle marche, quoyqu'elle n'eust<sup>12</sup> pas beaucoup d'eau, car en beaucoup d'endroits, nous ne trouvions pas de quoy faire passer nos canots qui ne tiroient pas un pied d'eau.<sup>13</sup>

On dit la Sainte-messe le quatriesme, jour de saint François, [et ce mesme jour je demanday à tous nos gens lesquels voudroient aller par

<sup>1</sup> Erie.<sup>2</sup> pourrait.<sup>3</sup> pouvait.<sup>4</sup> N. S.<sup>5</sup> prêts.<sup>6</sup> des.<sup>7</sup> Verreau inserts "là."<sup>8</sup> lieu.<sup>9</sup> hommes.<sup>10</sup> Verreau inserts "en effet."<sup>11</sup> Verreau inserts "tous."<sup>12</sup> n'ait.<sup>13</sup> Verreau inserts "Nous etions 12 personnes et avions trois canots."

to take us to Lake Erie, explained himself to us, and told us that the state of his health no longer permitted him to think of the journey he had undertaken along with us. He begged us to excuse him if he abandoned us to return to Montreal, and added that he could not make up his mind to winter in the woods with his men, where their lack of skill and experience might make them die of starvation.

The last day of September, M. Dollier said Holy Mass for the second time in this village, where most of us, as well on M. de la Salle's side as on ours, received the Sacrament in order to unite in our Lord at a time when we saw ourselves on the point of separating. Hitherto we had never failed to hear Holy Mass three times a week, which M. Dollier said for us on a little altar prepared with paddles on forked sticks and surrounded with sails from our canoes. We took the greatest possible care not to be seen by the Indians, who would perhaps have made a mockery of our holy ceremony. So we have had the happiness and the honor of offering the holy sacrifice of the mass in more than two hundred places where it never had been offered.

We had no trouble in persuading our men to follow us. There was not one at that time who desired to leave us; and it may be said with truth that more joy was remarked in those who were going to expose themselves to a thousand perils than in those who were turning back to a place of safety, although the latter regarded us as people who were going to expose themselves to death; as indeed they announced as soon as they arrived here, and caused a great deal of pain to those<sup>2</sup> who took some interest in our welfare. [M. Jolliet was kind enough to inform me likewise of the place where his canoe was, because mine was now almost worthless, which made me resolve to endeavor to get it at the earliest possible moment, for fear Indians should carry it off from us.]

We set out then from Tinaouataoua on the 1st of October, 1669, accompanied by a good number of Indians, who helped us to carry our canoes and baggage, and after making about 9 or 10 leagues in three days we arrived at the bank of the river which I call the Rapid, because of the violence of its current, although it had not much water, for in many places we did not find enough to float our canoes, which did not draw a foot of water.<sup>3</sup>

Holy Mass was said on the fourth, St. Francis' day, [and<sup>4</sup> that same day I asked all our men which of them would go by land as

<sup>1</sup> with the sails.

<sup>2</sup> to all those.

<sup>3</sup> Verreau adds: We were 12 persons and had three canoes.

<sup>4</sup> at last, after 8 days' travelling, during which we had to be constantly in the water drawing the canoes, etc.



terre jusques au lieu où se trouvoit le canot qu'on m'avoit donné, parce qu'aussi bien nous ne pouvions pas nous embarquer, douze que nous estions, en trois canots, sur une rivière où il y a si peu d'eau qu'en celle-cy. Mon Hollandois se présenta et me dit qu'il avoit bien compris le chemin pour y aller et qu'il le trouveroit infailliblement. Comme je n'en connoissois point dans notre troupe de plus intelligent que luy, je trouvay bon qu'il m'eust proposé la chose. Je luy dis de prendre notre sauvage Chaouanon et celui que nous avions du Montréal, avec des vivres et des munitions, et de nous aller attendre au lieu où estoit le canot, et que nous le joindrions bientôt.

Ils nous quittèrent ce mesme jour 3 octobre, et nous autres nous partismes le 4 du mesme mois, deux en chaque canot et le reste par terre. C'est chose estonnante combien nous eusmes de peine à descendre cette rivière, car il falloit presque tousjours estre à l'eau pour traisner le canot qui ne pouvoit passer faute d'eau, en sorte que quoyque cette rivière n'ayt pas plus de 40 lieues de cours, nous employasmes huit jours entiers à la descendre. Nous y fismes fort bonne chasse.

Enfin<sup>1</sup> nous arrivasmes, le 13 ou le 14, au bord du lac Érié, qui nous parut d'abord<sup>2</sup> comme une grande mer, parce que souffloit<sup>3</sup> pour lors un grand vent du Sud et qu'il n'y a peut-estre point de lac dans tout le pays où les vagues s'élèvent si hautes<sup>4</sup> [que de celui-cy, ce qui arrive] à cause de sa grande profondeur et de sa grande estendue. [Sa longueur va de l'Est à l'Ouest, et sa coste du costé du Nord est environ par les 42 degrés de latitude. Nous marchasmes trois journées le long de ce lac, voyant toujours terre de l'autre bord, environ à 4 ou 5 lieues, ce qui nous faisoit croire que ce lac n'avoit que cela de largeur; mais nous avons esté détrompez lorsque nous avons veu que cette terre, que nous voyions de l'autre bord, estoit une presqu'isle qui séparoit le petit sein dans lequel nous estions, du grand lac dont on ne voit point les bornes, lorsqu'on est dans la presqu'isle. J'ay marqué la chose dans la carte que je vous envoie à peu près comme je l'ay veue.]

Au bout de trois jours, pendant lesquels nous ne fismes que 21 ou 22 lieues, nous trouvâmes un endroit qui nous parut [si<sup>5</sup> beau, avec une chasse si abondante, que nous creumes ne pouvoir trouver mieux où passer notre hiver. Dès en y arrivant, nous y tuâmes un cerf et une

<sup>1</sup> [Enfin après 8 jours de marche pendant lesquels il nous fallait tousjours être à l'eau, puis trainer les canots] nous arrivâmes, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Erié, qui nous parut du bord.

<sup>3</sup> à cause qu'il souffloit.

<sup>4</sup> haut.

<sup>5</sup> [propre à y passer l'hiver et nous nous y cabanâmes à l'embouchure d'une jolie rivière. La chasse y fut abondante: nous y tuâmes quantité de cerfs, de biches et de chevreuils, de sorte que nous commençâmes à ne plus craindre de pâtir pendant l'hiver. Nous boucanâmes la viande de 9 grandes bêtes qui eut pu se conserver deux ou trois ans. Nous fimes] bonne provision de noix, etc.

far as the place where the canoe was that had been given me, as it was impossible for twelve of us to embark in three canoes on a river where there is so little water as in this. My Dutchman offered himself, and said to me that he had thoroughly understood the route to go there and would find it without fail. As I knew none in our party more intelligent than he, I was glad he had proposed the thing to me. I told him to take our Shawanon Indian and the one we had from Montreal, with provisions and ammunition, and go on and wait for us at the place where the canoe was, and we should soon join him.

They left us that same day, the 3rd of October, and the rest of us set out on the 4th of the same month, two in each canoe, and the rest by land. It is marvellous how much difficulty we had in descending this river, for we had to be in the water almost all the time dragging the canoe, which was unable to pass through for lack of water, so that although this river is not more than forty leagues in length, we took eight whole days to descend it. We had very good hunting there.

At last] we arrived, on the 13th or 14th, at the shore of lake Erie, which appeared to us at first<sup>1</sup> like a great sea, because there was a great south wind blowing at the time. There is perhaps no lake in the whole country in which the waves rise so high, [which happens] because of its great depth and its great extent. [Its length lies from east to west, and its north shore is in about 42 degrees of latitude. We proceeded three days along this lake, seeing land continually on the other side about 4 or five leagues away, which made us think that the lake was only of that width; but we were undeceived when we saw that this land, that we saw on the other side, was a peninsula separating the little bay in which we were from the great lake, whose limits cannot be seen when one is in the peninsula. I have shown it on the map I send you pretty nearly as I saw it.]

At the end of three days, during which we made only 21 or 22 leagues, we found a spot which appeared to us<sup>2</sup> [so beautiful, with such an abundance of game, that we thought we could not find a better in which to pass our winter. The moment we arrived we killed a stag

<sup>1</sup> appeared to us from the shore like, etc.

<sup>2</sup> "[suitable for wintering in, and we camped there at the mouth of a pretty river. Game was abundant; we killed a considerable number of stags, hinds and roebucks, so that we began to have no longer any fear of suffering during the winter. We smoked the meat of 9 large animals, which could have kept for two or three years. We made]" good provision of walnuts, etc.

biche, et le jour suivant encore deux jeunes cerfs. Cette grande chasse nous déterminâ tout-à-fait de demeurer en ce lieu. Nous y cherchâmes quelque bel endroit pour faire une cabane d'hiver, et nous trouvâmes une fort jolie rivière sur l'emboucheure de laquelle nous nous cabanâmes, en attendant que nous eussions fait avertir nostre Hollandois du lieu que nous avions choisy. Nous y envoyâmes donc deux de nos gens au lieu du canot qui revinrent au bout de huit jours, et nous dirent qu'ils avoient trouvé le canot, mais qu'ils n'avoient veu ni le Hollandois ni les Sauvages. Cette nouvelle nous mit extrêmement en peine, ne sachant à quoy nous résoudre. Nous creumes ne pouvoir mieux faire que d'attendre en ce lieu qui estoit fort apparent, et par lequel il falloit par nécessité qu'ils passassent pour aller trouver le canot.

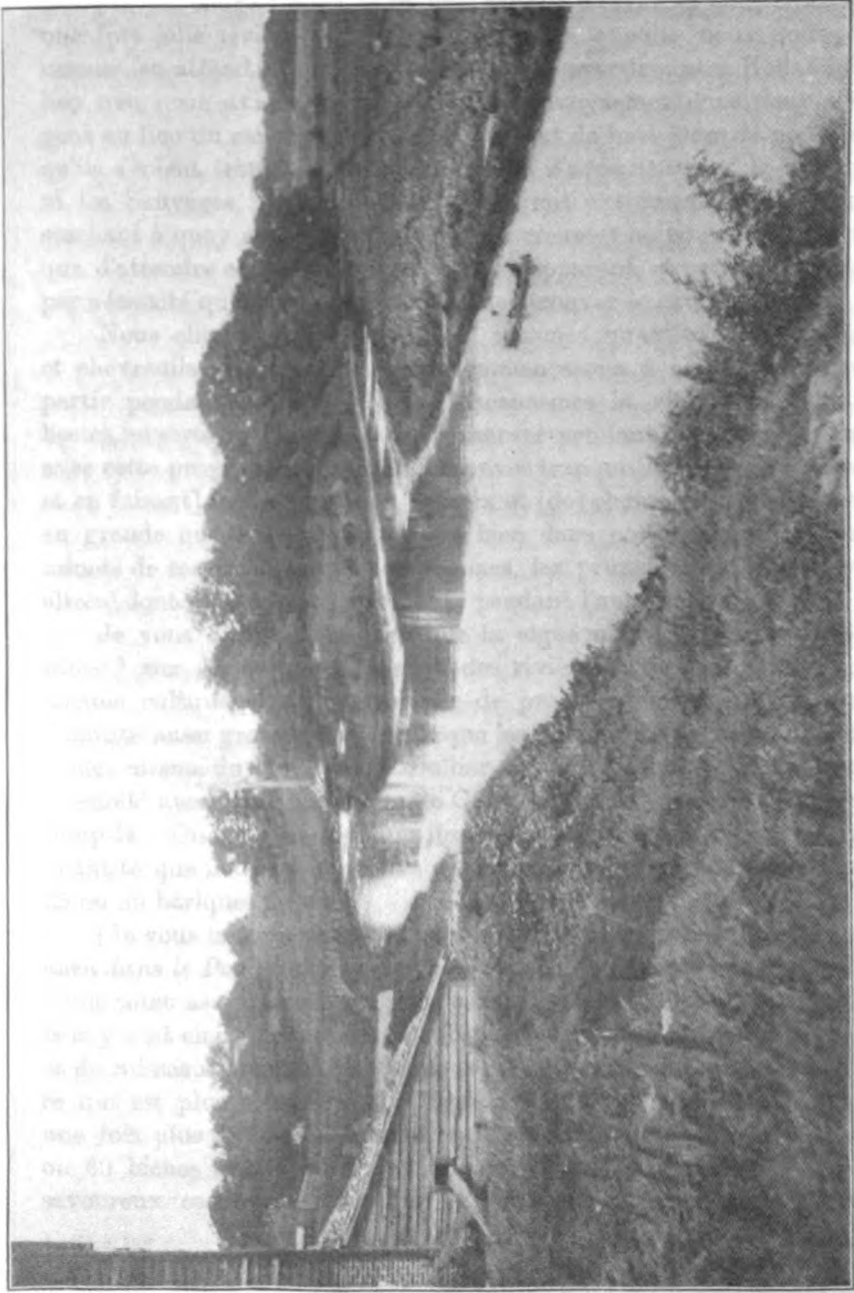
Nous chassâmes cependant et tuâmes quantité de cerfs, biches et chevreuils, de sorte que nous commençâmes à ne plus craindre de partir pendant l'hyver. Nous boucanâmes la viande de 9 grandes bestes, en sorte qu'elle eust pu se conserver pendant deux ou trois ans, et avec cette provision nous attendions avec tranquillité l'hyver en chassant et en faisant] bonne provision de noix et [de] châtaignes qui estoient là en grande quantité. Nous avoins bien dans notre magasin 23 ou 24 minots de ces fruits, outre les pommes, les prunes et les raisins, et les alizes<sup>1</sup> dont nous eusmes abondance pendant l'automne.

Je vous diray en passant que la vigne ne vient ici que dans des sables,<sup>2</sup> sur le bord des lacs et des rivières, mais quoyqu'elle n'ayt aucune culture, elle ne laisse pas de produire des raisins en grande quantité aussi gros et aussi doux que les plus beaux de France; nous en fîmes mesme du vin, dont M. Dollier dit la Sainte-messe tout l'hyver, et il estoit<sup>3</sup> aussi bon que le vin de Grave; c'est un gros vin noir comme celui-là. On ne voit icy que des raisins rouges,<sup>4</sup> mais en si grande quantité, que nous avons trouvé des endroits où on auroit fait facilement 25 ou 30 bariques de vin.

[Je vous laisse à penser si nous souffrîmes au milieu de cette abondance dans le Paradis terrestre du Canada; je l'appelle ainsi parce qu'il n'y a point asseurement de plus beau pays dans tout le Canada. Les bois y sont clairs, entremeslés de fort belles prairies arrousées de rivières et de ruisseaux remplis de poissons et de castors, quantité de fruits, et ce qui est plus considérable,]<sup>5</sup> si plein de bestes que nous y avons veu une fois plus de 100 chevreuils en une seule bande, des troupes de 50 ou 60 biches et des ours plus gras et de meilleur goust que les plus savoureux cochons de France. [Enfin, nous pouvons dire que nous

<sup>1</sup> aticas.<sup>2</sup> du sable.<sup>3</sup> qui était.<sup>4</sup> du raisin rouge.<sup>5</sup> [Ce pays, que j'appelle le paradis terrestre du Canada, est] si plein de bêtes, etc.





**FORKS OF RIVER LYNN AND BLACK CREEK, PORT DOVER.**

The wintering place was a few hundred yards up Black Creek to the right, and about one hundred yards therefrom. (See frontispiece.)

and a hind, and again on the following day two young stags. The good hunting quite determined us to remain in this place. We looked for some favorable spot to make a winter camp, and discovered a very pretty river, at the mouth of which we camped, until we should send word to our Dutchman of the place we had chosen. We sent accordingly two of our men to the place of the canoe, who returned at the end of a week, and told us they had found the canoe but seen neither the Dutchman nor the Indians. This news troubled us very much, not knowing what to decide. We thought we could not do better than wait in this place, which was very conspicuous, and which they must necessarily pass to go to find the canoe.

We hunted meanwhile and killed a considerable number of stags, hinds and roebucks, so that we began to have no longer any fear of leaving<sup>1</sup> during the winter. We smoked the meat of 9 large animals in such a manner, that it could have kept for two or three years, and with this provision we awaited the winter with tranquility whilst hunting and making] good provision of walnuts and chesnuts, which were there in great quantities. We had indeed in our granary 23 or 24 minots of these fruits, besides apples, plums and grapes, and alizes<sup>2</sup> of which we had an abundance during the autumn.

I will tell you, by the way, that the vine grows here only in sand, on the banks of lakes and rivers, but although it has no cultivation it does not fail to produce grapes in great quantities as large and as sweet as the finest of France. We even made wine of them, with which M. Dollier said Holy Mass all winter, and it was as good as vin de Grave. It is a heavy, dark wine like the latter. Only red grapes are seen here, but in so great quantities, that we found places where one could easily have made 25 or 30 hogsheads of wine.

[I leave you to imagine whether we suffered in the midst of this abundance *in the earthly Paradise of Canada*;<sup>3</sup> I call it so, because there is assuredly no more beautiful region in all Canada. The woods are open, interspersed with beautiful meadows, watered by rivers and rivulets filled with fish and beaver, an abundance of fruits, and what is more important] so full of game that we saw there at one time more than a hundred roebucks in a single band, herds of fifty or sixty hinds, and bears fatter and of better flavor than the most savory pigs of

<sup>1</sup> suffering.

<sup>2</sup> cranberries.

<sup>3</sup> [This country, which I call the *earthly Paradise of Canada* is] so full of game, etc.

avons passé l'hiver plus commodément que nous n'eussions fait au Montréal.

Nous demeurâmes quinze jours sur le bord du lac à attendre nos gens ; mais nous voyant au commencement de novembre, nous crûmes qu'asseurement ils avoient manqué le chemin, et ainsi nous ne pûmes faire autre chose que de prier Dieu pour eux.] Nous ne pouvions pas passer l'hiver sur le bord du lac, à cause des grands vents dont nous eussions été battus. C'est pourquoy nous choisîmes un fort bel endroit sur le bord d'un ruisseau, environ un quart de lieue dans le<sup>1</sup> bois, où nous nous cabanâmes. Nous dressâmes un joli autel au bout de notre cabane, où nous avons eu le bien<sup>2</sup> d'entendre, sans manquer, la Sainte-messe trois fois la semaine, avec la consolation que vous pouvez penser de nous voir avec notre bon Dieu, au milieu des bois, dans une terre où jamais aucun Européen n'avoit été. Monsieur Dollier nous disoit souvent que cet hyver nous devoit valoir pour notre éternité plus que les dix meilleures années de nostre vie ; on s'y confessoit souvent ; on y communioit de mesme. Enfin, nous y avons notre messe paroissiale les festes et dimanches avec les instructions nécessaires ; la prière soir et matin et tous les autres exercices du chrestien. L'oraison se faisoit avec tranquillité au milieu de cette solitude où nous ne vîmes aucun étranger pendant trois mois, au bout desquels nos gens trouvèrent en chassant quelques Iroquois qui venoient en ce lieu pour y faire la chasse du castor ; ils nous visitoient et nous trouvoient dans une fort bonne cabane dont ils admiroient la structure,<sup>3</sup> et ensuite amenoient tous les sauvages qui passaient par là pour la voir. Aussi l'avions-nous bastie de sorte que nous eussions pu nous y défendre longtems contre ces<sup>4</sup> barbares, s'il leur eust pris envie de nous venir faire insulte.

<sup>5</sup>[L'hyver fut fort rude par tout le Canada l'an 1669, surtout en février 1670. Cependant, les plus grandes neiges ne furent pas de plus d'un pied, qui commencèrent à couvrir la terre dans le mois de janvier, au lieu qu'à Montréal on en aperçoit pour l'ordinaire trois pieds et demi qui couvrent la terre pendant quatre mois de l'année. Je crois que nous fussions morts de froid, si nous eussions été dans un lieu où il eust fait aussy rude qu'au Montréal, car il se trouva que toutes les haches] ne valaient rien et nous les cassâmes presque toutes, en sorte que si le bois que nous coupions eust été gelé aussi dur qu'il l'est au Montréal, nous n'eussions pas<sup>6</sup> eu de haches dès le mois de janvier, [car l'hyver se passa avec toute la douceur possible.

<sup>1</sup> les.

<sup>2</sup> lieu.

<sup>3</sup> situation.

<sup>4</sup> les.

<sup>5</sup> [Heureusement l'hiver se passa en ce lieu avec toute la douceur possible. S'il eût été aussi rigoureux qu'au Montréal (en 1669 et surtout en février 1670 qui fut extrême au Montréal), nous fussions morts de froid, car toutes les haches que nous avions] ne valaient rien, etc..

<sup>6</sup> plus.







France. [In short, we may say that we passed the winter more comfortably than we should have done in Montreal.

We stayed a fortnight on the lake shore waiting for our men; but seeing that we were at the beginning of November, we thought they had certainly missed the way, and so we could do nothing else than pray to God for them.] We could not pass the winter on the lake shore because of the high winds by which we should have been buffeted. For this reason we chose a beautiful spot on the bank of a rivulet, about a quarter of a league in the woods, where we encamped. We erected a pretty altar at the end of our cabin, where we had the happiness<sup>1</sup> to hear Holy Mass three times a week without missing, with the consolation you may imagine of finding ourselves with our good God, in the midst of the woods, in a land where no European had ever been. Monsieur Dollier often told us that that winter ought to be worth to us, as regards our eternal welfare, more than the best ten years of our life. We confessed often, received communion as well. In short, we had our parochial mass, holidays and Sundays, with the necessary instructions; prayer evening and morning, and every other Christian exercise. Orison was offered with tranquillity in the midst of this solitude, where we saw no stranger for three months, at the end of which our men while hunting discovered a number of Iroquois coming to this place to hunt beaver. They used to visit us and found us in a very good cabin whose construction<sup>2</sup> they admired, and afterward they brought every Indian who passed that way to see it. For that reason, we had built it in such a fashion that we could have defended ourselves for a long time against these barbarians, if the desire had entered their minds to come to insult us.

[The winter was very severe all over Canada in the year 1669, especially in February, 1670. However, the deepest snow was not more than a foot, which began to cover the ground in the month of January, whilst at Montreal there is usually seen three feet and a half of it, which covers the ground during four months of the year. I believe we should have died of cold, if we had been in a place where the weather was as severe as in Montreal. For it turned out that all the axes<sup>3</sup> were worthless, and we broke almost all of them; so that, if the wood we were cutting had been frozen as hard as it is in Montreal, we should have had no axes from the month of January; for the winter passed off with all possible mildness.

<sup>1</sup> opportunity.

<sup>2</sup> situation.

<sup>3</sup> [Happily the winter passed off in this place with all possible mildness. If it had been as severe as at Montreal (in 1669 and especially in February, 1670, which was extreme at Montreal), we should have died of cold, for all the axes we had] were worthless, etc.

Cependant, nous ne laissons pas de souhaiter le temps de la navigation afin de pouvoir nous rendre aux Pouteouetamites de bonne heure, et que je pusse retourner cette année au Montréal, pour renvoyer à M. Dollier les choses dont il auroit besoin dans sa mission.]

Le 23 mars, jour du dimanche de la Passion, nous allâmes tous au bord du lac pour faire et planter une croix en mémoire d'une si longue demeure des François, comme avoit esté la nostre. Nous y fîmes nos prières,<sup>1</sup> et [voyant que là où nous estions estoit presque net de glaces,] nous résolûmes de partir le 26 mars,<sup>2</sup> le lendemain [de l'Annonciation<sup>3</sup>].

Mais comme la rivière par où nous avons esté<sup>4</sup> au lieu de notre hyvernement [n'estoit pas si exposée, ny aux vens, ny au soleil comme le lac, elle] estoit encore toutes gelée, [de sorte qu']il fallut<sup>5</sup> faire portage de toutes nos hardes et de nos canots jusques au lac où nous nous embarquâmes, après avoir demeuré en ce lieu 5 mois et 11<sup>6</sup> jours.

Nous fîmes ce jour-là 6 ou<sup>7</sup> 7 lieues et fusmes accueillis d'un si gros vent, qu'il fallut s'arrêter et demeurer deux jours pendant lesquels le vent continua si fort, que trouvant mon canot que mes<sup>8</sup> gens n'avoient pas eu soin de bien affermir,<sup>9</sup> il l'emporta au large si [loing<sup>10</sup> qu'avant que nous nous en fussions aperçus, il estoit à plus d'un grand quart de lieue loin du bord. Deux hommes se mirent dans un autre canot pour l'aller sauver et l'atteignirent en effet; mais la violence du vent faillit à les submerger, joint qu'ils ne pouvoient gouverner leur canot, à cause du mien qui jouoit au gré du vent et qu'ils ne pouvoient tenir, en sorte qu'ils furent contraints de couper la corde avec quoy ils l'avoient attaché au leur pour se sauver. Le vent estoit de terre; ainsy il ne me paroissoit pas bien fort, de manière que je creus qu'ils laissoient aller le canot parce qu'ils n'estoient pas assez forts pour l'amener. Je m'embarquay donc avec deux hommes dans le canot qui nous restoit. Nous ne fusmes pas plustost assez au large pour estre à la prise du vent que nous conusmes bien qu'il n'y avoit pas moyen de sauver mon canot. Ainsy je fus contraint de le laisser aller où le vent l'emportoit et de m'en retourner à terre.

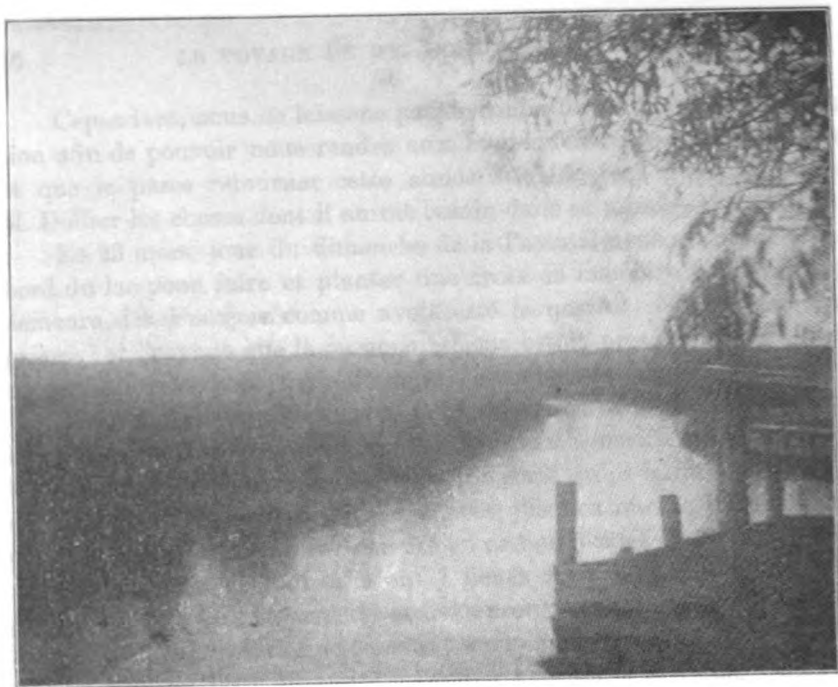
Cet accident] nous mit extrêmement en peine, car j'avois beaucoup de bagage. M<sup>r</sup> Dollier, qui alloit pour s'établir, avoit ses deux canots extrêmement chargés. Nous voilà donc à consulter ce que nous

<sup>1</sup> une prière.      <sup>2</sup> le lendemain, 26 de mars.      <sup>3</sup> Verreau notes that these words are in his MS. copy, but erased.      <sup>4</sup> etions allés.      <sup>5</sup> il nous fallut.

<sup>6</sup> onze (Verreau); dix-sept (Margry).      <sup>7</sup> à.      <sup>8</sup> nos.      <sup>9</sup> bien soin d'affermir.

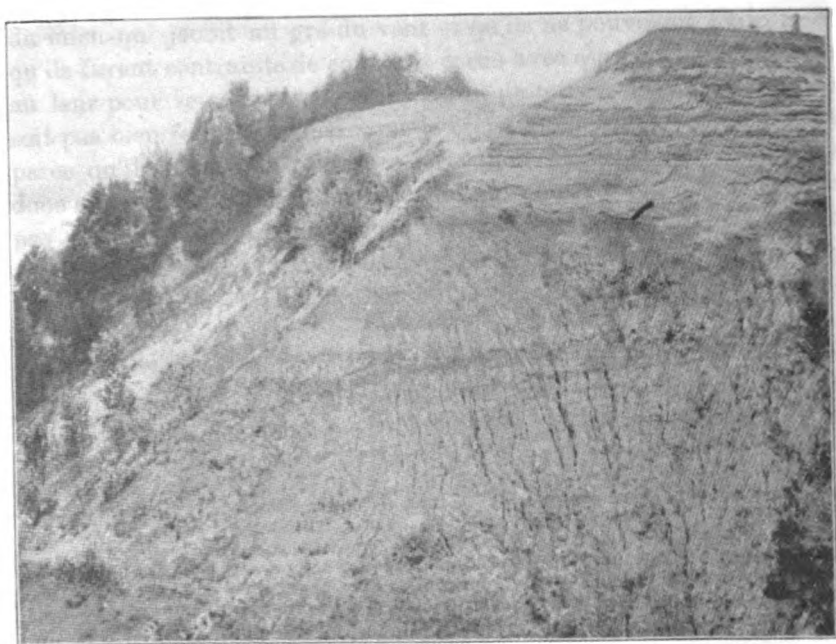
<sup>10</sup> [bien que le vent continuant toujours nous fûmes contraints de l'abandonner quelque effort que nous pussions faire pour le ravoir. (M. Jolliet avoit laissé un canot et me l'avoit donné en m'indiquant le lieu où nous le trouverions, et nous avons envoyé 3 hommes pour nous l'amener.) La perte de mon canot] nous mit extrêmement, etc.





**INDIAN CREEK, TURKEY POINT.**

On each side is the marsh of tall reeds and quill grass.



**WOLFE'S COVE, NEAR TURKEY POINT.**

Bank about 150 feet high. Turkey Point seen faintly in the distance.

However, we could not help longing for the season of navigation, so as to get to the Pottawattamies at an early date, and that I might be able to return this year to Montreal, in order to send back to M. Dollier the things he would require in his mission.]

On the 23rd of March, Passion Sunday, we all went to the lake shore to make and plant a cross in memory of so long a sojourn of Frenchmen as ours had been. We offered our prayers<sup>1</sup> there, and [seeing that where we were was almost clear of ice] we resolved to set out on the 26th March, the day after [Annunciation].

But as the river by which we had gone to the place of our wintering [was not so exposed either to the wind or sun as the lake, it] was still entirely frozen, [so that] it was necessary to portage all our baggage and our canoes as far as the lake, where we embarked after living in that place 5 months and 11<sup>2</sup> days.

We made six or seven leagues that day, and were met by so heavy a wind that we had to stop and wait two days, during which the wind continued so strong that, catching my canoe which my<sup>3</sup> men had not taken care to fasten securely, it carried it out so [far<sup>4</sup> before we perceived it, that it was more than a good quarter of a league distant from the shore. Two men got into another canoe to go and rescue it, and actually reached it; but the violence of the wind came very near drowning them. Unable to manage their own canoe because of mine, which was playing at the sport of the wind and which they were unable to hold, they were obliged to cut the line with which they had attached it to their own, in order to save themselves. The wind was off land, therefore it did not appear to me very strong, so I thought they were letting the canoe go because they were not strong enough to bring it. I embarked accordingly with two men in the canoe that remained to us. We were no sooner far enough out to be caught by the wind than we knew well there was no means of saving my canoe. So I was constrained to let it go where the wind was carrying it and to get myself back to shore.

This accident] caused us a great deal of trouble, for I had a large quantity of baggage. M. Dollier, who was going for the purpose of establishing himself, had his two canoes very heavily loaded. So there we were, consulting what we should do. At length

<sup>1</sup> a prayer.

<sup>2</sup> eleven (Verrean); seventeen (Margry).

<sup>3</sup> our.

<sup>4</sup> [that the wind still continuing, we were constrained to abandon it, in spite of any efforts we could make to get it again. (M. Jolliet had left a canoe and had given it to me, indicating the spot where we should discover it, and we had sent 3 men to bring it to us.) The loss of our canoe] caused us a great deal, etc.

ferions ; enfin, nous prîmes résolution de tirer un homme de chacun des canots qui restoient, et de mettre mon bagage à leur place. Ainsi, de neuf hommes qui restoient, nous allâmes cinq par terre et deux en chaque canot jusques à ce que nous eussions atteint celuy qu'on m'avoit donné.

Nous ne comptions que deux jours de marche pour y arriver ; [ainsi<sup>1</sup> nous résolûmes à en patir un, car le chemin par terre estoit fort vilain à cause de quatre rivières qu'il falloit passer et de quantité de gros fossez que les eaux des neiges et des pluies avoient creusés en beaucoup d'endroits pour se venir jeter dans le lac, outre la difficulté qu'il y a à toujours marcher dans ces bois, à cause des embarras que causent les arbres qui tombent de temps en temps, soit de vieillesse, soit qu'ils soient déracinés par l'impétuosité des vents ; nous nous mîmes donc en chemin et jugeâmes qu'il falloit aller couper les rivières que nous avions à passer bien avant dans les bois, parce que plus elles s'enfoncent dans les bois et plus elles sont estroites, et mesme l'on trouve pour l'ordinaire des arbres qui, estant tombez de costé et d'autre, forment des ponts sur lesquels on passe.]

Nous nous enfonçâmes [donc<sup>2</sup> environ quatre lieues dans les bois, chargez de vivres, de munitions et de nos couvertures. Nous passâmes par ce moyen aisément la première rivière ; mais quand ce fut à la seconde, bien loin de s'arrêter dans le bois, elle s'eslargissoit en forme de marais et marchoit dans une grande rapidité. Il n'y a pas de seureté à passer les rivières de ce pays cy à gué, si on ne les connoist bien, parce qu'il y a quantité de terres tremblantes dans lesquelles on enfonce si avant qu'on ne peut pas s'en tirer. Celle-cy paroist fort profonde, aussy elle l'est en vérité. Quand nous fusmes arrivés sur son rivage, nous tîmes conseil de ce que nous ferions, et premièrement nous résolûmes de monter encore quelque temps vers son emboucheure pour la passer en cayeu.

Nous couchâmes cette nuit sur le bord de cette rivière, environ à deux lieues de son embouchure, et ce fut en ce lieu que (nous entendîmes vers le levant des voix qui nous parurent d'hommes, qui s'entr'appellèrent. Nous courûmes au bord de la rivière pour voir si ce n'estoit point nos gens, qui nous cherchaient, et en mesme temps)<sup>3</sup> nous enten-

<sup>1</sup> [mais comme il y avoit quatre rivières à passer en allant par terre ce chemin fut pour nous très-difficile.]

<sup>2</sup> [4 lieues dans les bois pour passer la première rivière dans un endroit où elle fût praticable. Nous ne pûmes passer la seconde qu'en (radeau ?) ou nous nous mîmes tous cinq, quoique cette voiture soit fort périlleuse. Il nous fallut un jour pour préparer notre méchant bateau. C'est le jour où nous avons le plus souffert pendant tout notre voyage. Car il neigea épouvantablement pendant 14 ou 15 heures de temps avec un nord extrêmement froid ; dès que la neige eût cessé] nous nous embarquâmes sur notre machine, etc.

<sup>3</sup> The words in parentheses are omitted by both Margry and Verreau. They are now supplied from the original MS., except "rivière," which is inserted by the present editor, having evidently been omitted by mistake. The parentheses are, of course, no part of the original.

we decided to withdraw one man from each of the remaining canoes and to put my baggage in their places. Thus, of nine men remaining, we went five by land and two in each canoe until we should reach the one that had been given me.

We reckoned on only two days' walking to reach it, [1]so we made up our minds to suffer hardship for one of them, for the land route was very bad, because of four rivers that had to be crossed and a number of great gulches that the water from the snows and rains had scooped out in many places on its way to the lake—to say nothing of the difficulty there always is in walking in these woods, because of the obstructions caused by the trees that fall from time to time, either from age or being uprooted by the impetuosity of the winds. We set out accordingly, and decided it was necessary, in order to cross the rivers that we had to pass, to go a good distance into the woods, because the farther the rivers run into the woods the narrower they are, and, indeed, one usually finds trees, which, having fallen in every direction, form bridges over which one passes].

We plunged [2]then about four leagues into the woods, loaded with provisions, ammunition and our blankets. We passed the first river easily by this method, but when we came to the second, far from stopping in the woods, it widened in the form of a marsh and flowed with great rapidity. There is no safety in crossing the rivers of this country by fording unless one knows them well, because there are a great many quicksands, in which one sinks so far that it is impossible to get out. This river seems very deep, as in reality it is. When we reached its bank we held a council as to what we should do, and in the first place resolved to go on for some time longer towards its mouth, in order to cross it on a raft.

We slept that night on the bank of this river, about two leagues from its mouth, and it was at this place that (we heard towards the east voices that seemed to us to be of men calling to each other. We ran to the river bank to see if it was not our men looking for us, and at the same time) we heard the same voices on the

<sup>1</sup> [But as there were four rivers to pass in going by land, this road was very difficult for us.]

<sup>2</sup> [Four leagues into the woods to cross the first river in a place where it was practicable. We were unable to cross the second except in . . . (a raft?) on which all five of us put ourselves, although this vehicle is very dangerous. It took us a day to prepare our wretched boat. That was the day that we suffered most during our entire journey. For it snowed frightfully for 14 or 15 hours with a very cold north wind. The moment the snow ceased] we embarked on our machine, etc.



dimes les mesmes voix du côté du Sud. Nous tournons la teste de ce costé là, mais enfin nous fumes désabusés, les entendant en mesme temps vers le couchant, ce qui nous fit connoistre que c'estoit ce phénomène qu'on appelle communément la chasse artus. Je ne l'ay jamais entendu, ny aucun de ceux qui estoient de nostre compagnie, ce qui fut cause que nous y fusmes trompez.

Le lendemain nous arrivâmes à l'emboucheure de la rivière qui estoit fort profonde et rapide et bordée des deux costez de grandes prairies noyées; nonobstant la difficulté du passage, nous nous résolûmes à faire un cayeu pour nous passer tous cinq. Cette voiture est fort périlleuse, car ce ne sont que des pièces de bois liées ensemble avec des harts. Nous fusmes un jour entier à préparer nostre meschant bateau et à le mettre à l'eau; mais c'est le jour où nous avons le plus souffert pendant tout notre voyage; car il neigea espouvantablement avec un Nord-Est extrêmement froid, en sorte qu'il tomba en 14 ou 15 heures de temps un grand pied de neige, et ce nonobstant dès que la neige eust cessé.] nous nous embarquâmes sur nostre machine, l'eau jusques à mi-jambes, et allâmes aborder à une prairie de plus de 200 pas de large qu'il nous fallut passer, chargez comme nous estions, dans la boue, dans l'eau et dans la neige jusques à la ceinture.

Nous poursuivîmes ensuite nostre route jusques au bord du grand lac dont j'ay parlé cy-devant; et contre toute nostre attente nous le trouvâmes encore tout chargé de glaçons, ce qui nous fit croire que nos gens n'avoient pu se mettre dessus. Nous estions pour lors dans la Semaine Sainte et fusmes bien aises de souffrir quelque chose en ce temps pour nous conformer à nostre Seigneur;<sup>1</sup> mais nous avons peur de ne pas<sup>2</sup> nous réunir à nostre monde avant les festes de Pasques qui s'approchoient.

Cependant nous allâmes les attendre<sup>3</sup> sur un sillon de sable qui joint la presqu'isle du lac Érié<sup>4</sup> à la terre ferme, et qui sépare le grand lac Érié<sup>4</sup> du petit; comme il falloit qu'ils fissent un portage par dessus ce sillon, nous jugeâmes que nous ne les pourrions manquer. Nous n'avions plus de vivres et nous nous estions retranchés, M. Dollier et moy, d'une partie de nostre portion pour donner à nos gens, afin qu'ils eussent] plus de force pour aller à la chasse, et Dieu voulut qu'ils tuassent un cerf qui nous fit bien de l'honneur, quoiqu'il<sup>5</sup> fust extrêmement maigre.

Nous allâmes nous cabaner proche de la beste,<sup>6</sup> et le lendemain nos gens nous trouvèrent en ce lieu où nous revîmes<sup>7</sup> avec bien de la joye,

<sup>1</sup> N. S.

<sup>2</sup> pouvoir.

<sup>3</sup> les allâmes attendre.

<sup>4</sup> Erie.

<sup>5</sup> puisqu'il (Verreau in a foot-note suggests "quoiqu'il.")

<sup>6</sup> (presqu'isle.)

<sup>7</sup> nous nous réunîmes.

south side. We turned our heads in that direction, but at last were undeceived, hearing them at the same time towards the west, which gave us to understand that it was the phenomenon commonly called the *hunting of Arthur*. I have never heard it, nor have any of those who were of our company, which was the reason we were deceived by it.

Next day we arrived at the mouth of the river, which was very deep and rapid, and bordered on both sides by large submerged meadows. Notwithstanding the difficulty of the crossing, we resolved to make a raft to take all five of us over. This conveyance is very dangerous, for it is nothing but pieces of wood fastened together with ropes. We were an entire day preparing our wretched boat and putting it into the water, but that is the day we suffered most during our whole journey, for it snowed frightfully, with an extremely cold north-easter, so that there fell in 14 or 15 hours' time a good foot of snow. Notwithstanding this, as soon as the snow had ceased,] we embarked on our machine with the water up to mid-leg, and landed in a meadow more than 200 paces wide, which we had to cross, loaded as we were, in mud, water and snow up to the middle.

We pursued our way afterward as far as the shore of the great lake of which I spoke before, and, contrary to all expectation, found it still quite filled with floating ice, which made us think our people had not been able to set out upon it. We were by this time in Holy Week, and very glad to suffer something at that season in order to conform ourselves to our Lord; but we were afraid we should not succeed in rejoining our party before the approaching festival of Easter.

Meanwhile we went and awaited them on a ridge of sand, which joins the peninsula of lake Erie to the mainland, and separates the great from the little lake Erie. As they must necessarily make a portage over this ridge, we decided we could not miss them. We had no provisions left, and M. Dollier and myself had deprived ourselves of part of our share to give to our men, [so that they might have] more strength to go hunting, and God willed that they should kill a stag, which did us much honor, although<sup>1</sup> it was very lean.

We went and camped near the animal,<sup>2</sup> and next day our men found us at this place, where we met again with much joy, and

<sup>1</sup> since.

<sup>2</sup> peninsula.

et nous résolusmes de ne point partir de ce lieu que nous n'eussions fait nos Pasques ensemble, ce que nous fîmes avec bien de la consolation.

Le mardi après Pasques nous partîmes après avoir entendu la Sainte-messe, et nonobstant les glaces qui bordioient encore tout ce lac, nous mîmes nos canots à l'eau et marchâmes toujours cinq par terre pendant deux jours jusques au lieu du canot. Comme le froid<sup>1</sup> estoit encore fort rude, les bestes estoient encore dans la profondeur des bois et ne venoient point vers le bord du grand lac. Ainsi<sup>2</sup> nous manquions de viande et nous fumes cinq ou<sup>3</sup> six jours à ne manger qu'un peu de bled d'Inde cuit à l'eau.

Nous arrivâmes enfin au lieu où nos gens avoient mis le canot dont estoit question et ne l'y trouvâmes plus, parceque les Iroquois l'ayant rencontré l'hyver en chassant l'avoient enlevé. Je vous laisse à penser si nous fusmes embarrassés. Nous estions sans vivres, dans un temps fort rude, en un lieu où il n'y avoit pas moyen d'en recouvrer pour lors et sans en pouvoir sortir, faute de canots. Nous ne pusmes faire autre chose que de recommander l'affaire à Dieu, et nous préparer à une grande misère et à une grande souffrance. Nous envoyâmes nostre monde à la chasse pendant un jour, qui ne virent pas seulement une beste. Nous ne pouvions encore lever des escorces pour faire un canot, parceque le bois n'estoit pas en sève et n'y devoit pas entrer<sup>4</sup> d'un mois et demy, et nous ne pouvions attendre ce temps là, faute de vivres.

Enfin nous estions dans cette perplexité, quand un de nos gens qui alloit chercher du bois sec pour mettre au feu rencontra le canot dont nous avions besoin, caché entre deux gros arbres. Les Sauvages l'avoient placé de l'autre costé d'une rivière et l'avoient si bien caché, qu'il estoit impossible de le trouver à moins d'une grâce de Dieu toute particulière. Tout le monde fut en joye pour cette descouverte, et quoyque nous fussions sans vivres, nous creumes d'estre en état d'atteindre bientost quelque bon lieu de chasse, et en effet, [au bout] d'un jour de marche, nous nous trouvâmes en un endroit qui paroissoit fort propre à mettre des bestes<sup>5</sup> et où il y avoit force gibier, [et] nous<sup>6</sup> nous y arrestâmes dans la pensée que nous n'y mourrions pas de faim, estant toujours un coup seurs de tuer du gibier assez pour vivoter pendant que les autres iroient chercher quelque beste.

Nos gens allèrent donc à la chasse, et après avoir manqué leur coup sur une troupe de plus de 200 biches qu'ils rencontrèrent, deschargèrent leur colere sur un pauvre loup qu'ils escorchèrent et apportèrent à la cabane et qu'on estoit près de mettre à la chaudière, quand un de

<sup>1</sup> [la saison].

<sup>2</sup> aussi.

<sup>3</sup> à (Margry); ou (Verreau).

<sup>4</sup> [être].

<sup>5</sup> Verreau inserta (?).

<sup>6</sup> Nous.

resolved not to leave the place until we should receive the Easter sacrament together, which we did with much consolation.

On Tuesday after Easter, we set out after hearing Holy Mass, and notwithstanding the ice which still lined the entire lake, we launched our canoes and proceeded, still five by land, for two days, to the place of the canoe. As the cold<sup>1</sup> was still very severe, the game was still in the depth of the woods and did not come towards the shore of the great lake. Thus we were short of meat, and were five or six days eating nothing but a little Indian corn cooked in water.

We arrived at last at the place where our people had placed the canoe in question and we found it no longer there, because the Iroquois having come upon it during the winter, while hunting, had carried it off. I leave you to imagine whether we were embarrassed. We were without provisions, in a very severe season, at a place where there was no means of obtaining any at the time, and without being able to get away for lack of canoes. We could do nothing else than recommend the matter to God and prepare for great misery and suffering. We sent our people hunting for a day, and they did not see so much as one animal. We could not as yet strip bark to make a canoe, because the wood was not in sap, and would not become so for a month and a half, and we were unable to wait that time for want of provisions.

In short, we were in this perplexity when one of our men, going in search of dry wood to put on the fire, came upon the canoe that we wanted hidden between two large trees. The Indians had placed it on the other side of a river and hidden it so well that it was impossible to find it without a special providence of God. Everybody was delighted over this discovery; and although we were without provisions, we thought we were in a condition to reach some good hunting spot soon. And in fact at the end of one day's travel we found ourselves in a place that appeared very suitable to put animals in<sup>2</sup> and where there was plenty of game. We stopped there in the thought that we should not die of hunger, there being always a certainty of killing game enough to keep body and soul together, whilst the others were off looking for some animal.

Our men went hunting accordingly, and after missing their aim at a herd of more than two hundred does that they came upon, vented their wrath on a poor wolf, which they skinned and brought to camp, and which was just about to be put in the kettle, when one of our

<sup>1</sup> season.

<sup>2</sup> Verreau inserts in brackets a note of interrogation (?).

nos gens qui estoient au guet nous dit qu'il apercevoit, de l'autre bord d'un petit lac sur le bord duquel nous estions [cabanez], une troupe de 20 à 30 biches. Nous nous resjouismes à cette nouvelle, et après avoir concerté<sup>2</sup> comme on les pourroit avoir, on les entoura par derrière avec tant de succez qu'on les obligea de se jeter à l'eau. On les atteignit incontinent avec les canots, en sorte qu'il ne s'en fust pas échappé une seule si nous eussions voulu; mais nous choisismes celles qui nous parurent les meilleures et en tuasmes dix, laissant aller le reste.

Nous nous chargeasmes en ce lieu de viande fraische et boucanée, et marchasmes jusques à une longue pointe que vous trouverez marquée dans la carte du lac Érié.<sup>3</sup> Nous y arrivasmes sur un beau sable du costé du levant de cette pointe; nous avions fait ce jour là près de vingt lieues. Ainsi nous estions tous fort fatiguez, ce qui fut cause que nous n'apportasmes point toutes nos hardes<sup>4</sup> jusques sur la terre, mais les laissasmes sur le sable et portasmes nos canots jusques sur la terre.

La nuit vint et on s'endormit si profondément qu'un grand vent Nord-Est s'estant élevé eut le temps d'agiter le lac avec tant de force que l'eau monta de six pieds où nous estions, et emporta les hardes du canot de M. Dollier qui estoient les plus proches de l'eau et auroit emporté toutes les autres,<sup>5</sup> si un de nous ne se fust éveillé qui, estant estonné d'entendre le lac qui mugissoit si furieusement, alla voir sur le bord si les bagages estoient en seureté, et voyant que l'eau venoit déjà jusques aux hardes qui estoient placées le plus haut, s'escria que tout estoit perdu. A ce cri, on se leva et on sauva le bagage de mon canot et d'un de ceux de M. Dollier. On alluma des escorces pour chercher le long du fleuve;<sup>6</sup> mais on ne put sauver<sup>7</sup> qu'un baril de poudre qui flottoit, le reste fut emporté; le plomb mesme fut emporté ou enfoncé si avant dans le sable qu'on ne put jamais le trouver; mais le plus fascheux fut que la chapelle entière fut perdue; nous attendismes que le vent fust calmé<sup>8</sup> et les eaux retirées pour aller chercher, le long de l'eau, si on ne trouveroit point quelque débris du naufrage, mais on ne trouva qu'un mousqueton et un petit sac de hardes à un de nos hommes; le reste fut perdu sans ressources. Nos vivres mesmes furent tous perdus, hormis ce qu'il y avoit dans mon canot.

Cet accident nous mit hors d'estat d'estre assistez du secours des sacrements et d'en pouvoir assister les autres. Ainsi nous<sup>9</sup> mismes en délibération savoir si nous devons nous arrester à quelque nation pour y faire nostre mission ou si nous retournerions au Montréal chercher une autre chapelle et d'autres marchandises nécessaires pour avoir des

<sup>1</sup> ou.      <sup>2</sup> consulté.

<sup>3</sup> Erié.

<sup>4</sup> hardes (Verreau); herbes (Margry).

<sup>5</sup> nôtres.

<sup>6</sup> de l'eau.

<sup>7</sup> put rien sauver.

<sup>8</sup> calme.

<sup>9</sup> nous nous.

men on the look-out told us that he perceived on the other side of a little lake, on the shore of which we were [encamped], a herd of twenty or thirty does. We rejoiced at this news, and after we had arranged a plan for securing them, they were surrounded from behind so successfully that they were obliged to take to the water. They were immediately overtaken with the canoes, so that not a single one should have escaped if we had desired; but we selected those that appeared to us the best, and killed ten, letting the rest go.

We loaded ourselves in this place with fresh and smoked meat, and proceeded as far as a long point, which you will find marked on the map of lake Erie. We landed there on a beautiful sand beach on the east side of the point. We had made that day nearly twenty leagues, so we were all very much tired. That was the reason why we did not carry all our packs up on the high ground, but left them on the sand and carried our canoes up on the high ground.

Night came on, and we slept so soundly that a great north-east wind rising had time to agitate the lake with so much violence that the water rose six feet where we were, and carried away the packs of M. Dollier's canoe that were nearest the water, and would have carried away all the rest if one of us had not awoke. Astonished to hear the lake roaring so furiously, he went to the beach to see if the baggage was safe, and seeing that the water already came as far as the packs that were placed the highest, cried out that all was lost. At this cry we rose and rescued the baggage of my canoe and of one of M. Dollier's. Pieces of bark were lighted to search along the river,<sup>1</sup> but all that could be saved was a keg of powder that floated; the rest was carried away. Even the lead was carried away, or buried so deep in the sand that it could never be found. But the worst of all was that the entire altar service was lost. We waited for the wind to go down and the waters to retire, in order to go and search along the water, whether some *débris* of the wreck could not be found. But all that was found was a musketoon and a small bag of clothes belonging to one of our men; the rest was lost beyond recall. Even our provisions were all lost except what was in my canoe.

This accident put it out of our power to have the aid of the sacraments or to administer them to the rest. So we took counsel together to know whether we ought to stop with some tribe to carry on our mission there, or should return to Montreal for another altar service, and other goods necessary to obtain provisions, with

<sup>1</sup> water.

vivres pour retourner ensuite nous établir en quelque endroit; et cet avis nous sembla le meilleur; et comme le chemin des Outaouacs nous sembla presque aussi court du lieu où nous estions comme par où nous estions venus, et que nous prétendions arriver à Sainte-Marie du Sault: où les Outaouacs s'assemblent<sup>1</sup> pour descendre de compagnie, avant qu'ils fussent partis, nous creumes que nous descendrions avec eux plus facilement. Ajoutez encore à cela que nous estions [plus] aises de voir un nouveau pays que de retourner sur nos pas.

Nous poursuivîmes donc notre route vers le Couchant, et après avoir fait environ 100 lieues sur le lac Érié,<sup>2</sup> nous arrivâmes au lieu par où le lac des Hurons,<sup>4</sup> autrement dit la *Mer douce* des Hurons ou le Michigan, se descharge dans ce lac. Cette descharge a bien une demi-lieue de largeur et tourne tout court au Nord-Est, de sorte que nous retournions presque sur nos pas. Au bout de six lieues nous trouvâmes un endroit fort remarquable et fort en vénération à tous les Sauvages de ces contrées à cause d'une idole de pierre que la nature y a formée. à qui ils disent devoir le bonheur de leur navigation sur le lac d'Érié<sup>3</sup> lorsqu'ils l'ont passé sans accident, et qu'ils apaisent par des sacrifices, des présens de peaux, de vivres, etc., lorsqu'ils veulent s'y embarquer. Ce lieu estoit plein de cabanages de ceux qui estoient venus rendre leur hommage à cette pierre<sup>6</sup> qui n'avoit autre rapport avec la figure d'un homme que celui que l'imagination luy vouloit bien donner. Cependant elle estoit toute peinte, et on luy avoit formé une espèce de visage avec du vermillon. Je vous laisse à penser si nous vengeâmes sur cette idole, que les Iroquois nous avoient fort recommandé d'honorer, la perte de notre chapelle. Nous luy attribuâmes mesme la disette où nous avions esté de vivres jusques icy. Enfin il n'y avoit personne dont elle<sup>7</sup> n'eust attiré la haine. Je consacray une de mes haches pour casser ce dieu de pierre, et puis ayant accosté nos canots ensemble, nous portâmes les plus gros morceaux<sup>8</sup> au milieu de la rivière et jetâmes aussi tout<sup>9</sup> le reste à l'eau, afin qu'on n'en entendist jamais parler. Dieu nous récompensa aussi tost de cette bonne action; car nous tuâmes dans cette mesme journée un chevreuil et<sup>10</sup> [un ours].

Au bout de quatre lieues, nous entrâmes dans un petit lac qui a environ dix lieues de long et presque autant de large, appelé par M<sup>r</sup> Samson le Lac des Eaux salées. Mais nous n'y avons veu aucune marque de sel <sup>11</sup>de ce lac; nous entrâmes dans la descharge du lac

<sup>1</sup> s'assembloient (Verreau, who italicizes "*Marie du Sault*." ) <sup>2</sup> [plutôt] que de. <sup>3</sup> Erie.

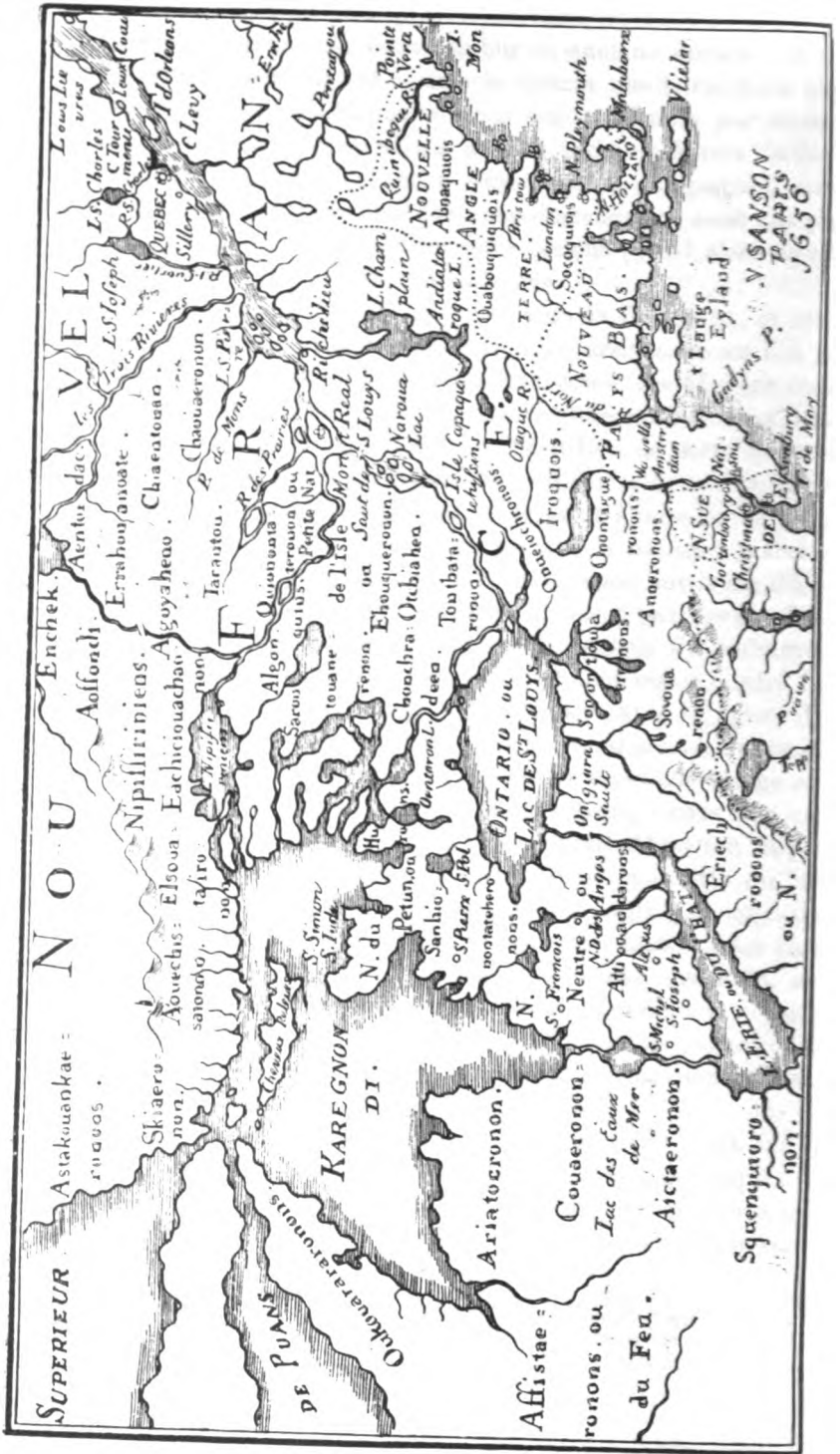
<sup>4</sup> Verreau italicizes "*lac des Hurons*," as well as "*mer douce des Hurons*," and also "*lac des eaux salées*," and "*Michigan*," below. <sup>5</sup> lac Erie. <sup>6</sup> leurs hommages à cette idole.

<sup>7</sup> il. <sup>8</sup> le plus gros morceau. <sup>9</sup> aussitôt. <sup>10</sup> [ce jour] au bout, etc.

<sup>11</sup> Verreau begins the next paragraph "De ce lac nous entrâmes."







a view to returning afterwards and establishing ourselves in some spot, and this suggestion seemed to us the best. As the route to the Ottawas seemed to us almost as short from the place where we were as the way we had come, and as we purposed to reach Sainte-Marie of the Sault, where the Ottawas assemble in order to descend in company, before they should leave, we thought we should descend with them more easily. Add to this, moreover, that we were [better] pleased to see a new country<sup>1</sup> than to turn back.

We pursued our journey accordingly toward the west, and after making about 100 leagues on Lake Erie arrived at the place where the Lake of the Hurons, otherwise called the *Fresh Water Sea* of the Hurons, or Michigan, discharges into this Lake. This outlet is perhaps half a league in width and turns sharp to the north-east, so that we were almost retracing our path. At the end of six leagues we discovered a place that is very remarkable, and held in great veneration by all the Indians of these countries, because of a stone idol that nature has formed there. To it they say they owe their good luck in sailing on lake Erie, when they cross it without accident, and they propitiate it by sacrifices, presents of skins, provisions, etc., when they wish to embark on it. The place was full of camps of those who had come to pay their homage to this stone,<sup>2</sup> which had no other resemblance to the figure of a man than what the imagination was pleased to give it. However, it was all painted, and a sort of face had been formed for it with vermilion. I leave you to imagine whether we avenged upon this idol, which the Iroquois had strongly recommended us to honor, the loss of our chapel. We attributed to it even the dearth of provisions from which we had hitherto suffered. In short, there was nobody whose hatred it had not incurred. I consecrated one of my axes to break this god of stone, and then having yoked our canoes together we carried the largest pieces<sup>3</sup> to the middle of the river, and threw all<sup>4</sup> the rest also into the water, in order that it might never be heard of again. God rewarded us immediately for this good action, for we killed a roe-buck [and a bear] that very day.

<sup>5</sup>At the end of four leagues we entered a small lake, about ten leagues in length and almost as many in width, called by M. Sanson The Salt Water Lake, but we saw no sign of salt [in this lake].

<sup>1</sup> country rather than.

<sup>4</sup> threw the rest at once into.

<sup>2</sup> idol.

<sup>3</sup> [That day] at the end, etc.

<sup>5</sup> piece.

Michigane qui n'a pas un quart de lieue de largeur; enfin au bout de 10 ou 12 lieues, nous entrâmes dans le plus grand lac de toute l'Amérique qu'on appelle<sup>1</sup> la Mer douce des Hurons ou, en Algonquin, Michigane. Il a 660 ou<sup>2</sup> 700 lieues de tour; nous fîmes dessus ce lac environ 200 lieues, et eûmes bien peur d'y manquer de vivres à cause que les bestes<sup>3</sup> de ce lac paroissent fort stériles. Cependant Dieu ne voulut pas que nous<sup>4</sup> manquassions à son service; car nous n'avons jamais été plus d'un jour sans vivres. Il est vray qu'il nous est arrivé plusieurs fois de n'avoir plus rien et de passer un soir et un matin sans avoir du tout de quoy mettre à la chaudière; mais je n'ay point vu qu'aucun se soit découragé ou mis en peine<sup>5</sup> pour cela; car nous avons<sup>6</sup> tellement accoustumé de voir que Dieu nous secouroit puissamment dans ces<sup>7</sup> occasions, que nous attendions avec tranquillité les effets de sa bonté, dans la pensée que celui qui nourrissoit tant de barbares dans ces bois n'[y] abandonneroit pas ses serviteurs.

[Quoyque ce lac soit aussi grand que la mer Caspie et beaucoup plus grand que le lac Érié, les tempestes ne s'y élèvent pas ny si fortes ny si longues, parcequ'il n'est pas extrêmement profond. Ainsi en plusieurs endroits, après que le vent a cessé, il ne faut pas plus de cinq ou six heures, au lieu qu'il faudra quelquefois un ou deux jours pour attendre que le lac Érié soit calmé.]

Nous passâmes ce lac sans aucun péril et entrâmes dans le lac des Hurons qui a communication avec celui-cy par quatre bouches qui ont chacune près de deux lieues d'embouchure. Enfin, nous arrivâmes le 25 may, jour de la Pentecoste, à Sainte-Marie du Sault qui est le lieu où les R.P.<sup>8</sup> Jésuites ont fait leur principal établissement pour les missions des Outaouacs et des peuples voisins. Ils ont eu depuis l'an passé deux hommes à leur service, qui leur ont basti un fort joly fort, c'est-à-dire un quarré de pieux de cèdres de 12 pieds de haut avec une chapelle et une maison au dedans de ce fort, en sorte qu'ils se voient à présent en estat de ne dépendre des Sauvages en aucune manière. Ils ont un fort grand désert bien semé ou ils doivent recueillir une bonne partie de leur nourriture; ils espèrent même y manger du pain<sup>9</sup> avant qu'il soit deux ans d'icy. Avant d'y arriver, nous fîmes rencontre de trois canots de Sauvages avec qui nous arrivâmes au fort des Pères. Ces gens nous avertirent de la coustume qu'ils avoient de saluer ce fort, en y arrivant, de plusieurs coups de fusil, ce que nous fîmes aussi fort volontiers.

Nous fusmes receus en ce lieu avec toute la charité possible; nous y

<sup>1</sup> Verreau inserts "ici."

<sup>2</sup> 600 à.

<sup>3</sup> côtes (?).

<sup>4</sup> Verreau inserts "en."

<sup>5</sup> prières (Verreau, who gives "en peine" in the margin).

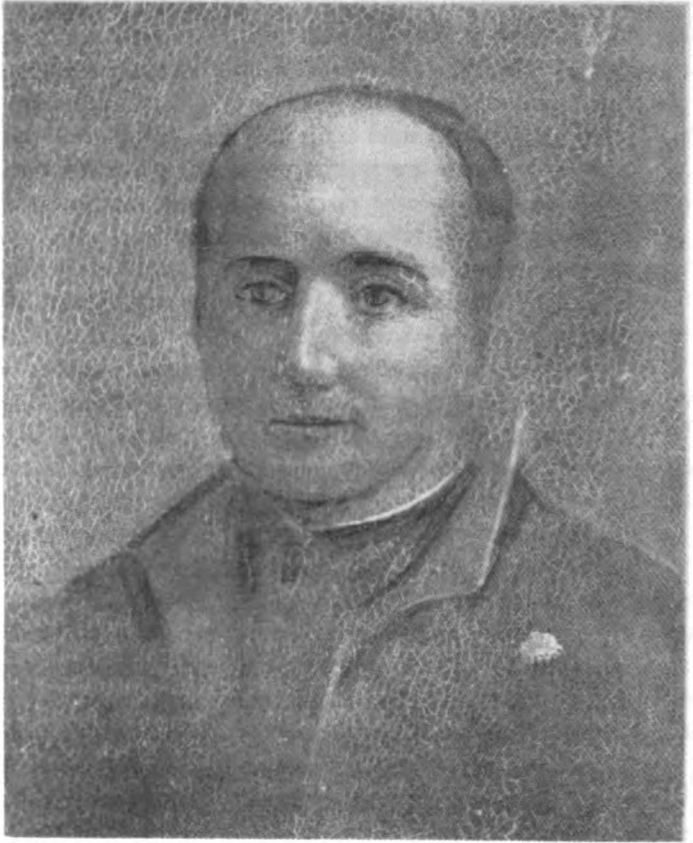
<sup>6</sup> étions.

<sup>7</sup> lea.

<sup>8</sup> R. R. P. P.

<sup>9</sup> des pois (Verreau, who gives "du pain" in a foot-note).





*Jacque marquette*

<sup>1</sup>We entered the outlet of Lake Michigan, which is not a quarter of a league in width. At length, after ten or twelve leagues, we entered the largest lake in all America called<sup>2</sup> the fresh water Sea of the Hurons, or in Algonkin, "Michigan." It is 660<sup>3</sup> or 700 leagues in circumference. We travelled about 200 leagues on this lake, and were really afraid of being in want of provisions because<sup>4</sup> the animals of this lake appear very unprolific. However, God did not will that we should lack in His service; for we were never more than a day without food. It is true that we happened several times to have nothing left, and to pass an evening and a morning without having anything whatever to put in the kettle; but I did not see that anyone became discouraged or troubled<sup>5</sup> on that account. For we were so accustomed to see God aiding us mightily on these occasions, that we awaited with tranquillity the effects of His bounty, in the thought that He who nourished so many barbarians in these woods would not abandon His servants.

[Although this lake is as large as the Caspian sea, and much larger than Lake Erie, storms do not arise in it either so violent or so long, because it is not very deep. Thus in many places, after the wind has gone down, it does not require more than five or six hours, whilst it will be necessary sometimes to wait one or two days until Lake Erie is calmed down.]

We crossed this lake without any danger and entered the Lake of the Hurons, which communicates with it by four mouths, each of them nearly two leagues in width. At last we arrived on the 25th May, the Day of Pentecost, at Sainte-Marie of the Sault, the place where the Reverend Jesuit Fathers have made their principal establishment for the Missions of the Ottawas and neighboring tribes. They have had two men in their service since last year, who have built them a pretty fort, that is to say, a square of cedar posts twelve feet high, with a chapel and house inside the fort so that now they see themselves in the condition of not being dependent in any way on the Indians. They have a large clearing well planted, from which they ought to gather a good part of their sustenance; they are even hoping to eat bread<sup>6</sup> there within two years from now. Before arriving here, we fell in with three canoes of Indians, with whom we arrived at the fort of the Fathers. These men informed us of the custom they had when they reached the fort, of saluting it with several gunshots, which we also did very gladly.

We were received at this place with all possible charity. We

<sup>1</sup> From this lake we entered, etc.

<sup>2</sup> called here.

<sup>3</sup> 600.

<sup>4</sup> because the coasts (?) of this lake appear very barren.

<sup>5</sup> or put to prayers on that account.

<sup>6</sup> to eat peas.

assistasmes à une partie des vespres le jour de la Pentecoste, et les deux jours suivans, nous fismes nos dévotions avec d'autant plus de joye qu'il y avoit près d'un mois et demi que nous n'avions pu avoir ce bien.

Le fruit que font icy ces<sup>1</sup> Pères est plus pour les François, qui y sont souvent au nombre de 20 ou 25, que pour les Sauvages; car quoy qu'il y [en] ait quelques-uns de baptisez, il n'y en a pourtant pas d'assez bon<sup>2</sup> Catholique pour pouvoir assister à l'office divin qui s'y fait pour les François qui chantent la grande messe et vespres, les festes et dimanches. Les Pères ont sur ce sujet une pratique qui me semble assez extraordinaire, qui est qu'ils baptisent les adultes hors du péril de mort, lorsqu'ils ont tesmoigné quelque bonne volonté pour le Christianisme avant qu'ils soient capables ny de se confesser, ny d'assister à la Sainte-Messe ou [d']accomplir les autres commandemens de l'Église, en sorte qu'à la Pointe du Saint-Esprit, qui est un lieu au fond du lac Supérieur où les restes des Hurons se sont retirez après l'incendie de leurs villages, le Père qui passa l'hyver avec eux n'a dit que, quoy qu'il y en eust une grande partie qui avoient esté baptisez lorsque les Pères avoient esté aux Hurons, il n'avoit pourtant jamais osé dire la messe devant eux, parceque ces gens regardent cette action comme une jonglerie ou sorcellerie.

Je ne vis point de marque particulière du Christianisme parmi ces<sup>3</sup> Sauvages de ce lieu ny dans aucun autre pays des Outaouacs, qu'une femme de la nation des Amikoues qui avoit esté instruite autrefois dans les habitations Françaises, qui estant, à ce qu'elle pensoit,<sup>4</sup> en danger de mort, pria M. Dollier d'avoir pitié d'elle. Il la<sup>5</sup> fit ressouvenir de ses anciennes instructions et de l'obligation où elle estoit de se confesser, si elle avoit offensé Dieu depuis sa dernière confession, dont il y avoit fort longtemps, et la confessa avec de grands tesmoignages de joye de part et d'autre.

Quand nous fusmes chez les Pères, nous estions encore à plus de 300 lieues de<sup>6</sup> Montréal où nous voulions pourtant nous rendre bientost, afin de pouvoir retourner de bonne heure dans quelques-unes<sup>7</sup> des nations des Outaouacs et y hiverner, et le printemps ensuivant<sup>8</sup> aller chercher la rivière d'Ohio et les peuples qui y sont establis pour y porter l'Évangile.

Nous apprismes qu'il estoit party depuis deux jours une troupe de 30 canots Outaouacs pour le Montréal, et qu'il y en avoit encore une autre de Kilistinons<sup>9</sup> qui devoit bientost s'y en aller. Comme nous n'estions point certains en quel temps ces derniers devoient venir et que

<sup>1</sup> les (Verreau has these two lines, from "*fruit*" to "*Sauvages*," in italics, as well as the words "*y ait*."  
<sup>2</sup> un qui soit assez bon, etc. (Verreau also italicizes the words "*bon*" to "*divin*."  
<sup>3</sup> les.  
<sup>4</sup> paraissoit.  
<sup>5</sup> elle, et la.  
<sup>6</sup> du.

<sup>7</sup> quelqu'une.

<sup>8</sup> suivant.

<sup>9</sup> un autre de Kilistinous.

were present at a portion of vespers on the day of Pentecost, and the two following days. We received the communion with so much the more joy, inasmuch as for nearly a month and a half we had not been able to enjoy this blessing.

The fruit these Fathers are producing here is more for the French, who are here often to the number of 20 or 25, than for the Indians; for although there are some who have been baptized, there are none yet that are good enough Catholics to be able to attend divine service, which is held for the French, who sing high mass and vespers on saints' days and Sundays. The Fathers have, in this connection, a practice which seems to me rather extraordinary, which is, that they baptize adults not in danger of death, when they have manifested any good-will toward Christianity, before they are capable either of confessing or of attending Holy Mass, or keeping the other commandments of the Church; so that at Pointe du Saint-Esprit, a place at the head of Lake Superior, where the remnant of the Hurons retired after the burning of their villages, the Father who passed the winter with them told me that although there was a large portion of them who had been baptized when the Fathers had been amongst the Hurons, he had never yet ventured to say Mass before them, because these people regard this service as jugglery or witchcraft.

I saw no particular sign of Christianity amongst the Indians of this place, nor in any other country of the Ottawas, except one woman of the nation of the Amikoues, who had been instructed formerly at the French settlements, and who, being as she thought<sup>1</sup> in danger of death, begged M. Dollier to have pity on her. He reminded her of her old instructions and the obligation she was under of confessing herself, if she had offended God since her last confession, a very long time before, and he confessed her with great testimonies of joy on both sides.

When we were with the Fathers we were still more than 300 leagues from Montreal, to which, however, we wished to proceed at once, in order to be able to return at an early day to some of the Ottawa tribes and winter there, and in the following spring to go in search of the river Ohio and the races settled there, in order to carry the Gospel to them.

We learned that two days previously a fleet of 30 Ottawa canoes had set out for Montreal, and that there was still another of Kilistinons which was to leave shortly. As we were not certain at what time the latter were to come, and knew, besides, the trouble there is in being

<sup>1</sup> appeared.



d'ailleurs nous sçavions la peine qu'il y a d'estre obligez de suivre des Sauvages, nous jugeasmes plus à propos de chercher un guidé pour nous conduire jusques au Montréal, parceque les chemins y sont plus difficiles et plus fascheux qu'on ne peut se l'imaginer; nous fismes si bien que nous en trouvâmes un moyennant 25 ou 30 escus de hardes qu'il fallut bien<sup>1</sup> promettre, de sorte que nous prîmes congé des Pères d'Abon et Marquette qui estoient pour lors en ce lieu, et ce le 28 may.<sup>2</sup>

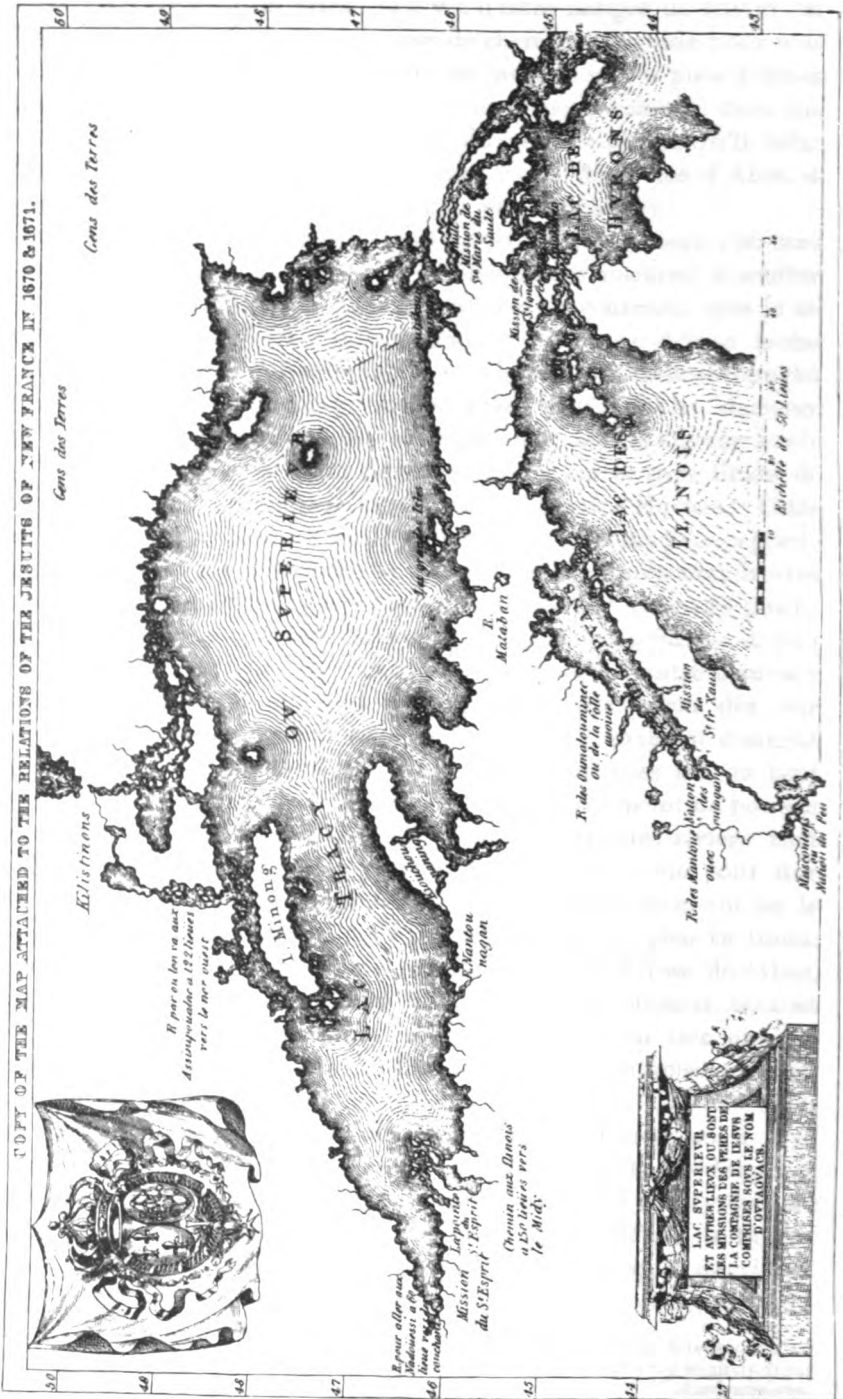
Jusques icy les Outaouacs avoient passé dans mon esprit et dans tous ceux du Canada pour un lieu où il y avoit extrêmement<sup>3</sup> à souffrir pour les vivres, mais je suis si bien persuadé du contraire, que je ne sçache point d'endroit dans tout le Canada où on en puisse moins manquer. La nation des Saulteux, ou en Algonquin Ouaouitiköungka Entaöuakk ou des Outchipoués,<sup>4</sup> où les Pères sont établis, demeure depuis la fonte des neiges<sup>5</sup> jusques au commencement de l'hyver sur le bord d'une rivière de près d'une demi-lieu de largeur et trois lieues de longueur par où le lac Supérieur tombe dans le lac des Hurons. Cette rivière forme dans ce lieu un sault si fertile en poisson qu'on appelle blanc, ou en Algonquin Attikamegue, que les Sauvages y en prendroient facilement de quoy nourrir 10,000 hommes. Il est vray que cette pesche est si difficile qu'il n'y a que les Sauvages qui la puissent faire. Aucun François n'en a pu jusques icy venir à bout, ny aucun autre Sauvage que ceux de cette nation, qui sont accoustumés à cette pesche dès leur bas âge; mais enfin ce poisson est à si bon marché qu'ils en donnent dix ou douze pour quatre doigts de tabac; chacun pèse six ou sept livres, mais il est [si] gros<sup>6</sup> et si délicat que je ne sçache point de poisson qui en approche. L'esturgeon se prend dans cette [petite] rivière, tout proche, à confusion. La viande y est à si bon marché que, pour une livre de rassade, j'y eus quatre minots de boyaux gras d'eslan, qui est le meilleur morceau de la beste, ce qui marque combien ces gens en tuent. C'est en ces lieux qu'on a une robe de castor pour une brassée de tabac, tantost pour un quarteron de poudre, tantost pour six couteaux, tantost pour une brassée de petite rassade bleue, etc. C'est pour cela que les François y vont, nonobstant des difficultez, espouvantables qui s'y rencontrent.

Il faut monter, en y allant du Montréal, une rivière où il faut faire trente portages pour éviter autant de cheutes ou de rapides, dans lesquels on se mettroit au hazard de perdre mille vies si on y vouloit passer. De cette rivière, qui est aussi grande que le fleuve de Saint-Laurent, on passe, moitié par terre, moitié par eau, l'espace de vingt-cinq ou trente lieues pour aller trouver le lac des Nepissiriniens,<sup>7</sup> d'où

<sup>1</sup> lui.<sup>2</sup> celà le 28 may.<sup>3</sup> certainement.<sup>4</sup> Paoniti-Koung Kaentaouak ou des Outchipoués. (The spelling in the text is that of the MS., differing slightly from Margry's.)<sup>5</sup> glaces.<sup>6</sup> gras.<sup>7</sup> Missionnaires.



COPY OF THE MAP ATTACHED TO THE RELATIONS OF THE JESUITS OF NEW FRANCE IN 1670 & 1671.



obliged to follow Indians, we judged it more convenient to look out for a guide to conduct us to Montreal, because the routes are more difficult and toilsome than can be imagined. We succeeded in finding one at an expense of 25 or 30 crowns' worth of goods, which we simply had to promise, so we took leave of Fathers d'Ablon and Marquette, who were then at this place, it being the 28th of May.

Hitherto the country of the Ottawas had passed in my mind, and in the minds of all those in Canada, as a place where there was a great deal of suffering for want of food. But I am so well persuaded of the contrary that I know of no region in all Canada where they are less in want of it. The nation of the Sauteaux, or in Algonkin Waoutiköungka Entaöuakk or Ojibways, amongst whom the Fathers are established, live from the melting of the snows until the beginning of winter on the bank of a river nearly half a league wide and three leagues long, by which lake Superior falls into the lake of the Hurons. This river forms at this place a rapid so teeming with fish, called white fish, or in Algonkin Attikamegue, that the Indians could easily catch enough to feed 10,000 men. It is true the fishing is so difficult that only Indians can carry it on. No Frenchman has hitherto been able to succeed in it, nor any other Indian than those of this tribe, who are used to this kind of fishing from an early age. But, in short, this fish is so cheap that they give ten or twelve of them for four fingers of tobacco. Each weighs six or seven pounds, but it is so big<sup>1</sup> and so delicate that I know of no fish that approaches it. Sturgeon is caught in this [small] river, close by, in abundance. Meat is so cheap here that for a pound of glass beads I had four minots of fat entrails of moose, which is the best morsel of the animal. This shows how many these people kill. It is at these places that one gets a beaver robe for a fathom of tobacco, sometimes for a quarter of a pound of powder, sometimes for six knives, sometimes for a fathom of small blue beads, etc. This is the reason why the French go there, notwithstanding the frightful difficulties that are encountered.

In going there from Montreal it is necessary to ascend a river in which thirty portages must be made in order to avoid a like number of falls or rapids, in which, if one ran them, he would incur the danger of losing a thousand lives. From this river, which is as large as the river St. Lawrence, one passes, half by land and half by water, the space of twenty-five or thirty leagues, to get to the lake of the Nipissings,<sup>2</sup> from

<sup>1</sup> fat.

<sup>2</sup> missionaries.

on descend par la rivière des François, où il y a encore quatre ou cinq cheutes d'eau, dans le lac des Hurons.

La plus grande difficulté est à descendre ; car qui ne sçauroit pas précisément où sont les débarquemens pour faire les portages courroit risque de s'enfourner dans ce sault<sup>1</sup> et d'y périr, outre<sup>2</sup> la difficulté des portages, qui sont le plus souvent parmi des pierres et des sabliers.<sup>3</sup> On risque souvent [dans] les passages les moins difficiles, dans lesquels, si celui qui gouverne le canot ou celui du devant manquoit quelquefois de l'espaisseur d'un escu blanc à faire passer entre des roches<sup>4</sup> et des bouillons qui se trouvent dans ces passages, on s'y briserait [ou] on se rempliroit d'eau, et on se verroit abysmer dans des lieux qui paroissent effroyables. Cecy n'est que trop commun, et un frère Jésuite, qui descendit après nous, brisa son canot dans un de ces passages ; et on voit peu de canots de Sauvages qui ayent fait le voyage de<sup>5</sup> Montréal qui n'ayent de belles pièces. Dieu nous a si spécialement protégés qu'il ne nous est arrivé aucun mal, quoyque de quarante-cinq ou cinquante portages<sup>6</sup> qu'on fait en montant, nous en ayons espargné dix-sept ou dix-huit en descendant. Aussi avions-nous un fort bon guide et des gens qui n'estoient pas novices dans ces passages.

Nous arrivâmes enfin au Montréal le 18 juin, après vingt-deux jours d'une marche la plus fatigante que j'aye [jamais] faite de ma vie ; aussi je fus assailly, sur la fin du<sup>7</sup> voyage, d'une fièvre tierce qui modéra un peu la joye que j'aurois eue, en arrivant au Montréal, de me voir enfin revenu au milieu de nos chers frères, si j'eusse esté en pleine santé. Nous fûmes receus de tout le monde, et particulièrement de M. l'abbé de Queylus, avec des démonstrations d'une bonté particulière ; et on nous regarda plus tost comme des personnes ressuscitées que comme des hommes communs.

Tout le monde a souhaité que je fisse la carte de nostre voyage, ce que j'ay fait avec assez d'exactitude ; cependant j'y reconnus<sup>8</sup> encore d'assez grandes fautes, que je corrigeray lorsque j'en auray le loisir ; je vous l'envoye telle qu'elle est et vous prie d'avoir la bonté de l'agréer, parce que je l'ay faite présentement<sup>9</sup> pour vous. Je n'y ay marqué que ce que j'ay veu. Ainsi, vous ne trouverez qu'un costé de chaque lac, puisque<sup>10</sup> leur largeur est si grande qu'on ne peut voir l'autre. Je l'ay faite<sup>11</sup> en carte marine, c'est-à-dire que les méridiens<sup>12</sup> ne s'y rétrécissent<sup>13</sup> point auprès des pôles, parce que j'ay plus d'usage de ces cartes que des géographiques, et, au reste, celles-là sont communément plus exactes que les autres.

<sup>1</sup> s'enfoncer dans le sault.

<sup>2</sup> Verreau inserts " que pour. "

<sup>3</sup> du sable.

<sup>4</sup> d'un doigt (?) à faire passer entre des rochers, etc.

<sup>5</sup> du.

<sup>6</sup> de quarante à quarante-cinq portages.

<sup>7</sup> de notre.

<sup>8</sup> reconnois.

<sup>9</sup> fait précisément.

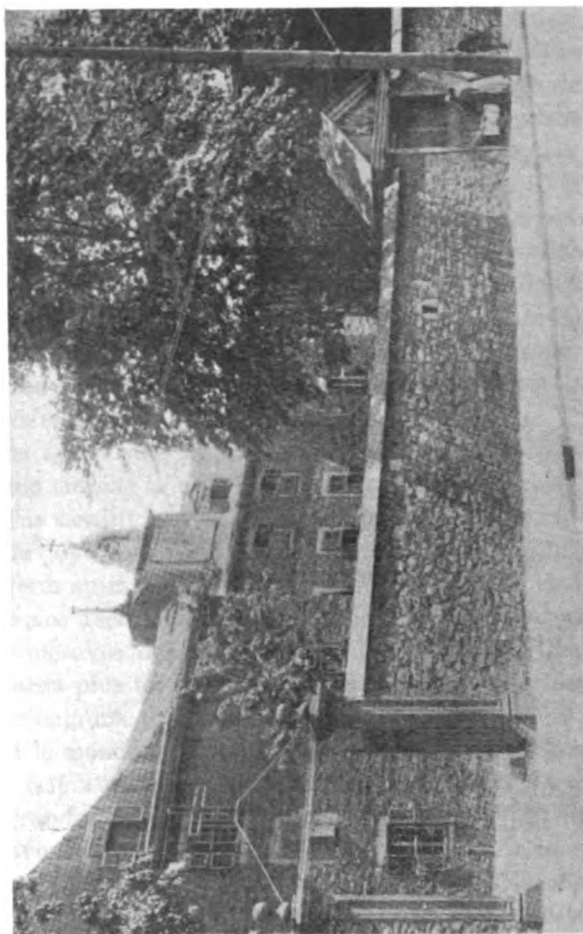
<sup>10</sup> parceque.

<sup>11</sup> fait.

<sup>12</sup> meridiennes.

<sup>13</sup> retrouvent.





**NEW SEMINARY OF ST. SULPICE, MONTREAL (1681).**

The old Seminary House and Grounds are shown below the name M. de Chomedey, commonly known as de Maisonneuve, in plan of Montreal, opposite page 8.

which one descends by French river, where there are four or five more waterfalls, to the lake of the Hurons.

The greatest difficulty is in descending; for if one does not know exactly where the landings are, to make the portages, he runs the risk of being swallowed up in the falls and perishing, to say nothing of the difficulty of the portages, which are generally amongst stones and gravel. One often ventures into the less difficult channels, in which if the man who steers the canoe or the man in front were to fail sometimes by the thickness of a silver crown<sup>1</sup> to pass between rocks and whirlpools that are found in these channels, the canoe would get wrecked or fill with water, and one would see himself swallowed up in places that look horrible. This is only too common, and a Jesuit brother who descended after us, wrecked his canoe in one of these channels; and few canoes are seen belonging to Indians who have made the Montreal trip which are not well patched. God protected us so especially that no harm happened to us, although of forty-five or fifty portages that are made going up, we saved seventeen or eighteen coming down. However, we had a very good guide and men who were not novices in these channels.

We arrived at last at Montreal on the 18th of June, after twenty-two days of the most fatiguing travelling that I have [ever] done in my life. Moreover, I was attacked towards the end of the<sup>2</sup> journey with a tertian fever, which somewhat moderated the joy I should have had in arriving at Montreal, on seeing myself at last back in the midst of our dear brethren, if I had been in full health. We were received by everybody, and especially by the Abbé de Queylus, with demonstrations of particular kindness. We were looked upon rather as persons risen from the dead than as common men.

Everybody desired me to make the map of our journey, which I have done accurately enough; however, I recognize rather serious faults in it still, which I will correct when I have time. I send it to you such as it is, and beg you to have the goodness to accept it, because I have made it just now for you.<sup>4</sup> I have marked in it nothing but what I saw. Thus you will find only one side of each lake, since their width is so great that one cannot see the other. I have made it as a marine chart, that is to say, the meridians do not converge near the poles, because I am more familiar with these maps than with the geographical ones, and, moreover, the former are commonly more exact than the others.

<sup>1</sup> of a finger.

<sup>2</sup> forty to forty-five.

<sup>3</sup> our.

<sup>4</sup> just for you.



## II.

(*PROCÈS-VERBAL.*)

### ACTE DE PRISE DE POSSESSION DES TERRES DU LAC ÉRIÉ (OCTOBRE 1669).

Nous [icy] soubsignez, certifions avoir veu afficher sur les terres du lac nommé [d']Érié les armes du Roy de France [au pied d'une croix,] avec cette inscription : " L'an de salut 1669, Clément IX. estant assis dans<sup>1</sup> la chaire de saint Pierre, Louis XIV. régnant en France, Monsieur de Courcelles estant gouverneur de la Nouvelle France et Monsieur Talon y estant intendant pour le Roy, sont arrivez en ce lieu deux missionnaires [du Séminaire] de Montréal, accompagnez de sept autres François, qui les premiers de tous les peuples Européans ont hyverné en ce lac, dont ils ont pris possession au nom de leur Roy, comme d'une terre non occupée, par apposition<sup>2</sup> de ses armes, qu'ils [y] ont attachées au pied de cette croix." En foy de quoy nous avons signé le présent certificat.

*Signé* : FRANÇOIS DOLLIER, prestre du diocèse de Nantes,  
en Bretagne ;

DE GALINÉE, diacre du diocèse de Rennes, en  
Bretagne.

<sup>1</sup> sur.                   <sup>2</sup> dont, comme d'une terre non occupée ils ont pris possession au nom de leur Roy, par l'apposition, etc.





*Handwritten signature*

## II.

### ACT OF TAKING POSSESSION OF THE LANDS OF LAKE ERIE (OCTOBER, 1669).

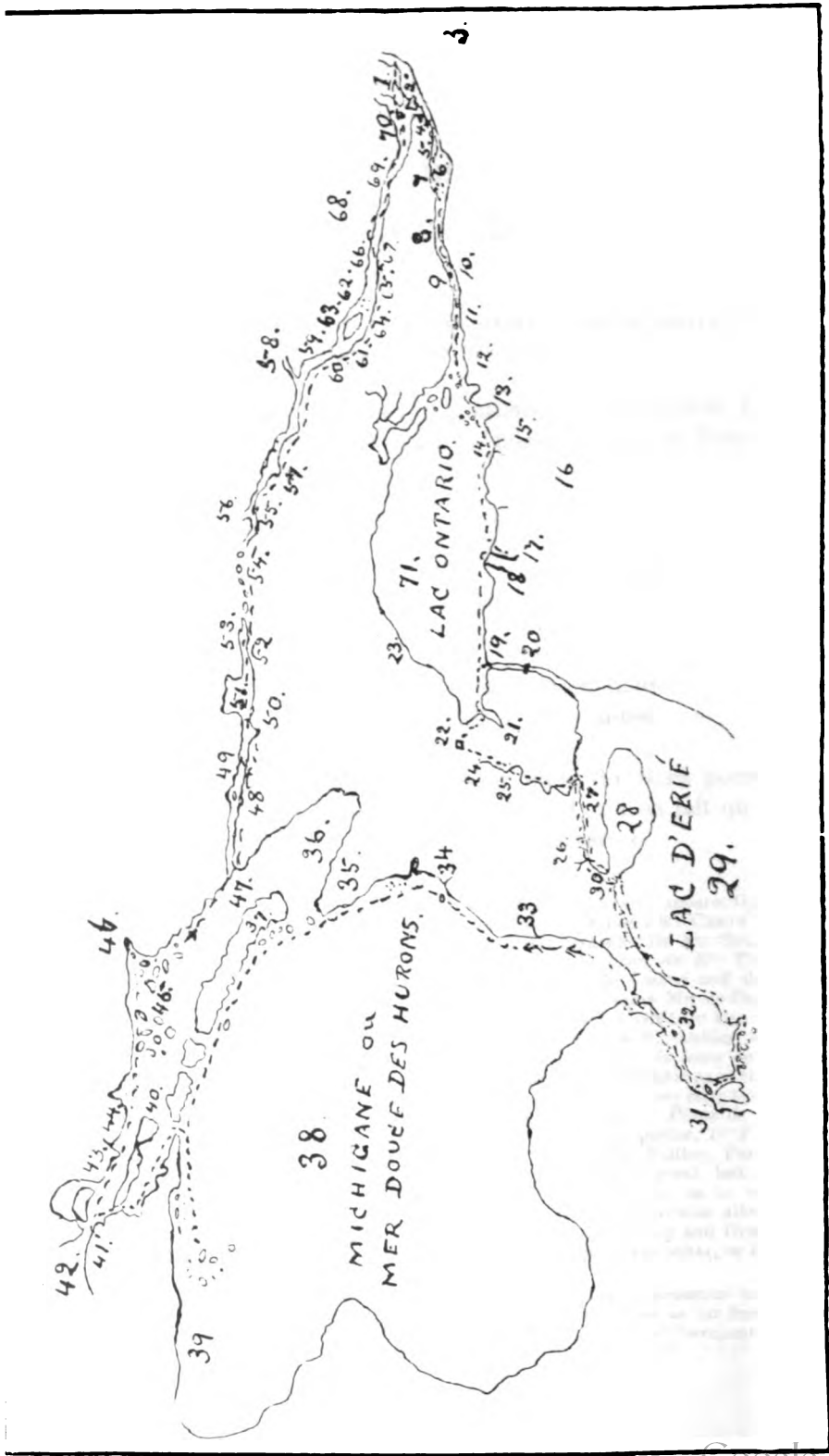
We, the undersigned, certify that we have seen, on the lands of the lake named Erie, the arms of the King of France attached [to the foot of a cross,] with this inscription: "The year of salvation 1669, Clement IX. being seated in the chair of St. Peter, Louis XIV. reigning in France, Monsieur de Courcelles being Governor of New France, and Monsieur Talon being intendant therein for the King, there arrived in this place two missionaries, [of the Seminary] of Montreal, accompanied by seven other Frenchmen, who the first of all European people have wintered on this lake, of which they have taken possession in the name of their King, as of an unoccupied territory, by affixing his arms which they have attached here to the foot of this cross." In testimony whereof we have signed the present certificate.

(Signed) FRANÇOIS DOLLIER, Priest of the Diocese of Nantes,  
in Brittany.

DE GALINÉE, Deacon of the Diocese of Rennes, in  
Brittany.







INDEX TO LEGENDS ON THE MAP.

See pages 74 et seq. The dotted line shows in a general way the route of the explorers.

### III

#### THE MAP.

##### THE TITLES :

Map of Canada and the lands discovered towards lake Erie.  
See M. Talon's letter of 10th November, 1670.

Map of Lake Ontario and the habitations around it, together with the country Messrs. Dollier and Galinée, missionaries of St. Sulpice, have explored.

##### ORIENTATION :

	South.	
East.		West.
	North.	

##### LEGENDS OF THE MAP :

1. Habitation of Montreal.
2. Lake St. Louis.
3. La Madelaine. Habitation of the Reverend Jesuit Fathers. (*La Prairie.*)
4. Portage.
5. (Each P stands for a portage.) 5 portages must be made on the North side to go up to lake St. Francis, but on the South side only one.
6. Lake St. Francis.
7. good lands.

Talon says, on page 88 : "I return to the new discoveries, and say that already Messrs. Dollier and Galinée, priests of St. Sulpice, missionaries at Montreal, have passed through Lake Ontario and visited unknown tribes. The map, which I have attached hereto, marked C, will explain their route and how far they have penetrated." See also Broadhead, "Documents, etc.," Vol. IX., page 66.

<sup>3</sup> In both the narrative and the map Galinée is careful to state that he marked only what he had seen. The information as to the north shore of Lake Ontario, which was not seen by him, was no doubt derived from Fénelon, who spent the winter of 1669-70 at Ganatsekiagouns, or from Trouvé, who followed the north shore in November, 1669, to Tinawatawa or Tanawawa. This title may have been added after receipt of this information and the consequent supplementing of the map. Talon writes Colbert, 29th August, 1670, that the map was then in Fénelon's hands. See No. 23, Map-legend, page 83, also page 75 ; Margry, "Découvertes et Établissements," Vol. I., page 80 ; Dollier de Casson, "Histoire du Montreal," page 215 ; Verreau, "Les deux Abbés de Fénelon," Lévis, 1898, pages 25, 26.

<sup>4</sup> The legends are, unless otherwise stated, those of General Clark's tracing of the Parkman map. Differences between it and the Parkman, Margry, Morin, Parliamentary Library, Gravier and Faillon copies are indicated. In the English text a few identifications of places are given in brackets. The explanatory notes will appear in part 2 of this book.

<sup>5</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>6</sup> Morin leaves out one "P." Parliamentary Library and Faillon copies omit altogether.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library and Gravier copies.



8. terres noyées.<sup>1</sup> belle terre.<sup>2</sup> Depuis icy jusques à Otondiata il y a de fortes rapides à toutes les pointes, et des remeuils dans toutes les ances.<sup>3</sup>
9. Otondiata.<sup>4</sup> 10. Islets de roches.<sup>5</sup>
11. pesche d'anguille tout au travers de la rivière.<sup>3</sup>
12. Kaweniounioun.<sup>6</sup> 13. Kahengwetta.<sup>7</sup>
14. abondance de gibier dans cette rivière.<sup>3</sup>
15. quoyqu'il ne paroisse icy que des sables sur le bord du lac, ces terres ne laissent pas d'être bonnes dans la profondeur.<sup>1</sup> R. d'Onontaehé. R. des Flamandes et d'Oneiout.<sup>10</sup> R. des Oiougouins.<sup>11</sup>
16. Il y a de l'alum au pied de cette montagne.<sup>12</sup> fontaine de bitume. Excellente terre.<sup>13</sup>
17. 4 villages des Sonountouans—les des grands sont chacun de 100 cabannes et les autres d'environ 20 à 25, sans aucune fortification, non pas mesme naturelle—il faut mesme qu'ils aillent chercher l'eau fort loing.<sup>14</sup>
18. Excellente terre.<sup>1</sup> Village du R. P. fremin.<sup>15</sup> Gaskouchiagons.<sup>1</sup> Sault où il y a grande pesche de barbues.<sup>16</sup>
19. Il y a le long de ces ances quantité de petits lacs séparés seulement du grand par grandes chaussées de sable. C'est dans ces lacs que les Sonountouans prennent quantité de poisson.<sup>8</sup>
20. Sault qui tombe au rapport des Sauvages de plus de 200 pieds de haut.<sup>17</sup>
21. Bonne terre. 22. Village de tanawawa.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in Margry, Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies. Morin has *excellentes terres* (No. 18).

<sup>2</sup> *Belles terres* in Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>3</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted in Gravier copy.

<sup>5</sup> *Islets de roche* in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>6</sup> *Kawemounioun* in Parkman copy. *Kawemounioun* in Faillon, Parliamentary Library and Gravier copies; in capitals in the first. But there is no *m* in Iroquois. Hence the reading *ni* has been preferred.

<sup>7</sup> *KOHENGUETTA* in Gravier copy. *Kohenguetta* in Parliamentary Library copy.

<sup>8</sup> The Margry copy omits *icy*. The Faillon copy has simply: *Sables sur le bord du Lac, bonnes terres dans la profondeur*. The Gravier and Parliamentary copies omit this legend.

<sup>9</sup> *Riv. D'Honnontane* in Faillon, Parliamentary Library and Gravier copies; in capitals in the first.

<sup>10</sup> Margry copy has *R. d'onneiout ou des Flamands*, River of Oneida or the Flemings. Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies have *Riv. d'Onneiout ou des Flamands*. The Parkman and Morin copies read: *R. des Amandes et d'Oneiout*.

<sup>11</sup> Margry has *R. Voioquen*, but he may have meant *d'oioguen*. Gravier and Parliamentary Library copies have *Riv. d'Oiogoune*; Faillon, *Riv. d'Oiogoun*; Morin, *R. des oiogouins*.

<sup>12</sup> Morin, Parkman, Parliamentary Library and Gravier copies have *alum*, and Gravier *ces montagnes*.

<sup>13</sup> In Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies: *Excellentes terres*.

8. drowned lands (*i.e.*, marshes). Fine land. From here to Otondiata there are strong rapids at every point (of land), and eddies in every bay.
9. Otondiata. (*Grenadier Island.*)
10. Islets of rocks.
11. eel-fishing all across the river.
12. Kaweniouioun. 13. Kahengwetta.
14. abundance of game in this river.
15. although there is apparently nothing but sand on the lake shore, these lands are invariably good in the interior (literally, in the depth, that is, *back from the shore*). The Faillon map has simply, Sand on the lake shore; good land inland. River Ontontahé (*Oswego*). River of the Flemings (or, *of the Flemish women*) and of Oneida. River of the Cayugas.
16. There is alum at the foot of this hill. Bitumen spring. (*Bristol Centre.*) Excellent land.
17. 4 villages of the Senecas—the two large ones are of 100 cabins each, and the others of about 20 to 25, without any fortification, not even a natural one—they are obliged even to go a long distance for water.
18. Excellent land. Village of Rev. Father Fremin. Gaskouchiakons. (*Genesee Falls.*) Falls where there are a great many catfish.
19. There are along these bays numerous small lakes separated from the large one only by great dykes of sand. In these lakes the Senecas catch a great deal of fish.
20. Sault (*cataract*) which falls, according to the report of the Indians, from a height of more than 200 feet. (*Niagara Falls.*)
21. Good land. 22. Village of Tanawawa. (*Near Westover, Ont.*)

<sup>14</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies. Margry has: *4 villages des Sonnotouans les 2 grands chacun de cent cabannes les deux autres d'environ 20 à 25 cabannes sans fortification*, etc. Morin has: *4 villages de Sonnotouans les deux grands sont chaqu'un de 100 cabanes et les autres d'environ 20 ou 25 sans fortification*, etc.

<sup>15</sup> *Firmin* in Faillon, Parliamentary Library and Gravier copies.

<sup>16</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies. In Margry copy: *Sault où il y a quantité de barbes*. The inlet just preceding the word Sault should have been left open to indicate a river. By a mistake in printing it appears closed.

<sup>17</sup> The Gravier and Faillon copies have (*Niagara*) before these words, and omit the last two words. They have also a legend running along the east side of the river as follows: *Ce courant est si fort qu'à peine on peut le monter* (in Faillon, *le remonter*), "This current is so strong that one can hardly ascend it." The Margry copy gives the legend as in the text, omits the Faillon and Gravier legend, and contains another, above No. 20, written across the part between the Niagara and Lake Erie: *C'est ici la décharge du lac Erié dans le lac Ontario qui peut avoir 13 ou 14 arpents de largeur, et une prodigieuse profondeur. Le courant est si grand, qu'à peine on peut le refouler les côtes ne sont que grands rochers*, "This is the outlet of lake Erie into Lake Ontario, which may be 13 or 14 arpents in width and of enormous depth. The current is so great that one can hardly stem it; the banks are nothing but great rocks." The Morin copy agrees with Margry's. The Parliamentary Library copy agrees with the text, except in order of words, reading thus: *Sault qui, au rapport des Sauvages, tombe*, etc.

23. Ganatsékiagouns.<sup>1</sup> C'est d'icy que M<sup>r</sup>. Perray et sa compagnie ont campé pour entrer dans le lac des Hurons—quand j'auray vu le passage, je le donneray, mais toujours dit-on que le chemin est fort beau, et c'est icy que s'établiront les missionnaires de St. Sulpice.
24. grande partie sesche par tout icy et tout le long de la R. rapide.<sup>2</sup> C'est à ce village qu'estoit autrefois Neutre.<sup>4</sup>
25. grande Chasse.<sup>5</sup> prairies seches.<sup>6</sup> Excellente terre.<sup>7</sup> R. Rapide ou de Tinaatoua.<sup>8</sup>
26. C'est icy que nous avons hyverné en le plus beau lieu que j'aye veu en Canada, pour l'abondance des arbres fruittiers, a ces raisins qui sy grande qu'on en pourroit vivre en faisant provision—grande chasse de serfs, Bisches, Ours, Schenontons, Chats Sauvages, et Castors.<sup>9</sup>
27. Petit lac d'érié.<sup>10</sup> 28. Presqu'Isle du Lac D'Erié.<sup>11</sup>
29. Lac D'érié—je ne'en marque que ce que j'en ay veu en attendant que je voye le reste.<sup>12</sup>
30. terres excellentes.<sup>13</sup> prairies.<sup>13</sup>
31. C'est icy qu'estoit une pierre qu'avoit très peu de figures d'hommes que les Iroquois tenoient pour un grand Cap<sup>no</sup>, et a qui ils faisoient des sacrifices lorsqu'ils passaient par icy pour aller en guerre. Nous l'avons mis en pièces et jetté à l'eau.<sup>14</sup>
32. Grandes prairies.<sup>15</sup> 33. grande chasse à ce petit ruisseau.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by Gravier. Faillon has *é* instead of *i*. The Parliamentary Library copy reads *Ganatsékiagouné*. In some later maps spelled *Gandatseteiagon*.

<sup>2</sup> The correct reading would probably be: *C'est icy . . . . campé*, or *C'est d'icy . . . . décampé*. Faillon's version is: *Campement de Mr. Perrot. Ici s'établiront les Missionnaires de St. Sulpice*. Gravier's is the same with these variations: *Mr. Perot, s'établiront, and missionnaires*. The last reading would change the meaning to *established themselves*. The Parliamentary Library copy has *s'établiront*, but otherwise agrees with Gravier's.

<sup>3</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies. The Margry copy has *Rivière* for *R*. Morin has *seiche*.

<sup>4</sup> The Margry copy reads: *C'est ici qu'estoit autrefois la nation neutre*; the Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Morin copies: *Ici était autrefois la nation neutre*. (Here was formerly the neuter nation.) The 4 villages indicated in the printed map are shown in the Parliamentary Library and Gravier, but not in the Margry, Parkman and Faillon copies. Morin has a mark (two tepees) opposite the legend in the text.

<sup>5</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Margry copies.

<sup>6</sup> Omitted in Margry, Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>7</sup> Plural in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>8</sup> The Margry copy has *R. RAPIDE OU DE TINATOUR*; the Faillon and Parliamentary Library copies, *Rivière rapide ou de Tina Toua*. Omitted in Gravier copy.

<sup>9</sup> *a ces* is probably *alices*. (See line 21, page 52.) Morin has *a et raisins qui est a grande*, etc. The Margry copy omits the last two words, *et Castors*. The legend in the Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies is simply: *C'est ici que nous avons hiverné*. Gravier and Parliamentary Library copies have, in addition, a tepee or wigwam, with flag on west side of westward bend of Grand River, near its mouth.

<sup>10</sup> Gravier has a capital E in Erié; Faillon and Parliamentary Library have capital letters throughout.

<sup>11</sup> Gravier and Faillon have *d'Erié*, the former *Ile*, and the latter *île*. The east and

23. Ganatsekiagouns. (*Probably near Bowmanville.*) It was here that Mr. Perray and his party camped (or it was *from here* that they *broke camp*) to enter lake Huron—when I have seen the passage, I shall give it; however, it is said the road is very fine, and it is here the missionaries of St. Sulpice will establish themselves.<sup>16</sup>
24. Great part dry everywhere here and all along the Rapid River. It is at this village that was formerly Neutral (*sic*).
25. Great hunting ground (*Burford Plains*). Dry meadows. Excellent land. Rapid or Tinaatoua River (*Grand River*).<sup>17</sup>
26. Here we wintered in the most beautiful place I have seen in Canada, for the abundance of fruit trees, hackberries, grapes, which is so great that one could live on them by making a store of them—great hunting ground for stags, does, bears, red deer (*achenontons*), racoons and beavers. (*Near Port Dover.*)<sup>18</sup>
27. Little lake Erie. (*Long Point Bay.*)
28. Peninsula of Lake Erie. (*Long Point.*)
29. Lake Erie—I only mark what I have seen of it, whilst waiting to see the rest.
30. Excellent lands. meadows. (*The ridge at Long Point.*)
31. Here was a stone with very few figures of men, which the Iroquois looked upon as a great chief, and to which they offered sacrifices when passing this way to go to war. We broke it up and threw it into the water. (*Below Detroit.*)
32. Great meadows (or prairies). (*St. Clair Flats.*)
33. Great hunting at this little stream. (*River Ashfield.*)

west line passing through lake Erie and the peninsula is a mistake in printing. It does not appear in the Parkman or other copies.

<sup>15</sup> The Margry copy has: "*Lac D'Erié je ne marque que ce que j'en ay veu en attendant que je voie le reste.*" Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Morin copies have simply: *LAC ÉRIÉ. Je ne marque que ce que j'ai vu.* The legend in the Parkman copy seems to begin: *Lac Derié, etc.*

<sup>16</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>17</sup> The Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Morin copies read simply: *Ici était une pierre Idole des Iroquois que nous avons mise en pièces et jetée à l'eau.* (Here was a stone, an Idol of the Iroquois, which we broke up, and threw into the water.) The Parliamentary Library copy, however, has *jetée*.

<sup>18</sup> The Margry, Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies have also, on the west side of the St. Clair River, lower part, the words: *grande chasse.* Morin has: *grandes chasses, and (under grandes prairies) pescherie.* The Parliamentary Library copy reads: *Grande Prairies.*

<sup>19</sup> The Faillon and Morin copies have: "Mr. Perot's camp. Here the Missionaries of St. Sulpice established themselves." Fénelon was at this village in 1669 and spent the winter there. It was perhaps near the town of Bowmanville. If Perray is the same person as Péré, this would indicate that the latter went to the Sault in 1669 by the Lake Simcoe portage route—the first European recorded to have done so. The Gravier copy has a representation of a tepee or wigwam, with flag, on the lake Ontario shore, opposite the legend.

<sup>17</sup> In Margry, the second name is given as *Tinatoué*, and in Faillon as *Tina Toua*.

<sup>18</sup> The Faillon and Gravier maps read simply: *Here we wintered.*

<sup>19</sup> Omitted in Margry, Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

34. toutes ces costes sont extrem<sup>t</sup> pierreuses et ne laissent pas d'y avoir des bestes.<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>
35. C'est dans cette Baye que estoit autrefois le pays de Hurons lorsqu'ils furent défaits par les Iroquois, et où les R. R. P. P. Jésuites estoient fort bien établis.
36. Je n'ay point vu cette anse où estoit autrefois le pays des hurons mais je vois qu'elle est encore plus profonde que je ne la desseina et c'est icy apparamment qu'aboutit le chemin par où Mr. Perray a passé.<sup>3</sup>
37. Kaitoutoun. grande chasse d'orignaux dans ces Isles.<sup>5</sup>
38. Michigane ou Mer Douce des Hurons. Ce lac est le plus grand de tous ceux du pays.<sup>6</sup>
39. Baye des Puteotamites.<sup>7</sup> Il y a dix journées de chemin du Sault où sont les R. R. S. P. P. I. I. aux puteotamites. C'est à dire environ 150 lieues. Je n'ay entré dans cette Baye que jusques à ces Isles que j'ay marquées.<sup>8</sup>
40. Anipich.<sup>9</sup>
41. Fort des S. R. R.<sup>DS</sup> P. P. Jésuites.<sup>10</sup> C'est ici qu'ils ont un fort Bel Establisement, une belle maison, et de grands déserts semés de bled françois et de bled d'inde, pois et autres graines.<sup>11</sup> Sauteurs.
42. lac supérieur.<sup>12</sup> 43. R. de Tessalon.<sup>12</sup>
44. Mississagué.<sup>13</sup>
45. Chasse d'orignaux dans ces Isles.<sup>13</sup> 46. Amikoue.<sup>14</sup>
47. l'embouchure de cette rivière fort difficile à trouver, ce néanmoins la petite isle qui la précède est fort remarquable par la grande quantité de ces isles de roche dont elle est composée, qui déboutent fort loin au large.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in Margry, Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies. Morin has *extrêmement*.

<sup>2</sup> In the Parkman, Parliamentary Library, Gravier and Morin copies a small island (now *Chantrey Island*), cruciform in shape, appears near the shore opposite the north end of this legend.

<sup>3</sup> The Margry copy has *Hurons*. Margry and Morin have instead of *desseins, depeins*, and *crois* for *vois*. Morin has *Perraye*. The Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies have simply: *Anse profonde où était l'ancien pays des Hurons* (Deep bay, where the former country of the Hurons used to be).

<sup>4</sup> Omitted in Faillon copy.

<sup>5</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>6</sup> The Margry copy has both these legends in capitals. The Parkman and Gravier copies have an acute accent over the final *e* of *Michigane*. The Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies omit the second, and have the first in capitals.

<sup>7</sup> The Margry copy has: *Baie des Pouteotamites* and *150 lieues*; also, below, *R. R. P. P. Jesuites, baie and îles*.

<sup>8</sup> The Gravier copy has simply: *Baie des Pouteotamiques*; and opposite the islands: *Je ne suis entré dans cette baie que jusqu'à ces îles*. The Faillon and Parliamentary Library copies are the same with *ne, que* omitted. Morin has *R. R. S. J. J.*

<sup>9</sup> Omitted in Gravier and Parliamentary Library copies. Margry has ANIPICH I. So also Morin.



48. trainage.<sup>1</sup> portage.<sup>2</sup> 49. Rivière des François.<sup>3</sup> Sault'  
 50. portage 600 pas.<sup>5</sup> C'est dans cette Ance que les Nipissiriniens  
 placent pour l'ordinaire leur village.<sup>1</sup>  
 51. Lac des Nipissiriniens ou des sorciers.<sup>6</sup>  
 52. portage de 1400 pas.<sup>7</sup>  
 53. Rivière des Vases.<sup>8</sup> portage de 20 pas.<sup>9</sup> portage 1000 pas. portage  
 de 1900 pas.<sup>10</sup> portage 500 pas. portage 600 pas. portage de  
 700 pas.  
 54. portage de 200 pas. portage de 300 pas. portage de 100 pas.  
 (3 in succession.)  
 55. on entre icy dans la Grande Rivière.<sup>1</sup> 56. Mataouan.<sup>11</sup>  
 57. portage 700 pas.<sup>12</sup> portage 1400 pas.<sup>13</sup> Rapides de plus de 2 lieues  
 de long nommés les galops.<sup>14</sup> portage 200 pas.<sup>15</sup> grandes rapides.<sup>16</sup>  
 58. on dit que cette branche de la grande Rivière va aux trois  
 Rivières.<sup>17</sup>  
 59. Rivière Creuse.<sup>18</sup>  
 60. très-grande chasse d'originaux autour de ce petit lac.<sup>1</sup>  
 61. portage apellé des alumettes 200 pas.<sup>19</sup>  
 62. C'estoit icy ou estoit le fameux Borgne de l'isle dans les Relations  
 des R. R. P. P. Jesuites.<sup>20</sup>  
 63. Le grand portage du Sault des Calumets est de ce costé—pour  
 l'éviter nous prisma de l'autre costé.<sup>21</sup>  
 64. Il faut faire 5 portages de ce costé icy d'environ 100 pas chacun.<sup>19</sup>  
 65. portage 50 pas.<sup>19</sup>  
 66. portage du Sault de la chaudière 300 pas.<sup>22</sup>  
 67. Ces 2 Rivières en tombant dans la grande font 2 belles nappes.<sup>1</sup> <sup>23</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies.

<sup>2</sup> Faillon, Parliamentary Library and Morin copies show five portages between Lake Nipissing and the mouth of French River.

<sup>3</sup> In capitals in Margry copy. The Parliamentary Library copy has *François*.

<sup>4</sup> In Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies *Saut*.

<sup>5</sup> In Margry copy: *Portage de 603*; Faillon, *P. 600 pas*; Morin, *Portage de 600 pas*; Gravier and Parliamentary Library copies, *Portage de 600 pas*.

<sup>6</sup> The first three words are in capitals in the Margry copy. The Parliamentary Library copy has *Sorciers*.

<sup>7</sup> In Gravier and Parliamentary Library copies, simply: *Portage*; in Faillon copy, *P. 1400 pas*. The Gravier copy shows 10 instead of 12 portages to the Ottawa River, and no measurements. So the Parliamentary Library copy. The Faillon copy abbreviates in 53 and 54 thus: *P. 1000 p.*

<sup>8</sup> In Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Morin copies, *Riv. des Vases*.

<sup>9</sup> All other copies except Morin's have only the first word.

<sup>10</sup> This would appear to be an error in copying for 1500, which appears to be the Parkman and Morin as well as the Parliamentary Library and Faillon reading.

<sup>11</sup> In capitals in Faillon copy. The legend is inverted in the Morin copy.

<sup>12</sup> In Faillon and Gravier copies, *P. 700 p.* In Parliamentary Library copy, *P. 700 pas*. Between 55 and 57 Morin shows four small islands in a line, and on the north bank a continuous elevation.

<sup>13</sup> In Gravier copy, *Portage de 400 pas*. In Parliamentary Library copy, *Portage de 1400 pas*.

48. trailing (*i.e.* towing the canoes). portage.
49. French River. Falls (or Rapids).
50. Portage 600 paces. In this Bay the Nipissings usually place their village.
51. Lake of the Nipissings, or sorcerers. 52. portage of 1400 paces.
53. River des Vases (*Bog River*). portage of 20 paces. portage of 1000 paces. portage of 1900 paces. portage of 500 paces. portage of 600 paces. portage of 700 paces.
54. portage of 200 paces. portage of 300 paces. portage of 100 paces (3 in succession.)
55. Here you enter the Grand River (or Great River, *the Ottawa*).
56. Matawa.
57. portage 700 paces. portage 1400 paces. Rapids more than 2 leagues in length called the galops. portage 200 paces. great rapids.
58. This branch of the grand River is said to go to three Rivers.
59. Rivière Creuse. (*Deep River*.)
60. plenty of moose-hunting round this little lake.
61. portage called des alumettes 200 paces.
62. Here used to be the famous Borgne de l'isle (*the One-eyed man of the island*) in the Relations of the Reverend Jesuit Fathers. (*Allumette Island*.)
63. The grand portage of the Calumet Rapids is on this side—to avoid it we took that of the other side.
64. 5 portages must be made on this side, each of about 100 paces.
65. portage 50 paces.
66. portage of the Chaudière Falls, 300 paces.
67. These 2 Rivers falling into the grand make 2 fine sheets (*Rideau Falls*).

<sup>14</sup> The Faillon and Gravier copies read : *Rapides de 2 lieues dits les Galops* (2 leagues of Rapids called the Galops); the Parliamentary Library copy : *Rapides de plus de 2 lieues dit les Galops*.

<sup>15</sup> In Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies, *P. 200 p.*

<sup>16</sup> In Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies, *Grands rapides*.

<sup>17</sup> In Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Margry copies, *On dit que cette branche va aux trois rivières*, except that the Parliamentary Library copy reads *Trois*.

<sup>18</sup> Omitted in Gravier copy. In Faillon copy, *Riv. creuse*. In Parliamentary Library copy, *Riv<sup>re</sup> Creuse*.

<sup>19</sup> Nos. 61, 64 and 65 are omitted in Margry, Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies. In 61 Morin has *appelé* and *alumates*, in 64 *chaqu'un*, and in 65 *passage 50 pas*.

<sup>20</sup> Last word omitted in Margry. The Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies read simply : *Ici était le fameux Borgne de l'île* (Here was the famous Borgne de l'île). Morin has *R. R. S. S. J.*

<sup>21</sup> In Faillon copy, *le grand Portage Saut des Calumets*; in Morin and Parliamentary Library copies, *Le Grand Portage Saut du Calumet*, simply.

<sup>22</sup> Margry copy has *Chaudière*; Faillon copy has *P. du Saut*, etc.; and Parliamentary Library and Morin copies, *Portage du Saut*, etc.

<sup>23</sup> Margry copy has, instead of 2, *deux fort*. Morin has *Les 2 R.*, etc.



68. C'estoit icy qu'estoit autrefois la petite nation Algonquine.<sup>1</sup>  
 69. Long Sault.<sup>2</sup> sault en nappe.  
 70. lac des 2 montagnes.<sup>3</sup>  
 71. Lac Ontario—j'ai passé du côté du sud que je donne assez exactement.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies read simply : *Ici étaient les Algonquins* (Here were the Algonkins).

<sup>2</sup> Faillon, Parliamentary Library and Gravier copies have *Saut* instead of *Sault* in each instance.

<sup>3</sup> In Faillon and Parliamentary Library copies, *Lac des 2 Montagnes*.

<sup>4</sup> This legend appears on the Parliamentary Library, Faillon and Gravier copies, but not on the Parkman. The Margry reading is as follows : *Lac Ontario—j'ai passé du côté du sud que je donne ici assez exactement : pour la côté du nord, je le dessineray avec exactitude quand je l'auray vu, je lui donne la largeur qu'on dit qu'il a qui est de trente lieues au plus large* ("Lake Ontario—I passed on the south side, which I give here pretty accurately ; as to the north side, I will map it accurately when I have seen it. I give it the width it is said to have, which is thirty leagues at the widest"). Morin agrees with

- k. Here formerly was the little Algonquin tribe (or the Algonkin *petite nation*).
- l. Long Sault. waterfall.
- m. lake of the 2 mountains.
- n. Lake Ontario—I passed on the south side, which I give pretty accurately.

[Margry's reading except that he has: *icy, le costé du nord, designeray avec exactitudes, quand je Lauray veu. Je luy, 50 lieues, etc.*

On the west side of the mouths of rivers on the north shore the other copies contain the following additional legends: Moira River, all copies but two: *R. du Barbu* (Catfish River); Parliamentary Library and Gravier, *Rivière Barbu*; River Trent (west side): Margry and Morin, *tenarati*; Parliamentary Library and Faillon, *Tanarati*; next river to the west: Faillon and Margry, *Ganeraske*; Parliamentary Library, *Ganéaské*. In Margry the last-mentioned is reversed, i.e., written with map facing the north, and with three spears or wigwams between it and the shore. Faillon has all the letters of these three legends in capitals. In Morin, just south of the little lake indicated by the dotted circle (now Weller's Bay), is the name *Kenté*, with *grande pesche* to the west and a representation of two tepees on the opposite side of the little lake. The Parliamentary Library copy shows the little lake, but the outline is continuous, not dotted. The names Moira and Trent are, of course, not found on the maps, but are modern equivalents.



Baye des Proteotam  
Il y a dix journaux de os  
R.R.S. 99.99 ans p. te  
150 heures. Je n'ay ent  
a ces Isles que j'ay mis

















*Acme*

**Bookbinding Co., Inc.**  
300 Summer Street  
Boston, Mass. 02210



3 2044 014 357 701

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED  
THE COST OF OVERDUE NOTIFICATION  
IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO  
THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST  
DATE STAMPED BELOW.

SEP 20 1980  
6390950

**CANCELLED**

~~WIDENER  
SEP 10 1992  
BOOK DUE~~

